

FALLEN TOO FAR

*

*

EPISODE 1

He watched her peacefully sleeping with her mouth wide open, she was beautiful with a pure heart, the most honest, selfless, beautiful woman he had ever been with.. Ohh how he wished he knew the exact words to express his love for her. He stood up and took the ring from the wardrobe, he smiled looking at the shining stone and put it back, he was waiting for the perfect time to propose and it was soon.

She tossed and found him sitting on the edge of the bed smiling at her. She smiled back and covered her face shyly then pulled up the duvet and covered her breasts. The only man who had ever cared and loved her, how she wished they meet before.. she closed her eyes.. "before she sold her happiness for material things."

She raised up her eyes and found him staring at her with so much love and passion. "Love" That's all she had ever wanted but... life happened.

Lulu: What?

Tshepo: You look more beautiful everyday or is it my eyes?

Lulu: Haha..

He leaned in for a kiss then she grabbed her phone and looked at the time.

Tshepo: You still have an hour left..

Lulu: Hahaha, dont worry my dad is not home this whole weekend.. I am all yours.

Tshepo peeled the duvet and got on top of her, he got between her legs and French kissed her.

Lulu: Condom..

Tshepo: Haha relax babe..

He single handedly opened the drawer and took out a condom while still kissing her.

At Tumi's house

Tumi looked outside as the rain poured.. she pulled up the fleece blanket and covered herself freezing, the electricity had been gone since morning and the AC was not working.

She looked at the time, it was almost seven and her parents were not back yet. She got off the sofa and got into bed, she reached for her "Danielle Steel" novel and opened the last page she read.

Her parents's car pulled up outside, she ignored them and continued reading and smiling. She closed the novel smiling naughtily and caught her breath.

The bedroom door opened and her mother came in lighting with her phone.

MmaTumi: Hey.. why didn't you call and tell us gore motlakase ga o yo?

Tumi:..

MmaTumi: Did you eat.. how are you feeling?

Tumi: I am fine..

MmaTumi: O sure? Did you..

Tumi: (Snapped) I am fine..

The old woman kept quiet and sat on the edge of the bed. She rubbed her daughter's feet and smiled.

MmaTumi: Do you need extra blankets?

Tumi: No i am fine..

MmaTumi: Your feet are cold.. you are freezing.. (stood up) I will get you something.. did they say anything about the electricity gore wa go bowa leng?

RraTumi walked in holding a hand electric lamp. He put it on Tumi's bedside and sat down.

RraTumi: If we had known gore there is no electricity we would have come back earlier. Did you have something to eat?

Tumi:..

How she wished her parents would stop treating her like a child, she was sick not disabled for crying out loud.

MmaTumi put an extra blanket on Tumi's feet.

She looked at her daughter who was attentively reading her novel, her heart broke into pieces for her.. she had no life outside her bedroom.. her beautiful daughter was always in her bedroom, reading fairytales that she might never get to live, waiting for her death.

The electricity came back and they could hear everyone in the neighborhood screaming. Tumi switched off her phone and put it down.

MmaTumi: I am going to make something to eat, will you join me?

Tumi: Okay..

As soon as her mother left the bedroom she picked up the novel again.

In Mochudi

Nami looked outside as the bus slowed down. Two passengers got out, she put her handbag across her neck and stood up walking towards the front slowly until the bus stopped again. It was her turn to get off the bus and it was dark outside.

Her first step out of the bus she stepped into water. It had been raining that day.. she sighed and walked along the tared road rubbing her hands together, it was cold too.

Someone came out of the small bush besides the road and scared her, she screamed and touched her chest scared as she recognized who it was.

Nami: You scared me.. (punched him playfully)

Baki: Haha I saw you get off the bus and I hid here waiting for you.

Nami: Never do that again.. you scared me.. (kissed him) Nna erile ke bona the SMS not delivered I thought maybe your phone is off.

Baki: Ke adimile senanana sa ga Olady.. the electricity just came back two minutes back.

Baki looked at the envelope she was carrying, he let out a faint smile. He wished he could help but he didn't work or had any qualifications to be hopeful with.

Baki: O dropile kae?

Nami: Ne go batliwa cashiers ko Spar and Shoppers.

Baki: Mmmh.. (held her hand) I am sure something will come up.. le gone mo gae mo.

They walked slowly in silence holding hands until she reached home. They stood a few meters away from the gate in the dark and hugged for a few minutes while their hearts beat against each other.

Nami brushed her cheek against his and they kissed passionately. Baki pinned her against the tree trunk, the tree leaves sprinkled the rain water on them and they both laughed stepping away from each other.

Nami: Hahahaha

Baki: Ke go bona leng babe.. (wrapped his arms around her and pulled her in for a kiss) I miss you..

Nami: I miss you more.. (raised her eyebrows) Tomorrow?

He took her hand and put it on his boner, Nami laughed and removed her

hand.

Baki:Ke sotlega hela o le teng?

Nami:Hahaha,i promise you tomorrow I am all yours..

Baki:Okay.

He put both his hands in his pockets and walked her to the gate.

Nami:Kamoso akere.

Baki:I cant wait..(looked around)I love you..

Nami:I love you more

She turned around and faced their house,the house her father build from scratch with his own money now his late older brother's kids were kicking him out and claiming their yard back.They had asked them to leave before the end of the year and there were only five months left before the end of the year.Where would they go?

She sighed and walked inside,the TV was off and it was quiet,she went into the kitchen and opened the microwave,her plate of pap and beef stew were inside.."did you find a job?"..

Nami turned around and looked at her little sister,she let out a fade smile and sat down.

Nami:Ba re they will call back..

Boi:When?

Nami:I don't know,where is dad?

Boi:He is sleeping..what if you don't find work Nami where will we stay?

She had asked herself that question a million times but it cut deep when her little sister asked.

Nami:I am sure they will call me..(smiling)

Boi:We are going to need a miracle..I am going to bed..

Nami:Okay i will be there shortly.

She put her food back in the microwave and switched on the kettle.Her phone rang from her handbag and she took it out smiling

Nami>Hello

MmaNami>Hello,i will send you guys two hundred pula tomorrow,i did piece job motshegare Madam a seo,le reke combo e tswang ka di sauce,sesepa le motlakase di teng?

Nami turned around and her eyes fell on the electricity meter box reading 0.9.Her smile faded and took a long breath.She didn't want to trouble her mother..she was trying with everything to provide for them

but she only earned little as a maid in Gaborone.

Nami:Ee sesepa le motlakase di teng..

MmaNami:Okay,give your dad the phone or is he sleeping?

Nami:Yes he is sleeping..

MmaNami:Okay my baby,le reke combo ngwanaka,this is all I could get,if I find something again I will buy electricity and send..

Nami: Okay thanks,i went to drop applications this morning gone koo..

MmaNami: Ngwanaka Gaborone Mochudi everyday is not a joke,you will be working for transport,be patient you will find something gone koo..

Nami took a long breath and closed her eyes.The call cut due to insufficient balance.She put her phone down and washed her hands then dug her hand in the pap.Her phone rang again,she licked her fingers and picked up.

Nami:Babe..

Baki:Hey..O robetse?

Nami:No,i am eating then I am going to bath and go to bed.

Baki:Okay babe i will call you after you bath..

Nami:Hle rra if you have ten pula buy us electricity,i will refund you,right now o tsamaya mo go zero..

Baki:Nako tse..the shops are closed babe unless ke ya ko semausung..

Nami:No it's fine..I will buy phakela..

At Tumi's house..

She yawned and put her novel on the side of her bed.She got out of bed and stretched her back,she went to the kitchen and opened the fridge then grabbed an apple and poured herself a glass of milk.

She went back to her bedroom and switched off the lights,she got in bed and slowly chewed the Apple,she suddenly lost appetite and put everything down.

"Is there such thing as true love or was it only in TV and romantic books?" She asked herself that question for the millionth time.

At Nami's house..

She tied her robe and got into bed next to her little sister.Fast asleep she mumbled something and moved closer to the wall.

Nami grabbed her phone from the table and switched on the mobile data.Few WhatsApp messages came through.She opened the ones from the church group first and smiled reading them and listening to the voice notes then an SMS came through.

She smiled and covered her mouth then immediately his call came through.

Nami:Babe..

Thami:Tsenya motakase and check if I have sent the right numbers..

She got out of bed and went to the kitchen,she pressed in the numbers and they read thirty units.

Nami:Babe o tsene..

Baki:Okay..

Nami: Thanks..So much..you didn't have to go to the tuckshop this time but you still did.. thanks..

Baki: Anything for you..so tell me if you are hired you will be moving to Gabs?

Nami went back to the bedroom and snuggled next to her sister.

Nami:My mum a re i should look for something here instead,plus...if I move to Gabs who will look after my dad and Boi..

*

*

The Following Morning..

Lulu woke up to her phone ringing,she reached for it still sleepy and picked up.

Lulu:Hello..(sat upright and looked at Tshepo who was still asleep)Yeah..

She got out of bed and went into the bathroom,she closed the door and sat on the toilet seat.

Few minutes later the door opened and Tshepo went inside.Lulu quickly hung up and stood up smiling.She wrapped her hands around his neck and kissed him.

Tshepo:Hey babe..

Lulu:I have to go home,my dad's PA is on his way to pick up some files..

Tshepo:Babe when is your dad got to start treating you like the twenty five years old woman that you are?Ga a akanye gore gongwe o ile lreteng...

Lulu:Haha..ska wara..soon as I am done with school then I am moving out..he will have no choice but accept gore ke motona..

Tshepo:I can't wait..you are coming back akere after you give them the files..

Lulu:Yeah,i will bring breakfast

Tshepo:Okay babe

At Nami's House..

Her little sister gave her pegs while she hung the laundry on the line,a few raindrops fell on her and she clicked her tongue.

Nami:A ko pula ye e iketle..

Boi: Nami.

Nami:Yeah?

Boi:(looked down) Nothing

Nami:No tell me..

Boi:What happens to us in five months if we have nowhere to go?

Nami turned and looked at her little sister,she smiled and hugged her.

Nami:God will see us through,dont worry okay..

Boi:(Smiling)Okay..

Nami:Ya go cheka motogo and switch off the stove..

The little girl ran to the house,the raindrops got heavy then she ran to the house bumping into her father on the door.

Nami:Dumelang..

Papa: Dumela..

He passed his daughter and went to the pit latrine.Nami's heart broke,her father now looked a little older than his age,it was probably stress and over thinking.He was used to taking care of his family and now..he didn't even know if they will have a roof over their heads in two months.

Nami wiped her tears and went inside.

Boi:Nami sukiri e hedile..

At Lulu's House.

The electric gate opened and she drove inside,the maid hurried to her before she parked the car,she rolled down the window and stuck her head outside.

MmaNami:(Whispering)Sir's brother is here I told him you went to the gym..

Lulu: Dressed like this?

MmaNami:Go to my room and change,he is in the shower right now..your gym clothes are in there..

Lulu stepped out of the car and ran to the servants quarter's,she quickly

changed into tights ,trainers and a sports bra.

In the Main house..

Lulu took a deep breath before she opened the door,she threw her bag down and went straight to the kitchen..

"I wonder if my brother knows what his wife gets up to when he is not home.." a voice said behind her.

FALLEN TOO FAR

*

*

EPISODE 2

"I wonder if my brother knows what his wife gets up to when he is not home.." a voice said behind her.

Lulu turned around and rolled her eyes folding her arms.She knew what he was trying to do but she would never admit to anything even if her life depended on it.She was not going to get intimidated..

Tim:I don't buy the whole gym thing,i came here a little too early for gym..where did you sleep Mrs Phillips?

Lulu:And i care what you think because?Look Timothy you are not my husband and you have no right coming here in my house and questioning my whereabouts..

Tim:Oh my God you don't care do you?

He moved closer and angrily grabbed Lulu's arm pulling her into him.

Lulu:(Tried to free herself) Ntogele.

Tim:My brother made you who you are,you were nothing but a little dirty slut,you are his property and..

Lulu:Leave my hand you are hurting me..

Tim:You are not going to disrespect him like that..he fucking bought you.

Lulu finally freed herself and stepped back massaging her wrist.She swallowed a big lump and caught her breath.

Tim:Who is he?

Lulu:I don't know what you are talking about..now if you would excuse me please..

Tim grabbed her again and tried to put his hand in her leggings.She

moved back and slapped him with her other hand.

Tim: Everyone is having a bite why can't I?

MmaNami came in and cleared her throat. Tim let go of Lulu and stepped back.

MmaNami: Madam, I need your help with something upstairs..

Lulu: Coming right up..

Lulu grabbed her phone and followed MmaNami upstairs.

Lulu: Thank you for saving me.. again..

MmaNami: You are beautiful and young, you can have any man you want, why are you doing this to yourself, this family is abusing you..

Lulu: You won't understand

MmaNami: Is it because of money? You can work for yourself and..

Lulu: (Calm) Like I said you won't understand.. (smiled) You needed my help with something?

Later that Afternoon..

Tshepo tried Lulu's number again and it rang unanswered. "Babe??" He sent the SMS and threw his phone on the passenger seat.

He rolled down his window and took out a few twenty pula notes from his wallet.

Tshepo: (To the petrol attendant) Ntshelle ka hundred..

His phone vibrated from the seat and he smiled picking up. He connected his phone to the headsets and answered..

Tshepo: Hey Bro

Aron: Hey.. Ke dirile conference call with Tshepi and Rina

Tshepo: Hey guys, zup le a ntshosa ebile what happened?

Tshepi: Haha relax we want to surprise Mama on her birthday.. so I was thinking re ka koleka ma one thousand month end.. that would be four thousand and we can pretty much organize everything with the money..

Tshepo: Dude mum's birthday is two weeks away..

Tshepi: And pay day is next week, come on guys I know it's short notice but..

Rina: Rona re na le di budget you can't..

Tshepi: Heelang I am talking about your mother and..

Tshepo put his phone down laughing, his older sisters were always at each other's throats. He paid and drove out of the gas station with his phone on loudspeaker, the call ended then his brother called again.

They both laughed without saying a word..

Aron:Will they ever grow up?

Tshepo: Sometimes I feel like ga ke last born ke bone bana..they are always at each other's throats.

Aron:Hahaha so o kae Lucia?

Tshepo:(Smiling)O teng..

Aron:Are you going to bring her to Mum's party..I mean if there is going to be one..

Tshepo:Yeah and it would be the perfect time to propose

Aron:Ne mona you are serious about marrying her?

Tshepo:Yes..Dude she is everything..I have never meet anyone so perfect..

Aron:No one is perfect..

Tshepo: Because you don't know Lulu..Ke gore..I have dated around but..she is rare..O kile wa bona a woman who understands your pockets gore ga o sena madi ga a yo,who appreciates every little thing you do for them..Nna i have never meet anyone like her before and I am not loosing her to another guy..I found the treasure Bro and..I am in love..yes we have known each other for only a year but ke sure..she is the one I want to spend the rest of my life with..

Aron: Aren't you like twenty six?You are too young to be thinking of spending the rest of your life with someone

Tshepo: Haha it doesn't matter,id still marry her even if I was twenty one..Kana you don't understand,she is not just a beautiful face,she.

(Paused and smiled)She is everything man..she listens,she understands and..she is just one in a million bro..

Aron:I am happy for you..

Tshepo: Thanks..tell me what the girls have decided..le nna di budget di tight kana koloi e njela madi..

Aron:O siame,i told you to get something you can afford but hey what do I know about city life..

They both laughed..

Aron:Shapo..

At Nami's house..

Boi helped her take the grocery out of the taxi.Nami paid the driver and he drove out.

Boi:What did you bring for me?

Nami: Chocolate..help me take the plastics to the house..

Boi:(Smiled naughtily)I saw Baki..

Nami:Haha o mmone kae?

Boi:Ne a ile go reka ko semausung then he gave me two pula..

Nami:That's nice.. what did you buy?

Boi:I didn't use it,i am saving up to buy a house for us..

Nami smiled at her little sister and kissed her forehead,she was wise beyond her years.

Nami:Where is Dad?

Boi:He went to MmaPelo's house,she called a re her bathroom pipe is leaking so he went to fix it.

Nami let out a fade smile,her father was sick but he still went to do a piece job.He was not used to staying home doing nothing but his health was deteriorating everyday.He was in no place to work any heavy duty job.

Her phone vibrated from her pocket and she took it out,it was a recharge promotion SMS from her network.

She sent Baki a call me back and put the phone on the table before packing the groceries.It vibrated and she smiled picking up.

Nami:Hey babe

Baki:Hey..Ke letsa ka two pula hela..

Nami:Ke go cheke what time,i am cooking then I am all yours..

Baki: Around eight,olady le thaema they a re back from the cattlepost

Nami:Aah rra..

Baki:I will come pick you up..don't worry..

Nami:Nna ke tshaba mmago what if she sees me ke tsena mo jarateng?

Baki: Relax..even if she sees you she won't say anything.

Nami:Aah rra..

The airtime cut before they finished talking,Baki sent a call me back,Nami laughed and replied him with another call me back.

Later that Evening..

At Tshepo 's house.

In only his grey sweats he open the door for Lulu,she came in smiling holding a box of pizza.

Lulu:I bought your favourite..

Tshepo:(kissed her)You didn't pick up..

Lulu put the box on the table and wrapped her arms around his neck,he smelt nice from the shower..she kissed his chest and raised her head up pouting her lips smiling.

Tshepo laughed then kissed her and picked her up,he pinned her against

the wall and got between her legs.

Tshepo:Do you know how worried i get when you don't pick up?

Lulu:Sorry..I forgot my phone at home while I went to drop the files at my dad's office.

Tshepo:I thought the PA came to collect them..

Lulu:Huh..um yes then..Aah I gave them the wrong files then they called and I had to drop the right ones..then I went to check on my cousin..I am sorry..

Tshepo:(kissed her)I am glad you are okay..never leave your phone okay.

Lulu:Okay

He put her on the sofa and went to the kitchen,he came back with one plate and one glass of juice.

Lulu went to the bedroom,she took off all her clothes,she put on Tshepo's t-shirt and joined him,they sat down on the carpet and started eating.

Lulu:Babe..

Tshepo:Mmmh?

She looked at him and smiled,she licked her fingers then leaned over and kissed him.

Tshepo:What was that for?

Lulu: Because I love you,more than anything in life..

Tshepo kissed her back and tucked her hair behind her ear.

Tshepo:We are planning a little surprise party for my mum and..(held her hand) Come with me..

Lulu:Kgm Kgm..(took a sip of the juice)Huh?

Tshepo:Hahaha..

Lulu:You want to introduce me to your mother?

Tshepo:Yes,she should meet her future daughter in-law..

Lulu let out a fade smile and looked down,she didn't plan to fall for him,it was supposed to be a one night stand..now she was here a year later,in love..

Tshepo:My mum is legit the most kind person on earth.. don't be scared..

Lulu:Can I think about it?

Tshepo:Sure..no pressure but I would love if you came with me..

Lulu:Yeah..

She reached for the TV remote and changed the channel.

Tshepo:Are you okay?

Lulu:(Fade smile)Yeah why?

Tshepo: Nothing..(kissed her)I downloaded episodes of "You"

Lulu:Yes please.. everyone is talking about it and..its a must watch.

Tshepo rises his leg over her head and made her sit between his legs then he reached for the remote.Lulu rested her head on his chest slowly chewing the pizza.

Tshepo:O shapo?

Lulu:Yeah?

Tshepo:Need a cushion?

Lulu:No ke shapo..

They both quietly looked at the TV as the series started.

At Baki's House.

He slowly opened the gate while Nami stood by the tree looking at him,he walked inside the yard then the main door opened.His mother stepped out fixing her gown.

MmaB:Baki make sure you tighten the gate dipodi di tloga di njela dithunya..

Baki:Ee mma..

The Woman went back inside the house then Baki went outside and held Nami's hand.They tiptoed to the back room,he unlocked the door and she went inside catching her breath.

Baki went back to lock the gate and joined her.He took off his t-shirt and shoes and threw himself on the bed.

Nami:(Whispering)Wa bona why I asked you to go in first

Baki:Haha mme kana she wouldn't have said anything.

Nami:Iyoo ae rra..

Baki leaned over and kissed her,she closed her eyes and kissed him back.

Nami:Babe lebati.

Baki got off bed and went to lock the door,he sat on the bed and slowly unbuckled his belt while they kissed passionately.

He took off her top,she was not wearing anything underneath,he cupped her breasts and slowly laid her down.

He got ontop of her and sucked her nipples while his other hand rubbed her fat cookie.They both moaned then he took a condom under the

pillow..they paused kissing and he inserted it then got between her legs.

Nami closed her eyes and moaned softly as he rubbed himself on her entrance then...(18+ Sex Scene will be posted in the group).

*

*

*

Baki threw the used condom wrapped in toilet paper in the dustbin and laid next to Nami who was still naked from the steamy sex.He kissed her and breathed down her neck.

Baki:I missed you

Nami: Me too..(sat upright)I have to go..dad is sick I can't sleep over..

Baki:I understand.

She got out of bed and put on her panty,Baki stood behind her and kissed her neck.

Baki:I can't wait one day for us to stay together and make love all night and talk

Nami:(Turned around)Me too..

She put on her tights and grabbed her crop top.

Baki:Let's use the back gate

They tiptoed outside and left using the back gate. They held hands as the cold breeze brushed their cheeks.

Baki:Babe ke apole sekipara ke go fe..

Nami:Haha no I am fine..(wrapped her arms around herself)

Baki:No you are not..(took off the t-shirt)let me..

Nami burst into tears and covered her face..

Baki:Babe..(looked around) Babe

Nami:I don't know what to do.. I am trying to be strong for Boi but..what happens to us in four month Baki?Mama can hardly make ends meet,Papa wa lwala and we are being kicked out of our home..re ya kae?

Baki hugged her tightly as she cried her eyes out.He didn't know what to say or do.

Baki:Be hopeful,Something will come up..

At Tshepo's House.

Tshepo edited their photo before posting it on his Facebook story..he put

his phone down and went into the bathroom,he stood next to Lulu and brushed their teeth.

Lulu:We should go out kamoso..take a long drive out of the city and breath some fresh air..

Tshepo: Mmmh..

She rinsed her mouth and went to the bedroom,picked up her phone and opened her messages..her eyes popped..

Lulu:Shit shit shit..Babe..you have to delete the photo you posted on Facebook.

Tshepo:(Confused) Huh?

Lulu: Please now..before more people see it..

Tshepo:(Picked up his phone)Why?

Lulu: Please.

Tshepo:Babe come on don't tell me you are scared of your dad that much..

Lulu:(Snapped)He is not my dad okay..

FALLEN TOO FAR

*

*

EPISODE 3

Tshepo:Babe come on don't tell me you are scared of your dad that much..

Lulu:(Snapped)He is not my dad okay..

Tshepo:What?

"Should she tell him now,will the truth set her free or will it only destroy what they had? Either way she was not going to take that risk,she loved Tshepo and...." She sighed and looked in his eyes.."but.. would she ever find the right time to tell him?"

Tshepo:What do you mean he is not your dad?

Lulu:I mean its not my dad i am worried about..Now can you please delete the photo.

Tshepo deleted the photo and gave her the phone.

Tshepo:You happy now?

Tshepo washed his face and went to bed.Lulu covered her face and sighed.She followed him to the bedroom and knelt down before him and

touched both his hand.

Lulu: Babe,i am sorry i snapped at you?

Tshepo:Wa jola kante Lu?

Lulu:What?No why would you say that?Ga ke jole..

Tshepo: Because only a person who is cheating wouldn't want people knowing who they really are dating..

Lulu:I..i am a private person and i don't like people knowing my business..that's why I freaked out..I am sorry okay..Babe..

Tshepo:And your dad?

Lulu:My dad is a very influential person and lots of people know him,i just don't want to bring that much attention into our relationship.. please try to understand me.We are happy and that's all that matters..we don't need cheers from anyone or people thinking they have an opinion in our relationship..

Tshepo:You shouldn't have freaked out like that then..your dad knows gore o motona obviously wa jola..

Lulu:I am sorry,you are right..

Tshepo:I should have asked for your permission to post the photo too,i am sorry..

He helped her stand up and she sat on his lap then wrapped her arms around his neck,she leaned in for a kiss then hugged him tightly.He was her happy place..maybe in the next life he would actually become hers and she will become his..his alone.

Tshepo laid her slowly on the bed and got ontop of her,he kissed her carefully caressing her boobs.

Tshepo:We should test together..(kissed her) and take things to the next level..

Lulu:(Fade smile)Mmmh..

Tshepo:(looked into her eyes) We are going to make cute babies..

Lulu smiled and turned him around sitting on his lap.She snuck her hand in his boxers and rubbed his boner then leaned over and French kissed him.

The Following day..

After Church,Nami walked along the gravel with her headsets on carrying her Bible and purse.A range Rover slowed down and the driver rolled down the window.

Her:Hi..

Nami:Dumelang

Her:Do you need a ride?

Nami looked around then nod her head.

Her: Get inside..

She went over to the passenger's side and got inside, she put on the seat belt and nicely put her handbag and Bible on her lap.

The lady smiled at her and she smiled back.

Her: Church?

Nami: Yeah..

Her: O nna kae?

Nami: Just along the road to Tsope..

Her: Ao, kwa bo mang I grew up in Mochudi..

The lady's phone rang before Nami answered her. The lady looked at Nami and smiled before picking up.

Her: Hubby..oh..okay..I will call you in five minutes..bye i love you..

She hung up and put her phone between her legs..

Her: My name is Sandra..

Nami: Nami..

Her: Nice name..

Nami: Thanks.

Her: So you still at school kana wa bereka?

Nami: Looking for work..

Her: Oh..Heela mma akanya hela sleeping ka degree under your bed.. education is slowly starting to not be the key to success..

Nami: Haha rona ba form five mma go worse..

Her: Eish mma..my husband has a company and ba batla a receptionist..give me your papers ke go dropele

Nami: Really?

Her: Hahaha yes..

Nami: Haha waitse gore mma today the Preacher was preaching about the good Samaritan..and here..oh my God..turn right ke nna two houses away..

Her: Haha mma I am not promising you a job I was just.

Nami: Hahaha I know but..Hle mma I know you don't know me and i don't know you but can you please ask him to hire me..I need the job..or if you need a maid but I can't be a stay in because my dad is sick and i take care of my little sister..Ema gone ha sehlareng

Her: Haha ke ikgolegile akere..

Nami quickly hopped of the car and ran to the house, a minute later she came running back with her certificates.

Nami:I got thirty four points but ke pasitse English,i am actually very fluent and I can write English too.

Her:Well that's an advantage..

Nami:Do you think they will hire me?

Her:I can't promise anything but I will put in a good word for you..

Nami:Hle mma do that..I need the job..

Her:I will,you have your number in here?

Nami:Yes..

Her:Okay..Shapo akere..

Nami:Bye..no give me your number mma ke tle ke go gakolle to deliver the papers..

Her:Hahaha..

They exchanged numbers and the lady drove off.Nami covered her face smiling..what if this was it..her breakthrough job..God knows she needs every thebe she can get her hands on.

She went back to the house typing on her phone.

Nami:Babe..pray for me..I just gave this other lady my papers a re her husband's company is hiring..

Baki:That's great..ko kae?

Nami:ðŸ˜~ ±ðŸ˜~± I didn't even ask..I was just supper exited..

Baki:I told you something will come up..

Nami:Yeah..later?

Baki:I love you..

Nami put her phone on the charger and peeked in her parents's bedroom where her father was sleeping..

At Tumi's House..

Her mother held her hair as she threw up in the toilet,she caught her breath and managed to stand up..

MmaTumi:Sit down..

Tumi:I am fine..

She quickly knelt down and threw up some more in the toilet,her mother pat her back and gave her a glass of water..she rinsed her mouth and spat in the toilet then sat down covering her face crying.

MmaTumi knew better than to say anything or ask when her daughter was in that state.She kept quiet and leaned against the wall looking at Tumi.

MmaTumi:You want something to eat?

Tumi:No

MmaTumi:Can I..

Tumi:(Snapped) Can you please leave me die in peace..(crying)There is nothing you can do..food won't make me feel better .just leave me alone.. please..

MmaTumi closed the bathroom door and went outside crying..now she understood what it meant when they said money can't buy everything.

Later that night..

Under the fallen Motlopi tree,Nami sat with her legs across Baki's eating Mabudula while he pressed his phone.He put it in his pocket and faced Nami..

Baki:Babe kana ga ba ka mphira at the club you won't have to beg your cousin gore a go loge anymore..

Nami:Babe bouncers don't earn a lot..

Baki:Mme akere I will have source if income..

Nami looked at him for a few seconds and smiled.

Nami:And girls will be throwing themselves at you..

Baki:Haha eo e tswa kae?

Nami:O ba bolelle gore ba tla nyela..Babe if you start working at the club ke simolla go tsamaya di club le nna ke kata ka mmele..

They both laughed..

Baki: Gone mme it would change a lot for us..

Nami:And if I get that job too..

Baki: Promise me money won't change anyone of us or break us up..

Nami: Millions of money change people not two thousand pula salary

Baki:Haha..I mean akere wena you will be working with educated people who earn a lot then suddenly realize gore wena you don't want to settle with a bouncer when there are engineers and accountants available.

Nami:Nna mme kana I love love this bouncer..

Baki:Even five years later?

Nami:Yes even twenty years later..I would still choose you over the president..

Baki:Hahaha . (Kissed her) Let me go home..

Nami:Okay..

They hugged and kissed then he walked her to the gate.He waited until she was inside the house before he left.

At Lulu's House..

She walked downstairs tying her gown then the door opened and her

husband walked in followed by a tall dark woman in her late forties or early fifties and a teenage boy and girl.

Husband:Where is your wedding ring..?

Lulu looked down at her hand and remembered she had taken the ring off on Friday morning..where the hell did she put it..?

Lulu:I must have taken it out when I was bathing..

Husband:Go put it back on..

She ran upstairs and started searching the entire room,the door opened and the tall woman walked in.She spoke in her native language shaking her head.

Lulu:What?

Wife:Did you find the ring?

Lulu: No,i am sure it's somewhere around here..I forgot where I put it..

The woman shook her head and left.Lulu searched in her pockets and found it,she sighed and put it back in then went downstairs.

Husband:Mrs Philips and the kids will be staying with me for the next month..

Lulu:Oh..

Husband:(Took out his wallet)Go look for a room tomorrow..you will come back after they leave..

Lulu:Okay..

Husband:(Gave her the card)Don't forget your status..you are a married woman and I can pop in whenever I want..

Lulu:Okay..

2 Weeks Later..

FALLEN TOO FAR

*

*

*

EPISODE 4

2 Weeks Later..

At Lulu's rented Pad..

Philip slowly pulled out then reached for a towel on the side of the

bed.He wiped himself and threw it at Lulu who was still laying on her back.

She took the towel and wiped the semen off her vagina..she closed her eyes.. everytime they had sex felt wrong,its been years now and everytime felt like she was being raped.

She covered her face with one hand..she had dreams and hopes growing up,she wanted to be a Nurse,get married and have kids..she never thought once that her life would take this drastistic turn..now here at twenty three years,she was married to a man who didn't love her..a man she didn't love either..she had the material things but her soul was slowly fading..she didn't recognize herself anymore."How long will she live like this?" She asked herself..

Philip came out of the shower naked with his small shrieked penis swollen between his balls.Just the sight of him made Lulu want to throw up..he always smelt vinegar too..

Philip:I won't be coming here for the next three day..

Lulu:Okay..

"Okay" was all she ever said to him..they had nothing in common..they could never hold a two minutes conversation..she was pretty sure he hated her as much as she hated him..well hate is a strong word,so where her dislike feelings towards him,strong as the word hate.

Philip:Do you need anything?

Lulu:No i am sorted..can I go out with a friend..they are having a surprise party for their mum tomorrow?

Philip looked at her for a few seconds while putting on his watch then knod with his head.

Lulu: Thank you

Philip reached for his car keys and wallet then left,he didn't even sy goodbye.Lulu locked the door then filled the bathtub with hot water..she got inside and started scratching herself.His vinegar smell was all over her..

At Nami's house..

She dished up for everyone them took water with a jar and grabbed an old bucket,she went to the sitting room where her father was watching TV.

Nami:Papa metsi..

The man who now looked older than his years pulled his sleeves and washed his hands. Nami gave him the food and he circled his fork around the soft porridge.

RraNami:Ga gona mashi?

Nami:A teng..

RraNami:Ke tla ja ka mashi..

Nami took the plate back to the kitchen and emptied the soft porridge into a bowl then took it back to her father with a bottle of two liters milk they always get from their neighbor.

She took her plate and went to sit behind the house, she looked at the gravel and got lost in her thoughts until her phone disturbed her.

She smiled picking up and walked towards the pit latrine.

Nami:Babe..

Baki:Babe..Zup?

Nami:Num much just missing you

Baki:I miss you too, i have Bobo's car do..

Nami:Babe kante wena ihlele ekare o lelope jaana..O isa kae koloi ya ga Bobo..Ba go dirisa kana and ba go tsa mohlofo always running errands for them because o lopela koloi..why o sa ihloboge babe..you don't have a car..okay shapo you won't die..do you know what people say about you..O sehema sa bo Bobo..Ke gore..(shook her head and closed her eyes)Aggg Bakang..

Baki:Babe kana le nna ke a bo ke batla go dira sengwe it's not like..

Nami:Aggg I hate it..Bobo is full of himself and he is always telling people gore you work for him..that's not cool and I don't like it..

Baki:Haha you know how Bobo is..Nna ke a bo ke batla koloi hela babe I don't care what he tells people, you know o rata poko motho yoo..

Nami:Well i care..and I won't ride Bobo's car..look stupid alone..

Baki:Tla o tsee chocolate ee..

Nami:Ae ga ke e batle..

Baki:Ke tla e tikela mo galona..

Nami:Hahaha mxm..Babe nna I just hate it..Wena I know gore ga o bone e se sepe but people talk and it gets to me..now it's like my boyfriend o seso.. people are always feeling sorry for you and I hate it..We will get a car one day..now let's just walk and use taxis babe..

Baki:Ke a go utlwa..Tla o tlo tsa chocolate..

Nami hung up and took her food inside the house, she walked towards the gate then the car slowed down. She looked around before she stuck her head inside.

Baki:Mmastsenwa wame..

Nami:Trisa..

Baki gave her a plastic and leaned over for a kiss.

Baki:I am not working tonight..

Nami:Busa koloi you will talk to me after..

Baki:Hahaha

She walked back to the house looking inside the plastic. There was a packet of mixed vegetables, soup, meat, two chocolates and a packet of pads. She smiled and snuck them through the kitchen window.

At Philips House..

MmaNami collected the plates after dinner and put them in the dish washer. The Wife followed her in and leaned against the wall looking at her.

Wife:We pay you to wash them not put them in the dish washer..

MmaNami:Madam says..

Wife:(Snapped) What Madam? I am the Madam here.. what I say goes, now wash those plates and stop telling me about your Madam..

MmaNami kept quiet, she put the plates in the sink and washed them.

The Main door open and the Wife meet the Husband halfway. She shouted something in their native language at the husband and he touched her shoulder assuring her it will be fine.

She followed him upstairs still shouting..

Wife:I know you were at her house.. can't you respect that I am here..?

Husband:I had a conference call with my international supplier that's why I came late.

She moved closer to him and knelt down, she took out his D and smelt it then stood up.

Wife:(Crying) You said you don't love her.. you told me it was an agreement no feelings attached, why do you sneak out to see her? Don't lie to me because I can smell the shower gel, you showered right after you had sex didn't you?

Husband:I don't even know where she stays.. we played golf and i had a shower right after..

Wife:I am scared.. what if you fall for her.. she is young and beautiful..

Husband:And she can never be half the woman you are.. (kissed her) I am starving..

Wife:I cooked your favourite meal and please talk to your maid..or else she will find herself jobless..

Husband:I will..how are the kids?

Wife:Good,they are in the swimming pool,they love it here..we want to move here Baba..

Husband:What?

Wife:Yes,we all love it here..we can stay together as a family..the kids can go to school here and I can open a boutique or something..don't you want that?

Husband:I want to but..not now..

Wife:Is it because of ha?

Husband:No..you don't just move,it a process..I promise you beginning of January you will be here for good.

Wife:(Smiling)Okay Baba..your food awaits for you downstairs..

Later that Night..

Tshepo switched off the TV and traced his fingers on Lulu's scalp as she was fast asleep.She was beautiful..the most beautiful woman in the world,his soulmate..his one true love.

He picked her up and laid her softly on the bed.He switched off all the lights and came back with a glass of water,he placed it on the table and joined her in bed.

*

*

*

The next morning..Nami woke up to an unknown number calling,sleepy she rubbed her eyes and yawned then picked up.

Nami>Hello

Sandra:Nami..Ke Sandra..

Nami:(Sat upright)Hi..

Sandra:How soon can you be in gabs?

Nami:You are kidding me right..

Sandra:Hahaha heela mma tsoga o hlapa o tle go theogela

Nami:Oh my God oh my God..(crying) Thank you hle mma please.. thank you so much..

Sandra:Haha call me when you are in gabs..

Nami:I will..Tanki hle mma..

She hung up and dialed Baki..it rang unanswered the first time then he picked up.

Baki:(Sleepy)Babe..

Nami screamed from the other end of line,Baki put the phone down laughing..

Nami:Babe I got hired..

Baki:For real?

Nami:Yes and the lady a re ke ye go theogela today..can you believe it..I can..

Baki:Babe o sure that woman ga a go batle tota..it's just too good to be true gore a strange can be that helpful..I am sure there is a catch..

Nami:Heela rra Angels don't walk around with their wings..Babe ke batla twenty pula yo palamang hle rra..

Baki:Tla o a tsee..

Nami: Thanks..I love you

Baki:I love you..

She hung up and put on her gown..

At Tshepo's House..later that day..

Lulu finished applying her lipstick then she stood up and admired herself in the mirror..she looked beautiful in her yellow bareback mini dress and black heels.

She opened the wardrobe and took out her oversized blazer then a small box fell down.She picked it up and looked around before opening it..

Her jaws dropped,an engagement ring.Tshepo came in buttoning his t-shirt.Lulu quickly hid the ring behind her back.

Tshepo:Ready?

Lulu:Yeah.

Tshepo:I will find you in the car..by the way you look beautiful..

Lulu: Thanks..seen my black blazer?

She quickly put the ring back as Tshepo was busy looking for the blazer.

Lulu:I will just wear this one..let's go..

Tshepo: Right behind you..

He waited until she left the room then he took the ring and put it in his pocket.

In the Car..

Lulu:Babe..

Tshepo:Yeah..

Lulu:I have to tell you something..

Tshepo looked at her then rubbed her thigh and focused on the road..

Tshepo:Yeah?

Lulu:My Mum died when I was born..

Tshepo's phone rang..

Tshepo:Babe let me answer my brother..

Lulu:Okay..

Tshepo:(Picked up)Hey..yeah we are on the way..Hahaha..(looked at Lulu)Yeah she is coming with me..Hahaha ae shapo..

He hung up and looked at Lulu..

Tshepo:I am sorry about your mum..

Lulu:(Wiped her tears)It's a sad story for another day..not tonight.

Tshepo took her hand into his and kissed it.Lulu rested on it and watched him driving with one hand.

*
*
*

Meanwhile Nami waited by the reception,she nervously crossed her legs and read the megazine she found on the table.

The elevator opened and a tall handsome man stepped out loosening his tie.

Him:Nami?

Nami stood up and put the megazine down.The man extended his hand..

Him:I am sorry to keep you waiting..

Nami:I hope it doesn't become a habit..

They both laughed .

Him:I love that energy..(pointing)This way..my wife spoke highly about you..

Nami:Ao..haha that's nice..

The elevator opened and they both stepped in..

FALLEN TOO FAR

*
*

*

EPISODE 5

The elevator opened and they both stepped in. Nami fixed her skirt and looked down, she secretly smelt her breath and sighed. The elevator opened and she followed him into his office.

Him: Take a seat..

Nami: Thank you..

He opened his mini fridge and took out two bottles of water. He placed one before Nami and sat down in his arm chair opening the other bottle.

Him: How are you?

Nami: Great.. (fanned herself with her hand) Is this an interview because I didn't come prepared.. but I can learn fast fast.. I don't have any job experience but I promise you I will be an asset to your company.

The man laughed looking at her speaking, Nami finally caught her breath and covered her face embarrassed.

Him: You are hired..

Nami: What?

Him: You are right you are going to be an asset to our company.. I love the confidence..

Nami: For real?

Him: (Stood up) I will get our HR to draft a letter for you.. but.. you will be working as my assistant not Receptionist..

Nami: Yes it's still fine.. thank you so much Mr..

Him: Aubrey Kgetse.

Nami: Thank you Mr Kgetse i promise you I won't disappoint you..

Him: You better not..

Nami: Can I ask something?

Him: Yes?

Nami: How much will I earn.. Ke nna ko Mochudi and.. believe me I appreciate but ga ke batle go berekela transport hela because..

Him: How much do you want to earn..?

Nami: What?

Him: How much do you want to earn?

Nami: I.. Do you ask all your employees that?

Him: Not all my employees tell me that ga ba bate go berekela transport.. so tell me how much do you want to earn or how much you expect to earn?

Nami: Ga ke ka re five thousand?

Him: Six..

Nami: What?

Him: You will get your salary and i will top up ka three thousand pula every month..

Nami:..

Him:Or not?

Nami:What exactly does your PA do?

Him:Keeps my diary,takes minutes for me in meetings and collects my suits from the dry cleaning.

Nami:Six thousand pula is a lot for that job..

Him:Ga ke hlaloganye..you said ga o batle go berekela transport now I offer you more wa gana..

Nami:Ga ke gane..but..what else do I do?

Him:Hahaha what else do you want to do?

Nami: Nothing..I would gladly accept if your Wife doesn't have a problem with it..I don't want her thinking that I .

Kgetse picked up the landline and dialed his wife's number.He put in on loudspeaker..

Sandra:Babe..

Kgetse:My PA a re ga a batle go berekela transport,i offered her three thousand more now wa gana..

Sandra:Yoo ga a serious,babe ke tsen a in a meeting re tla bua..

Kgetse:Bye..

He hung up and looked at Nami..

Nami:Okay..I gladly accept..

Kgetse:Good ..but you can never tell anyone this..or else everyone in the company will be expecting some special treatment.

Nami:My mouth is sealed..so when do I start?

Kgetse:I will call you..sometime before the end of next week.

Nami: Thank you..so much..I will be waiting for your call.

They shook hands and he walked her to the elevator.Nami said goodbye to the receptionist and left dialing Baki.

Baki:Babe..

Nami:I got the job..

Baki:i thought you got the job phakela..

Nami:Well now it's official akere and guess how much I will be earning..six thousand pula..

Baki:What?

Nami:Yes babe can you believe it?

Baki:No i can't considering that you don't have any work experience or the right qualifications..Babe I don't trust that job..

Nami:Don't be a hater..

Baki:Come on I mean..six thousand pula to be a receptionist?

The call cut short due to insufficient balance,Nami put it back in her handbag and opened her umbrella.

In Molepolole .

Tshepo's mother cut the cake and everyone cheered for her, she took a bite and her daughter's took selfies with her.

Feeling out of place, Lulu walked outside and sat by the small garden. A family was something she never had and she didn't know how to behave around them.

Tshepo hugged her from behind and planted a kiss on her cheek. Lulu smiled and turned around.

Tshepo: Are you okay?

Lulu: Yeah, your family is great.. your mum is lovely and welcoming..

Tshepo: Let's go inside..

Lulu: I have to tell you something..

Tshepo: Can it wait.. everyone is waiting for us..

Lulu: It can't wait.. I wanted to tell you this for a long time but..

Tshepo: What?

Lulu: I love you.. I love you more than I can say.. more than anything in this world.. Tshepo you complete me.. you make me happy and you care so much.. I have never had anyone care about me like you do..

"Guys re bula present" .. Tshepo's sister said.. Lulu let out a fake smile and wiped her tears while Tshepo held her hand to the house.

He touched her hand and squeezed it as the presents were opened.

Sister: This one is from Tshepo and Lulu..

She carefully opened the big box and everyone cheered.

Sister: A brand new coffee machine.. you guys..

MmaT hugged both Tshepo and Lulu..

MmaT: I will make sure you guys are the first to taste the coffee.. (looked at everyone) thank you my babies, it means a lot to me.. and thank you Lulu for coming..

Tshepo cleared his throat and took out a ring from his pocket then knelt down on one leg.

Lulu: Oh my God.. (covered her mouth)

Everyone kept quiet and took out their phones taking videos. Tshepo laughed and cleared his throat..

Lulu was shaking,she covered her face crying and tried to help him stand up.

Tshepo:What you said outside..it made me realize how sure I am about you..

Lulu:(Crying)Please stand up..

Tshepo:The past year,i meet you..Hahaha..I am sure even you didn't plan on falling inlove with me considering how we meet but we both did..and boot we both fell hard..

Lulu:Babe please..

Tshepo:Today I am asking you to be my wife..I am asking you to..

Lulu:Yees,yees .

She helped Tshepo stand and they kissed and hugged as the siblings cheered.He put the ring on her finger and she admired it then wiped her tears..

Tshepi sat down and logged into Facebook..she uploaded the video on Facebook captioned "My Mum's surprise party turned into and engaged party.. congratulations Bro..Lu welcome to the family..â ºâ ºâ ºâ ºðŸ' ðŸ"".."

She joined the rest of her family congratulating the newly engaged.

MmaT:A ko o seka wa engager ngwana wa batho five years..

Everyone laughed,Lulu covered her face crying and hugged Tshepo tightly.

Later that Evening..

Nami dusted her feet and put the leaf rake down.Her little sister collected the rubbish and emptied outside in the pit.

RraNami:Who is that?

Nami turned around and looked at the fancy car driving in.Two men and a woman stepped out,they looked around the yard talking then walked to the house.They exchanged greetings,Nami brought three plastic chairs and they all sat down.

She excused herself and stood by the gate ,she logged into Facebook and Baki's photo was first on her timeline,he looked hot in a black t-shirt and black jeans,she loved the photo and commented "Mine â ºâ ºâ ºðŸ'...ðŸ~ ~ðŸ'£ðŸ'¥ðŸ'¥ðŸ'¥"

She went through the comments and liked every girl's comment.

An inbox came through..

Lala The Queen:Why did you like my comment on Baki's photo?

Nami: Because i can..it's a free world..my man's photo,my data,my phone, my like..

Lala The Queen:You look desperate we all know he is your boyfriend..

Nami:I am glad you know that.. ðŸ•ðŸ• dipelonyana tsa masepa mo senepeng sa ga Babe..

Nami rolled her eyes and switched accounts to Baki's the blocked Lala The Queen..she switched back to her account and searched her favourite Facebook page.

After a few minutes the two men and woman stood up.RraNami walked them to their car and shook hands.They got in their car and left..

Nami:Ke bo mang?

RraNami:Ba re ne ba tsile go leba jarata,its been sold.

Nami:What?

RraNami:Yes..

Nami:Dad can't we do something about this .you build here,ke wena o tsentseng metsi and electricity..this is your parents's home,you have more right to this yard more than them.

RraNami: Everything se kwadilwe ka leina la ga rraabone there is nothing I can do.

Nami:(Crying)This is not fair..where do we go?

RraNami: God will see us through..he won't put us in this position a sena a solution..what he has ahead is greater than this.

Nami wiped her tears..she went inside the house typing an SMS.

"while you live lavish lifestyles know your mother is homeless.." she sent to her two older half siblings.

At Tshepo's House..

He parked the car outside and looked at Lulu who was fast asleep.He shook her shoulder and she opened her eyes smiling,she looked at her ring,it wasn't a dream,she was engaged.She looked at Tshepo .he was happy,happier than she had ever seen him and it broke her heart.

How does she tell him that she can't be his wife because she is already married?

Tshepo:You were quiet all the way here..are you okay!

Lulu:I am tired..

Tshepo:You hungry?

Lulu:No,just want to shower and sleep..

Tshepo:Are you scared about what your dad would say?We will go together..I know I don't earn much and i can't give you the lavish lifestyle he gives you but I will make sure you never go to bed hungry..

Lulu hugged him crying.

Tshepo:Don't cry .

Lulu:I can't marry you..

Tshepo:What?

Lulu:I can't marry you..(looked down crying) Because I am already married..

Tshepo:What?

Lulu stepped out of the car crying and covered her face.

Lulu:I am married,i lied to you..

Tshepo: Wareng kante?

Lulu:I am a married woman..

There was silence . Lulu looked at Tshepo..

Lulu:Babe I wanted to tell you but..

Tshepo:How long have you been married?

Lulu:Three years..

Tshepo:Get out..

Lulu:Babe..

Tshepo:(Fumming) Please...before I do something I will regret .

Lulu:Babe..

Tshepo:(Shouting)Leave .

Lulu grabbed her car keys and purse then got in her car .She rested her head in the staring wheel crying.Tshepo knocked on the window .

Tshego:Get out..

She wiped her tears and reversed out..

At Baki's House..

Nami put the glass of water on the table and put her head on Baki's chest.He traced his fingers in her carrot lines and kissed her forehead.

Baki:I wish you didn't have to go home and spend the night..

Nami:Next year I wont have a home to go to..

Baki:..

Nami:To think..Mxm..(shook her head)..

Baki:So about the job..tell me how it came to you earning six thousand

pula..there is something fishy there..

Nami:Bakang i love you but right now I don't need your negativity..we could be homeless in less than five months and you are worried that my boss understands my problems?I don't care if there is something fishy I need the money, every single thebe of it so please....

FALLEN TOO FAR

*

*

*

EPISODE 6

The next morning..

Tshepo dragged himself out of bed,he went to the toilet and took a leak and switched on his phone walking to the kitchen.

He dialed his boss..

Boss:Mona o kae?

Tshepo:I am sick,i can't even get out of bed

Boss:Wa yaka you are still celebrating your engagement..

Congratulations boy

Tshepo:Where did you hear that?

Boss: Uhu..it's all over social media..

Tshepo hung up and logged into Facebook..he clicked his tongue..the video had over hundred shares..he dialed his little sister fumbling..

Tshepi:Hello

Tshepo:Can you please delete that video..

Tshepi:What?Dude you are trending..

Tshepo:Tshepiso can you please delete that video..we haven't been engaged for two seconds and already everyone knows..this is why dilo tsa lona di seke di tsamaya sentle because you tell the whole world before..

Tshepi:Iyoo sorry rra I will delete it..

Tshepo:Do that..

He hung up and deleted all Lulu's messages without reading,he blocked and deleted her number.

He sat down and buried his head in his hands..he clicked his tongue and stormed to the bedroom..he took out all her clothes from the wardrobe and put them in a black plastic bag then threw it outside..he screamed

into his hands.. everything reminded him of her,her cologne was all over the house.

Tshepo:(Screaming) Aaahhhhhh

He missed her so much..he wanted to call her but he wasn't going to..everyone always said she was too perfect to be true..did he even know her.. someone who lied about such a big thing..what else was she lying about.

He threw himself on the bed and buried his face in the pillow crying.An SMS came through his phone.."I deleted the video.."

At Nami's house..

She finished cleaning the house and laid down on the cold floor typing on her phone.A phonecall came through..

Nami:Hello

MmaNami:What did you say to your sister?

Nami:I sent her an SMS ke mmoella gore while she is living the life a itse gore we are homeless.

MmaNami:You shouldn't have said anything..Ba tlogele..

Nami:They needed to know..I hate how they treat you when you worked day and night to send them to school,now that ba ja madi ba lebetse gore you are their mother..agg they can go to hell,i got a job re tla lomaganya.

MmaNami:That's great..kae?

Nami:In Gaborone but the salary is better than staying home..

MmaNami:Oh..that's great ba re bokahe?

Nami:Huh?Um three thousand pula..

MmaNami:Ga go tshwane ngwanaka.. Congratulations..Ba re o simolla leng?

Nami: Thank you,ke simolla next week

MmaNami:Okay..Ke tla bo ke amogetse,well that's if I don't get fired..

Nami:Ao I thought you said she is a good person

MmaNami:Heela dilo tsa jarata ee,there is a new madam and she is rude I can feel it gore she hates me..

Nami:You can't loose your job we need the money..

MmaNami:Eish ngwanaka le ha ke sa kobiwe if the old madam doesn't come back ke a tlogela..they have been here for a week and it feels like a lifetime..Ba boatla and the kids are disrespectful..

Nami:I am sorry..

MmaNami:Eish..we will talk my baby let me finish the laundry..

Nami:Mama..one day when I have money you won't have to work for ungrateful people..

MmaNami:I know my baby..Ga go bua wena ke a dumela..bye

Nami:Bye..

She hung up and put her phone down..she didn't want to admit it to herself but Baki was right..for someone with no work experience and educational qualifications six thousand pula was way too much especially from strangers..it was all too good to be true..what exactly did they want from her?

At Lulu's House..

She sat down and grabbed a pen and paper then started writing.

"Dear Tshepo

I know you are angry at me..I am angry at myself too for straying you along all this time ke sa go bolelle nnete..I don't deserve you or your forgiveness but I still ask for it..

You make me happy,you showed me there is more to life than money and sex..you complete me and the past hours I couldn't sleep..they have been the longest hours of my life,knowing I might never see you or hear from you again in my life..

I am not telling you this story of my life for you to pity me..I am telling you because you deserve to know the truth about the woman you fell inlove with.

My Mum died after birth and i was raised by my Aunt,i never got to know my father.Life was not easy..my Aunt is not the kind person and I suffered sexual abuse for many years from her husband.She knew and she said nothing..I fell pregnant at fourteen by her husband and she forced me to have an abortion..I almost died after loosing lots of blood.Thats when I decided to run from home..

I went to stay with my older sister,everything was fine..she sent me to school and both her and her husband took care of me.One day her husband touched me inappropriately and I told her..she accused me of seducing her husband and chased me out in the middle of the night..I will never forget that day because it was raining and i had nowhere to go..I slept in a waiting room that day..and the next day..No one wanted to stay with me..I was labelled the slut of the family who seduces people's husbands.

I was lost.. hungry,dirty and had nowhere to stay..I slept with lots of people just to put a roof over my head.I was lost in this big world,i was all alone..I was sixteen..while other kids went to school I worked minor jobs just to get by..I never went back to school..

A year later I meet Philip..he was kind to me..he rented me an apartment and bought me food..he sent me back to school and I passed my form

five..I never loved him..I thought he was the father I never had,little did I know what he had planned.

He asked me to marry him for him for citizenship..I agreed and we got married..we never had sex until recently..he started demanding sex from me.. almost everyday..he became abusive..he called me names.

I wanted to leave but I can't because long back he had me sign a non disclosure agreement..he explained everything to me and I didn't feel the need to read before signing.

There were parts he didn't tell to me that I can't even tell you.Now I am stuck in this marriage..there is nothing I can do..I have nothing to my name,i am nothing without Philip.

Then i meet you..I thought it was only sex but I fell inlove with you..I fell hard..you are my whole world..you showed me there is love.. unconditional love.. something I never experienced.I wanted to tell you the truth but I was scared..I was scared to loose you..but now I have.

I am sorry for hurting you..I just want you to never question my love for you because God knows I live you more than i love myself.

Love Lu"

She read the letter over and over again before she folded it and put it in the envelope.

FALLEN TOO FAR

*

*

*

EPISODE 7

Thursday Morning..

Tshepo greeted the receptionist and ran up the stairs to his office loosening his tie. "Congratulations T" his colleague said,he smiled at her and sat on his desk.

His boss came in with two big files and put them on the table.

Boss:Your work has been waiting for you ne o ipolaisa go itwatsa..

Tshepo:Sure thanks..

Boss:(Looked at him carefully) So you were really sick ebile o bopame..

how are you feeling?
Tshepo:Better..
Boss:You don't look better..
Tshepo:The work has to be done..

The receptionist walked in holding a brown envelope..she waved it smiling..

Receptionist:This is for you dropped by some fine lady..
Tshepo:What is it?

He took the envelope and recognised the handwriting..

Tshepo: Thank you..

He put the letter in his drawer and closed it.The receptionist left and the Boss pulled a chair,he sat down and looked at Tshepo.

Boss:You don't look okay,tsaa malatsi..you are no use to us like this..
Tshepo:I need to get my mind off things..
Boss:What happened?

Tshepo looked down and buried his face in his hands,he was on the edge of crying but he wasn't going to look weak Infront of his boss.

Tshepo:I am fine..
Boss:It's fine if you don't want to talk about it..let me leave you to your work..
Tshepo:Sure..

After his boss left he took out the envelope and looked at it for a few minutes,he sighed and put it back.

He picked up his phone and dialed Lulu's number.

Lulu:Babe..
Tshepo: The keys are where I always put them..you can go get your clothes I am not home.
Lulu:Can we talk?
Tshepo: About what?Are you going to divorce your husband for me?
Lulu..
Tshepo:You and i have nothing to talk about..
Lulu:Did you get my letter..?
Tshepo: Better find your clothes gone before I throw them in the trash..

He hung up and clicked his tongue..

Later that day at Tshepo's house..

Lulu finished cooking and dished up for him,he put the food in the microwave and continued cleaning,ironed his clothes and packed everything nicely.

She sat on the sofa going through her notes and typed on her laptop.Her phone rang..she rolled her eyes..

Lulu:Hello

Philip:Where are you?

Lulu:I am not home..

Philip:I know you are not home because I am here and you are not..

Lulu:I am doing homework with friends,i will be..

Philip:Don't keep me waiting..

Lulu:My assignment is due..

Philip:(Interrupted)I am waiting for you..

Lulu put her phone down with her eyes closed,she took a long deep breath and switched off her phone.

At Nami's later that day .

Her best friend Sasa helped her take the clothes off the laundry line and went to the house.They put it all on the bed and started folding it.

Nami:Wa re Shobe o imisitswe ke mang naare?

Sasa:I don't know gatwe some married guy in Gaborone..her baby shower ke ka Saturday..

Nami:I didn't get an invite..

Sasa:Me too,ga ke na sepe gape..

Nami:Shobe used to be so quiet kante o jewa ke bo married man..

Sasa:Bone those quiet girls..dinokwane..

They both laughed and high fived..

Sasa:So I saw Baki at the club..

Nami:Yeah he is a bouncer there..did he look hot?

Sasa:Banyana ihlele ba dira jang..Heeee mabelete a Mochudi..bo Alice .

Nami:What? Alice o tla nyela..

Sasa:You are lucky he is not the cheating type..

Nami:You go to clubs nowadays?

Sasa:Aah I didn't want to be alone at home so a bo ke tsamaya with my sister and her boyfriend..

Nami:Oh..I am supper excited about work tomorrow..

Sasa: Congrats girl..O mpatele le nna hle mma..

Nami:I will,ke gore hela I am going to be coming home late or else I would enrol into BOCODOL gongwe ke ka oketsa nyana di points

Sasa:Akere..

Nami:I want to build a house for my parents,my dad o na le setsha ko Makakatlela and if everything goes well at work e tla re next year a fela a bo ke agile two rooms..we will extend re nna teng..

Sasa:E le gore how much will you be earning ne wena building materials is expensive..

Nami:Huh..Aah ke raa hela mma ga se madi a sepe..

Sasa:Ebile o palama kaha..

Nami:Akere but I will manage..

Sasa:Mmh..we should go to the club one of this days..

Nami:Yeah..banyana ba tla nyela babe kana..le ene kana ka hlogo ekare ketlele he entertains them..I blocked lebelete le lengwe maloba le re la mphaphela

They both laughed and continued talking more..

Later that Evening..

Tshepo parked behind Lulu's car and stepped out holding his laptop bag and a bottle of Heineken on the other hand.

He sighed before opening the door.Lulu smiled standing up in his t-shirt.

Tshepo:Get out .

Lulu:Can we talk?

Tshepo:I am pretty sure your husband is waiting at home..

Lulu:You didn't read my letter?

Tshepo:I don't care what you wrote in that letter,it doesn't change the fact that you lied to me..you stringed me along for so long o itse gore wena you are a married woman..I fucking proposed to you Infront of my whole family and you said yes..you made an idiot out of me..now you want me to read your stupid letter?I burned it..

Lulu:(Wiped her tears)I love you

Tshepo:I know,but you are married..

Lulu:..

Tshepo: Please leave..I am kindly asking you to leave before I loose my temper because there is this other side of me that not everyone knows and I would hate for you to see it..

Lulu:Mpetse ee. (crying)Beat me if it would make you feel better..

Tshepo:Leave..

Lulu:Beat me then,just don't dump me.. please I am begging you..(knelt down and put her hands together) Please

Tshepo put his laptop bag down and grabbed Lulu's hand dragging her outside..

Lulu: Tshepo please..I love you..

He threw her outside and closed the door,Lulu kept banging on the door

until she finally gave up.

Tshepo sat on the sofa and covered his face crying,he was hurting..his heart was broken..he looked around the house and it was clean,there was also delicious aroma coming from the kitchen..he stood up and went to the kitchen,he took out the food and threw the plate in the dustbin.

The Following Morning..

Tshepo peeked outside through the window and Lulu's car was still parked in the driveway..he opened the door and found her curled up on an old sofa sleeping.

He hated how his heart was betraying him,he wanted to wake her up and invite her inside,he wanted to hold her..and kiss her .he wanted to wake up from the bad dream but..it became real every minute..he was not dreaming..his one true love deceived him the worst way possible.

Tshepo locked the door and got in his car then drove away leaving her there..

At Kgetse Logistics..

Nami carefully read the contract and frowned..she raised up her head and looked at her boss.

Nami: Temporary ya six months?

Kgetse:Yes..then you will be out permanent employee if we are happy with you..

Nami:What if you are not happy with me?

Kgetse:Then we let you go and find someone else..

Nami:Oh..I will work hard..

She sighed the contract and gave it back..

Kgetse: Welcome on board..

They shook hands and he showed her around the building..

At Tshepo's House..

A police van parked behind Lulu's car,two officers got out.Lulu stood up and fixed her hair.

Lady:Madam..

Lulu:Yes..

Lady:The owner of this yard called us a re you are trespassing..

Lulu:I am not this is my boyfriend's house..

Officer:Ex boyfriend..

Lady:Ga go fedile go fedile Moghel le rona we have been dumped before and ga re a dira jaaka wena..now leave before we drag you out of here..

Lulu:Okay but I don't have my car keys with me.. they are inside the house

Lady:Nnyaa eo ga se kgang ya rona..rona we just came here to tell you to leave..

Lulu:I can't walk around like this..

Officer:Tsena in the van we will drop you at home..

Lulu: Thank you..

*

*

They dropped her at her house,luckily she always hid a spare key in her flower pots.She opened the house and went straight to the bathroom.. Philip's car parked outside and he came storming inside..

Philip:Where were you?You didn't sleep at home..

Lulu:Not today Philip .

Philip:I fucken .

Lulu:(Snapped) Bought me .yes I know that.. everyone knows that..your fucking brother knows that so does your kids and wife..

Surprised Philip stepped back and looked at her,he had never seen that side of her before.Lulu breathed in and out then closed her eyes.

Lulu:(Calmly)I went to study with a group of friends then we went out for pizza,studied more and had two glasses of wine..I was drunk and I didn't want to drive here at night..

Philip:I don't believe you..

Lulu:Have I ever lied to you?

Philip:You can start now..let me check..

Lulu:What do you mean?

Philip removed his belt and his khaki pants fell down.She knew what he wanted..she stepped back and looked at him,his hairy potbelly disgusted her,she lowered her eyes to his boxer,there was no dick print,his little waist and his bracket legs.

She closed her eyes and stepped back swallowing a big lump.

Lulu:No..

Philip: What did you say?

Lulu: No,i am done..I don't care about the contract..I am not doing this anymore...

FALLEN TOO FAR

*
*
*

EPISODE 8

Lulu:I am not doing this anymore..I know you found me with nothing..yes you saved me but this is a much bigger punishment than being poor and sleeping in the waiting room.I am not happy..you don't make me happy..(turned around)All this doesn't make me happy..money doesn't make me happy..I can't..(wiped her tears)I am done..this is not how I pictured my life..this is not what you promised me..we were supposed to get married only for citizenship,no sex no rules but everything has changed..I am done being your sex slave..I am done being treated like trash by your family because I fucking gave you what you wanted..now you are going to listen to me..if you don't stop all this nonsense I am going to report you..I don't care if I go to jail because I have nothing to loose but you do..you have your kids and businesses..so now we are going to work with my terms and conditions.. first condition..I am no longer sleeping with you..I am not moving back to your house and you can no longer come to my house unannounced.

Philip pulled up his pants and buttoned them looking down.The once naive little girl was all grown up now..at first it was about the citizenship but he was now inlove with her..how does he tell her this after hunting her so much?

Lulu:Take or leave it.. because I swear if you touch me again I will scream..I will report you and your wife that you only married me for citizenship..like I said I have nothing to loose but you do..

Philip:I love you Lucia

Lulu:No you don't,you love your wife..

Philip put on his belt and picked up his phone and car keys,he walked out and got in his car.Lulu threw herself on the sofa and caught her breath..for the first time in her life she stood up for herself..she finally realised her worth..

She covered her face crying..she sat down and put her face between her thighs crying more.

At Philip's house..

He threw the car keys on the table and went upstairs to the bedroom,his wife was laying on the bed doing her nails.

Wife:You came back early..

Philip:Yeah..

Wife:Are you okay?

Philip:Yes I am fine..

She ignored him and continued doing her nails,Philip went to the bathroom and took a cold shower,he came in with a towel above his chest and let it loose before applying lotion.

Wife:Baba when we come back I don't want that woman working for us..

Philip:I can't just fire her because you don't like her.

Wife:Then I will fire her..she intentionally burnt my red skirt and when I spoke to her she spoke in her native language..

Philip ignored her and put on his underwear.

Later that Evening..

Tired,Nami threw herself on the bed and closed her eyes,it had been a long day at work,she attended her first meeting and she wasn't sure if she took down the right notes..

She took out her pad from her handbag and went through the notes.She shook her head..it would be a miracle if she made it past six months..no matter what she was going to make it work..she had to.

The door opened and Boi came in..

Nami:Give me five minutes I will come cook..

Boi:Dad is cooking

Nami:Oh okay...

Boi:(Sat down)How was your first day at work?

Nami:It was okay I guess..I didn't burn the building..

They both laughed then Nami's phone rang.She smiled picking up and rolled on the bed.

Nami:Babe..

Baki:Hey..how was your first day at work?

Nami:Hey ga ke a lapa..

Baki:Haha ao bo PA bo a lapisa..what did you do?

Nami:Take notes,i had to go collect Mr Kgetse 's suit from the dry cleaners..Eish

Baki:I'd kill for that job,bosigo I almost got stabbed trying to separate two guys who were fighting at the club..

Nami:Are you okay?

Baki:Yeah I am fine..that made me realize how dangerous my job is..

Nami:Akere,i wish you can get something Safe, I hate that job and I heard girls are always throwing themselves at you..

Baki:Haha who told you..?

Nami:Ba ba go bonang..babe o bolelle difebe tseo gore I will kill them.. literally..

Baki: Hahaha ee mma..So aren't you going to come over ke go sidile babe.

Nami:Gape I need transport money babe,akere your sister o adimisa madi a motshelo .

Baki: Yeah but I will make plan for you for this week .

Nami:Awww Babeeee..

Baki:So are you coming?

Nami:O tle go ntsaa around eight..

Baki:Okay..

Nami:Babe wee

Baki:Mma?

Nami:I know you are doing a lot for me..and i appreciate it so much..I hate asking because already wa mpega but..sub yame e fedile and .there is WiFi at work but I get bored at home..ke kopa o nzamele five pula..

Baki:You didn't have to make that long speech you know..

Nami:Haha mxm..

Baki:Ke tla go zamela babe..in twenty minutes..

Nami: Thank you..

Baki:Bye love you..

Nami:I love you too..

She hung up and went to the sitting room where her dad and little sister were sitting eating.

She frowned looking at their plates .

Nami:Nna ga ke batle bogobe gape..

RraNami:Ikapeele rice then..

Nami:Too tired to cook ke tla ipola fela..

She went to the kitchen and got her plate,she sat down and started eating.

RraNami:Do you work on weekends?

Nami: Only when my boss does,he is working tomorrow so I am working too

RraNami:Oh,wa re what does the company do?

Nami:It's a logistics company they have trucks and stuff..

Rra Nami:Eheee.. logistics..

At Tshepo's House .

He threw the empty bottle of beer in the dustbin and opened another one with his teeth.He threw himself on the sofa sitting on Lulu's phone..

He looked at it then angrily slammed it against the wall.The door bell

rang and he ignored it.. Someone called out his name and he kept quiet.The person kept knocking until Tshepo finally opened .

Aron: Ao mona I have been..

The smell of alcohol tinted breath almost made him puke,he looked at his little brother..

Aron:Are you okay?

Tshepo:Yeah it's Friday..no work tomorrow so why not?

Aron:Where is Lulu I saw her car outside..

How does he tell his brother his fiancÃ© is a married woman.

Tshepo:She is sleeping,she is not feeling well..

Aron:Oh,i came to drop off your wheelbarrow..re feditse go aga.

Tshepo: Great..let me walk you to the door..

Aron suspected something but he kept quiet,whatever it was they would solve it..as soon as he opened the door he came face to face with Lulu.

Aron turned around and looked at Tshepo..

Aron:See you around..

Tshepo:Sure shapo..

Aron:Lu?

Lulu:(Smiling)Hey..

Aron:Shapo akere..

Lulu:Bye..

Lulu closed the door after Arin and looked at Tshepo.

Lulu:I came to get my phone and car keys..

Tshepo pointed at the table and said nothing,Lulu picked up her broken phone and car keys then left,Tshepo slammed the door after her and kicked it..

Lulu got in her car and closed her eyes as tears rolled down her cheeks..was it really over?She stayed in for a few minutes hoping he would open the door but he never did..she wiped her tears and reversed out..

At Baki's...

He wrapped toilet paper on his hand and removed the condom then wrapped it and threw it in the dustbin.

Nami finally caught her breath and closed her eyes..her legs were still shaking..she smiled alone and reached for her panty.

Baki took it from her and squatted Infront of her,he helped her put it on then kissed her flat stomach .

Baki:One day there will be little BJ in here .

Nami:Haha gatwe BJ,i am not naming my child that..

Baki: Bakang Junior

Nami:His name is Kgosi..

Baki:I like it..(kissed her stomach)One day there will be little Kgosi in here..

Nami reached for her dress and put it on,she wrapped her arms around Baki and kissed him.

Nami:I love you Rraagwe Kgosi..

.
. .
. .

4 MONTHS LATER

FALLEN TOO FAR

*
*
*

EPISODE 9

4 MONTHS LATER

Lulu rested on the sofa with her eyes closed.She let out a fade smile and chuckled,she sat upright and faced her therapist.She had being seing him for three months and today was her last therapy for the year..

Lulu:Tshepo? (Smiled) Tshepo deserves someone honest,kind and someone who will love him back with all her heart..yes I look at my phone everyday hoping he would call,i drive through his work place hoping to see him but..(sighed)If it was meant to be it will be..I have hope in us because what we had..was rare..

Therapist:Wow.. great we are making progress..

Lulu:Haha yeah..Ke life..

Therapist:So what should I expect from you next year any resolutions?

Lulu:Next year..I am starting from scratch..I am graduating next

year..(brushed her shoulders) that means more study time..next year I am going to use my own money to pay accommodation and sponsor myself for everything..after coming here for so long I realized that..I am someone,i can make things happen for myself..and the first step is to stop using Philip's money.I am a good cook and I want to start a catering company for private events..I have enough to buy utensils sooo..

Therapist:Wow..that's great..and Philip?

Lulu:What about him?

Therapist:You are still married..

Lulu:I know..(bit her long manicured nails)I want a divorce but I haven't told him yet..I will when I see him..

Therapist:That's great,you are a successful case..

Lulu:Haha..(sipped on water) Everyone is going home for the festive season and I will be all alone in Gaborone..

Therapist:You can go home too..

Lulu:(Looked at him)Home is where the heart it..and my heart..is with Tshepo.

They continued talking for a few minutes then she stood up and stretched her arms yawning.

Lulu: Happy holidays..

Therapist: Happy holidays..

He walked her to the door.Lulu stood a few meters from her car and took a photo,she posted in online for sale..

Later that Evening..

Nami rested her back on the chair and stretched her arms..she looked at the time and it was almost seven..she panicked..now she would find all the buses gone..she would have to hitch hike at Taung and she hated it.

She continued typing the reached for a packet of mints from her drawer,she ate two and rubbed her eyes.

The door opened and Kgetse came in typing on his phone,he panicked a little seing Nami.

Kgetse:You are still here..?

Nami:Sir..yes i..(stood up)I (looked down) Accidentally forgot to save some documents earlier and..I have to finish up everything before I go for the holidays.

Kgetse:Come on ..take the laptop you will type them at home..go festive..wa bora hle mma Nami..

Nami:(Eyes popped)For real? I mean thank you sir..I didn't know it's allowed to take the company computers home..

Kgetse:Haha atleast I know you won't steal from us..you are so naive..

Nami:Haha..let me get everything ke tsamaye..no I will come get the laptop kamoso ke a hiker and it's dangerous to walk around with expensive things nako tse.

Kgetse:Let's go..my wife went to her work Christmas party and i was all alone at home..

Nami:Sir you don't have to..

Kgetse:I insist come on..

Nami: Thank you..

Kgetse:But first let's grab a bite,i am starving..

Nami:Okay..

She packed the laptop and her handbag then her packet of sweets from her desk.Kgetse looked at her phone ringing in the table.

Kgetse:Rraagwe Kgosi is calling..

Nami smiled and picked it up..

Nami:Hey..

Baki:Hey babe..O gorogile?

Nami: No,ke gone ke chaisang I will be there in an hour..

Baki:Call me fa le tsena mo Mochudi I will come pick you up at the stop.

Nami:Okay

Baki:I love you

Nami:(Looked at her boss) Yeah me too..bye..

She hung up and stood next to her boss waiting for the elevator.

Kgetse:I didn't know you had a baby..

Nami:Hahaha no i don't..

Kgetse:Oh okay..

Nami:Haha..

They both stepped inside,Kgetse looked at her as she shyly looked down.

Kgetse:So di plan tsa festive?

Nami:Wai..we will be moving soo..ga ke na di plan..

Kgetse:Oh,yoy must be a boring person..

Nami:Hahaha I am actually very fun to be around ke gore hela I don't like a crowd..

Kgetse:Go out,have fun with your friends..get drunk and have stories to share with your colleagues after holidays..

Nami:Hahaha

Kgetse:Yes,you are young and beautiful,i am sure you will get lots of free drinks..

Nami:There is nothing for mahala plus my boyfriend wa boulela gore.

Kgetse:He has too..I would too if my girlfriend was this hot..

Nami:Haha..

***Awkward moment

Nami looked outside at the city lights and sighed. She remaining in the car when Kgetse went to buy them food, he came back with two boxes of pizza and a bucket of fried chicken.

Kgetse: I didn't know what you would like soo..

Nami: Thank you..

Kgetse: Do you drink..?

Nami: Ahh ga ke new thata but I do sip..

Kgetse: I take it six pack is fine for the whole festive..

Nami: Haha yeah..

Kgetse opened his pizza and took a bite while driving and making small talk..

At BRAF..

The DJ stopped the loud music as the boss raised his glass. Everyone kept quiet and looked at him.

Boss: Guys I would like to thank you for the hard work this year..

Everyone: Yeey..

Colleague: Raise nyana hoo boss

Everyone laughed..

Boss: Hagaha re tla bua ka raise ga re bowa from the festive season, please guys take care of yourselves.. condom a di dirisiwe..

Everyone laughed

Boss: (Raised his glass) Cheers guys.. please those of you who are driving one glass is enough.

Everyone: Cheers..

Tshepo sipped on his wine and grabbed another glass as the waiter passed by.

Boss: Wooh you are driving..

Tshepo: Two glasses won't hurt anyone..

Boss: That's the fourth glass

Tshepo: Dude.. what's wrong with you.. can't everyone mind their own businesses for once..

He spoke so loud everyone turned and looked at him. He picked up his glass and went outside to the lawn.

His Boss followed him..

Boss:I am sorry that I interfere a lot..it's just that..you haven't been yourself lately and I am worried about you T..

Tshepo:(Put his glass down)I just wish people would stop..(closed his eyes) caring so much..I am fine.It has been a rough year and shit happened but I am fine..I promise..

Boss:Okay..if you say so..

Tshepo:Yeah..(looked at his watch)I have to go now,i am driving home..(put his glass down) happy holidays

Boss: Happy holidays..

He picked up his glass and left..

At Morwa Bar..

Nami finished her third can of beer and threw it down,she struggled to open the fourth one.Kgetse laughed and helped her..

Nami's phone rang and she rolled her eyes..

Kgetse:Answer it..

Nami:Bakang kana wa lapisa..

Kgetse:..

Nami:(Picked up>Hello babe..

Baki:O kae it's almost ten..

Nami:I am on my way..

Baki:You have been on your way since seven kgantele..O palame?

Nami:Yes..go to work I will get a taxi home..I am a big girl I can take care of myself.

Baki:Are you drunk..

Nami:Haha no..bye okay..

She hung up and put her phone in her handbag..

Kgetse:We should go..it's getting late..

Nami:(Drunk)No..I am having fun..

Kgetse:Haha Incase you forgot I have to go back hone..

Nami:Oh..Kana..

She tried to stand up but ended up falling on Kgetse's lap.

Nami:Sorry..

She tried to stand again but he pulled her back onto his lap..they looked into each other's eyes,Nami swallowed a big lump and closed her eyes as Kgetse's lips moved closer to hers.

He slowly kissed her and she kissed him back. She freed herself and wiped her lips.

Nami: I am sorry..

Kgetse: We should go..

Nami: Yes..

She picked up her remaining beers and got in the car. They drove in silence until she reached home.

Nami: I.. I am so sorry..

Kgetse: Let's pretend it never happened..

Nami: Yes.. (opened the door) Bye

Kgetse: Bye, happy holidays..

She went inside the yard and he drove off, Nami opened the door and closed her eyes embarrassed, she covered her face..

Nami: Shit shit..

She put the laptop on the table and went to the bedroom, there were two people on their bed and a mattress..

She switched on the lights..

Nami: And then?

FALLEN TOO FAR

*

*

*

EPISODE 9

4 MONTHS LATER

Nami put the laptop on the table and went to the bedroom, there were two people on their bed and a mattress..

She switched on the lights..

Nami: And then? Hey hey hey.. (clapping her hands) what's going in here..

The two people on the bed woke up, Boi who was sleeping on the matter also woke up, MmaNami came out of their bedroom tying her robe. She

covered her nose as the alcohol tinted breath clouded the room.

MmaNami:Nami..

Nami:E le gore go diragala eng ha? Malebogo ga a kake a tisa bana kwano a sa reke dijo ha..no no no ke a gana..

MmaNami:When did you start drinking?

Nami:(To the two teenage girls) Did your mother give you madi a dijo..Ga e bereke jalo I am not going to feed you guys..

MmaNami dragged her outside and closed the door.

MmaNami:They are just kids..

Nami:I don't care..Malebogo erile ke re re thusane fa lwapeng she never replied me ga se mo ke ka hihlelang bana ba gagwe ha le gone sleeping on our bed..Nooo

MmaNami:You are drunk we will talk tomorrow..

Nami:Mmmh mmh..Ke a gana a ba tsamaye..

MmaNami:Naare wa peka..do you know what time it is?

Nami:Mmmh mmh i am not going to buy Malebogo's kids food..(searched her pockets)Where is my phone..I will call her..

MmaNami snatched the phone from her..

MmaNami:Go bereka go go ruta bojalwa?

Nami: Bring back my phone..I..I..(touched her chest)

She faced the other direction and vomited all over the wall..she felt dizzy and thirsty..her mother held back her braids as she continued throwing up.

MmaNami:Ke bojalwa..

Nami:Aaahhh..(touched her chest)Aahh..

She managed to stand up and wiped her mouth with the back of her hand.

MmaNami:Since when do you drink?

Nami:Water..

MmaNami went to the kitchen and came back with a glass of water..Nami rinsed her mouth and sat on the stoop holding her head with both hands..

She had never drank so much in her life and it was obvious she and alcohol didn't have a good relationship.How she wished she had vomited the memory of her kissing her boss together with the alcohol.

MmaNami: Tomorrow before I wake up I better find this wall clean..I am

not the one who sent you to drink..

She gave Nami her phone and went back inside the house. Immediately Baki's call came through..

Nami:(tired)Hey..

Baki:Hey you home yet?

Nami:Yeah..

Baki:Okay i will see you tomorrow..

Nami:Bye..i love you

Baki:I love you too..

She hung up and went inside the house,she threw herself on the sofa and closed her eyes.

At Kgetse's House..

He parked his car in the garage and stepped out with his remaining two beers,he put them in the fridge and went straight to bed where his wife was sleeping..he took off his clothes and joined her in bed..

Sandra:Hey..

Kgetse:Hey..

Sandra went back to sleep,Kgetse put his hand around her and closed his eyes..he felt guilty about the kiss,it was the first time in his life he had looked at another woman like he looked at Nami..he had never cheated his wife before,he wasn't supposed to fall for her,it wasn't part of the plan.

At Tumi's House..

The cold breeze brushed through her cheeks,she pulled her hands inside her big jersey and looked at the grey sky..

It was a beautiful weather for a walk or cuddling with your partner.How she wished she had one..

A Black BMW parked next door and a guy in black jeans and a white t-shirt stepped out.He locked his house and went straight to the back room,he unlocked it then few minutes later he went to the car and got his suitcase.

He waved at her and she waved back.She had never seen him before..he was probably a relative of her neighbours.

Tumi stood up and went back inside the house,it was quiet..it sucked being the only child.

She got in her bed and picked up her novel, she opened the last page she was reading and continued where she left off.

The Following Day..

Lulu hung her clothes on the line then went inside the house and threw herself on the sofa. She logged into Facebook and went through her timeline.. nothing interesting.. she switched accounts to her secret account she had created recently. She searched Tshepo and went through his timeline, his last post said he was traveling to Serowe.

She smiled looking at his photos, her one true love. She stood up and went to the bedroom, she had two of his t-shirts she had stolen and his Nike hoodie.

She smelt them, they smelt just like him.. ohh how she missed his big warm hugs and those soft lips. She missed the way he looked at her, she missed his breath and how he used to make love to her.

Her toes curled just thinking about it and she smiled, she hugged the big teddy bear he had bought her last Valentine's day.

At Nami's house..

She finally woke up after everyone had, she took a cold bath then went outside where everyone was sitting enjoying Mangoes.

Nami: Dumelang..

RraNami: Mma..

She sat down in the blanket and took one mango from the bucket.

Nami: Amme di budule?

Boi: Yeah..

She quietly ate the mango then her phone rang, she went to the house and picked up.

Nami: Hello

Kgetse: Hi..

Nami: Hi

Kgetse: O letse shapo?

Nami: I threw up all the beer..

Kgetse: Hahaha, i was just checking up on you..

Nami: Thank you..

Kgetse: Shapo..

He hung up and deleted the call history then joined his wife and in-laws inside the house.

Later that Evening..

Tshepo sat Infront of the main house putting on his shoe laces.His half brother came out if the house with a plate of food and sat on the other plastic chair..

Tshepo:I have never seen that girl before..

Brother:Oh Tumi..she is always in the house..

Tshepo:Why?

Brother: I don't know..

Tshepo:She has nice ass..I saw her a iname in the garden..

Brother:Haha Mister aren't you engaged..

Tshepo:Mxm o seka wa nkgopotsa mabelete wena..I am over the whole love thing..this days ke ja hela no strings attached..size,height,age,weight,colour doesn't matter because all women are snakes and I learnt the hard way.

Brother:She broke your heart didn't she?

Tshepo:Mxm yeah..(looking at Tumi)How old is she?

Brother:I don't know late teens or early twenties..

Tshepo stood up and walked to the fence rubbing his hands.

Tshepo:Hi

Tumi:(Put her book down)Hi

Tshepo:Wareng?

Tumi:Sepe..

Tshepo:My brothers and i are going out,you want to join?

Tumi:Me?

Tshepo:Haha yes you..

Tumi:I can't..my parents are not home..

Tshepo: What are you,eight years old?

Tumi:Do I look eight?

Tshepo:You behave like an eight years old..

Tumi:I can't just go out with you..Ga ke go itse hela for starters

Tshepo:But you know my brother..

Tumi:..

Tshepo:Shapo ee..(winked at her)

He went back to the house and finished doing his shoes.Tumi looked at him and smiled..she had never got an invite before and she just turned down her first.

She dialed her mother's number going inside the house..

MmaTumi>Hello Tumi

Tumi:Ngwana wa ga Mr Moalosi invited me to go out with them..

MmaTumi:Le ya kae?

Tumi:I don't know..

MmaTumi:And what time will you be back?

Tumi:I don't know because I didn't ask..

MmaTumi:Re etla..

Tumi hung up rolling her eyes then took out all the clothes from her wardrobe.She saw Tshepo walking to the back room and she ran out the back door.

Tumi:I want to go with you..

Tshepo: Okay..

Tumi:But I don't think my parents would agree,can you please ask your little sister to come ask my mum if I could go out with you guys? I don't want her knowing I am going out with you..

Tshepo:How old are you again?

Tumi:Old enough..

Tshepo:Then make a plan,re a tswa ka eight..

At Nami's house..

She gave her niece the plate and sipped in her drink.She put the glass down and picked up her phone.

MmaNami:Malebogo gave me five hundred pula..

Nami:..

MmaNami:A re ga a na chelete they have..

Nami:To be honest I don't wan to hear it,january she is going to come take her kids and forget you again until next time she brings them but hey..Nami ga a buwa O molato..

MmaNami:They are my grandkids,i can't punish them because of their mother..

Nami:..

MmaNami:Don't let other people change you..tlogela Malebogo..

Nami:Did you tell her we are moving?

MmaNami:Yes..

Nami:Mmmh okay..(stood up)Ke cheka Sasa I will come back before nine..

MmaNami:Ke eng o rata go tsamaya bosigo jaana..

Nami:Ahh Mama go festive..where is your festive spirit?

She said that laughing and closed the door behind her.She put her phone in the pocket and meet Baki halfway,they kissed and he squeezed her butt.

Baki:Hey..

Nami:I love you..

Baki:Oh..I love you too Mmagwe Kgosi..

They walked to Baki's house holding hands..

Baki:So le theogela leng?

Nami:Ka di three..

Baki:Babe sale o bereka kana ga o ise o mpechetse..

Nami:Haha wa yaka I bought you that expensive t-shirt..

Baki:Oh I almost forgot..(squatted)A reye..

Nami hopped on his back and held on tightly to his chest,she rested her head on his back.

Nami:Babe

Baki:My Queen..

Nami:Haha..I want you to know that I love you..I will always love you no matter what happens..

Baki:Me too..

At Tumi's house..

She fixed her leggings and stood in the dark waiting for Tshepo's car to come out.Few minutes later Tshepo's car brightened her and she smiled walking towards them.

Tshepo:Oh you managed to come out?

Tumi:Yeah..(opened the back door and got inside)

Tshepo:Do you have a curfew?

Tumi:No,ke motona I don't do curfews..

Tshepo: Oh,there are drinks in the cooler box,do you drink?

FALLEN TOO FAR

*

*

*

EPISODE 10

At Bridgeway Bar..

Uncomfortable,Tumi kept pulling her crop top down to cover her bellybutton.It was getting a little cold and she didn't bring a jacket.

She leaned against the car and sipped on her juice looking at Tshepo laughing with some girl,he whispered something in her ear and the girl chuckled.

Everyone seemed to be having all the fun in the world, the DJ was playing good music, she would dance if she was in her bedroom and in front of people.

Tshepo and the girl walked towards her.

Girl: Hi

Tumi: Hi

Tshepo: Ke dropa mme yo at her house o tsaa jacket I will be back..

Tumi: Oh.. O ntogela le mang?

Tshepo: What? I did come here to babysit you.. go look for Kutlo or dance we won't be long..

Tumi: Akere la go tsaa jacket hela, lets go..

The girl looked at Tshepo and laughed in disbelief

Girl: I am going to dance..

Tshepo: (Grabbed her hand) Wait.. (looked at Tumi furious) Wait here we will find you..

Tumi: Just take me home.. I am bored here anyway..

Tumi opened the front door and got inside, Tshepo shook his head and clenched his teeth. The girl pulled her hand and walked into the crowd.

Tshepo: I hope you are happy?

Tumi: Not really, I am bored..

Tshepo: Do you know what you just did?

Tumi: What?

Tshepo: Wa bora wena.. get out of my car..

Tumi folded her arms and pout her lips with an attitude..

Tshepo: Okay suit yourself..

He left her and went back to the dancefloor. Tumi switched on the radio and rested on the seat with her eyes closed.

At Tumi's House..

MmaTumi switched off the lights and went to knock on Tumi's door.

MmaTumi: How are you feeling?

She tried the door and it was locked..

MmaTumi: Tumi.. Tumediso..

She knocked several times with no answer,RraTumi came out of their bedroom tying his robe..

RraTumi:What happened?

MmaTumi:Open the door..(Crying) Tumedisoo..maybe something happened to her..

RraTumi ran to the garage and came back with his tool box.MmaTumi looked as he removed the lock then kick opened the door.

MmaTumi:Tumi..(looked around)Ngwanake o kae?

She ran to the bathroom and she wasn't there..her phone was on top of the table.

MmaTumi:Tumi..

RraTumi:She is not here..

MmaTumi:E le..(paused) Nxaa..

She stormed out of her house and went next door,RraTumi followed her.She banged on the door several times then MmaMoalosi opened the door.

MmaMoalosi:MmaTumi bathong what happened?

MmaTumi:Ngwanake o kae?

MmaMoalosi:(Confused)What?

RraTumi:MmaTumi.. what's going on?

MmaTumi:Tumi called me a re your girls invited her out but then she said she was going to bed early..now ga a yo..

MmaMoalosi:But my girls are home..(calling)Neo..Punah..

The girls came in their night wears.. confused MmaTumi covered her face crying..

MmaTumi:If you are both here where is my daughter?

MmaMoalosi:Banyana Tumi o kae?

The girls looked at each other confused..

MmaTumi:She said she was going out with you..

Neo:Ae..Nna i have months ke sa bone Tumi

Punah:Me too

RraTumi:She has never lied to us before..

MmaMoalosi:Call the Police

MmaTumi:(Crying) Iyooo ngwanake..

MmaMoalosi put on her shoes and walked them home..they changed clothes and went to the police station.

At Baki's house..

After their hot love making,Baki laid next to Nami and played with her nipples.

Nami:Mmh..

Baki: So have you thought about what you would do if you don't get hired permanently?

Nami:I will get permanent..

Baki:You sound so sure..

Nami: Mmmh,my boss is happy with me..

Baki:Okay..I want to save up for some gym equipment..

Nami:(Raised her head)Ohh tell me more..

Baki:I want to open a gym gone mo Mochudi mo..the machines are expensive but..I am hopeful..

Nami:How expensive?

Baki: Thirteen to twenty thousand pula expensive..

Nami:Nxnxnx..

Baki:I wish there was something I could do during the day to make money because maitseboa I am at the club..

Nami:Mmmh..

Baki:But hey.. something will come up..

Nami:Yeah,nna next year ke batla to rewrite form five maybe the company will allow me to study and work.

Baki:Mmmh..so ke adimile truck from my uncle to help you guys move..

Nami: Babeeee you didn't gave to..

Baki:I wanted to help..Ga ke na madi so that's the least I could do..

Overwhelmed Nami kissed him and sat in his lap playing with his D until it was erect.She reached for the condom and inserted it in him,she leaned over and kissed him then directed his hard-on in her.. they both gasped..she moved slowly in circles holding both her boobs looking up moaning.

Nami's phone rang and they both ignored it,she turned around giving Baki her back and started bumping holding his legs...

Around Midnight..

Drunk,Tshepo stepped on the accelerator passing few cars on the road.Tumi put on her seat belt and looked at him.

Tumi:Can you please slow down .

Brother:Amme wa go itse ko farmong kana o kgweetsa hela?

Tshepo:I know

Tumi:We are going to the farm?

Tshepo:Yes..

Tumi: Ae drop me at home first go bosigo..
Tshepo: (Angry) Ne o ya kae in the first place if..
Brother: Let's drop her home..
Tshepo: Agg man..

He did a U-turn and drove home, he parked outside Tumi's house and she stepped out. Tshepo left dust on her face before she could take off his jacket and give it back.. she walked inside the yard and went to the back door, she opened the door and locked it then tiptoed to her bedroom, she heard voices in the living room and her bedroom door opened.

MmaTumi: O tswa kae?

MmaMoalosi recognized the jacket and said nothing.

MmaTumi: (Furious) Since when do you lie to us?

Tumi:..

MmaTumi: What if something happened to you o le wherever you were.. hee?

Tumi: What do you want me to do, wait for my death at home.. I am dying soon let me live a little please.

She went into her bedroom and slammed the door..

MmaMoalosi: Don't shout at her, she is home safe.. let me go home..

MmaTumi: I am sorry for waking you up and..

MmaMoalosi: Heela bana ke stress hela I know.. especially this age.. santse o tsile go kgalema..

MmaTumi walked her out and went back inside the house. She knocked softly on Tumi's door and she didn't answer.

MmaTumi: Can we talk?

Tumi: I don't want to talk..

MmaTumi: Ok, at least tell me you are OK..

Tumi: I am fine.. goodnight..

The next morning..

MmaNami unlocked the door and went outside, in her yesterday clothes Nami raked the yard with her headsets on.

MmaNami ignored her and went to the toilet...

FALLEN TOO FAR

*
*
*

EPISODE 11

The same day..

At Tumi's House..

She sat on the sofa looking outside,it was raining heavily and little cold.Tshepo rang out of his back room and got in his car,he drove it to the front of his room and a petite girl quickly got inside then he drove off.

"Book romance and love is better than actual love" she thought to herself.She rested her chin on her arms still looking outside..few minutes later she looked at the bed,she picked up Tshepo's jacket and wore it,she smelt it and smiled.

Later that afternoon..

At Kgetse's House..

Aubrey massaged Sandra's feet as she closed her eyes enjoying every moment of it.

Sandra: Steffi invited me to be one of her baby shower organizers..

Aubrey:She is pregnant,i didn't know..

Sandra:Mmmh..Dilo tse dingwe wa kgona go bona gore God is not fair..Steffi had two abortions re le ko university..now she is having her third healthy baby..and I am here with no child but..(closed her eyes)..

Aubrey: God's time is the best..

Sandra:Ae..(looked at her husband)Do you think Nami will agree?You have been working close to her..

Aubrey:I don't know,this is a big decision..and i hate it because she is going to think I was manipulating her all this time..

Sandra:Come on did she think re ka mo fa madi hela jalo with no work experience or whatsoever..we couldn't have easily hired someone with a degree because I know some who stay at home ba sa dire sepe..

Aubrey:..

Sandra:How is she as a PA?

Aubrey:She is okay..can we stop talking about this please..my mum called a re she is going to slaughter a goat for us .

Sandra:...

Aubrey:Re emella leng?

Sandra:Let me finish up a few things here pele..eish nna bathong ga ke rate Maun..the heat,salty water..(looked at Aubrey)The only good thing about Maun is the men .

They both laughed..

At Nami's house..

Nami smiled with her phone laying on her back and her feet on the bed,the door opened and her mother came in.

She put her phone down and stood up,she was expecting her mother to say something about what happened in the morning but she didn't.

MmaNami:Ke dubile borotho,i am going to Mmankabi's house for a few minutes..

Nami:Ee mma

Her mother left and she continued typing on her phone.

Baki:She still didn't say anythingǎǎǎǎ,

Nami:No,i know one day she is going to drop a ǎ'£ on me even if it's in ten years

Baki:ǎǎǎǎ, you coming for a sleepover again,i am going to work kamoso and this is our last night together..

Nami:I will see..I am even scared to go to the tuckshop..

Baki: ǎǎǎǎ, My mum o phaketse a omanela gore we left the gate open..

Nami:ǎǎ ±

Baki:Haha don't stress nothing ate her vegetables..I miss you..I miss last night..

Nami:ǎǎ'...

Baki:I like it when you do the ǎǎ '

Nami:ǎǎǎǎǎǎǎǎǎǎ, tota o rileng..

Baki:You look so cute when you are sleeping..I love you Nami..

Nami:I love you more babe..I will ask Sasa gore re ye to the club tomorrow,i want to see you live in your uniform..

Baki:Don't cause chaos..

Nami:Ao rra what do you think I am?

Baki:I know you..no matter what anyone does or says to me dont interfere..

Nami:Not if you act like a prostitute..then I will surely tell your clients to stay the fuck away from my boyfriend..you went there to work not take selfies le mabelete a Mochudi..Ebile you should untag yourself from Alice's photo..

Baki:ǎǎ'ǎ

Nami:Eya..akere wa rata

Baki:Ra omana?

Nami:Re a omana ee,how would you feel if my colleague took a photo with me and posted it with inappropriate emojis..no not a colleague but just a random person..

Baki:I am sorry I will untag myself..

Nami:No i will do it..I am logging in with your account now.

Nami logged into Baki's account and blocked every girl in his neighborhood.

At Tumi's House..

During lunch,she sat with her parents by the dining table and circled her fork around her food.

MmaTumi:You have to eat..

Tumi:I am not hungry..

MmaTumi and RraTumi looked at each other..

MmaTumi:You should have told us the truth gore o ya kae..we wouldn't have involved the police.

Tumi:It's not like you would have allowed me to go but don't worry because it wasn't my scene so I won't go again.

RraTumi:We are just worried about you,what if something had happened to you..

Tumi:(Snapped)Dad I have..(closed her eyes)I am not disabled..

MmaTumi:Who did you go with?

Tumi:Kutlo and his big brother..

MmaTumi:So MmaMoalosi o ntesa hela ke bitsa the police when she knows you left with her sons

Tumi:She didn't know..

RraTumi: Those boys are trouble I don't want you seeing them or talking to them..

Tumi:...

RraTumi:Am I clear?

Tumi:Yes...

They continued eating in silent then someone knocked at the door,Tumi stood up and opened..

Little girl: Dumelang Malome Tshepo a re ke tle go tsaya his jacket..

Tumi:(closed the door behind her)Tell him to come get it himself..

Little girl: Okay..

Tumi folded her arms and looked over at Tshepo's house.. seconds later Tshepo stepped out..

Tshepo:That's the only jacket I brought..

Tumi:Come and get it..

Tshepo:Heela hle mma..

Tumi:My parents are going to church around five,come get your jacket

then

She went back inside the house, Tshepo shook his head and went back inside.

MmaMoalosi: Tshepo please stay away from Tumi.. Nna tota ga ke batle dikgang.. if her parents find out gore you took her with you guys last night he will report you..

Tshepo: Why is she a minor?

MmaMoalosi: No, just.. not her.. look somewhere else..

At Mookane Village..

Lulu drove through the gravel slowly looking at the new built houses. She hadn't come to the place in years but the memories were still fresh in her mind. The abuse and the emotional draining words her aunt always said to her..

"Why had she come here in the first place.. was her family going to welcome her? Maybe she should do a U-turn.."

She parked under a tree and covered her face tired.. someone knocked on her window and she raised her head.. their eyes meet..

Him: Ke kopa lift hoo ga o tsamaele side ya primary?

She swallowed a big lump, she hadn't seen him in years.. didn't he recognize her..? all the hate and hurt came back.. she remembered she was only eight.. she was a baby when he started molesting her..

She looked at him again, he looked tired and sick..

Lulu: Ga ke ye side ya primary..

She fixed her seat belt and stepped on the accelerator.

At Tumi's House..

Five minutes after RraTumi's car left Tshepo knocked on the door, he scratched his head as Tumi's footsteps came closer.

Tumi: (opened the door) Hey come on in..

Tshepo: Ke batla my jacket..

Tumi: Come in..

Tshepo went inside the house and looked around, it was beautiful..

Tumi came out of her bedroom room the jacket and gave him..

Tshepo:Haha banyana..you could have easily gave it to my niece..

Tumi:I wanted to ask you something personal..

Tshepo:Oh we are friends now?

Tumi:(looked down)Can you please have sex with me?

FALLEN TOO FAR

*

*

*

EPISODE 12

Tumi:Can you please have sex with me..

Tshepo:What hahaha..

Tumi: Please..(she put on a serious face) please

Tshepo:(Surprised)Are you for real?

Tumi:(Sighed)Dead serious..sit down..

Interested in what she had to say Tshepo sat down and rested his back on the sofa looking at her..she was not bad looking..she was actually cute and she had nice ngwato figure.She was attractive and the black leggings she was wearing showed the right figure.

Tshepo:Mmh I am listening..

Tumi:I want to have sex..(embarrassed)..with you..

Tshepo:Why me..?

Tumi: Because.. you are a jerk..

Tshepo:(Offended)Oh?? That's a first..

Tumi:It will probably mean nothing to you but to me it's something that I want to do

Tshepo:I don't understand why you would want to have sex with a jerk like me..who would probably not give a rat's ass about you the next day..care to explain?

Tumi:Ga o thaloganye eng akere ka re let's have sex ne Tshepo..no strings attached,i don't care if you don't speak to me after..

Tshepo:Ae..next thing you will be following me like a lost puppy akere o batla marato mo go nna.

Tumi:Hahaha o tswa pelo..i am sorry but you are not my type..

Tshepo:(Stood up)Then go have sex with your type..bye

Tumi:No wait..I am sorry I didn't mean to be rude..so what do you say?

Tshepo:Don't get me wrong you are attractive believe me but..find someone else I am not interested..

Tumi:What's wrong with me?

Tshepo:Believe me nothing..you are a full package actually,i am just not interested in girls who throw themselves at guys..

Tumi:...

Tshepo:(Picked up his jacket)Bye..

Tumi walked him to the door and held the door as he went down the stoop.She closed her eyes and held her breath,the guy probably thought she was a slut.

Tumi:I am sick..

The words escaped her mouth,she didn't like talking about her illness but here she was,about to beg a man to give her one night of passion because it was her wish, to have sex before she died.

Tshepo turned around and looked at her..she wrapped her arms around herself and looked down.

Tumi'I am dying..

Tshepo:What do you mean you are dying?

Tumi:I have Leukemia..

Tshepo:..

Tumi:I just want to have sex before I die..I am not putting pressure on you I just hope you understand why I asked..

Tshepo:..

Tumi:Say something please..

Tshepo:But you still have your hair..

Tumi:(Rolled her eyes) You don't loose hair immediately when you get diagnosed,there are stages..

Tshepo:Is that why you never go out?

Tumi:Yeah..

Tshepo:(looked around)What time will your parents be back?

Tumi: Around nine.

Tshepo went back inside the house and closed the door.He sat down and buried his face in his hands.

Tshepo:Girls treasure their first time and it should be with someone they love,someone who loves them back not a random guy.

Tumi:I wouldn't have asked if I had a boyfriend..

Tshepo:I am sorry I can't,i can't take advantage of you like that..I am sorry..

Tumi:I want to..it would be a mutual agreement ..you wouldn't be taking advantage of me..I want this..I want to experience it..even if it's just once.. please.. don't say no..

Tshepo:So are you on medication or something?

Tumi:Chemo..

Tshepo:Oh..I am so sorry..

Tumi:Don't feel sorry for me..just agree to make love to me,you don't have to make a decision now..

Tshepo looked up at her and she was dead serious..for a minute there she resembled someone,someone he didn't want to think about.

At Mookane Village..

Kids ran around the yard playing while three ladies sat under the tree,one slicing vegetables while the other was plating hair.

They all looked at the car parking at the gate,one put her hand above her forehead and thinned her eyes.

Lulu hesitated stepping out but she eventually did.Nothing had changed in the yard,no developments except the water pipe.

Aunty:Naare motho yole Lucia?

All the ladies turned around and looked at her,she was all grown up now,the black Adidas tracksuits she was wearing fitted her perfectly and long Brazilian wig hung on her shoulders,she was still beautiful..now beautiful as ever..she looked like her mother.

Her Aunt looked down ashamed,she remembered the last time she saw her..she had been in pain,blood flowing down her thighs cradling her stomach.

Now she was sure all the bad things happening to her and family was because of how she treated her late sister's child.

Doreen looked at her little sister..the only sibling she had..she was all grown up now,driving her own car..she closed her eyes ashamed..ashamed and embarrassed that she had chosen a man over her little sister when she needed her the most.Now that man had infected her and left her for a younger woman.

Ona envied her..she had managed to run from the monster and had her whole life figured out .Only if she had ran away from home too years ago before having kids by her step father.

Lulu's heart beat faster as she moved closer,she didn't know what to expect .Her cousin stood up and dusted her butt,she opened her arms smiling and meet Lulu halfway.Lulu's heart broke..her cousin now looked older than their actual years .They hugged happily..

Ona:Dondo bring a chair for mmamane ..

Lulu: Dumelang .

Aunty: Dumela mma .

Sister:Lulu..Ke wena?

Ona:We never get visitors with cars ne re maketse gore o mang..
Lulu:Mmmh..

The little boy brought a chair and Lulu sat down,no one said anything.Ona cleared her throat and looked at her cousin.

Ona:O teng? Jaanong ga o ta o sena le ha e le beke e le one ke eng?

Lulu:I..was passing by..

Ona:O lekgarebe mma..(touched her hand)How do you work with such long nails?

Lulu:Haha

Ona:I am going to Gaborone with you mma my baby is doing standard one next year ga ke na le ha e le thebe..maybe there I will find piece jobs..

Lulu: Mmmh .

****Awkward Moment**

Lulu stood up and took out her smartphone from her pocket,she looked at the time..

Lulu:I have to be in Gaborone in two hours..I have to go I was just passing by.

Aunty:But you just got here..

Lulu:I was passing by..I wanted to go to my mum's grave I don't know if I will find it though..

Ona:I will show you let me go get my shoes..(she ran to the house)

Sister:Wa bereka?

Lulu:No i am still in school..I will be graduating next year.

Aunty:O dira eng at school?

Lulu: Nursing

Aunty: Ehee,it has always been your dream..I am glad it has become true

Lulu:Ee mma..tanki

A big lump stuck on Lulu's throat,she wanted to say and ask so many things but her throat was dry.The gate opened and her Aunt's husband came in..he looked so tired..the man looked at her with piercing eyes,like he used to look at her before he molested her..Lulu's skin crawled..she looked at her Aunt and she looked at down.

Him:I..Kgm Kgm (coughing)Water .

Lulu stormed to her car and locked herself in for a few minutes catching her breath.She covered her eyes crying..why did she come back?Why couldn't she just forget some things..she dialed her therapist's number and out in loudspeaker.

Therapist:Hello

Lulu:(Crying)I am in Mookane..

Therapist:Oh..how are you?

Lulu:This man robbed me my childhood and innocence..why did I think I could do this..

She hung up, put on her seat belt and stepped on the brakes leaving a big cloud of dust behind.

Oma:(Came out of the house)Uhu o tsamaile jaanong..

She looked at her step father and knew why,there were times when she would puke a little in her mouth just at the sight of the man.

At Nami's house later that evening..

She fixed her braids and sat down on the stoop putting on her sandals.Her mother came out of the house with a spade..

MmaNami:Where are you going re hlagola in the passage .

Nami:I am going to Sasa's house I won't be long..

MmaNami:Akere we both know gore ga o ya kwa bo Sasa you come back in the morning..take off those clothes re helletsa you will go later .

Embarrassed Nami went back inside the house and changed into leggings and her party t-shirt."Babe I will call you ga ke tswa mo Iwapeng.." she sent the SMS to Baki and picked up a leave take following her mother outside the yard.

At Tumi's House..

She sat ontop of a tank holding her novel in her hand attentively reading.

Sitting Infront of his room Tshepo watched her,he felt bad for her..but then again he would feel more bad if he slept with her..he didn't want to lie to her either..there was only one woman he had ever loved and that was Lulu.

He stood up and went inside the room,he opened his laptop bag and took out the brown envelope.He had never had the courage to read what was written inside..

He slowly opened the envelope and took out the letter..he sat on the bed and sighed..

FALLEN TOO FAR

*
*
*

EPISODE 13

Later that night at the Moalosi's.

Kutlo tried Tshepo's number again but it went straight to voicemail.

Kutlo: Still voice mail

MmaMoalosi: E le gore where did he go a sa laela.. anyway I am going to bed.. we are probably worried about someone who is dead drunk wherever he is..

Kutlo: Night..

MmaMoalosi: Make sure you lock the kitchen door and check all the windows it might rain tonight..

Kutlo checked all the windows then went to bed. He tried his brother's number and it went straight to voicemail.

At Lulu's House..

Halsey's without me played on the radio, Lulu sat in front of the mirror looking at herself as tears rolled down her cheeks. The song ended then she put it on repeat mode..

She stared at herself until her tears dried, she laid on the mat and put her head between her arms. Her heart was heavy and she was losing her breath.. her whole body was in pain.. she touched her stomach and closed her eyes.. she remembered her baby's heartbeat.. she remembered being forced to drink fabric softener to terminate the pregnancy.

She never got to make a decision of who her first was because she was never a virgin.. she could still smell his breath as he moved closer to her and took off her panty.. she used to cry at first but eventually she got used to it.

Was she a bad person for wishing them all death, was she a bad person for wishing her sister bad things.

She swallowed a big lump, her life had been ruined way before she was old enough to ruin it herself, no wonder Tshepo wanted nothing to do with her, who would want a woman who was damaged. She stood up and went into the kitchen, she opened the drawers and took out a knife.. she looked at it for a few seconds then closed her eyes as she cut her skin.. it hurt but the pain was bearable.. she cut herself again this time a little deeper and screamed in pain..

Someone knocked on her door and she ignored them..she continued cutting her arms and thighs screaming and blood dripping down the white tile.

At Philip's house..

Tshepo pressed the door bell a few times,he rubbed his hands together anxious,shivering in the cold rain waiting for an answer but it looked like no one was home.

He went back in his car and grabbed his phone dialing Lulu's number.It rang unanswered.."Babe please answer the phone" he sent the SMS and waited for a reply which he never got.

He went back to the gate and pressed the bell continuously,a security guard came toward him furious.

Guard:Hee morena do you know what time it is legone mo puleng,rona ba bangwe we are trying to sleep.

Tshepo:I am so sorry sir but I am looking for Lulu,she stays here..

Guard:Those people are not in the country..

Tshepo:All of them?

Guard:Yes the Man and his wife..it's just me alone..

Tshepo stepped back and covered his face..

Tshepo:When are they coming back?

Guard:I don't know..why are you asking so many questions?

Tshepo: Thank you..

He went back to his car and tried Lulu's number again..he angrily punched the steering wheel and covered his face crying.."what if she never comes back?".."what if.." he could not bring himself to think or imagine all the bad things he had heard about how some foreign men treat their wives once they are home.

He rested his back on the seat and covered his face.."only if he had read the letter sooner.." he blamed himself.

The following day..

Nami stood by the window as the rain poured outside,it was almost nine in the morning,she should be home,her mother was going to be furious with her.

She closed the curtain and went back to bed where Baki was still sleeping,on any other day it would have been a great weather to cuddle all day long but not when she didn't sleep at home.

Nami:Bakang..

Baki:(With his eyes closed)Mmmh..

Nami:Tsoga hle rra..

Baki:Babe..Ema pele..

Nami:My dad is going to kill me..tsoga do you know what time it is?

Baki opened his eyes yawning and pulled her into him.

Nami:Ae..

Baki:What do we do now babe it's raining outside..we can't go out in the rain..

Nami:(teary)My dad is going to kill me..

Baki:He won't..(his phone rang)..he is going to be angry but he won't kill you..

He picked up his phone and got out of bed,he stood by the window looking outside then picked up.

Nami dialed her mother's number and then quickly hung up before it rang."I am fine,i will come back home fa pula e kgaotsa.." she sent the SMS to her mother.

Baki put on his boxers and opened the door..

Baki:You hungry?

Nami:I want to go home..

Baki:(Annoyed) Ke dire jang jaanong nna akere wa bona gore pula ya na..even if I could fly I wouldn't in this weather..

Nami:Mxm..

Baki grabbed an umbrella and ran to the main house..Nami kicked closed the door and folded her arms.She picked up her phone and switched on her mobile data..

She opened her WhatsApp and found a "Hey" message from Sandra.Her heart skipped and started beating a little faster.."she kissed the man of a woman who helped her when she was hopeless..what kind of a person does that?"

Nami:Hi,happy holidays..

Sandra: Having fun?

Nami:Wai the rain is ruining everything..it hasn't stopped raining since last night..

Sandra:Wai in Maun there is no rain..I am bored to death..ðŸ˜ƒ

Nami:ðŸ˜ƒ,ðŸ˜ƒ, go to the beach

Sandra:It's dry.. anyway I was just saying hi.. enjoy your holidays..

Nami: Thank you

Baki came running inside the house with a plate of potato chips and sliced of bread.

Baki:Tea?

Nami:I am not hungry..

Baki:Suit yourself..

He went back to the main house and came back with a cup of tea then sat down and started eating.Nami went back to the window and looked outside.

In Maun..

Kgetse and his brothers sat under the motsentsela tree cooling themselves with beers while the ladies sat under the mophane tree chopping vegetables.

MmaKgetse looked at Sandra who was busy smiling with her phone.

MmaKgetse:I thought you would be pregnant by now..it has been almost ten years..

Sandra:...

MmaKgetse: Aubrey needs an heir..look now his little sister wa last born o na le ngwana..Ke ene hela and people..

Sandra:We will have a child when we are both ready..

MmaKgetse:Age doesn't wait for anyone my child..

Sandra stood up and went to their room,Aubrey's sister looked at her mother shaking her head..

Her:Mama some things are private and sensitive,you don't ask someone when they are having a child..what if they are struggling to convince,have you thought about that..

MmaKgetse:Then why lure my son into marrying her a itse gore ene ke monna..

Her: Mamaaaaaa,did it ever occur to you that maybe your son is the one with a problem?Why do people always assume the woman is the one with problems?

Everyone kept quiet..

At Tshepo's House..

He took a leak then washed his hands and went to the kitchen,he made himself a cup of coffee and sat down staring at the wall.

He rubbed his face and sighed.."did he loose her for good..?" He logged

into his Facebook and unblocked her then sent a friend request.

FALLEN TOO FAR

*
*
*

EPISODE 14

Few days later,at the Hospital..

Lulu came out of the bathroom with only her towel around her waist.She sat down and reached for the body lotion on her drawer.It was visiting hours and everyone in the room had a visitor except for her.

The lady who had brought her to the hospital said goodbye the day before saying she was going home for the festive season.

Lulu opened the hospital food and frowned,she didn't have the appetite for anything.She put on her bed robe and rested on her back with her eyes closed.

She opened her eyes and looked at the bandages on her arms and thighs.She closed her eyes as tears rolled down the side of her eyes,she sniffed and buried her head in the pillow..

At Tshepo's House..

He threw the five empty bottles of alcohol in the bin and opened the windows,the sun hurt his eyes and he covered them stepping back.

His phone vibrated from the table and he picked up walking to the bedroom.

Tshepo:Hey..

Tumi:Merry Christmas

Tshepo:Haha thanks

Tumi:You left without saying goodbye?

Tshepo:Yeah..(scratched his head)I didn't say goodbye to anyone actually..I had to rush here..

Tumi:Oh..okay..I got your number from you step sister..

Tshepo:Merry Christmas..

Tumi:Sure.. thanks

Tshepo:Bye

Tumi:Bye..wait..I..I am sorry about the other day..I didn't mean to..come on too strong on you..

Tshepo:Water under the bridge..

Tumi:You are not a jerk..you are a gentleman actually..any guy would have jumped at the thought of sleeping with a virgin but..not you..you are sweet and your girlfriend is lucky..

Tshepo:Yeah.. thanks

Tumi:Well if you ever change you mind,i will always be a phonecall away..

Tshepo:Hahaha okay

Tumi:Bye..

She hung up and carefully put her phone down.She smiled alone and picked up her novel.Someone knocked on her bedroom door and they came in before she responded.

They both screamed seing each other then Anita threw herself on the bed.

Tumi:Cazi..

Anita:Mma hle I missed you..

Tumi:I missed you too,oh look at you..you are look so beautiful..

Anita: Thanks,so do you..I see the glow..

Tumi:Hahaha

Anita:(looked at the many books on top of the table)You are still a book worm?

Tumi:Haha these books keep me busy mma,i am happier reading..they make me forget everything..

Anita:You still live romance? (Stood up) Tumi mma another box?

Tumi:I haven't read those ones..

Anita:Ae mma this is not healthy..go out there and meet guys ba go robe pelo,experience the real love..mo ga dibuka ke maaka hela I am telling you..

Tumi:..

Anita:There is more to life than sitting in here feeling sorry for yourself..yes you have Leukemia..but don't let it define you..go out..have fun.. experience things..make mistakes..take chances baby cousin..have something to smile about on your death bed..don't feel sorry for yourself gore you never got to experience life.. because I promise you you are missing out..yes you can't be wreckless and wild like us but .do something..segolo join praise and worship then..break a few hearts at church e re o seo a bo ba re hey that girl ene o kile a nroba pelo.

Tumi: Haha

Anita:On a serious note ntsalaka..stop feeling sorry for yourself..go out there..have fun..

Tumi:(Crying)I am scared..

Anita:Hey..(wiped her tears)Why?

Tumi:I dont want to die..

Anita hugged her as she cried her eyes out..she wiped Tumi's eyes and

looked at her.

Anita:It's okay to be scared..

Tumi:(Sniffed)..

Anita:But it's not okay to stay at home and count the days you have left to live..

Tumi:(Fade smile)..

Anita:Now get out of this bed and bath,wear something sexy because we are going to the mall,ra go bata bashimane..

Tumi:Hahaha mxm..

Anita:Ee mma..get up..my boyfriend lent me his car..come now..

Tumi put her book down and got out of bed..

Tumi:Nna i don't have sexy clothes plus it's cold outside..

Anita:Heela you can still be sexy and warm..(opened the wardrobe)Mmmh..(raised a jacket) Bathong Tumi jakete e kareng jumping castle jaana..

At Nami's house..

She passed her mother a bowl of beetroot salad as she dished up for everyone.Her phone rang and she reached for it..

MmaNami:Nami can you please put your phone down for once..

Nami:(put her phone down)

MmaNami:Give me the potato salad..

Nami:Here..Mama..when are you guys going to stop treating me like a child..I am not a child,i am nineteen..most of my peers have kids some are even getting married.

MmaNami:So you want to sleep out,come home in the afternoon and us not say anything?

Nami:I didn't say that..

MmaNami:Wareng ee because rrago ne a go omanyetsa go lala nageng..legone I wonder whose yard you disrespect that much where you wake up whenever you feel like it..Nami ga ke batle dipuo please..just because you work and provide for the family doesn't make you an adult Okay..now go wash your father's hands o ise dijo tsa gagwe..

Nami:Ee mma.

She filled a jug with water and went outside.She washed her father's hands and went back for his food then she took hers and went to the bedroom.

Sasa's call came through,she licked her fingers and picked up.

Nami:Chomi

Sasa:I shared event ya the club on your timeline,its happening gatwe that

guy you live so much will be performing..

Nami:Mang I haven't logged in..

Sasa:Mxm gatwe mang naare..guy wa that song..your song le Baki hle..

Nami:You are kidding right? Donald?

Sasa:Eheeee that one..we can't miss Donald mma..maybe Baki has free tickets plus it's not expensive go tsenwa hundred..

Nami:Okay let me call and ask him..Mxm I am not sure if I will be allowed to go out though..maloba I came home late and my dad promised me go nchapa..Mxm if I get a permanent job then I am moving to Gabs,ke lapile hle mma..I am almost twenty but they treat me like I am Boi's age agg..

Sasa:Ke mathata..call me after you speak to Baki..

Nami:Okay..Hle mma I am going ba tla mpolaa fela..

They both laughed..

Later that Evening..

Tshepo dished up for himself and sat on the sofa,he put the food on the table and reached for the remote..he changed to channel 124 and smiled..he wondered what was so fascinating about reality shows..it was the only channel Lulu loved..

He tried to watch but eventually got bored,he put the plate of food on his lap and started eating.

A call from a local landline number came through.He cleared his throat and picked up..

Tshepo>Hello..hello

Lulu:Hi..Tee..

FALLEN TOO FAR

*

*

*

EPISODE 15

At the Hospital..

Tshepo rang inside the hospital and read the signs before running up the stairs.

Guard:Morena visiting hours are over..

Tshepo:I..(caught his breath) Please I have to see someone she is in here..
Guard:Emela half four hela swaar..there is nothing you can do,rules are rules..

Tshepo:Well can you please call her out..I need to see her.. please

Guard:I can't..

Tshepo sat down and buried his head in his hands,he stood up and paced around dialing the last number that called him.

Nurse:Female medical ward Spencer speaking..

Tshepo>Hello..my girlfriend..um she called me with this number half an hour back..can you please tell her I am outside..

Nurse:Oh I remember her,hold on..

Tshepo sat down still holding on to the line..

Nurse>Hello..the Doctors are still with her but I will tell her as soon as she is done..

Tshepo: Thank you..

He hung up and impatiently bit his nails waiting.

In Maun..

Kgetse went inside the house holding two plates of food,he put one on the table and sat down on the bed and started eating.

Sandra kept a serious face typing on her phone,she took out a piece of paper from her handbag and copied the number in her phone,she dialed it and put the phone on her ear.

Sandra>Hello..I would like to know if there are flights to Gaborone available today or tomorrow..oh..okay thank you so much..bye..

She hung up and looked at Kgetse..

Sandra:I don't want to ruin your Christmas with your family so I am going to leave..there are flights available tomorrow..I am going to book one..

Kgetse:What happened?

Sandra:What always happens Aubrey..your mother making unnecessary comments about us not having a baby..

Kgetse put the plate down and hugged her..

Sandra:(Crying)They have no idea how it's like for me..le nna ke batla bana Aubrey but I can't carry full term..it's not my fault I wish your mother could be a little sensitive..

Kgetse:Don't cry..I will talk to her..

Sandra:Nami is our only hope,what if she says no..?

Kgetse:She wont.. don't stress yourself..

Sandra:We are only left with three eggs.. what if .

Kgetse:Babe stop doing this to yourself okay..let's try to enjoy our festive we will deal with other things ka January..I booked us a two nights at Sunset Riverside..it's beautiful..we will see animals and relax in the pool,get massages..I know you would love it..

Sandra let out a fade smile..Kgetse kissed her and gave her a fork then they ate in one plate..

At the Hospital..

After what felt like an entire lifetime the Guard called Tshepo inside,he sighed and followed him inside.He didnt know what to expect,his heart beat a little faster,he wiped the sweat off his face with the back of his hand then put his hands in his pockets.

Tshepo's heart broke into small pieces at the sight of Lulu sleeping on the hospital bed with bandages on her thighs and hands.There was also a blood bag hanging over her head and a drip on her hand.

Lulu let out a fade smile and sat upright..she didn't know what to expect..did he come because she is in the hospital or because he still loved her.

Their eyes meet,she hadn't seen him in almost five months and he looked fine as ever.Ohh how she was dying to disappear in those broad shoulders.

Tshepo without saying a word sat on her bed and hugged her,he hugged her so tight he hurt her arms and she stopped breathing for a second.

They remained hugged for a few minutes then he brushed his moustache on her,they banged their foreheads and breathed on each other.For a second everything disappeared,it was just her and the love of her life.. nothing mattered,she didn't feel pain anymore.

Tshepo:I love you..

He kissed her and hugged her again.. their hearts beat against each other.He didn't want to let go off her,he wanted to protect her with all he had..

Lulu:Kgm..

Tshepo let go and touched her other arm looking into her eyes..

Lulu: Thank you for coming..

Tshepo:I am sorry I should have read your letter sooner..

Lulu:(Crying)I shouldn't have lied to you about..(closed her eyes)I love you and never once did i take your love for granted..

Tshepo:Hey..

He wiped her tears and kissed her forehead..

Tshepo:Don't cry..

Lulu: Please forgive me..

Tshepo:I forgive you..don't cry..what happened?

Lulu:..

Tshepo:How are you feeling?

Lulu:Alone...(looked at him)You were the only close to family person I had..after you left I had no one..

Tshepo:I am here now,i am not going anywhere..

Lulu:I am really sorry..I was scared..that you would leave after you found out the truth but..look where that got me..

Tshepo stood up and scratched his moustache,he sighed and smiled at her.

Tshepo:You still married?

Lulu:...

Tshepo:The security guard at your house told me you guys left the country..

Lulu:I don't stay there anymore..he stays with his wife and kids..

Tshepo:Oh..he is married?

Lulu:Mmmh..

Tshepo:I am sorry for everything you went through,i would never wish that on anyone even my worst enemy..

Lulu:I am your worst enemy?

Tshepo:haha mxm no...(touched her hand)I love you..when do you get out of here?

Lulu:I don't know..they are still doing blood transfusions..I lost lots of blood..

Tshepo wanted to ask what happened but decided not to..he sat on the bed again and kissed her..

Tshepo:Do you need anything?

Lulu:No ke shapo..my neighbor bought me toiletries and juice..maybe you can get my phone,its a little boring here..

Tshepo:I am sorry..for how I behaved,calling the police on you..

Lulu:Your family must be hating me more..

Tshepo:They don't know what happened.. don't worry about them..plus it doesn't matter if they hate you I love you..that's all that matters..

Lulu: Thank you..thank you for loving me despite everything..

Tshepo:..

Lulu:Are you okay?

Tshepo:Can I ask you something?

Lulu:Yeah anything..

Tshepo:Do you love him..your husband?

Hearing him say the word "husband" made her skin crawl and want to throw up.How could she possibly love a man who forced himself on her in the name of "husband".

Lulu:Never..I don't love him.

Tshepo:What was in the contract that made you stay all those years?

FALLEN TOO FAR

*

*

*

EPISODE 16

Tshepo:What was in the contract that made you stay all those years?

Lulu:..

Tshepo:Babe..you can trust me..you know that right?

Lulu:I know..

Tshepo:Tell me..

The curtain opened and the Doctor came in.Tshepo stepped back and put both his hands in his pockets.He rubbed his face and put the hand back in the pocket.

Tshepo:How is she?

Doctor:She will be fine..I booked you a session with the Phsyhogist..is that okay with you?

Lulu: Thank you..

Doctor:How are you feeling?

Lulu: Better than in the morning..

Doctor:Good the Nurse will come check your vitals..

Lulu: Thank you..

The Doctor left..

Tshepo:I will come back ka seven..do you want me to get you anything?
Food?

Lulu:A chocolate Mayne..I don't have appetite..

Tshepo sat on her bed and hugged her..he kissed her forehead and stood up.

Tshepo:Okay..

Lulu: Thank you for coming..you have no idea how happy I am..I really thought I lost you for good..

Tshepo:You have no idea how happy I am..I love you okay.

Lulu:I love you more..

He baby kissed her and left,his phone rang as he walked downstairs.

Tshepo:Hello

MmaT:Gatwe o ngwedile ko Serowe?

Tshepo:Who said that?

MmaT:O tennwe ke eng?

Tshepo:I had an emergency in Gaborone..

MmaT: Jaanong ga o laele?

Tshepo:Aahh kante jaanong they report everything to you?I have to hurry somewhere..bye..

He hung up and got in his car..

MmaT shook her head and put her phone down.

MmaT:I don't understand my son anymore,he doesn't speak to anyone..he keeps everything to himself..mme hela I am telling you it has something to do with that girl..he was okay last time he came here for the party..ever since o bopame hela and I can see gore something is wrong but he won't say..

Sister:Heela kana ke ha a nkomanya a re ke ntshe the video on social media.. something did happen..plus he never speaks about Lulu like he used to before..le lenyalo he is not saying anything..

MmaT:Even his brother doesn't know what happened..it must be big..I wonder what it is..maybe I am blaming the poor child kante it's my son who is at fault..

Sister:Mmh it's the girl..nna ne ke bona hela mowa wame o sa tsamaelane le ene..Ka re yoooo she is hiding something..tsotsi..

MmaT kept quiet and continued eating..

At Tshepo's House..

He rested his back on the car seat with his eyes closed listening to Dr Dre and Eminem's I Need A Doctor on repeat mode.

He sighed and opened his eyes..he picked up his phone and dialed his father.

RraT:Hello

Tshepo:Hello..

RraT: Jaanong when you leave you don't say goodbye.

Tshepo:I left in a rush..I even left some of my clothes there..

RraT:What happened?

He closed his eyes hesitating to tell his father everything..

RraT:Talk to me..

Tshepo:I need your opinion about something..

RraT:Yes..

He told his father everything while he listened attentively.

RraT:That's bad..I understand you love her but you are not allowed to love someone's wife..she is married in the court of law and her husband o ka go sekisetsa go mo thubela lelwapa..this is like a young woman dating a married man and expecting gore he will leave his wife for her..

Tshepo:But she doesn't love him ..

RraT:O sure?I mean if she didn't she would have long divorced that man when she became financially stable..yes she is not working but there are girls out there who take care of their families ka allowance hela yone ya one point four...she might not love him but she loves the money and the lifestyle that comes with the marriage..she loves you but can you give her all the lavish lifestyle..show me a sane woman who would leave a mansion to stay in a condo just in the name of love..no one..they would rather leave a man they love for a trip to Paris..

Tshepo:..

RraT:Before you take a decision to continue your love affair with her think about your own heart..

Tshepo:Lulu is not like that..she is not materialistic..

RraT:Yes only because she had where she got everything..now if she does divorce that man..O tla bona gore every woman is materialistic..

Tshepo:..

RraT:I am not saying mo tlogele..I am just saying think before you make that big decision to let her back in your life again..

Tshepo breathed out loud and closed his eyes with his hand over his forehead..

Tshepo: Thank you for the advice..

RraT: Anytime son..

He hung up and went inside the house..

Later that Evening..

At Tumi's House..

MmaTumi furiously opened Anita's car door and dragged Tumi out.

MmaTumi:Do you know how worried I was..why didn't you tell us where you were?Why didn't you answer your phone?

Tumi:Eish Mama..

MmaTumi:What if something happened to you..Tumediso kante do you want to kill me?

Tumi:Learn to relax..I am fine now..

Anita:Aunty we..

MmaTumi:Out..Ke wena o rutang ngwanake mekgwa e seng yone..out..

Tumi:Mama I..

MmaTumi: Out Anita..

Anita gave Tumi her plastic bag and got in her boyfriend's car and left.Tumi stormed to the house leaving her mother behind shouting.

At the Hospital..

Holding hands Lulu and Tshepo walked downstairs to the parking lot.She looked at him and noticed he wasn't his usual self.

Lulu:You have been quiet .

Tshepo:Nna..I am fine..

Lulu:No you are not..

Tshepo:(Fade smile)No serious ke shapo babe..you should go back to your ward ke tsamae..I will see you tomorrow morning..

Lulu:O sure?

Tshepo:Haha yeah..(kissed her)I love you

Lulu:I love you too

He hugged her tightly then let go,he planted a kiss in her forehead and walked her up the stairs again.They said goodbye and he ran down the stairs.

Lulu got into her bed and picked up a megazine he had bought,she couldn't shake off the feeling that something was bothering Tshepo.

She picked up her phone.. "No matter what..never question my love for you.." she sent the SMS and put her phone down.

Few seconds later an SMS came through..

Tshepo:How much would you sacrifice for this relationship..

Lulu: Everything..

Tshepo:Then why can't you be honest with me..? You say you don't love your husband but then again you don't give a valid reason why you are still married..you could have easily left when you got back on your feet but you didn't..be honest with me.

Lulu:How do I tell you the truth without putting your life in danger?

Tshepo:What do you mean?

Lulu:I wouldn't live with myself if something happened to you because you knew things you shouldn't know..

Tshepo:What are you talking about?

Lulu put her phone down and covered her face.

At Nami's house..

Nami applied nude lipstick and pout her lips admiring herself in the mirror.She looked pretty and the black shorts and black vest looked good on her slim figure..She threw her converse shoes out the window and put on her night gown,she went outside where her parents were sitting and sat down on the stoop.

RraNami:I think it's going to rain today..

MmaNami:(Looked up)Yes..I heard bo MmaTumelo ba tswa go baa tema..rona re tsile go diiwa ke go fudusa dilwana.

Nami:(touched her stomach)Aah..

MmaNami:Are you okay?

Nami:(closed her eyes like she was in pain)Mmmh..I think it's something I ate..

MmaNami:Gatwe go na le dikwaere ko kgotleng..you should take your little sisters if you feel better.

Nami:Mmmh..(stood up)I am going to the toilet tell Boi to bring me the TP.

She rushed to the toilet and sat down taking out her phone.She dialed Sasa and put in loudspeaker..

Sasa>Hello o kae re fa lona..

Nami:I will be out in five minutes..bo Mama are sitting Infront of the house but I will make plan.

Sasa:Hle mma (looked at her boyfriend)Boni is getting impatient we have been waiting for ten minutes and show ya simolla.

Nami:Hee ke etla naare go eng..

She hung up and looked outside,her little sister came with the TP.

Nami:Go get my shoes outside our window..

The little girl went to get the shoes and Nami put them on.

Boi:Where are you going?

Nami:Ga bo Mama ba re ke kae make sure you tell them I am sleeping..

Boi:Ae mma o batla Papa..

Nami:(Snapped)I will deal with them when I come back..(took off her

gown)Here take it to the house..use the kitchen door.

Boi:Where are you going?

Nami:Ke ya kwa bo Baki..

Boi:Okay..

Nami hopped the fence and ran to the car.She opened the door and got inside.

Nami:Hey..

Boni:O re diile..

Nami:I am here now akere..let's go before my dad comes chasing the car..

Her phone rang..she hesitated picking up..

Sasa:You are not going to pick up?

Nami:(picked up>Hello

Kgetse: Merry Christmas beautiful

FALLEN TOO FAR

*

*

*

EPISODE 17

Kgetse: Merry Christmas beautiful..

Nami:(smiling)Merry Christmas Sir..

Sasa turned around and looked at her,Nami ignored her and looked outside the window with her phone on her ear.

Kgetse:I hope you are having the best holidays..

Nami:I am,i hope you are too..

Kgetse:I am..Ga o nwe akere?

Nami:Hahaha no..I don't think I will be drinking ever again..

Kgetse:Haha good girl..you done with my files?

Nami:Yes I typed everything will just be printing ga re tsena at the office..

Kgetse:That's my girl..have a lovely night neh..

Nami: Thank you..you too..

She hung up and touched her lips remembering their kiss,it had been short but filled with lots of emotions."Was she falling for her boss?" She shook her head.

Sasa:Nami..

Nami:Huh?

Sasa:Ka re why is your boss calling you?

Nami:He wanted to know if I finished typing the documents..

Sasa:You are friends?

Nami:No..

Sasa:Why did he wish you a merry Christmas then?Did he call all his employees or just you?

Nami:How am I supposed to know that? He called asking about the files and wished me a Merry Christmas hela..it's no big deal stop making it one..

Sasa:O jhana le boso yago naare?

Nami:Hahaha no wa peka naare..he is my boss,he is married and i have a boyfriend..

Sasa:Does Baki know your boss calls you masigo?

Nami:I should tell him because?

Sasa:I don't think it's a good thing..it might have been an innocent call but it doesn't look good..

Nami:(Snapped)He is married for crying out loud bathong..

Sasa: Marriage and relationships don't stop two people who seriously want to fuck..

Her boyfriend looked at her..

Sasa:(raised her hands)Just saying..

Boni:Wa nyela if o tsamaya o jesa bashaanyana dilo tsame

Sasa:Mxm did I say me?

Nami ignored them and opened her WhatsApp,Sandra had put a few photos of her and her husband in a plane as her WhatsApp status,the other one was of them kissing and the last one of her in a swimming pool with her husband's feet showing.

Nami rolled her eyes and opened the next statuses.Sandra uploaded another one of food and captioned "dinner in the wilderness".

Baki's call came through as she was still going through the WhatsApp statuses.

Nami:Babe..

Baki:Hey you are still coming?

Nami:Yes ebile re tloga re tsena..two minutes we are still finding a parking spot.

Baki: Okay i am on the second door,le tle koo nna..

Nami: Okay babe..

She hung up and fixed her top.Sasa looked at her..

Sasa:You know I love you right..I am just trying to protect you.To you it

might be an innocent call but to him..you don't know what he is thinking..

Nami:You know you could have said that before accusing me..

Sasa:I wasn't acc...

Nami:Let's leave it..

Sasa:I am sorry it came out the wrong way..

Nami:(fixed her top) I am going to have difficulty going to the toilet with this top..

At Tumi's House..

She switched off the TV and went to the kitchen,drank some water and switched off all the lights before going to bed.

MmaTumi came out of their room in her robe..

MmaTumi:I wasn't sure if I switched off the gyser..

Tumi:..

MmaTumi:You are still angry at me?

Tumi:Yes..I am still angry at you for trying to control every aspect of my life..I spent two whole years ke nna mo ntong because you let leukemia define me but not anymore Mama..you made me give up all hope..you made me believe I was dying the next day..you installed fear in me..there are people who beat cancer and I can be one of them..have you ever thought about that?

MmaTumi:..

Tumi:Let me spread my wings and fly Mama..if this is meant to kill me then I will die peacefully ke jele monate..there is more to life than me sitting at home reading novels..I want to fall inlove and..that is not going to happen with me sitting at home all day.

MmaTumi:(crying)Do you know the pain..seing my only child sick?

Tumi: Controlling my life won't heal me..

They hugged each other crying then the door opened and RraTumi came out fanning himself with an old news paper.

RraTumi:I have long called batho ba AC to come and fix it..now re tsile go swela mo ntong ke mogote..

The ladies let go of each other and wiped their tears..

RraTumi:Did i miss something?

Tumi:(Wiping her tears)No

RraTumi:Ne le utwa mogote o kana kana?

MmaTumi:We are going to die plus I don't think they will come fix it tomorrow because it's a holiday..

Tumi: Goodnight..

She went to their bedroom and the parents went into theirs.

RraTumi: Mosimanyana wa bo Mogapi akere gatwe o dira di aircon..

MmaTumi:Yes but we are going to church kamoso..I don't trust him enough to leave Tumi alone in the house with him.

RraTumi:Why?

MmaTumi:Mmh Mmh his eyes..gape o bodipa hela ga ke mo kgore..

RraTumi:Hahaha..

MmaTumi:Go batla re le teng or else we will find the house empty..

RraTumi:You are talking about a Pastor's kid kana golo ha,mathonyana a gagwe a bodipa but I don't think he is a bad person..I will call him in the morning so that he can come fix the AC for us when we get back from church.

They got into bed..MmaTumi switched on the fan and sighed.

MmaTumi: Yesses..this heat will be the end of us..E ile jaanong pula..

At the Club..

Nami Sat by the stool enjoying her drinking at everyone dancing.She took out her phone and clicked a few selfies then uploaded one as her WhatsApp status..

She turned to the bar tender and put her chin on her hand looking at him,completely lost in her own thoughts me mixed her drink with a straw.

Someone hugged her from behind,she turned around and they both screamed..

Friend:Sheee since when o tsamaya di club?(looked at the door)Oh I see now Moghel o katile ka mmele..haha I have to say Baki le ene kwa o hot..

Nami:Haha mxm..

Friend:What are you doing sitting here let's dance..

Nami:Agg I am not in the mood..

Friend:You can't come to the club and not be in the mood..(grabbed her hand)Come on..

Nami finished her drink and followed her friend to the dancefloor..she let out a fade smile dancing then eventually got bored.

Friend:What?

Nami: Nothing..I guess I am just not in the mood today..

Friend:Ke mathata..if you need me I will be here dancing..

Nami:Okay..

She went back to the seat and found it occupied,all seats were occupied

then she stormed outside.

Baki:Where are you going?

Nami:I am going to chill in Boni's car..di clubs nna tota they are not my scene..

Baki:Stay inside..go magotswana ko ntle..plus your man is about to perform..

She smiled and touched his hand,Baki slowly pulled it back.

Nami:I forgot o theogetse..(frowned)I just want you to hug me right now .

Baki:What's wrong?

Nami: Nothing your hug can't fix..

Baki looked around then went outside,they hugged and kissed for a few minutes.

Baki:How do you feel?

Nami:I love you Bakang..

Baki:I love you too babe,now let's go inside..(pointing)Oh that seat is empty..go sit over there I will be watching you all night..

Nami: Thanks Babeeeee..

At Tshepo's House..

He got out of bed and reached for a clean towel then wiped the sweat off his face.. "How do I tell you the truth without putting your life in danger?" The words kept repeating in his head..

He grabbed a bottle of water from the fridge and sat down..he switched on the TV and rested his back on the sofa searching through the channels.

There was nothing interesting,he switched off the TV and closed his eyes until he fell asleep.

*

*

*

He woke up to the gate opening,he stood up and stretched his arms and looked at the time.It was a few minutes after six in the morning.

Someone tried to open the door then knocked..

Tshepo:Ke mang?

Aron:Ke nna..

Tshepo fixed his boner and went to open the door.

Aron:Why didn't you tell me?

Tshepo:Good morning too bro..

Aron:Don't tell me you are going to stoop that low..

Tshepo:I don't know what you are talking about..(went to the bathroom)

Aron:(followed him)Dad told me everything..

Tshepo: Exactly what did he say?

Aron:This is not a joke.. Getting back with Lulu is not only stupid but a sin too.

Tshepo:And minding your own fucking business is what you should do?

Aron:(Shook his head)I have always told you Lulu was too good to be true..Ke gore lona banna ha mosadi a sa kope madi la re ebile she is the one..Heela she doesn't because there is somewhere she gets it..

Tshepo:With all due respect can you please not talk about her like that..I would hate it if I had to say something bad to you about your baby Mama.I know Lulu is still married and yes I know she didn't ask for all those things from me because she had somewhere she got them..yes I know..(Shaky voice(I know her rocky childhood..I know why she married the man..I know her what her Aunt did to her..I know everything but I still choose her..you know why because I love her.. because I care about her..call me stupid but that won't change how I feel about her..

Aron:..

Tshepo:If we are not meant to be then we are not..let this be a lesson to me..let me make this one mistake..

Aron:You are twenty five..there are plenty of fishes in the sea..ones who are not married..who don't have kids..you are young and handsome,you are good looking believe me you can have any girl you want..

Tshepo:But I want that one girl..and her name is Lulu..(washed his hands)

Aron followed his little brother to the kitchen where he took out a pot and made oats.

Aron:So she is going to leave her husband just like that for you?

Tshepo:Yes..

Aron:You sound like a silly girl dating a married man,these people never leave..

Tshepo:Then we will continue as we were..

Aron:Are you even listening to yourself?

Tshepo:If married man ba kgona go re jela banyana go pala eng gore rona re ba jele basadi..(raised his eyes and looked at his brother)I hope you are going to tell mum or anymore about this..

Aron:It's a little embarrassing actually..what do I say?Hey guess what my brother's fiance is a married woman?

Tshepo:Good..

Aron:You are still going through with the engagement?

Tshepo:No

Aron:You know everyone is going to find out eventually right?

Tshepo:I don't care.. excuse me I have to shower and go somewhere,close the door on your way out..

At Nami's house..

Baki reversed the truck to the house and parked right Infront of the door.He went inside the house and helped them load the furniture.

Boi gave Nami the look smiling and she ignored her.Nami went to the bedroom and came out with a box,she bumped into Baki and they pretended they didn't know each other.

Nami:Sorry..

MmaNami:Nami go get the stove..

Nami:Ke santse ke apeile dinawa..we are not going to leave them our house and our electricity..Ebile re gelle metsi bill e ye ko godimo ba bake..

Baki:Hahaha

MmaNami:Let me tell you a secret about greedy people..no matter what you do for them or what you give them they never get satisfied..next year this time the money which they sold this yard for will be finished ba tshwana hela le rona..(looked around the empty house)Before this house was this big ne re nna in a one room..re robala le dipitsa and the kids re hlapela outside..we extend it hela ka bonya ba sa bue sepe gore kana setsha sa ga rraabone se ageng(fade smile)God will see us through my child..

Nami hugged her mother and wiped her tears.

Nami:They thought re tla sokola but like you say God will see us through..go tla re siamela nako nngwe.

MmaNami:Yeah..le nna I will try to look for something mo gae..ever since madam left a bo go tla mosadi yole wa noga I don't like working at that house anymore.

She picked up a box and went outside..Baki looked at Nami and smiled.

Baki:The only time I come into your house ke fa ke le fudusa..

Nami:Haha agg

Baki:Don't worry okay..go tla siama..

He tried to hug her but the door opened and Boi came in.

Boi:Baki Papa a re o ye go mo thusa go bofa..

At the Hospital..

Lulu finished eating and put the Tupperware on the table,she reached

for her pills and a glass of water while Tshepo watched her.

Lulu: Thanks for the oats..

Tshepo:It's what you always eat when you don't have appetite for food .

Lulu:Yeah..you know me well..

Tshepo:Damn well..O nonne mme gore babe..I see the four months we were apart di go tsere sentle..

Lulu:Haha..

Tshepo:(looked at his watch)It's almost time up..we can go chill in my car if you are not tired..

A Nurse student came in with a cup and put it on the table.

Nurse:Have seven cups then call me ke tle ke go ise to the scan..you can't pee before you for for scan

Lulu:(looked at Tshepo)Okay..

The Nurse left,Tshepo looked at Lulu then at her stomach.

Tshepo:Scan?

Lulu:Huh?

Tshepo:Are you..are you pregnant?

Lulu:What no..

Tshepo carefully studied her then stood up..

Lulu:I am not pregnant..

Tshepo:Then why are you going for a scan?

Lulu:I am not pregnant..it's hospital procedure I am not pregnant,we always used a condom..

Tshepo:I don't know who you are trying to convince because I am not convinced..we always used protection but I don't know if you used it with other people..

Lulu:(closed her eyes)Get out..

Tshepo:Why are you lying to me..tell me the truth..

Lulu:I am not pregnant..it's my body I would know if I was pregnant..

Tshepo grabbed his phone and cars keys then left,few seconds later he came back.

Tshepo:(Calm)Just be honest with me..

Lulu:I am not pregnant..you can stay for the scan if you don't believe me..you know what don't stay..it's clear you don't believe anything I say anyway..

Tshepo:(touched her hand)I am sorry,i guess the word scan just freaked me out plus..the weight gain..

Lulu:I feel like you don't trust me anymore..

Tshepo:I am sorry..I am sorry I mentioned other people too,that was too

low for me.

Lulu:It's okay..I understand..

Tshepo:(Baby kissed her)See you later..

Lulu:Bye..

Tshepo left then Lulu picked up her phone,she connected her phone to the WiFi and opened her WhatsApp messages.

Lulu:(Typing)I will have cash ready on Tuesday,where are you?

In the Wilderness

Sandra wrapped a towel around herself and grabbed a glass of juice on the table,she took a sip going through her WhatsApp statuses.

Sandra:Babe Nami le ene a lebega a rata bojalwa jaana..do you think she is suitable to carry our baby?

Kgetse:O dira eng?

Sandra gave her husband the phone and applied suncream on her legs.

Kgetse:Mayne we should find someone else..or wait for the agency to find us a surrogate.

Sandra:In how many years five..I can't wait that long..

Kgetse:We still don't know if she will agree..I don't want to force her to do anything she doesn't want..

Sandra:The fifty thousand pula we are going to offer her will sound like a million pula when she is unemployed and poor..you are not renewing her contract right?

FALLEN TOO FAR

*

*

*

EPISODE 18

Sandra:You are not renewing her contract right?

Kgetse:She is a good PA..I don't see a reason not to..plus I can't keep hiring and firing people,it will be suspicious.

Sandra:That's not what we agreed to..

Kgetse:Can you just stop it..Nami is a human being,she has her family to take care of..

Sandra:She will with the money,she will agree to our contract if she has no source of income..she won't agree if you renew her contact..

Kgetse:(Snapped)You know maybe she will agree hela ga o ka mo kopa sentle.. without being manipulative..

He angrily grabbed his beer and went inside the room.

Sandra:(followed him)What changed I thought we were on board with everything..?

Kgetse:You are obsessed with having a baby it's ruining our vacation..baby this,baby that..

Sandra:Akere ee you are not the one with fertility problems o kgona go rialo..Nna this is my only option wena o botoka you can go have kids somewhere nna I can't..I can't carry my child..(crying)I can't carry full term,you think go monate..if I could have my own kids I would gladly carry them myself but I can't..I am incapable of carrying my own kids..do you ever think about how I feel? How I feel when everyone asks gore re nna le bana leng? Excuse me for being obsessed with being a mother..

Kgetse hugged her tightly and wiped her tears.

Kgetse:I am sorry I didn't mean to make you sad..I am sorry.

Sandra:(looked up at him) Then don't renew her contract..

Kgetse:...

Sandra: Please..just be the bad guy for me.. please..

Kgetse:We still don't know if she will agree ..don't get your hopes up yet.. she might not agree and there is nothing we can do about it..

Sandra:I know..let us cross that bridge when we get there..

Kgetse squeezed her in and kissed her forehead..

Later that night..

Baki and Nami walked down the road holding hands,he stood Infront of get and kissed her.

Baki:Are we now in a long distance relationship?

Nami:Hahaha..Mxm wa tsenwa?

Baki:I mean because you now live far from my place..

Nami:Don't worry..one day we will be staying together..plus gompieno I will have chance go thoba because our bedroom is outside..so no more worrying gore my parents will hear me open the door phakela.

Baki:Akere..(kissed her) I should seriously think of buying a car..

Nami:Babe hle rra you are ambitious..

Baki:It's allowed to dream, gone mme hela babe if dilo tsame di tsamaya shapo by the end of next year I want gore a bo ke registrarile company maybe operating..

Nami:I thought you said you wanted to buy gym equipments..

Baki:I do ke gore hela they are expensive so I want to open a security company..I can get a few guys as bouncers gone at the club but e nna

part of my security..

Nami:Okay..

Baki:What?

Nami: Nothing..

Baki:Ga dilo tsame di tsamaya sentle then I will buy the machines and start my gym..

Nami:Have you ever thought of finding real work?

Baki:What's real work?

Nami:Don't get me wrong ga ke nyatse your hustles but what do you know about di security..it's not as easy as it may seem.

Baki:If you can get a six thousand pula job without any qualifications or experience then I am sure I can open my own security.

Nami:Ijoo..(sighed)I should go back home..see you tomorrow..(stretched her back)Oh my back..

Baki:(hugged her) Goodnight..

He walked her back then ran to his house.

FEW DAYS LATER

Tshepo carried Lulu's bags to the car while she walked behind him holding a fleece.Tshepo opened the door for her and she got inside,he strapped hee seat belt and went over to the driver's side.

Tshepo:Do you want us to grab something to eat?

Lulu: No i am fine..

Tshepo:Okay..(looked behind reversing)So my place or yours?

Lulu:I can go to my house if you don't mind..I want a few days to myself..

Tshepo: Promise me you won't hurt yourself again..

Lulu:Haha I won't..

Tshepo held her hand driving out of the hospital.Lulu looked outside as the car moved in the rain.

She touched her stomach and breathed out loud.Flashbacks of her Aunt forcing her to drink the stasoft came back and she closed her eyes.She looked at Tshepo and found him looking at her..

Tshepo:What?

Lulu:I love you..

Tshepo:I love you too..(kissed her hand)My mum a re ba bolaile kgomo so I was thinking we could drive there tomorrow re ye go ja serobe..that's if you are feeling better.

Lulu:Il see but you can go, o tla ntlela..

Tshepo:I wanted us to go together..but it's fine if you won't be feeling better,we will stay indoors and Catch up on your favourite Soapie.

Lulu:Yeah.

Tshepo:I missed you..

Lulu's phone rang,she picked up and lowered the volume.

Lulu:Hello..oh okay..yeah..sure I will send you the details.

She hung up and put her phone down..

Lulu:Can you pass by an ATM,i want to draw madi a rent..

Tshepo:How much I have some cash with me..

Lulu:Plus ke kolota this other lady ke batla go mo duela..

Tshepo:Okay ..

Tshepo parked Infront of the ATM and Lulu stepped out,he looked around before taking out the piece of paper from her handbag,he looked closely at the ultrasound picture then quickly put it back as Lulu approached the car,she got inside and put on her seat belt.

Lulu:(Counting the money)Done.

Tshepo looked at her and shook his head..

Lulu:What?

Tshepo:Did you ever get to do the scan?

Lulu:Yeah..it was nothing,just Hospital procedure..(picked up her hand bag)

Tshepo:Why are you lying to me..you are pregnant..

Lulu:..

Tshepo:Why do you continue to lie to me?

Lulu:(Shouting)Because it's not your child.. because this child is the only thing standing between you and I.. because I don't love this child's father..that's why I am not keeping it..there is no reason telling you because I am not keeping it..

Tshepo:And i am supposed to feel okay with you killing your child..what kind of a person do you think I am..? Does it make me better than the aunt who forced you to do abortion?

Lulu:(wiped her tears)..

Tshepo:I am not going to be the reason why you kill your child..I am not going to force you to choose between me and your child so ..(closed his eyes)I am making things easier..for both of us..

Lulu:(Crying)No

Tshepo:I am sorry..

FALLEN TOO FAR

*

*

*

EPISODE 19

At Lulu's House..

Tshepo put Lulu's bag down and stretched his arms yawning.Lulu came following him inside and sat on the sofa..she put her handbag down and looked around the blood stains on the white floor.

Tshepo:Do you need anything?

Lulu:I am fine you can go now Tshepo..

Tshepo:Why am I the bad guy now?

Lulu:Just go Tshepo..this relationship or whatever it is is always about your terms and conditions akere..you never want to hear me out then you are going to come back months later o re I should have..well don't come back this time..

Tshepo:You can't seriously expect me to be cool with what you are about to do..

Lulu:Just go..

Tshepo:Does he know?

Lulu:(Snapped)Go

Tshepo:Have you ever thought that maybe this is your last chance of being a mother?

Lulu:Just go,please..(pushed him out)Tsamaya..

She closed the door behind him and locked it then sat down crying..she covered her face crying out loud then stood up and grabbed the mop, dipped it into water and started wiping the blood stains.

She cleaned the whole house and started cooking everything in her fridge then put the food in containers and put them in the fridge.

Someone knocked on her door and she ignored them,she went into her bedroom and dialed the last number that called her.. Tshepo's words repeated in her ears.. "have you ever thought that maybe this is your last chance being a mother?"

She hung up the call and put the phone down,she cradled her stomach and closed her eyes.She remembered the pain she went through when she was forced to abort her baby.

"Ahhhh" she screamed into the pillow and covered her ears.."will she love the child?" She asked herself? What kind of a mother will she be when she herself never had a mother..she cried out loud cradling her almost flat stomach.

*

*

*

At Kgetse Logistics..

First day at work after the holidays..Nami nicely arranged her Boss's table and put water in his mini fridge.

She went to sit in her desk and took many selfies..she choose on and uploaded it on Facebook captioned "Back to Work".

Baki was the first to react with a heart emoji.

Aubrey Kgetse walked in looking handsome in his black suit and a royal blue shirt,his head and moustache had been nicely shaved and he smelt great.

Nami's heart skipped a little then she stood up welcoming her Boss.

Nami: Welcome sir.. Happy new year..

Kgetse:I need di minutes tsa my meeting with the MKL on my desk..

His sudden change of attitude surprised Nami,he didn't even wish her a Happy new year..

Kgetse:Nami?

Nami: Coming right up sir..

She stood up and fixed her black dress then squatted Infront of the shelves..

Kgetse:I thought I told you to put all the papers in files and label them.

Nami:I did but you had many meetings with the MKL's..Ke batla tsa the last meeting.

Kgetse:..

Few minutes later Nami stood up and checked in her desk drawers,she wiped the sweat off her face and sat down searching in her laptop.

She found the file and printed them,she stapled the papers and put them nicely Infront of her Boss.

Nami:I am sorry go raa gore I forgot to print them..

Kgetse:I should be in a meeting right now,i wasted ten minutes ke go lebeletse o senka dipampiri..

Nami:I am sorry it will never happen again..

Kgetse:You are supposed to convince me to hire you eseng dilo tse o di dirang tse..(looked at the minutes)Bona hela so many typing errors and spelling se wrong..what is this?

Nami:..

Kgetse:What am i your English teacher?

Nami:..

Kgetse:Get your things we have a meeting ko Masa in ten minutes..

Nami grabbed her note pad and handbag then followed her boss outside.She walked down the stairs while he waited for the elevator.

Receptionist: Happy new year Moghel..I love the hairstyle.

Nami: Thanks.. happy new year..

Receptionist:Mma wee ke rekisa Tupperware tla o bone..I am very cheap ebile..

Nami:Later..I have a meeting..

Receptionist:Okay girl.. energy ya new year e kae?Come on its you first day at work..

Nami smiled and went outside dialing the driver,Kgetse paced behind her and stood a few meters from her looking at his watch impatiently.

Nami dialed the driver again.She breath out loud and looked around.Kgetse shook his head and got in his car.

Nami:He said he is coming..

Kgetse:Let's go..

Nami got in the back of the Ford ranger and put on her seat belt.She secretly glanced at him,who was this man and what happened to her ever smiling happy mood boss.

What happened to the man she shared that one intimate kiss with?Was this his way of him showing "nothing ever happened between us?".

She sighed and looked outside at the traffic.No one said anything until they arrived.

At Lulu's House..

She packed the baby clothes in the drawer nicely then took them outs again,the softness and the smell made her smile.

Her phone vibrated and she picked it up..it was a bank notification.Philip had deposited money in her account.

She sighed and dialed his number but it was not available.A local unknown number called and she picked up walking to the bathroom.

Lulu>Hello

Wife:Your pay has been deposited into your account..

Lulu:(Confused)Huh?

Wife: Starting from today I will be paying you on the fifth of every month..

Lulu:O tla nyela sebono sa gago..pay ya masepa who said I need your dickless husband's money..

Wife:We are just keeping our end of the deal honey..like a prostitute that you are..we are going to be paying you..

Lulu:You think insulting me will make you look younger and beautiful?You are just a sad person Mrs Philips..go on call me a prostitute..say whatever you want to say to make yourself feel better,it doesn't change who I am and I know it won't help your man get an erection either..nxaaa

Lulu clicked her tongue and threw her phone on the bed.She opened the water in the bathtub and stepped in tying her braids into a bun.

Her phone rang from the bedroom and she ignored it,she rested her head and closed her eyes.The phone continued ringing irritating Lulu.She stepped out of the bathtub and went to the bedroom naked.

Lulu>Hello

Tshepo:I am outside..

Lulu grabbed a towel and let her braids loose,she slid her well pedicured feet in her white sleepers and opened the door.

Surprisingly Tshepo closed the door and pulled her into his arms,he kissed her and removed the towel..

Lulu:Tshepo..

He loosened his tie and stepped on his shoes while they both breathed heavily hungry for each other.

"She would ask questions later" Lulu said in her mind..now she was going to enjoy this..the touch she hasn't felt in a long time..ohh the sweetness of his lips drove chills down her spine.

Tshepo finally took off all his clothes and took out a condom from his pocket,he got ontop of her and put it on while their lips locked,he parted her legs with his knee and slowly rubbed his hard dick on her vagina before finally penetrating.

"Ohhhhh" they both moaned..

Lulu opened her legs wider giving him more room to do what he did best.He pulled out and looked into her eyes then slowly penetrated again while they locked eyes,He bit his lower lips as he went a little

deeper..Lulu frowned a little and closed her eyes..

Tshepo:No look at me..come on babe look at me..

Lulu opened her eyes and he kissed her,he kissed her upper lip while she kissed his lower lip with his waist going slowly like he was dancing to some seductive song.

He pulled out and grabbed both her legs pulling her to the edge of the bed,he put her legs on his shoulders and went all in..

"Aaah....Yees" Lulu moaned with her eyes closed while she played with her boobs twisting her nipples..

*

*

*

After their hot sex Tshepo threw himself on Lulu's side and wiped the sweat off his forehead while they both caught their breath.

Lulu put her head on his chest and they both kept quiet,they locked hands and he kissed her forehead.No one said anything..

Few minutes later Lulu got out of bed and walked to the kitchen naked.She came back with a glass of water and gave Tshepo.

He put the glass down and pulled her into his lap,he rubbed her stomach and touched her firm breasts.

Tshepo:Have you told him?

Lulu:No

Tshepo:Are you planning to?

Lulu:He is going to find out eventually..

Tshepo:Not if we move in together..(looked at her)I am not going to leave you when you need me the most..all we have is each other..

Lulu:...

Tshepo:Babe?

Lulu:What are you going to say to everyone?

Tshepo:There is still a baby right?

Lulu:Haha mxm do you think we would have had sex if there wasn't a baby?

Tshepo:Haha then..it's our baby..

Lulu:Tshepo..

Tshepo:I know I am young,you are too,we have no clue what we are getting ourselves into but we are doing this together..I don't want to loose you Lucia..I love you and my love for you comes with loving this baby..

Lulu:...

Tshepo:I just want you to promise one thing..no more lying..no secrets..whatever it is that you haven't told me now is the opportunity..

Lulu: Nothing..

Tshepo:Does he pay your rent?

Lulu:Yes..

Tshepo:Then you are moving in with me..your marriage is strictly for citizenship right..that's all it will be until you guys divorce,you can't take money from him anymore..you can't communicate with him..I know I am asking for a lot but..

Lulu:It's okay..

Tshepo:Re a dumalana?

Lulu:Mmmmh

Tshepo: Anything else?

Lulu:Nothing..

Tshepo: Nothing?

Lulu:Agg Tshepo

Tshepo:Sorry ee..

He stood up and went to the bathroom,he had a quick shower and put on his boxers..

Tshepo:Okay now I have to go to work..Ke thobile on my way from BURS..

Lulu:Do that everyday..

Tshepo:(Kissed her)I will..Ke adime truck kgantele..(looked around)It's just one load ga o na dilwana tse dintsi..

Lulu: About that..

Tshepo:Wa simolla akere babe..

Lulu:Haha..I..let me make that decision..all my life people have been taking decisions for me..it's a new year and I want to do me..I hope you understand..

Tshepo:What if you get sick bosigo and you can't drive?

Lulu:Then I will call you..

Tshepo:Babe I stay twenty kilometers away..Ke a go goroga leng gone ha?

Lulu:Then make sure you are always ready for a phonecall yame because I might call ka two bosigo ke batla Pizza..

Tshepo put both his hands above his head..

Lulu:Haha

Tshepo:What have I got myself into?

Lulu:Thats why it's important to think before you act..

Tshepo:We have a long way to go akere..

Lulu:(fixed his tie) Forever is a long time..

At Kgetse Logistics..

Nami opened her lunchbox and looked at her boss then she closed it and stood up.She fixed her dress and went outside,she pressed the elevator and stood waiting for it to open.

Kgetse looked at her through the glass window, the dress was perfectly made for her..it hugged all the right places..her firm small butt pressed against it making a curve between her waist and butt.

The elevator opened and she went inside talking to her phone. Kgetse sighed and rubbed his face..he pulled back his chair and turned around it with his eyes closed.

The tension in the room was too loud..he touched his lips as flashbacks of their kiss came back.

Minutes later Nami came back in smiling with her phone, she sat in her desk and continued typing.

Kgetse:I am going to lunch do you want something?

Nami:No thanks..

Kgetse:Oh okay..

He stood up and grabbed his wallet, phone and car keys. He held the door knob and turned around..

Kgetse:I am..

Nami:(picked up her phone smiling) Rraagwe Kgosi..

FALLEN TOO FAR

*

*

*

EPISODE 20

Later that Evening

At Kgetse's house..

Sandra knocked on Kgetse's car window and he rolled it down loosening his tie.

Sandra:Hey, you have been in here for almost ten minutes..

Kgetse:(opened the door)I was on a call with a client..(kissed her)How was your day?

Sandra:Okay, yours?

Kgetse:Aaah mxm..just okay..had one meeting and was in the office all

day..

Sandra:Okay..

He locked the door and put his arm around Sandra drawing her in for a tight hug then kissed her forehead.

Sandra:I made your favourite, chicken pie..

Kgetse:Ebile I am hungry..

Sandra:And theen dessert will be waiting for you in the bedroom..

Kgetse:(Kissed her)Mmmmh

He closed the garage door and pinned his wife against the wall tracing his hand on her thigh,he pulled down the string top and cupped her breasts,Sandra thirstily opened his zipper and took out his anaconda,she wet her fingers and rubbed his D then knelt down and took it all in her mouth,Aubrey moaned and pulled her hair back as she gagged on his D.

At Nami's house

Nami threw her handbag on the bed and sat down taking off her shoes.Her mother came in with the laundry and threw it on the bed.

MmaNami:Long day?

Nami:Yeah..I am going to lay down hlogo yame ya opa..

MmaNami:I have pills in my handbag let me get you some.

Nami took off her clothes and laid on the bed only in her panty,her phone vibrated and she ignored it.

MmaNami:Here..(gave her the pills and a glass of water)

Nami: Thanks,i thought I would find you gone back to work..

MmaNami:I did go..

Nami:Then why are you back?

MmaNami:The new madam paid me and let me go.Ga ke itse gore ra go tshela jang tota ngwanaka re sa bereke..kaha ke rent and food.

Nami:Hee..(laughed in disbelief)And you didn't beg for your job back?

MmaNami:I will find something here..Ke gore ga ke gopola that woman ekare ke ka swa ke pelo..it's a good thing she fired me before I ended up in prison.

Nami:Heee..(laughed in disbelief) Wow..Mama who has time to choose jobs in our situation..what if my contact is not renewed then what?Who is going to pay rent and buy food? Waitse gore this is not fair. (crying) now I have to pay for everything..Ae bathong I am just a child,i shouldn't have too much responsibility like this..you as parents should meet me half way not quit your job and say Nami will pay ka gore wa bereka..ae..Ae Mama go back and beg that woman for your job back.

MmaNami:..

Nami:Ae bathong..(wiped her tears)Banyana ba bangwe mo ke

makgarebe nna ke nna ke tlo bonwang ka jean e one mme ke bereka..

MmaNami hugged her daughter as she cried out loud.

MmaNami:I will make a plan..don't cry..you are right we should be taking care of you..not the other way round..I am sorry for putting so much responsibility on you my baby..

Nami freed herself and wiped her tears.

Nami:I am not even sure if my contact will get renewed..my Boss came back from the holidays a itenne and complains about everything.I am scared Mama what happens to us if I loose that job?Ga re na ntlo..

MmaNami:God always makes way where it seems impossible,he will provide.. now take the pills and rest,ke apeile.

Nami drank the pills and laid down on the bed with her stomach.She reached for her phone and checked the time then put it under the pillow.

At Tshepo's House..

Lulu stood up with her plate and put in the sink.She poured herself a glass of juice and sat down looking at Tshepo circling his food with a fork while concentrating on his phone.

Lulu: Whatever it is on your phone is interesting..

Tshepo:(put the phone down)Sorry.. I shared a photo of a positive pregnancy test as my WhatsApp status and everyone is asking questions..

Lulu:Babe..

Tshepo:I didn't say anything..Ne ke itshamekela hela babe..

Lulu:What if your mum sees it?

Tshepo:I long blocked my mum from viewing my statuses..gape relax I am not going to tell anyone we are expecting..

Lulu:We are?

Tshepo:We are not?

Lulu stood up and sat on his lap,she wrapped her arms around his neck and kissed him.

Lulu: Thank you.. thank you for being who you are in my life.. thank you for choosing me and my child,i was hopeless and you gave me hope..you gave me chance to be a mother..I am not ready and prepared but I am not scared because I know you will be with me every step of the way.

Tshepo:(Kissed her)I am scared too,should we start buying baby clothes..?

Lulu:I have already bought two rompers and blankets..they were so cute and soft..

Tshepo:Are you excited?

Lulu:I am now..

Tshepo:(Hugged her)Me too..

Lulu:I am going to shower you coming?

Tshepo:Be right there..(his phone rang)Be right there babe..

He went to put his plate in the sink and picked up leaning against the fridge.

Tshepo:Hi

Tumi: Happy new year..

Tshepo:Hey.. Happy new year to you too..

Tumi:I hope you have a good one,may all your dreams come tru

Tshepo:I hope you do too..how are you?How was your festive season?

Tumi:I am alive.. festive was just like any other day..akere o ndojitse..

Tshepo:Haha..

Tumi:Shapo rra I don't want your girlfriend complaining..

Tshepo:Is that your way of asking me if I have a girlfriend?

Tumi:I was just saying,i know you don't have a girlfriend because you slept with two people the same day while you were here..

Tshepo:(looked around)Heela hle mma..

Tumi: Embarrassing now that you are sober?

Tshepo:Haha mxm shapo Tumi wena o bua dilodisele hela.

Tumi:Haha I am just reminding you that my offer still stands..one night of fun..I don't have experience but I can promise you a good time..when I was little my middle name was Good time..

Tshepo:Hahaha Tumi wee

Tumi:Haha bye..

Tshepo hung up and connected his phone to the charger then joined Lulu in the bathroom.

The following day after work..

Nami looked at the time on her phone and sighed,she knew she was going to get home very late.

She continued taking notes then the men stood up and shook hands.She normally waited until all the business men had left but she was running late.

She packed her bag and hurried to the office.Kgetse came in loosening his tie..

Kgetse:Can you please email me the minutes before nine..I need to go through them before my morning meeting.

Nami:What?I..never mind..

She sat down and opened the laptop then started typing.

Kgetse:You know if you took the minutes ka laptop then it wouldn't look like ke go berekisa thata.

Nami:...

Kgetse:I have to go check out some of our trucks in Cape Town I hope you have a passport.

Nami:I do

Kgetse: Great.. goodnight..

He picked up his blazer and car keys then left,Nami shook her head in disbelief,she pulled back her chair and screamed in her hands.

The door opened and Kgetse came in,Nami sniffed and rubbed her nose then continued typing.Kgetse picked his phone and stood Infront of her..

Kgetse:Amme o tla fetsa typing like that di bus dialing fella..

Nami:..

Kgetse:I will call Edwin and ask him to drop you at the bus rank,call me when you are done.

Nami:No thanks..I will manage..

Kgetse:Okay.

He pressed his phone walking to the door..

Nami:Is it because we kissed or you don't want to renew my contract?

Kgetse:(Turned around)What?

Nami:Why sudden change of behavior..I don't understand.. please make me understand because I fail to understand everything..you know you can still not renew my contract without always being rude right?If it's about the kiss I thought we agreed to forget everything..

Kgetse:I can't..

He closed the door and rubbed his face..

Kgetse:I can't stop thinking about you..(moved closer)You were all I was thinking about all the holidays..(breathed down on her) You are always on mind Nami..

Nami swallowed a big lump and stepped back with her eyes closed.Kgetse grabbed her hand and pulled her into his arms,their eyes locked then he planted a warm soft kiss on her lips..

They both froze..

He tongue kissed her and she responded,he quickly picked her up and put her on her desk getting between her legs.He pulled up the black skirt she was wearing and rubbed her thighs before slowly rubbing her nunu.

She wanted to stop him,who was she kidding she was enjoying every moment..if it was a dream then she didn't want it to end.

FALLEN TOO FAR

*

*

*

EPISODE 21

If it was a dream then she didn't want it to end..She unbuckled Kgetse's trousers and put her hand inside,her eyes popped..she had always heard men from up north are gifted but she didn't expect this kind of gifted.

Now she was curious how it would feel in her..she squeezed his balls a little with her eyes closed enjoying every kiss he planted on her neck.

Kgetse put his hand in her panty and rubbed her clit..

Nami:Aaahhh..(closed her eyes)..

He pulled out her panty and skirt then spread her legs,he looked at her well shaved nunu and rubbed the juices with his thumb,his other hand snuck in her top and cupped her firm breasts.

She didn't know what to do with herself..

Kgetse pulled her closer to the edge of the table and knelt down,he parted her pussy lips and looked at it..he baby kissed it then stood up and pulled down his trousers,he took out his anaconda and rubbed it on her..

Nami:Aah..wait..(covered her nunu with her hand)

Kgetse:Relax,i will be gentle..I know..(smiled)..look at me..don't look at it..look at me..

Nami raised her eyes up to his,he rubbed his D on her clit until she got impatient then felt a slight pain as he entered her..

She flinched and moved back..

Kgetse:Try to relax..

Nami:I can't,go bohloko..

Kgetse:Look into my eyes..do you trust me?..look at me baby.. trust me okay..

Nami:Mmmh..

He rubbed himself on her again and penetrated..Nami bit her lower lip and held on to him tightly as he went all in..

Nami:Aaahhhh..

Kgetse:Do you feel that?

Nami:Mmmh..

Kgetse:Now look at me..(Nami opened her eyes)I don't share okay.. starting from today this Pu*** is mine..mine alone okay baby girl..

Nami knod her head..he kissed her then started thrusting..

*

*

*

Hours later..

At Nami's house.

MmaNami closed the bedroom door and looked up at the grey sky and the wind blowing the trees.She went back inside sending Nami another call me back message.

RraNami:She is still not home?

MmaNami:No maybe o kganetswe ke pula,atleast if she would call gore mme she is fine Jaanong I have been sending call backs ga a letse.

RraNami:Eish..(picked up his phone)Wa itse go kolota airtime re mo lletse..

The other door opened outside and Nami went inside their bedroom.

MmaNami:Nami..

Nami:It was raining heavily in Gaborone and was stuck at the office..

MmaNami:You know there is a reason why there are phones right?

Nami:(Waved her phone)Battery dies..(smiling)I am fine Mama..I am actually more than fine..

She put her phone on the charger and removed her clothes.There was still little pain left down there but it was nothing she couldn't handle.She smiled alone.."baby girl" he said it so nice.

Boi:Why are you so happy?

MmaNami:How is your boss,is he still grumpy?

Boi:Mmmh ka re o itumetse..

Nami:Hee bathong yes I am happy that I got home safe and sound..and yes Mama my boss is still grumpy.

MmaNami:Has he mentioned the contract?

Nami:(Smiling)We didn't have the time to..(laughing)We were busy

MmaNami:Ask him tomorrow so that you can start applying for other jobs..

Nami:I will ask him re bowa ko Capetown..he has to go sight seeing and he asked me to come along..

MmaNami:That's great..

Nami:I am so excited..I have never been outside the country mme ke nna go bapa le sikwane fela fa..

Boi:Is that why you are excited..

Nami:Tswa mo nna wena..(put on her gown)Is there hot water ke batla go hlapa and sleep.

Boi:Can I have your food then?

Nami:Sure..

MmaNami:There is hot water ko isong,a bo o tima mollo.. goodnight..Boi o seka wa jela mo dikobong go ditshoswane..

MmaNami went back to their bedroom,Nami sat down on the bed and shyly covered her face.She put on a serious face and breathed out calming herself.

She was dying to share the news with someone but she knew her best friend Sasa will definitely judge her.

Boi:(Mouthful)Mmmmh

Nami:Can I tell you something?

Boi:(Sat down)Mmmh?

Nami locked their door and sat Infront of her little sister as she enjoyed pap and chicken intestines.

Nami:So you can't tell anyone this okay..

Boi:Yeah?

Nami:(Thought twice)Aggg it's nothing..I am super excited about Cape Town..(stood up) let me get water..

At Kgetse's House..

He put his car keys on the table and went straight to the kitchen where he poured himself a glass of wine and sat on the kitchen counter.

Sandra switch on the lights..

Sandra:Hey,you are home?

Kgetse:Yeah..I need a massage and a hot bath then go straight to bed..

Sandra:Long day?

Kgetse:Yeah..I had to drop off Nami ko Mochudi because we were working late and pula kaha..

Sandra:That was kind of you..have you told her you are not renewing her contract?

Kgetse:I will tell her after the Capetown trip..she keeps messing things up,she types slow and..you are right baby..we should fire her..but it's

going to be difficult she is a baby and she might cry..

Sandra:(Smiling) This is the real world she will toughen up..

Kgetse:Yeah..

Sandra:Your food is in the microwave,i am going to bed I had a long day too..

Kgetse: Coming behind you..

He sipped all his wine and unbuttoned his t-shirt going to the bathroom.

"Did she only have sex with him for the job or did she actually feel something?" He asked himself.

He removed all his cloth and stepped into the shower smiling alone..

The next Day..

Nami looked at the time and twisted her lips,she was going to be late for work if the lift didn't come in the next five minutes.

A black seven seater parked in front of her and the passenger rolled down the window.

Him: Gaborone..

Nami:Yes..

She opened the door and saw Baki smiling sitting in the driver's seat.Nami quickly closed the door and folded her arms pouting her lips with an attitude.

Passenger:Ga o tsamaye?

Nami:..

Baki:Babe..

Nami:..

Baki got out and put his hands in his pockets.

Baki:Babe you are going to be late..

Nami:Kante wena o ntse jang?Why o kgweetsa koloi ya bo Aobakwe?

Baki:I am..

Nami:Aggg wena Bakang mo dikoloing tsa batho..mxm

Baki:You are not coming?

Nami:...

Baki got in the car and drove away,Nami clicked her tongue and continued hiking.

At Tshepo's House..

Lulu sat down In front of the mirror and applied red lipstick on her

lips.She sprayed herself with perfume and stood up admiring herself in a little black dress and red heels matching her red leather purse.

Tshepo:Nxnxnx... someone is hot

Lulu:I am going to rock this pregnancy baby..Ke gore hela mpa ya teng ga e bonale thata or else I will be cradling it all day.

Tshepo:Hahaha..Where are you going?

Lulu: Registration at school..then I am going to the Doctor's..

Tshepo:And i am not invited because?

Lulu:You will be at work..it's nothing major I am just going to register the pregnancy.

Tshepo:Okay..let's go..

Lulu:I will use my car..(kissed him)See you later..

Tshepo:I love you

Lulu:I love you..

Tshepo grabbed his laptop bag and an apple then left.Lulu picked up her phone and dialed.

Lulu:I am leaving now we can meet at my house in ten minutes..

At Kgetse Logistics..

Nami pressed the elevator button and anxiously rubbed her hands together,she looked at the time again and tapped her feet biting her lower lip.

The elevator opened and she stepped inside..

Kgetse:Hold the lift..

He got inside and fixed his tie..he pressed the up button and no one said anything but the chemistry was just too loud.

Nami:I missed the morning bus..

Kgetse:We should go to the Doctor's,how is my schedule?

Nami:You have a meeting ka eleven..that's all..

Kgetse: Great call Dr Marshall and set up an appointment for both of us after lunch..

Nami:Yes sir..

He was back to his grumpy self..she should have known better,she was a once of thing..he probably just wanted to fuck her..he should have been honest with her.

The elevator opened and they both stepped out.Nami sat down and switched on the laptop..

Kgetse:You should find a room in Gaborone..I will pay for it..

FALLEN TOO FAR

*

*

*

EPISODE 21

Kgetse:You should find a room in Gaborone I will pay for it..

Nami:No thanks..

Kgetse:(Surprised)What?

Nami stood up and switched on the copy machine totally ignoring Kgetse.She sat down and started making copies.Kgetse closed the door and sat on her desk.

Kgetse:Whats going on?

Nami:I could ask you the same thing.. yesterday..was awesome and today you act like nothing happened..you are back to being arrogant..

Kgetse:(Smiling)You wanted me to pin you against the elevator and fuck you?

Nami:(Smiling) No

Kgetse:(Breathed on her face)What did you want baby girl?

Nami:..

Kgetse:Come on tell me..(lifted her head with his finger)Say it..tell Daddy what you want..

Nami:(looked down)..

Kgetse:Do you want to show me what you want? Okay..book us a room..action speaks louder than words..

He stood up and fixed his trouser then opened the door and left.Nami caught her breath and pressed her thighs together.She picked up the landline and dialed Sasa.

Sasa:(Sleepy) Hello

Nami:You are still sleeping kante Mannyo..

Sasa:Wa ikutlwa hle mma ebile you are calling ka office number..Ke robetse tsala akere I am unemployed,the weather is great unfortunately bae is not around.

Nami:Hahaha

Sasa:Aah mma i thought maybe it's one of the companies I applied at.

Nami:I am dying to tell you something but i know you are going to judge me..

Sasa:Bua ke go judge tsala..what happened?

Nami:Sooo,last day at work last year my boss gave me a ride..we decided

to go to this other bar for drinks,one beer lead to the other and we ended up kissing..

Sasa:Here I am thinking maybe you fucked your boss..what a boring confession..

Nami:I did..

Sasa:What? Halalaaaaaa sfebe halalaaaaaa..

Nami: Hahaha I knew it..

Sasa:Nna akere I told you gore wai those Merry Christmas calls di a bua..I knew it..

Nami:Sasa Wa bona why I don't share some things with you..you always judge me..

Sasa:Sorry ee,So how was it?

Nami: Friend iyooooo..yesessss..Sshhh ke fa ntse a re babe look at me..I will be gentle..do you trust me..Ke fa ke nyera hela..Heela dick yagwe e kanang kang..

Sasa:Hahaha iyooo mmmhhh..poor Baki is going to be swimming in the pool..

Nami:Hahaha he was like i dont share,you are mine alone..hey mma I have always heard about eye contact during sex ne ke sa itse gore it's so sexy..

Sasa:Girls..so ga a re he doesn't share jaana you didn't tell him gore you have a boyfriend?

Nami:He knows,agg I just said yes..

Sasa:Be careful girl..don't change or else Baki will find out..gape o seka wa jesa Boss bae thata mma..khukhu yeo ya ga Baki..

Nami:Haha I won't..

Sasa:So out of ten o monate how much?

Nami: Eleven..

Sasa:Hahahaha..Heela tsala yame e jele monate..

Nami:Mmh o kile wa bona le gone in the office,he cleared the table and put me on it like in the movies..yerrrr

Sasa:Heeee tsala hle mma stop monna wame o kgakala..

Nami:Hahahaha

Sasa:Don't catch feelings Moghel..

Nami:I won't,he is married and i have a boyfriend..

Sasa:He is married?E le gore how old is Boss bae ne chomma..

Nami:Ga a motona..maybe thirty thirty five..but he looks younger..

Sasa:Oh..so are you guys duck buddies or it was a once off?

Nami:I don't know..but I know I wouldn't mind a second round..

Sasa:O mo njele hoo friend..Ke gore e re next day a go bona jaana friend..Hahaha

Nami:Hahaha..(heard footsteps)Ijoo shapo mma he is coming..

Sasa:Haha shapo..

Nami hung up and paged through her diary,she dialed the Doctor's number and set an appointment.

She leaned back on her chair and connected to the WiFi..she opened her

WhatsApp and Baki's messages came through followed by a voice note.

Baki:(on the audio)Babe wa re why ne o gana lift phakela?

Nami:You have started driving Aobakwe now?

Baki:No i just wanted to make extra cash pirating..

Nami:Wena rra..today you are opening a gym.. Kamoso security concerns kamoso you are pirating..what exactly do you want to do?

Baki:You want me to sit at home all day doing nothing!

Nami:ǃǃ~ǃǃ~ǃ

Baki:You should give me credit gore atleast I am trying something not discourage me..

Nami:I am not ke gore hela I hate it when you drive people's cars..Batho ba bua mo and call you names..

Baki:Those people don't buy me food,they don't contribute to anything in my life..let them talk I don't care..

Nami:Well nna i care what they say..

Baki: Do they ever give you transport money? No..I do..gape ba tla nyela..

Nami:We will talk I have to get back to work..

She put her phone down.Kgetse came in followed by Sandra..

Sandra:Hi.. happy new year

Nami:Hi.. happy new year

She sat on the other chair facing her husband giving Nami her back.

Sandra:(Gave Aubrey her phone)Bona hela..

They both burst into laughter..

Kgetse:But she is cute..

Sandra:Babe ngwana yoo o maswe ao..

Kgetse:Maybe she will be cute ntse a gola..but she is not that bad..

Sandra:Aee..bona the Chinese eyes..

Nami rolled her eyes and continued typing on her phone as the couple laughed.Few minutes later Sandra said goodbye and Kgetse walked her to the elevator..Nami watched as Kgetse wrapped his arms around Sandra and brought her in for a kiss.

She swallowed a big lump and continued typing on the laptop.

The elevator opened,Kgetse squeezed Sandra's butt before she went inside.

Later that Afternoon..

With her eyes closed..Lulu crawled on the carpet and reached for her ringing phone.

Lulu:Hello
Tshepo:Hey babe..done at the doctor's?
Lulu:(breathed out loud)Mmmh..
Tshepo:Babe..are you okay?
Lulu:No..(breathed out) stomach cramps..
Tshepo:Babe..is that normal..O kae?
Lulu:I am home.. please hurry
Tshepo:I am coming home right now,are they bad?
Lulu:I will be fine..
Tshepo:No ke etla..

Tshepo quickly hung up and grabbed his car keys and wallet.He bumped into his Boss on the door..

Boss:We have..
Tshepo:I will be back..I have to rush home
Boss: Everything okay?

Tshepo rang down the stairs to the parking lot,his hands were shaking.He took out his phone and dialed his Sister..

Sister:Hi
Tshepo:Is it normal to have severe cramps o le pregnant?
Sister:Not severe but yes during the first trimester..
Tshepo:She is four months..
Sister:No it's not normal.. something is wrong..

Tshepo hung up and got in his car..

At the Doctor's..

The Doctor pinched Nami's finger and drew blood,he dropped a little in the testing kit and did the same with Kgetse..

Doctor:So when was the last time you had unprotected sex?
Nami:(Shyly looked down)Maabane..
Doctor:Oh..have you ever had unprotected sex before yesterday?
Nami:No
Doctor:When was the last time you tested for HIV?
Nami:I have never tested..
Doctor:Okay..are you on any contraceptive?
Nami: No but I took morning after pulls phakela..

He wrote a few things down.Nami looked at Kgetse,he squeezed her hand and winked at her.. "Ohhh why was she catching feelings?Why was she falling for a married man?"

Doctor:You can both open your results..

Nami confidently opened hers and looked at Kgetse smiling..

Nami: Negative and yours?

Kgetse: Positive..

Nami: Whaaat?

She opened the tray and her eyes popped..

FALLEN TOO FAR

*

*

*

EPISODE 22

Nami confidently opened her results and looked at Kgetse smiling..

Nami: Negative and yours?

Kgetse: Positive..

Nami: Whaaat?

She opened the tray and her eyes popped..she playfully hit him..he held both her hands and pulled her into his chest then kissed her.

Nami:You scared me..

Kgetse: What if I was positive?

Nami:Well you are not..

Kgetse: What if I was..

Nami:I don't know,plus I don't think gore you would intentionally sleep with me without protection o itse gore wa lwala..

Kgetse:I would never do that..I care about you..

Nami: Thank you..

Kgetse:I know what you are thinking..

Nami:(looked at him)Haha what?

Kgetse:That it's just sex,at the end of the day I will always go back to my wife.. that I don't care about you.

Nami:But that's the truth..at the end of the day you are going to go back to your wife.

Kgetse:But I do care about you Nami..it's not just sex or money..

Nami:..

Kgetse:I want you to go back to school,pass and go to university..I want you to find a decent job and take care of your parents okay..that's why I won't be renewing your contract.

Nami:What?

Kgetse:You can't work and study at the same time..you need to go into class and learn..you can't o bereka..

Nami:I need that job..I need the money

Kgetse:You need the money..

Nami:Yes..

Kgetse:Then I will give you the money..

Nami:Then what do I tell my parents,how do I explain where I get the money ke sa bereke?

Kgetse:Haha..(kissed her) do you know what I like about you?You are honest and innocent..just tell your parents you are still working..but I want you to find a room in gabs..or a bachelor pad where we can have all the privacy.

Nami:Okay..

Kgetse:And..one more thing I wasn't lying when I said I don't share..I don't share anything especially my women..

"Did he just call her his woman?" Nami smiled and lowered her eyes.

Kgetse:Baby girl..

Nami:Okay..I will break up with my boyfriend..

Kgetse:Good..there is one more thing I want you to do for me..

Nami:..

Kgetse:You need to get on contraceptives,i don't know which one you are comfortable with but depo is more efficient..

Nami:Okay..

Kgetse:I want you to have an opinion in everything here..don't just agree with me..are you comfortable with my requests?

Nami:Why do I have to breakup with my boyfriend when you have your wife?

Kgetse: Because..I told you I don't share..if you are not comfortable with this then we can just call off the whole thing..

Nami:No..I

The Doctor came back in and they stopped talking..

At Tshepo's House..

Tshepo ran inside the house taking off his tie..

Tshepo:Babe..Lulu..

He went into the bedroom and she wasn't there..

Tshepo:Lulu..Babe..(saw her lying on the carpet unconscious)Oh my God..

He knelt down and put her head on his lap slapping her cheeks..

Tshepo:Babe..Babe wake up..oh my God..

He picked her up and ran outside to the car..he laid her at the back and reversed out dialing the emergency number.

At the Hotel..

Nami took off all her clothes and put them nicely on the chair.She went into the bathroom and had a warm shower.

Her phone rang then she stepped out wet,she wiped her hand and picked up.

Nami:Hello

Baki:Babe,i am in gabs do you want to grab something to eat?

Nami:I am busy in the office right now..

Baki:Oh okay....i

Nami:(The door opened)I have to go bye..

She hung up and threw the phone down,Kgetse came in with two paper bags and a two litters drink,he put them on the table and he loosened his tie.

Nami:Hey..

Kgetse:I brought lunch..

Telling by his attitude he was probably still angry about what she said at the hospital.Nami wrapped a towel around herself and sat on his lap,she kissed him and slowly unbuckled his belt,she put her hand inside his boxers,her heart skipped,she was yet to get used to his size..

Nami:I am sorry for bringing up your wife earlier,i was out of line..

She didn't wait for his answer,she pressed her lips on his and took out his weapon giving him a hand job..

She wasn't familiar with all the oral sex but everyone starts from somewhere right..

She unbuttoned his shirt and kissed his packs going down to his navel then took it all in.She gagged on it then removed her head feeling disgusted,from what Sasa always told her eye contact was important..she cupped his balls looking up at him then took the cucumber sized penis in her mouth..

Kgetse started moaning and pushed Nami's head harder into his boner..he moaned louder and started thrusting hurting her throat..Nami pulled up her head and caught her breath then she stood up and let the

towel loose,She spread her legs and sat on his boner..

Kgetse:Ohhhhh yesss.. right there babe..

At Kgetse Logistics..

At the receptionist..

Baki put the plastic bag with lunch it in the table and leaned against the sofa reading the magazine.The receptionist came back downstairs..Baki stood up and picked up the plastic.

Baki:Hey

Receptionist:She is not in,she long left with the boss before lunch..

Baki:Ao..okay..give her this..it's lunch

Receptionist:Awww thats so romantic,ga o na a brother ne rra?

Baki:Hahaha shapo akere..

Receptionist:Bye..

He went out dialing Nami but her phone rang unanswered..

Colleague:Mmmh who was that full meal?

Receptionist:He is taken..Nami's boyfriend..

Colleague:Mmmh so hot..

Receptionist:And romantic he brought lunch mma..rona we can only dream..

Colleague:Awww

*

*

*

At the Hospital..

Tshepo moved up and down the visitor's room scratching his head,he unbuttoned his t-shirt and sat down with his head between his legs.

Nurse:Sir..

Tshepo:(Quickly stood up)How is she? Please tell me..how is she?Is the baby okay?

Nurse:I am sorry sir..the baby didn't make it..

Tshepo:(covered his face)And the mother?

FALLEN TOO FAR

*

*

*

EPISODE 23

Tshepo:(covered his face)And the mother?

Nurse:She is alive..she is still with the Doctors I will call you to see her.

Tshepo: Thank you..

He wiped his tears and sat down..his sister called,he sniffed and stood up.

Tshepo: Hey

Sister:Hey,how are they?

Tshepo:(Sniffed rubbing his nose)The baby didn't make it..

Sister:I am so sorry bro..and Lulu?

Tshepo:She is still with the Doctors,i will call you..

Sister:Okay..be strong okay

She hung up and then dialed her mother.

MmaT:Hallo

Sister:Gatwe Lulu is in the hospital,she lost the baby..I didn't even know she was pregnant.

MmaT:What?

Sister:Tshepo just called me..

MmaT:Let me call him..why didn't she tell us about the baby..Waitse nna jaanong I don't understand Tshepo,how does he keep something like that from us..

Sister:Don't call him he is still fragile,he will call you when the time is right.

MmaT:Eish..and Lulu?

Sister:I don't know ne gotwe she is still with the Doctors,i will keep you updated please don't call Tshepo hle mma Mama please.

MmaT:I won't call him..Eish le ntsentse stress waitse..

At the Hotel..

Nami rested her head on Kgetse's chest tracing her fingers on his abs.He kissed her forehead and reached for his ringing phone.

Kgetse:Babe..

Nami started kissing his chest going down to his pelvic bone,Kgetse pushed her face back and got out of bed,he went into the bathroom and closed the door.

Nami grabbed her phone and found seven missed calls from Baki and two from her mother.She dialed her Mum and put on loudspeaker while she put on her panty.

Kgetse came out of the bathroom then she hung up..

Kgetse:(Furious)What were you trying to do?

Nami: Nothing..

Kgetse: Maybe I should put down ground rules,when I am on the phone you keep quiet,you don't speak or ask questions about my wife..clear?

Nami:(rolled her eyes with an attitude)..

Kgetse:Am I clear?

Nami:Maybe you shouldn't answer your wife's calls o na le nna..how about that..?

Kgetse:Nami wee..

She picked up her clothes and locked herself in the bathroom.Kgetse laughed and knocked..her stubbornness turned him on.

Kgetse:Babe..

Nami:..

Kgetse:I am sorry.. open the door

She came out fully clothed and grabbed her handbag.Kgetse grabbed her hand and pulled her into him.

Kgetse:I am sorry..

Nami:You pushed me..

Kgetse:I am sorry..(kissed her)We don't have to go to the office now..we still have two more hours to kill.

Nami:..

Kgetse:(Kissed her) Please..

Nami:I know you are married,you don't have to be rude to me about it..

Kgetse:I am sorry..

Nami:..

Kgetse:Am I forgiven?

Nami:Make it up to me..

Kgetse Kissed her and slowly unbuttoned her dress,he laid her on the bed and got ontop of her.

At the Hospital..

Lulu opened her eyes and found Tshepo sleeping on the chair holding her hand.She smiled and tried to pull her hand but he woke up.

Tshepo:Babe..

Lulu: Hey..

Tshepo:(Kissed her hand)How are you?

Lulu:Tired..water?

Tshepo opened the bottle of water and gave her,she took a sip and put it

down.She touched her stomach and closed her eyes, "it was all over now.. finally she would get her life back.."

She looked at Tshepo..the pain in his face hurt her.."she did everything for both of them.."

Tshepo:I am sorry about the baby..what happened?

Lulu:I don't know..it started as stomach cramps..I don't want to talk about it..

Tshepo:Did you see it?The baby?

Lulu:No

Tshepo sat on the bed and hugged her..

Tshepo:Go tla siama.. don't stress too much the Doctor are your blood pressure is low..

Lulu:...

They remained like that for a few minutes then the Doctor came in.

Doctor:How are you?

Lulu: Better..

Doctor:Okay.. we will keep you for Seventy two hours,if you don't have any infections then you will go home.

Lulu: Thank you..

Tshepo:(stood up)Let me make a phone call..

Lulu looked at the Doctor and sighed.

Lulu: Please if he asks about the cause of the abortion don't mention I took the pills.. please

Doctor:I have no right to,but can you ask something?

Lulu:No

Doctor: Okay i understand..rest..

At Kgetse Logistics..

Nami walked behind Kgetse holding his laptop bag dialing Baki's number.

Baki:Hello

Nami:Hey,i was busy when you called..

Baki:Ao busy with what?

Nami:What do you mean I told you I was in the office working akere..I put my phone on silent..

Baki:Ao..

The receptionist waved at her..

Nami: Ijooo shapo rra..some of us actually have real work that requires our attention,wena o botoka you are a driver..

She hung up and walked to the receptionist.

Nami:Hey..

Receptionist:(On the phone)You are going through..(put the phone down)Your boyfriend was here..

Nami:What? (Her heart skipped) He came here?(Looked at Kgetse standing Infront of the elevator)

Receptionist:He brought lunch too..(gave her the plastic)

Nami:Nako mang?

Receptionist: Around lunch time..he is hot gore mma..if you ever break up give me his number..

Nami:Haha

Nami:(Gave her the plastic) Ke jele..Wena o jele?

Receptionist:No

Nami:You can have them..I will call him and tell him ke bone dijo..

Receptionist:Hle mma mpatlele his brother segolo..

Nami:Haha,he only has sisters.. enjoy your lunch.

Receptionist: Thank you..

She walked up the stairs dialing Baki..

Baki: Continue lying to me..

Nami:Naare wena o tlwaetswa ke eng go tla mo tirong? This is a professional place o tsa gore ke renke kana club where you go as you please..

Baki:Wow..Shapo mma..

He hung up on her,Nami called back and he didn't answer. "I went out with a colleague for lunch,you should have called and told me you are bringing lunch.." she sent the SMS and went inside the office.

She sat on her desk dialing Baki and he still didn't pick up. "Babe.." she sent the SMS and starred at her phone.

Kgetse: Everything okay?

Nami:Yeah..can I go home..I am not feeling well..

Kgetse:What is it?

Nami:I don't know maybe it's the injection..I am feeling nauseous and tired..

Kgetse:Do you want me to drop you at home?

Nami: No..(grabbed her handbag)Can I go?

Kgetse:Sure..

Nami: Thanks..

Kgetse:If you are still not feeling better tomorrow call me I will take you

to the doctor,dont come to work o lwala..
Nami: Thanks..

She picked up her phone and left.

Later that Evening..

Nami slowly walked down the road dialing Baki but his phone went straight into voicemail.She checked his last seen in WhatsApp and he was online.

Nami:I am walking towards your house,are you home we need to talk?
Baki:I don't know why you would lie about your whereabouts unless you have something to hide..
Nami:I have nothing to hide..
Baki:I am not home..
Nami:When are you going to come home?
Baki:I don't know..
Nami:Call me when you are home..

Days Later..

Nami packed her bag and grabbed her phone,she walked downstairs dialing Baki..

Baki:Hello
Nami:Ao rra you are still not home?

FALLEN TOO FAR

*

*

*

EPISODE 24

Baki:Hello
Nami:Ao rra you are still not home?
Baki:Nna ke busy Nami
Nami:Busy with what go hlola o kgweetsa bo..

He hung up on her before she finished her sentence.Nami called him back..

Baki:Nametso
Nami:Uhu..so ke Nametso now?

Baki:What do you want I am driving..

Nami:I just wanted to tell you I found a house in Gaborone so I will be moving ka weekend..

Baki:I already heard.. congratulations I see you got hired permanently.

Nami:Kante what's wrong with you.why are you so cold towards me? Is it because I lied about being in the office?

Baki:I am actually trying to protect my peace..I am tired of you always telling me what a failure I am. I am trying to get shit together and you are supposed to be supporting me instead wena you always criticizing everything.We are supposed to be a team..you are supposed to believe in my dreams no matter how unrealistic they may sound,you are supposed to lift me when I am down but no,its always you crushing me down..

Nami:What..I..Babe..

Baki:I am driving..

Nami:Ke kopa go go cheka later..

Baki:I will tell you when I am home..

Baki hung up and put his phone in his pocket.He put his hand above his forehead..

Baki: Mochudi..two Mochudi..

At Tshepo's House..

Tshepo opened the door for Lulu and walked behind her carrying her bag.

Lulu: Thanks..I am going to lay down.

Tshepo: Okay,feel like eating anything?

Lulu: Something chilly.

Tshepo:Okay babe..

He put the bags down and went to the kitchen,he took out his phone and dialed her mother.

MmaT:Hallo

Tshepo>Hello..Mum

MmaT:Ke gore Tshepo when were you going to tell me about Lulu?Why would you keep such a big secret from us..you didn't think we would find out?You proposed to her Infront of all of us but ga le na le mathata le dira dilo tsa sephiri.

Tshepo: Because..(he couldn't believe his brother told her) I knew you were going to be quick to judge her..

MmaT:What kind of a person do you think I am..I am a woman and another woman's pain can never be fun or an achievement to me.. especially when it comes to dikgang tsa fertility.. loosing a child is heartbreaking..

Tshepo:(sighed)She doesn't want to talk about it and..

MmaT:I understand but she will have to come here when she gets discharged..you can't share a house or plates a sa bonwa ke ngaka..she has to be cleansed..I know you are modest but some things have to be done the old way.

Tshepo:Yeah..um that's actually why I called..she got discharged today and..um..you are kind of our only parent..

MmaT:Ehe..where are her parents gongwe kana we do things differently..

Tshepo:Lulu..she is an orphan..

MmaT:Ao..

Tshepo:Yeah and her relatives ba kgakala blind..you are the only one close by

MmaT:Ehee..so where are you now?

Tshepo:We just got home..

MmaT: Ehe,eish a ko le seka la tlamukana Tshepo,motho yoo wa lwala..I will ask your uncle to drive me there tonight or you can bring her here..

Tshepo: Okay i will,do we buy anything,candles maybe?

MmaT:Di candle tsa eng Tshepo kana le ya ditshebeletsong..

Tshepo:Haha noted..

He hung up and opened the fridge,he took out pieces of chicken and put them in the microwave then went to the bedroom,Lulu was peacefully sleeping with her mouth opened,he took out his phone and clicked a photo.He put as his WhatsApp status captioned LOML.

Later that Evening..

Nami folded her arms in the dark looking all over,she leaned against the corner of Baki's yard and took out her phone.

A truck parked Infront of the gate and Baki hopped down in his overalls holding a plastic bag.

Baki:Shapo akere..

He opened the gate then Nami walked towards him.She smiled and hugged him..he smelt bad,cow dung and blood.

Nami:Hey

Baki:Hey..(took out his phone)My battery died..

Nami: Thought so..

***Awkward moment..

Baki: Ngonyana wa Gaborone..

Nami:Wa re who told you?

Baki: Actually someone was asking me if it was true that you were moving..I told them nna I don't know anything

Nami:My parents ba gana..

She followed him to his bedroom and closed the door behind her.

Nami:Kana mme I am always late.. plus the room is closer to work..Its a walking distance

Baki:(Took off his overalls)So you got hired permanently?

Nami:Huh? Yeah gape I want to go back to school this year.. rewrite my form five..

Baki:That's great..all the best..

Nami:I am sorry..for always being rude to you..I support your dreams I swear..just that..you are right I shouldn't listen to what people say..at the end of the day ga ba re thuse ka sepe..we are a team and we will always be one..I am sorry I haven't been cheering.

Baki:(Baby kissed her) It's really hard to be mad at you for long..

Nami:I know I am cute .

Baki:Haha..let me take this meat to the house..Ke tle ka ya lona or you will take it when you leave?

Nami:I will take it when I leave..

Baki opened the door and went to the main house.Nami sat down and looked around,she smiled and picked up the dirty clothes,she put them in the basket and started folding the clean ones.

Baki came in with a plate of food and two forks and a bottle of fizzy drink.

Baki:I am going to shower first,jaya ke etla..

Nami: Thanks ke jele ko lwapeng..

She stood up and hugged him..

Baki:Babe..

Nami:(Crying) I love you..

Baki:(Squeezed her in)I love you too babe..(looked at her)What's wrong?

Nami: Nothing..(smiled wiping her tears)I just missed you..

Baki:You want to join me in the shower?

Nami:Haha no thanks..akere wa itse gore I hate bathing..

Baki:Ao babe o lekgarebe le le ntseng jang..Ke etla

She sat down and continued folding the clothes.

At Molepolole

MmaT made bed for Lulu inside Tshepo's old bedroom and called her inside.

Lulu: Thank you

MmaT:Call me if you need anything okay..fa o le fa jaana o tswana hela le motsetsi you are not allowed to touch anything until you are cleansed..

Lulu:Ee mma.. thank you for allowing me in your home..

MmaT:One day you will rightfully call this your home too..(sat next to her)I am sorry for what you are going through..I know the pain because before I had Aron I had two miscarriages..

Lulu:..

MmaT:Don't loose hope..you will have other kids okay..

Lulu:Ee mma.

MmaT:But not soon,ema pele mmele o ikhutse..

Lulu hugged her,she had never had any woman care so much before.This was all she ever wished for,a mother..which she never had..

Lulu: Thank you

MmaT:You are welcome,now let me go fix Tshepo's bed,he will sleep on the sofa.

Lulu:Ee mma.

She left the door opened and went outside where Tshepo and his uncle were talking..

Tshepo:I hear you uncle..

Uncle:Ee motlogolo,i know gore e tla re Mme yole a le kwano a bo o re o ipatlela mothusa maabo but passop..madi a gago a bela..

They both laughed..

Tshepo:I won't..

Uncle:Good..(looked at his watch)Mona yame e chaile let me go home..

Tshepo:Okay Uncle..

The old man said goodbye to his sister and Tshepo walked him to his car.He came back smiling with his phone.

Lulu:Gatwe I can't even kiss you goodnight or hugg you..

Tshepo:(typing)I don't believe in that stuff,i will come for my goodnight kiss fa olady a robala.

Lulu:Ae rra,nna ke utlwa molao wa batsadi ðŸ˜,ðŸ˜,ðŸ˜,ðŸ˜,

Tshepo:Mxm

Lulu:I don't care..

Tshepo laughed and put his phone in his pocket.

MmaT:You will sleep on the sofa,tomorrow morning we are going to see the traditional Doctor who will help you guys

Tshepo:Okay..

MmaT: Goodnight

Tshepo: Night..

He removed his clothes and sat on the sofa,he switched off the TV and rested on his back.

Tshepo:Babe..

Lulu:I miss you ðŸ˜¸,ðŸ˜¸,ðŸ˜¸,

Tshepo:I am five steps away..

Lulu:I miss you more..

Tshepo:Let me go get water..two seconds..

Lulu sighed and opened her messages,she typed Philip's number and started typing.."I want a divorce,i want to start my life afresh..I appreciate everything you have done for me..God knows I do but..can I please have my freedom back?"

She sent the SMS and breathed out loud .she was getting her life back,she was starting a new chapter with the love of her life and nothing and no one was going to get between them.

Her WhatsApp messenger reported..

Tshepo: Atleast open the door ke go bone ee hela ka mahlo ðŸ™™

Lulu:ðŸ˜¸,ðŸ˜¸,ðŸ˜¸,ðŸ˜¸

The Following Day..

At Kgetse Logistics..

Nami put her handbag down and sighed,Kgetse walked in and closed the door.He traced his hands on her butt then she turned around.

Kgetse:Good morning beautiful..I missed you all night..

Nami:(Fade smile)Hey..(stepped back)We need to talk..

FALLEN TOO FAR

*

*

*

EPISODE 25

Kgetse:Good morning..

Nami:(Fade smile)Hey..(stepped back)We need to talk..

Kgetse:That sounds serious..talk to me..

Kgetse sat down and leaned back on his chair looking at Nami..

Nami:Do you love me?

Kgetse: What?

Nami:Do you love me?

Kgetse:Where is that coming from?

Nami:Do you love me or not,i am about to make the biggest decision of my life and I want to know if I am safe with you..so please answer me..

Kgetse:I told you I care about you..if I didn't I wouldn't want you to get an education, education is something no one can take from you..I want you to help your parents..I want you to be a better version of yourself..if that doesn't say anything to you then I don't understand..

Nami:..

Kgetse:Where is all this coming from I thought we talked about this..

Nami:One day you are going to leave me and go back to your wife right?

Kgetse:I never..(clenched his teeth) I never said I will leave my wife or did I?

Nami: What if I am in a bad mood and i need you to hug me all night?

Would you do that?

Kgetse:Can I ask you something too?

Nami:..

Kgetse:If I ask you to have a baby for me would you do that?

Nami:No you are married..

Kgetse:That answers lots of questions for us..I thought we were cool,what happened?

Nami:I..i don't want to look back one day and regret this,i don't want to end up all alone miserable because I choose a married man over someone who loves me..This is the most stupid thing i will ever say but..I choose love over everything..over all the material things and vacations..

Kgetse stood up and helped Nami stand,he put her on the table and got between her legs.

Kgetse:You are choosing your boyfriend over education and a better life..what happens two years down the lane when you have broken up?You are going to look back and regret everything..

Nami:I wont,i don't want my success to be the cost of anything..

Kgetse:I am offering you the opportunity of a lifetime..

Nami: Would you still give me that even if I don't choose you? Would you renew my contract or I have to keep doing this to secure my future? I am not one of those girls..I want to earn everything the right way..I don't want to sleep my way to anything..all I am asking from you is your love,nothing else..

Kgetse stepped back..

Kgetse:I would never force you to do something you don't want..

Nami: Believe me I want this..I enjoy this but..it's just not enough to

sacrifice a lot for..at the end of the day you have a wife you go to..you will be leaving me all alone in that house..one day you are going to loose interest in all of this then what about me?

Kgetse:You are a little young to be choosing a boy..a boy over your life,but if you feel that way then no hard feelings.

Nami:So my contact?

Kgetse:I already told the HR department we are not renewing it..it would look a little unprofessional if i change my mind again plus it's going to be lots of paperwork..

Nami: Thank you..

She fixed her skirt and went to sit by her desk.Kgetse left the office,she covered her face and sighed.

Her phone reported an SMS " I can't believe my cheerleader is going to be twenty tomorrow,i love you Nami.." She smiled and replied with a Heart " â ¸ thank you babe".

Somewhere in the cattlepost near Molepolole..

Tshepo parked his car under the tree and they all stepped out.

MmaT:Put a shawl on your shoulders and take off your shoes..

Lulu:Ee mma..

She removed her shoes and followed everyone to the traditional hut,there were about six people sitting outside,they greeted each other and joined them.

The Doctor called them one by one inside until it was their turn.

MmaT:I will wait here..(whispering)Tlogelang your phones outside..

Lulu and Tshepo went inside and sat down Infront of the traditional Doctor.Lulu's heart beat a little faster as the man touched her hand.

Ngaka:Eheee..

He touched Tshepo's hand then immediately let go of it.Tshepo and Lulu looked at each other.

Ngaka: What are you doing here with a married woman? Ga ke kake ka go thusa le mosadi wa batho go outside..

Tshepo stood up and quietly went outside.

MmaT:And then?

Tshepo:He will call me inside..

Inside the hut..

Lulu blew into a little sack the doctor have her then he threw the bones down.He looked at them carefully and raised his head.

Ngaka:That one big secret you are carrying,if it ever happens to come out them everything will be shattered.

Lulu:...

Ngaka:You thought you were fixing things but you only ruining everything..

Lulu:What do you mean?

Ngaka:He is not going to forgive you when he finds out you killed his child..But that's not why you came here right..(gave her a two litters bottle with maroonish liquid inside) Drink one cup everyday until it's finished..don't sleep with anyone or get intimate until you finish this medicine..

Lulu:Ee rra .

She stood up with the bottle and went outside,Tshepo went inside and came back after a few minutes with his bottle.

They all went back to the car and drove in silence,Lulu looked outside the moving car..she looked at Tshepo driving and wondered what the Doctor told him,he had been silent and his mind far away..she asked herself about her own prophecy,the Doctor had been talking in parables she didn't understand a word he said.

MmaT:O mpholose ha go bo Selina sale a re wa lwala I haven't gone to check on her.

Tshepo:I saw her maabane at the mall

MmaT:Kana she is such a big liar..she just wanted me to come here..Ene ke ipotsa why a seke a nketela..Ba a re dirisa..

Tshepo:Haha..

MmaT:O apee Lulu can't cook wa lwala..

Tshepo: Okay

MmaT:O bofe mpa eo..or else ga e kitla e phofa..I will come home later..

Lulu:Ee mma..

Tshepo dropped his mother and they went home.

Lulu:You have been quiet what did the doctor say?

Tshepo:He said this child was meant to pass for greater things ahead.

Lulu:(Confused)Huh?

Tshepo:Who says that..gape I don't believe in this stuff,if he could see that you are married then surely he was supposed to see gore the baby wasn't mine but he kept saying it like I was the father.

Lulu:...

Tshepo:I am just going to drink this stuff just because my mum believes it helps..

Lulu:(Sighed)Ke mathata..

Tshepo:You took long in there what did he say?

Lulu:He said the same thing..so he thought you were the father? There is no how we always used a condom..

Tshepo:I told you I don't believe in this stuff..

Lulu:Me too..

Later that Day..

Kgetse loosened his tie and went to the kitchen,he took out a bottle of beer and opened it with his teeth..he spit the lid in the dustbin and sat down on the stool.

Sandra:Hey I didn't hear..(saw the bottle)And we are drinking in the middle of the week?

Kgetse:I need something stronger..

He poured himself a glass of whiskey and gulped it all at once.

Sandra:(rubbed his shoulder)Babe..what happened?

Kgetse:..

Sandra:Talk to me..

Kgetse:Agg it's one of the trucks..it was supposed to make a delivery and it died mo tseleng..

Sandra: Sorry..can't you send another truck..

Kgetse:We have..Eish..(pulled Sandra into his lap) atleast I always come to something positive at home.. thank you for always listening..(kissed her)I love you..

He picked her up and pressed her against the wall and kissed her passionately.

Sandra:Babe stop..I am on my period..

Kgetse: Sorry..

Sandra:Go shower I will make us something to eat..

Kgetse:Oh..I told Nami we won't be renewing her contract..we will pay her all her money and let her go.

Sandra: Great..how did she take it..

Kgetse:As expected..

Kgetse:I think we should look for someone to be our surrogate..not her..

Sandra: No,she has a lot going on to refuse our offer plus I have already gained her trust..(opened the fridge)I feel like eating something chilly today..or we can order in.. Pizza..?

Kgetse:Sure..

At Gaborone Bus Rank

Nami Sat at the back seat of the sprinter and put on her headsets,she played some music and logged into Facebook.

She uploaded an old photo of her sitting on Baki's lap captioned.."The captain of my ship 🚢🚢🚢"

Baki was the first to comment with "Captain of my cheer squad 🚢🚢🚢"

Sasa liked Baki's comment and replied with "le tsile go kgaogana 🤔~ ,🤔~ ,🤔~ ,".

Nami laughed and reacted with a laughing emoji..

1 YEAR LATER..

FALLEN TOO FAR

*

*

*

EPISODE 26

1 Year Later..

Nami wrote down vitals on a patient's medical card and gave it back to them.The next patient sat down and she took her vitals,she wrote on the medical card and gave it back.

She looked at the time..she was supposed to have knocked off ten minutes ago.

Another patient sat down and put her card on the table.Nami stood up and pulled up her jean.

Nami:Nna ke a chaisa..

Patient:Heela mma ekare o bona ke tsena a bo o re wa chaisa..it's not lunch time .

Nami:I was supposed to have knocked off ten minutes ago..

Patient:Waitse dilo tsa clinic ye ke maaka hela..if you don't want your job then..

Another Patient:Ma tirelo sechaba ba ba tsaa gore ke bo Nurse hela ha e chaa twelve motho a re wa tsamaya..

Nami ignored them and went inside the office,she picked up her

handbag and left as the patients threw shade at her.

Her phone rang and her heart skipped.. She sighed and put in on silent then put it her pocket.

An SMS reported,she was scared to even read it,she knew where it was from.

At Kgetse Logistics

"I scheduled your meeting with Mr Brown because you have a doctor's appointment tomorrow..he said he won't be in town so you will Skype..(paged the diary)And then there is a shareholders meeting Thursday morning..you asked me.."

The assistant kept quiet and folded her arms. "Sir"..she called him.

Kgetse turned around and looked at her..he sighed and loosened his tie then sat down..

Kgetse:You were saying?

Assistant:Your meeting with Mr Brown has been scheduled..he won't be in..

She paused talking and looked at her boss,he wasn't paying attention again.He had been distracted lately.

Kgetse picked up his phone and clicked on her name..he hadn't been able to get her off his mind since he saw her the other day in town.

She looked a little slimmer if not thin and the jean she had been wearing looked bigger than her size.She had short hair now and still beautiful as ever.

He stared at her number for a few seconds then pushed his phone away.All he had to do was tell her he loved her..but..he didn't love her..he loved the idea of having her around..he loved her stubbornness and innocence.

He loved how he made love to her..how he felt inside her.

Assistant:Sir..

He looked at his assistant and cleared his throat.

Kgetse:I heard you..you may go home now..

Surprised,the Assistant looked at the time and it was few minutes after

lunch.She stood up and grabbed her handbag then left.

Kgetse removed his tie and rested his back on the arm chair looking up at the ceiling.

At Nami's House

MmaNami took out her dead phone from the pocket and pretended to talk to it walking to the house.She waved at the landlord and went inside the house.

Landlord clapped her hands and went inside the house where her husband was watching TV.

Landlord:Ga a mpona o ipuisa le phone kana jaanong mme yole..

Husband:They will bring the money you know they normally pay around di ten..plus the old man is in the hospital tota re ba sotla fela ga ba na chelete..

Landlord:Ee ee..ntlo ele yaaka ke yone e jesang banake..Gompieno go di twenty four kana and other tenants have already paid...go talk to them nna kana ke tloga ke tla ke buwa thata .I didn't build that house gore ke tlo e fa batho,that house ke yone re itshetsang ka yone..

Husband:(Stood up)Okay i will go talk to them..

The old man went outside and knocked on the door,MmaNami came out wiping her hands.

MmaNami: Dumelang..

Husband:Dumelang..

MmaNami came with two plastic chairs and they both sat down.

MmaNami:I know it's the second month re sa duele..Tota ga re na chelete..

Husband:How is the old man?

MmaNami:Ba re they might discharge him on Thursday..he is better than the other days.

Husband:Ehee..tell my wife she will understand,gompieno she complains that you don't say anything to her..try to explain ke motho she will understand.

MmaNami:(Closed her eyes)Eish..Ke hlabiwe ke kgala tota,its almost two months kana jaanong and the other tenants are complaining gore we haven't been buying electricity..

Husband:Eish..fa le setse ten pula le nne le lahlela it's better than nothing

MmaNami:Ee rra..

The gate opened and Nami came in holding a grey plastic bag with a bunch of spinach and Vegetables.

Nami:Dumelang..
Husband:Dumela ngwanaka.

She went inside the kitchen and put the plastic down,she opened the fridge and it was empty,not even a single tomato.

She closed it and opened the cupboards..no food..all the money she was paid the previous month she had gone to pay off the loan she took from the Motshelo,she still had an outstanding balance of two thousand which the owners were calling and insulting her everyday.

MmaNami came inside and leaned against the door frame,she took out a two hundred pula note and gave Nami..

MmaNami:Ne ke tswa go hlagola kwaabo Nkele..ya go reka motlakase le Five kg ya bogobe..bowa ka twenty pula ke tsoge ka go hlola rrago ko Marina..O tsamaye go le lefifi I don't want the landlord seing you ka di plastic re sa duela rent.

Nami:Ne a reng landlord..

MmaNami:Ba batla chelete..

Nami:Le nna batho ba Motshelo they have been calling and texting I am even afraid to pick up..

MmaNami:God will see us through my child don't worry yourself..

Nami:I don't have so much hope and faith anymore.. everyday things get worse..it's only a matter of days before we get kicked out of here..

MmaNami:...

Nami took out her phone and went outside,she sat on the old tyre and dialed Baki..

Baki:Babe..

Nami:Hey..Ne o rile o tla mmakela plan this week,its Friday and they have been calling me non stop.

Baki:Eish babe go thata..ko neng ke solofetse teng they disappointed me,the last money I had ke tswa go dira di copy gatwe go batliwa ma special,i sent you the post on WhatsApp..

Nami:Ga ke na subscription..Shapo..

She hung up and cupped her face then closed her eye and breathed out loud.Boi came out of the bedroom and sat next to her..

Boi:Nami..

Nami:Mmmh

Boi:I am not going to school anymore..the other kids are making fun of my shoes..

Nami:Tla ke bone..

Boi went to the house and came back with them,Nami's heart broke..

Nami: Jaanong hlale e red e batlang?

Boi:Ne ke di rokile

FALLEN TOO FAR

*

*

*

EPISODE 27

Nami: Jaanong hlale a red e batlang?

Boi:Ne ke di rokile.

Nami's heart broke into tiny pieces,she hugged Boi so tightly almost squeezing the life out of her.She sniffed and wiped her tears with the back of her hand.

Nami:(Crying)Ao mma you should have told us about your shoes..

Boi:I didn't want to stress you because already you are paying the rent..and dad is in the hospital,he is the only one who knows how to fix the shoes..

Nami:Eish..

She picked up the shoes and threw them in the dustbin clicking her tongue.

Nami:I don't know where I will get the money but you are never going to school with those shoes..

Boi:If only we had black thread ne ke ka di tshwarisa gape until you have money..

Nami:Stop saying that..I threw them away o seka wa di lata..

Boi:Okay..

Nami hugged her little sister and they both stood up .

Nami:You are cooking today mma,when I was your age I used to cook..

Boi:Ke tla go pakela rice ka laboraro..

Nami:Don't worry..I am getting paid next week Thursday..I will buy food..I hope Dad will be out of the hospital too..

Boi:Nami..

Nami:Yeah?

Boi: Aren't you scared? What if Dad doesn't come out of the hospital..what if the dialysis doesn't work..

Nami:..

Boi:What will happen to us?

Nami:Be positive..hlatswa morogo I will chop the vegetables..

At Kgetse's house..

Kgetse looked at Sandra talking,he wasn't really listening to her,his mind was far away.He picked up his glass of juice and took a sip.

Sandra:Babe..

Kgetse:Yeah?

Sandra:Your mind has been far lately ..Whats going on?

Kgetse:I have to go somewhere..

Sandra:Where?

He picked up his car keys and phone then left..

Sandra: Aubrey..

At Tshepo's House..

Lulu spread the red petals on the bed all the way to the bathroom and in the bathtub.She looked at herself in a black and red lingerie and tucked her Brazilian wig behind her ear and put the champagne in the ice.

She sat on the bed sitting next to her divorce papers.Everything was final now,she was officially divorced and waiting to spend the rest of her life with the love of her life.

Kelly Rowland's Motivation played in the background,Lulu looked at the time,Tshepo was supposed to have been home about twenty minutes ago.

She reached for her phone and dialed him,it ran unanswered for a few times then went to voicemail.

At the Hospital.

Tshepo put his phone on silent and went back inside the room.He looked at Tumi peacefully sleeping,he sat down and touched her hand.

It was cold and pale,she looked nothing like the girl she meet a year ago..she didn't have her long hair anymore..her skin had patches and it was pale.

The door opened and the Doctor came in holding Tumi's medical card.

Doctor: Visiting hours are over..

Tshepo:Can you please call me when she wakes up

Doctor:I will..

Tshepo stood up and picked up his car keys,he looked at Tumi one last time and left.

Later that night..

Nami circled her spoon around the plate then she put it down.

MmaNami:There is milk if ga o batle morogo..

Nami:I don't have appetite..(stood up)I am going to bed..

MmaNami:Can you please eat,look at you..O ntse mokogo fela and your cheek bones are showing..you look tired and sick..

Nami:Aah nna ke lapile ke go ja bogobe everyday ke tla nona jang?..maybe I will eat if there was a change of menu..Boi you can have my food.

She went into their bedroom and threw herself on the bed,an SMS came through.."I am outside.." Nami got out of bed and put on her leggings and a crop top,she looked at herself on the mirror,her mother was right,she was thin,she had lost so much weight over the past months.

She put on her sandals and grabbed her Jersey going outside.

Nami:Mama ke kopana le mongwe I will be back in an hour..

MmaNami: Okay.. Nami

Nami:(Turned around)Yeah?

MmaNami:Wa bona ngwanaka seemo sa rona..I take it you will take care of yourself..(looked at Boi)O motona o nhlalogantse.

Nami:Ee mma..

She went behind the house and used the back gate,Baki put his phone in his pocket and opened his arms,Nami disappeared between his them.

Nami's phone rang from her pocket,she took it out and her heart skipped.She looked at Baki and then put it back in her pocket. "Why is he calling her after so long.." she asked herself

Baki:You are not going to answer that?

Nami:No..so wa re you applied where?

Nami's phone rang again..Baki gave her the eye and she picked up.

Nami:Hello

Kgetse:Ask me again..ask me if it's just sex..ask me if I love you.. because I do..I always did I just didn't have it in me to admit to myself..

Nami:..

Kgetse:I am asking for a second chance..

Nami looked at Baki and stepped a few meters away..

Kgetse:I am in Mochudi,ke kopa go go bona..just for a few minutes please.

Nami hung up,switched off her phone and put it back in her pocket.

Baki:Ke mang?

Nami:No one..(fade smile)I am so scared the results might come out any day from today..

Baki:I am sure you did well..

Nami:I hope so..or else I would have wasted another year

Baki squatted Infront of her and she smiled hopping ontop of him.

Meanwhile Kgetse tried Nami's number and it went straight to voicemail.He sighed and rested his back on the car seat.

He closed his eyes,Sandra's call came through and he put the phone on silent.

FALLEN TOO FAR

*

*

*

EPISODE 28

At Baki's house..

Baki slid his hand in Nami's top and cupped her breast getting ontop of her,she reluctantly moved her face and looked the other way.

Baki:Babe?

Nami:Sex is the last thing on my mind right now Baki..

Baki:..

Nami:Boi doesn't have school shoes and she has to go to school on Monday.Ke na le stress tota Bakang..where am I going to get the money?

Baki:..

Nami:Kaha we have two months re sa duele rent..I have a growing debt ko motshelong and the results are around the corner.Nothing is going right in my life..(crying)I feel like I have been too strong for long now but I can't anymore.

Baki:What do you mean?

Nami:Can you please take me home? I am sorry I am bad company..
Baki:You don't have to apologize..(hugged her)I wish I could help but..Ga ke na madi babe,you know gore ga a le teng i help.
Nami:(Smiling)I know..(kissed him)I will make it up to you..if I could find something this weekend ka reka dihlako then I will be fine.

Baki pulled her into his chest and hugged her.He kissed her forehead and grabbed his t-shirt while Nami put on her shoes.

They walked to Nami's house slowly holding hands then he stood by the corner,he kissed her and waited until she was in the house before he jogged home.

At Kgetse's house..

Sandra opened the door and folded her arms with an attitude looking at Kgetse.He didn't say anything.

Sandra:And you don't think I need an explanation to why you ran off like a mad person .

Kgetse: I had somewhere to go..I am tired now I am going to bed.

Sandra grabbed his hand..

Sandra:Are you cheating on me Aubrey?

Kgetse:If I was you would know..(pulled his hand)

Sandra:Is it because I can't give you a child?

Kgetse:Not everything is about you..i have my own stuff..I am going through some things that don't consent you..can I have space please..

He went into their bedroom and removed all his clothes before getting into bed.Sandra swallowed a big lump and got into bed.

Sandra:Is it the baby issue?

Kgetse:No

Sandra:What is it?

Kgetse: Business..can we talk tomorrow?

The next morning..

Lulu slowly opened her eyes and looked around,The music was still playing and the candles burning.

Lulu:Tshepo..

She grabbed the remote and switched off the radio then got out bed.

Lulu:Tshepo..Babe..

She put on her gown and slid her feet in her pink sleepers."Tshepo" she screamed his name walking to the sitting room and found him sleeping on the couch holding a glass of whiskey.

Lulu:Tshepo..(shook him)Babe..

He slowly opened his eyes and put the glass down.

Tshepo:Hey

Lulu:I didn't hear you come in..why didn't you come to bed?

Tshepo:I didn't want to wake you up..(stood up)You were sleeping so peacefully..

Lulu:You have been distant lately,whats going on?

Tshepo: Nothing..

Lulu:Well it doesn't look like nothing to me..the other day you missed our date night then you..

Tshepo:(Snapped) I said I am fine..

Lulu:(Folded her arms)Well i am not fine with you constantly missing and forgetting our plans..I am getting posted in two months,we should be spending as much as possible time together..I went all out maabane and you didn't even call to tell me you will be coming late..

Tshepo: Maybe you should have told me you were planning something..

Lulu:Mxm

Tshepo:I am sorry I..

Lulu:Are you really sorry bona if you are no longer interested in this relationship tell me.. because clearly this days I am in this relationship alone..

She went back to the bedroom and came with the bottle of champagne,she put it in the fridge then put the potato wedges and chicken in the fridge.

Tshepo:You know I love you..

Lulu: Action speaks louder than words Tee,you have been distant lately,i can tell you are going through something but you are not talking to me..

Tshepo:It's nothing.

Lulu:Wa bona..

Tshepo:(Fade smile) Serious I am fine .I am sorry I missed last night..

Lulu:The divorce is finalized..(smiling)I am officially single..

Tshepo's phone rang..he took it out and looked at Lulu..she pout her lips and folded her arms waiting for him to answer.

Tshepo:Hello..(smiling) oh oh my God I will be right there..

He hung up and smiled putting his phone back in the pocket.

Lulu:Where are you going?

Tshepo:Huh..um something at work..I will be back

Lulu:I am coming with you..

Tshepo:What?

Lulu:I am coming with you..Kana jang mister?

In Nami's house

Nami came out of the house with two plastic chairs and gave her uncles.MmaNami sat on the traditional matt and fixed her doek.

MmaNami:Nna ga ke na madi so I thought I would just go maitseboa because the visiting hours are longer..how is he yesterday ke mo tlogetse a le dizzy from the dialysis.

The two men looked at each other..

Inside the House..

Nami separated the dirty clothes by colour and threw them down.Her heart froze as her mother screamed outside.

She quickly opened the door and knew instantly what had happened.The two men looked at her and she slowly closed herself inside the house covering her eyes.

Boi came inside completely not aware of what was happening.

Boi:Nami why is Mama crying..(teary)Nami why are you crying..?

Nami:..

Boi:(Crying)Nami

At the Hospital..

Lulu wrapped her arms around herself following Tshepo inside..

Lulu:What are we doing here..

Tshepo:(Annoyed)Akere you wanted to come with me..Let's go inside...

FALLEN TOO FAR

*

*

*

EPISODE 29

Tshepo sad down and touched Tumi's hand while Lulu stood behind him folding her arms. Tumi opened her eyes and let out a faint smile..her dry lips had cracks and her eyes swollen.

She pointed at the glass of water, Tshepo helped her drink while Lulu watched.

Tumi:(looked at Lulu)Hi

Lulu:Hi

Tshepo:She is a friend of mine,Lulu..Lulu this is Tumi.

Lulu:Hi

Tumi:..

Tshepo:I was here yesterday..

Tumi:The Nurse told me..she thinks you are my boyfriend..I was like..not that one.

They both laughed..

Tshepo: Please tell me this chemo thing will work..

Tumi:If I achieve complete remission yes..

Tshepo:I don't know what you are talking about but I am hopeful..

Tumi:Haha..this..(touched the drip) should help kill cancer cells in my body,if it's a success I can get grow my hair back..

Tshepo: Isn't there another way?

Tumi:Bone marrow transplant but my parents were selfish and only had one child now i am the one who has to suffer..

Tshepo:Can't I like donate it to you or something if our blood type matches?

Tumi:Haha..Kgm..no only from someone we share strong DNA..

Tshepo:I was really worried maabane..I even drank after full six months of sobriety..

Tumi:Don't..(touched her chest)Don't use me as an excuse..

They continued talking without noticing that Lulu long left. The Doctor came in and Tshepo stood up,he picked up a piece of paper on the floor and walked outside.

"To do list before I die

*Go to the beach..

*Ride an elephant

*Go to the Victoria falls

*Slow dance with someone who loves me..

*Have sex

*Watch a movie under the stars

*Get a tattoo..

Tshepo folded the paper and put it in his pocket,he swallowed a big lump

and put both his hands in his pocket.

The Doctor came out and he went inside..

Tumi:Hey I thought you left

Tshepo:No..I was waiting for the Doctor to finish up here..

Tumi:I am fine really..you..

Her parents came inside and she kept quiet,Tshepo stepped back as they greeted each other.

MmaTumi:I brought you oats..are you hungry?How are you feeling?

Tumi:Mum..I am fine

MmaTumi:(Took out a head scarf)I bought you this..it's beautiful right.

Tumi looked at Tshepo and he smiled.

Tumi:I told you my parents treat me like I am five..see?

Tshepo:Haha they mean well

MmaTumi:(Turned around)Yes.. thank you..

Tshepo:I should go,see you

Tumi:Bye..

As soon as he left RraTumi sat on the chair and looked at Tumi..

RraTumi:Who is he and what did he want here?

MmaTumi: RraTumi..

RraTumi:I am not going to allow any punk to take advantage of my daughter..

Tumi:I am not allowed to have friends? Geez maybe I should stop chemo and die..whats the reason to live?

MmaTumi:Stop saying that..

Tumi looked the other way,MmaTumi gave her husband a harsh look.

MmaTumi:How are you feeling?

Outside..

Tshepo put on his seat belt and looked at Lulu..

Tshepo:That was a little rude.. leaving without saying goodbye..

Lulu:I didn't want to ruin your little romance

Tshepo:I told you she is a friend..

Lulu:You introduced me as just a friend..you seriously want me to believe you are just friends..I mean we fuck but we are just friends,i wonder if you do that with all your friends.

Tshepo:She is dying and..

Lulu:And what? Thinking you and i are just friends is keeping her alive?Wareng kante Tshepo if she is dying aren't you supposed to be telling her the truth eseng maaka.

Tshepo:You see why I didn't want you to come with me..I knew you were going to make the whole thing a big deal..

Lulu:Don't make me sound insecure..

Tshepo:You are and it's a bit if a turn off..

Lulu:Wow..(looked outside)..

At Nami's House

Nami sat down on the mattress next to her mother and shook her shoulder.MmaNami slowly opened her eyes and let out a fade smile.Her eyes were red and swollen from crying..

Nami:Bo mmaIpeleng ba tsile..

MmaNami:I will be outside in two minutes..Ba fe ditilo..Where is Boi?

Nami:She is sleeping..

Someone knocked on the door and entered before being told to.The landlord sat down on the plastic chair and rubbed her hands together.

Landlord:Le teng?

MmaNami:Ee mma..

Landlord:I know you are going through a tough time but..Kana jaanong I see people ba phuthaganela kwano but you didn't talk to us and again ga le kake la tshwarela leso fa Bakgatla..my daughter's wedding is in two months and..(sighed)I hope you understand me..

Nami:My cousins sold where we used to stay and..

MmaNami:I will speak to my uncles and get back to you before the end of the day .

Landlord:Ee ke a leboga..

She stood up and left,Nami shook her head and rolled her eyes.

Nami:That woman..

MmaNami:She is right ga re kake ra tswarela leso mo jarateng ya batho..

Nami:Still,she is rude..I wonder how such a nice kind man ended up with a witch like that..did you call Malebogo?

MmaNami:Yes I called them..

Nami:What are we going to do now Mama?

MmaNami:Hlogo yame e eme fela I don't know what to think..we don't even have fifty pula to buy people milk and sugar for tea.Ke gore re diretse eng Modimo ne ngwanaka.. first we lost out home now this..le lone leso le ya go nnela kae?Where is God when we are going through all of this? Mme segolo Modimo ga a re tsee hela rohle bahumanegi ka gore ya rona Khumo e ko legodimong?

Nami:(Wiped her tears)..

MmaNami:I have almost seven months ke sa duele seswaete i don't know how much we will get for the funeral..

Nami:..

MmaNami:Tell everyone I am coming.

Nami took out her phone from her pocket and sent Baki a call me back.

At Tshepo's House..

Tshepo put his car keys and phone down on the table,Lulu came following him inside and sat down cupping her face.

Tshepo:You want something to eat?

Lulu:No,i am going to shower..

Tshepo went to the kitchen and warmed his food.Lulu filled the bathtub and sad down tracing her hands on her stomach.She put on her headsets and closed her eyes listening to music.

Tshepo went to the back of the house holding chicken thigh and sat down,he took out the paper and bit his lower lip going through it.

His phone rang,he took it out and smiled..

Tshepo:Hey

Tumi:You didn't happen to pick up a piece of paper here right?

Tshepo:Mmmh mmh

Tumi:I saw you pick up something and now my paper is gone.. bring it back..

Tshepo:I will help you..do some of the things here..but seriously some are unrealistic..

Tumi:Mxm..what is unrealistic?

Tshepo:I mean where will you get a man who loves you..you are annoying and rude..

Tumi:Haha mxm..

Tshepo:Haha..I am glad i could make you laugh..

Tumi: Thank you.. does that mean you..did you read everything on that list?

Tshepo:Yes..

Tumi:And you would still help me?

Tshepo:I said I would didn't I?

Tumi:(Crying) Thank you..

Tshepo:Are you crying?

Tumi:Nooo..(wiped her tears) Thank you..you just gave me a reason to fight this.. thank you..like I said no strings attached..

Tshepo:Yeah totally.

At Nami's House later that Evening..

MmaNami put her phone down and wiped her tears.

Nami:Ba re how much will you get?

MmaNami:Three thousand.

Nami:What?Ra go dira eng ka three thousand pula .it can't even cover a quarter of the funeral expenses..

MmaNami:You heard what the uncles said,no one has money at this time of the year Nami,i will go to the social worker tomorrow..

Nami:Malebogo le Tumelo ba reng?

MmaNami kept quiet,she wiped her tears and rested her head on the pillow.Nami picked up her phone and went outside,she closed her eyes and breathed out loud then dialed Kgetse's number.

It ran once then she hung up,Kgetse called back..she wiped her tears and picked up.

Nami:(Crying>Hello...

FALLEN TOO FAR

*

*

*

EPISODE 30

Nami:(crying>Hello

Kgetse:Hey are you crying What's going on?

Nami:I need your help..

Kgetse:Talk to me..

Nami:My dad passed away and..(crying)You are the only person I know that has money and..

Kgetse:Babe..bua le nna..what's wrong..you know you can talk to me about anything right..

Nami: Right now I would do anything that you want me to do to get out of this situation..

Kgetse:It hurts me how low you think of me..you don't have to do anything for me to help you in your time of need..Ke tsena mo lwapeng I will call you in ten minutes don't stress okay.Nami

Nami:Raa..

Kgetse:I am here..I will always be here for you..now stop crying..

Nami:..

Kgetse:Bye..

He hung up and deleted the call history then went inside the house.He

bumped into Sandra by the door.

Sandra:Hi and bye..

Kgetse:(Kissed her) What's the occasion you look beautiful..

Sandra:I am going out with the girls for drinks..

Kgetse:Have fun..

Sandra:Order in ke itsapile go apaa..

Kgetse:Okay have fun..

She kissed him and wiped the lipstick off his lips..Kgetse walked her to the car and closed it..

Sandra:(Waved at him)Bye..

As soon as the gate closed he sat down and dialed Nami..

Nami:Hello

Kgetse:Hey I am sorry about your dad..Ne a lwala?

Nami:Yeah thanks..he had high blood pressure and kidney disease..(crying)

Kgetse:I am sorry to hear that, how much do you need the company is not doing great right now but I am sure I can help..

Nami:Any amount is fine,beggars can't be choosers..

Kgetse:Well how much do you have then re berekele on that..

Nami:Ga re na madi at all..

Kgetse: Surely your family will help with donations akere..the only money I have I can't withdraw without my wife's knowledge.

Nami: Thanks I understand..

Kgetse:No i will make plans..can I ewallet you a thousand today..I will talk to you fa gare ga beke before Wednesday..

Nami: Thank you..

Kgetse: Anything for you.i wish I could help ka fa ke batlang ka teng but..

Nami:It's fine I appreciate everything

Kgetse:I know how blood is no longer that thicker than water..when I lost my dad.. everyone looked at me..even my siblings..I had to pay for everything..

Nami:(Wiped her tears)..

Kgetse:I will help wherever i can..

Nami: Thank you..

Kgetse:I meant everything I said the other day,i love you Nami..I know it took me years to realize that but I do..

Nami:..

Kgetse:Bye tla ke romele madi

Nami:Bye..wait.. thank you for everything..

Kgetse:Sure..

She hung up and felt the weight off her shoulders lifted.A bank notification reported and she smiled.

She went back inside the house where MmaNami and her little sister were sitting. Her phone rang and she stood up again going outside.

Nami: Hey

Bakang: Babe.. Ke adimile truck for dikgong but my dad a re re itshelle.. Eish mona nna I don't have money.. Sticks paid me hundred pula and I thought maybe o rekele Boi dihlako pele but she won't be going to school akere this weekend, re tla tshela and figure things out during the week.

Nami: Thanks..

Bakang: I am really sorry about your father.. I don't know what to say.. but I will always be there for you..

Nami: (Crying) Thanks..

Sasa's call came through..

Nami: (Sniffed) Sasa's call is coming through.. dropa

At Tshepo's House..

Lulu put Tshepo's food on the table and she sat down looking at him. His mind was far away to even notice the food.. the scene reminded her of the lonely nights she spent at Philip's house.. the quiet dinners. Here she was again with a man who was thinking about another woman while she cooked and washed his clothes.

"Would she ever be enough for herself or will she always need a man to feel alive.. was she so scared to be lonely that she would settle for anything.. didn't she deserve better..?"

She looked at Tshepo and noticed he hasn't touched his food.. she remembered how they used to be happy.. they couldn't keep their hands of each other.. and now..

Lulu: Tshepo..

Tshepo: Yes.. (looked at the food) Sorry I was.. thanks they smell delicious..

Lulu: I love you

Tshepo: (Smiling) I love you too babe..

Lulu: But not enough to loose myself like this.. we are a mess.. can you see that?

Tshepo:..

Lulu: I can't do this anymore.. (stood up) I have always depended on men all my life but.. (laughing) Not anymore..

Tshepo: What are you saying?

Lulu: I am done.. I am done with men.. I am going to love myself.. I am going to take myself out and spoil myself.. I am going to treat myself better because no matter how much you give yourself to someone you

can never be enough..but I know I am enough for me..I am sorry..I am done with men and relationships in general..

FALLEN TOO FAR..

*

*

*

EPISODE 31

Lulu:I am done..I am done crying for your attention and love Tshepo..

Tshepo:Babe..

Lulu: Believe me i am not going to change my mind.

Tshepo:Ga ke jole le Tumi I..

Lulu:It's not even about her..this is about me.. realising I am worth more than you can ever give me..more than any man can.I am sorry.

She stood up and went to the bedroom and started packing her clothes..

Tshepo:Where are you going..

Lulu:I don't know but i know I will be fine..for the first time in my life I am doing me..I am going to struggle on my own..I am going to make things happen for me without any man's help..and the first step is getting out of here..

Tshepo:You can't just decide you don't want to be in a relationship with me and leave..we..

Lulu:I am doing this for both of us.. can't you see we are not happy..be honest Tshepo are you happy?

Tshepo:Just because..

Lulu:You are not happy admit it..re setse re borana...there is no spark here..when was the last time we made love and cuddled..

Tshepo kept quiet..

Lulu:I love you..so much but I am choosing me now..I am sorry..

She packed all of her clothes and pushed her bag outside,Tshepo covered his face and sighed.Lulu came back inside the house amd they hugged both crying..

Lulu:Let me go..let me find myself..

Tshepo:I am sorry I haven't been there emotionally

Lulu:We both haven't..maybe years later..not now..allow me to find out who Lulu is.

Tshepo hugged her tightly..

Tshepo:I will leave,you don't have to go I will go stay with my brother until you get posted.

Lulu: First step in finding myself is being independent,i have always had men do things for me..let me do this in my own.

Tshepo:..

He planted his lips on hers and they breathed on each other.Lulu stepped back and wiped her tears.

Lulu:I will come get the rest of my stuff tomorrow around lunch.

Tshepo: Can't we fix this?

Lulu:We can't..(wiped her tears)We can't..

She picked up her other shoulder bag and left.Tshepo cupped his face and sat down,he buried his face between his legs and screamed.

He had been so focused on Tumi lately he neglected his girlfriend.He ran outside and she was gone..he ran outside the yard and saw her put her luggage in the cab.

Lulu looked behind and saw his standing by the gate..she wiped her tears and looked at the front.

Driver:O ya kae my sister?

Lulu:I don't know..but I know I will find my destination..

The can driver looked at her confused..

Lulu:Take me to the mall..what's the cheapest room in Gaborone?

Driver:I think you can find something for seven hundred go na le shower in Mogoditshane

Lulu:Okay.

She looked outside as the car moved then wiped her tears.."did she make the right decision or was she going to regret it the next day when it hit her hard that she has no one but herself?" She asked herself..

Two Days Later..

At Uncle's place..

Nami washed the dough on her hands and wiped her hands with an apron she was wearing.

Boi came running to her with her ringing phone.

Nami:Hello

Kgetse:Ke fa o rileng ke letse ke le teng..fa motimalenyora

Nami:Okay shapo there is another shop on your left wa e bona?

Kgetse:Yeah..

Nami:Take that gravel road I will meet you halfway.

Kgetse:Okay..

She hung up and removed her apron.

Boi:Can I come with you?

Nami:Okay..

They passed a few relatives as they went inside the yard for the prayers.RraBaki's truck parked Infront of them and Bakang rolled down the window.

Baki: Hey..where are you going?

Nami:Hey re tsa mongwe mo tseleng..

Baki:Okay..

The truck reversed inside the yard and the men helped offload the pots.

Aunt:Naare Mosimanyana yo wa truck yo berekang thata jaana ke ngwana wa ga mang?

Relative:He is MmaNoli's son..

Aunt:Ehee I thought I recognized the truck..he is friends with Nami?

Relative:Ee gatwe ba jola..

Aunt:(Whispering)Uhu he is the one yo gotweng he is paying for everything I over heard Nami telling her mother gore someone gave them money..akere gatwe ne ba sena ke ha e le pula wa sukiri kana mahlare..

Relative:Eheee..

Aunt: Their landlord told me gore her husband is the one who gave them podi and two hundred pula the for tea go phaphaletse..

Relative:Ga o bone gore the two older kids are not here..Hle mma that family is dysfunctional..Gatwe the mother..(looked around)O dule mo ntlong and went to beg the social worker to help burry her husband.Ke ipotsa where all the money went akere they sold their house..

Aunt:Ijooo shhh mma..

They continued chopping vegetables..

*

*

Kgetse slowed down and rolled down the window,Nami flashed a smile at him and he smiled back..

Kgetse:Tsenaa..

Nami opened the door for Boi then she went over to the passenger side.Kgetse looked at Boi..

Kgetse:Hi..
Boi:Hello

He looked at Nami and touched her thigh..they both felt the spark and looked at each other..

Kgetse:I hate that we had to meet like this..

Nami:...

Kgetse:Are you sure your mum won't mind gore I came here?

Nami:No..she appreciates everything you are doing for us..

Kgetse smiled and touched her hand and drove with one arm.

At Kgetse's house..

Sandra wiped her hand and grabbed her phone from the closed toilet seat.

Sandra:Hey cazi..

Cousin:Ao you come to Mochudi then you don't tell me.. legone o mpheta gela o sa mpege..

Sandra:Ke mo Gaborone mma..

Cousin:Uhu 764 ga se ya gago?

Sandra:Kgetse is using it today..wait did you say Mochudi?

Cousin:Gongwe ga se yone mma..akere there are many cars tsab764

Sandra:He told me he was going for a golf match ko Maruapula..well maybe you are right ga se yone..plus what would he do there fa gare ga beke..

Cousin:Yeah..Shapo mma

Sandra:Bye..

Sandra hung up..'what is her husband doing in Mochudi". She picked up her phone again and dialed Kgetse..

Kgetse:Hello

Sandra:Hey..you finished playing I was thinking maybe we could grab lunch..

Kgetse:Hey. go busynana.. raincheck?

Sandra: Okay .il bring it to you..

Kgetse:You know what..tloga re fetsa let me get back to you in five minutes.

Sandra:Ok

She hung up and looked at her phone, "what was her husband doing in

Mochudi without her".. only one thing came into her mind.."Nami" ..she shook her head.

She dialed back her cousin..

Cousin:Cazi..

Sandra:A re ke ene he went to see an old friend..he is sick and stuff..

Cousin:Kana I know that car..

Sandra: Okay shapo cousy

Cousin: Shapo...

FALLEN TOO FAR

*

*

*

EPISODE 32

At Tshepo's House..

He threw his car keys on the sofa and went to the kitchen unbuttoning his shirt.The door bell rang..

He quickly ran to the door hoping it was "her" but it was his older brother.

Aron:I saw you driving in..

Tshepo:Mmmh was working late today..I was creating company profiles for this other Nigerian dude..

Aron:(Looked around)Where is the pink sofa that always caught my attention when I got here..

Tshepo:It's gone.

Aron:Gone?

Tshepo:Lulu moved out..

Aron:What,i thought you guys were okay..you seemed okay maloba at..

Tshepo:You know what hurts..that I didn't try to stop her or fight for our relationship..

Aron:..

Tshepo:She went on a self discovery trip..we were happy then..then Tumi came into the picture,i lost all focus..

Aron:Tumi?

Tshepo:Long story.

Aron:So you guys are like over over this time around?

Tshepo:I think so..(touched his chest)Man it hurts.. being dumped hurts because there is nothing you can do about it.. Atleast when you are the one doing the dumping wa itse gore you can always go back and ask for

love back but..she is gone..she came here to take her stuff and left..I didn't stop her..

Aron:Why because of Tumi?

Tshepo:..

Aron:Who is this Tumi?

Tshepo's phone rang..

Tshepo:It's mum let me take this..(picked up) Hello

MmaT:Hello last born ya ga Mama..(Lulu laughed in the background)

Tshepo:Eish Mama..

MmaT:Lulu is spending the night I hope you don't mind.She took me out to do my nails and hair, we just got back..

Tshepo:Oh okay..

MmaT:Tsaa o bue le ene..

She gave Lulu the phone and she walked outside..

Lulu:Hi..I long promised your mum to take her out for nails and hair before your Aunt's party ka Friday I hope you don't think I am..

Tshepo:(Interrupted) No

Lulu:I didn't tell her about us..I want to but I am scared.She is the only parent figure in my life and..I don't want to loose that..

Tshepo:She won't disown you just because we broke up.. parents don't do that..

Lulu:She won't?

Tshepo:No.. look we will tell everyone when you are ready..

Lulu:No i will tell her..

Tshepo:Say what exactly?

Lulu:That..we broke up we don't have to go into details..

Tshepo:Ga o itse Mama wena akere..she will drag the details out of you..

Lulu:Hahaha don't worry..Shapo..

Lulu hung up and went to the house where MmaT was packing the groceries.

MmaT:Ne ke re ke bula ice cream I can't with these long nails..

Lulu:(Opened the ice cream)Hahah you will get used to them..

MmaT: Friday I will be center of the attention..le ene mong wa party I will look beautiful than her..

Lulu:Haha that was the whole plan all along..

MmaT:Kana ke gore batho ba rata go ingamellela..nails ke one fifty hela and hair is two hundred.. Foundation and lipsticks are cheap..Ga wena o itira gatwe o rata bokgarebe o le motona..Ijoo they don't know gore nna ngwetsi yame e nthatisa dilo.

Lulu:Haha..(opened the cupboards and took two bowls) I have been meaning to ask.. between you and Aunt who is the eldest?

They both laughed..

MmaT:That girl is my little sister,last born ke gore hela she abused her body and face with alcohol when she was young..now I look like her little sister,akere nna ke a ihlokomela..

Lulu:Hahaha

MmaT:Ntsha braai pack re tle re apee..atleast today I have someone to talk to..tsholang ngwana hle Lulu ke belege..I am alone kana golo ha..

At Mochudi..

The Pastor said the last prayer then everyone stood up.

Pastor:Go na le tee lona ba lo ka emang lo eme..Kamoso re ya go tsa serepa bagaetsho le tleng nako e santse e le teng re ye go tsaya ngwana wa rona.

Kgetse greeted a few people he knew then walked to his car.Nami came running after him..

Nami:Ga o nwe tee?

Kgetse:No i have to go..(looked at his watch)Go late

Nami:Can you please wait for me..let me tell my mum I am stepping out..

Kgetse:Ke go emele gone ha?

Nami:No..Ke tla go fihlela ko stopong there are many preying eyes around..

Kgetse:Okay..

Nami went back inside the yard and helped take tea around.

Baki:Who was that guy?

Nami:Huh?Oh he is (turned around smiling)..my mother's step brother..

Baki:Oh..if he is family then why did he leave.. shouldn't he be helping..

Nami:Step brother..um..they are not that close .I had to call him because we needed help and my mum is not happy about it..

Baki>Your family is not close neh?

Nami:Yeah bona hela gore Malebogo and Tumelo are still not here but dad raised them like they were his own kids..he worked day and night to provide for them..Ba kae now?

Baki>You don't need them..you and your mum and sister are all you need.

Nami:And you..

They sat down..

Baki:Yes and me..and you are all I need.

Nami:I have to go meet with my uncle..I will be back shortly..if anyone asks don't say anything..

Baki:But babe do you think it's cool to go behind your mum's back.

Nami:O tla nkomanya hela but we don't have an option right now .
Baki:Okay i will cover for you..

He walked her a few meters down the road then he went back home.

In Kgetse's car..

Nami knocked softly on the window and Kgetse opened the door for her.

Nami:Can we park somewhere people won't see us..

Kgetse:Sure..

Kgetse drove a few kilometers out of Mochudi and parked under a tree..it was already dark and his phone was ringing off the hook.

Kgetse:Can I get this?

Nami:Sure..

Kgetse:Babe..

Sandra:Hey so I was thinking maybe we can go out..Ke itsapa go apaa

Kgetse:I will bring takeaways..

Sandra:You are a godsend..bye love you

Kgetse:I love you

He hung up and put the phone down.

Nami:I just wanted to thank you for everything..

Kgetse:Sure..

Nami:I..(looked down)How is your wife we haven't talk since last year..

Kgetse:She is great..

Nami:Okay..and thanks for coming today I know you didn't have to buy you still did..

Both kept quiet..Kgetse opened the window and pulled his car seat back.He sighed and covered his face.

Nami:We should go..

Kgetse:Yeah..

He pulled the chair and put on his seat belt.

Nami:Wait..do you honestly love me?

Kgetse:I do..

She got out of the car and stepped to the driver's side and opened the door.She pulled Kgetse out of the car and kissed him.

Kgetse:You don't have to do this..

Nami:I want to..(kissed him and looked into his eyes) make love to me..

right here, right now..

Kgetse looked around and there was no movement around, he picked her up and pinned her against the car, he got between her legs and moved her panty to the side while they both breathed heavily.. she touched his zipped and slowly unzipped it.. she took out his weapon and sighed..

Kgetse: Fuck babe I missed this..

He pulled her a little bit up and rubbed his boner on her entrance..

Nami: (Sighed) Shit..

He continued rubbing his D on her clit, Nami's toes curled and felt the urge to pee..

Nami: Aaahhh..

She squirt on his D then he slowly slid in..

Nami: Aaahhhh

Kgetse: Ohhhhh shit babe.. look at me.. look at me.. I love you okay..

She knod with her head..

Kgetse: Fuck.. I am not pulling out.. look at me baby.. I am getting you pregnant..

FALLEN TOO FAR

*

*

*

EPISODE 33

Kgetse: I am getting you pregnant.. okay.. come on look at me..

Nami raised her head and looked at him, Kgetse pinned her harder against the car going all the way in.

They both moaned..

He bit his lower lip, his heart raced and sweat dripped down his back.

The frown on Nami's face turned him on, she was still as sweet as she was

the first time..tight.. she was still innocent too..He wanted all of her..

He loves how he felt inside her..he missed her..so bad..

Kgetse:Look at me babe..I love you okay..

Nami:Mmmh..

Kgetse:Fuck you are so tight...oh shit..

He picked her up and put her on the driver's seat,he turned her around and banged her from behind,Nami held tightly to the seat as he drilled her from behind.

He grabbed her waist and went faster.

He grabbed her boobs tightly and roared filling her up,Nami fell on her stomach with her butt still up.

Seconds later Kgetse pulled out and planted kisses on her back down to her butt.Nami's nunu made some fart noises as she sat down,Kgetse reached for a box of tissues then wiped himself,he wiped Nami and then the seat.

Nami:I am not on depo anymore..

Kgetse:I told you we are making a baby..(kissed him)

Nami:You are married..

Kgetse picked up Nami's panty and put it in one leg..she hopped down and pulled the panty up.

Kgetse:I know I am married but it doesn't change how I feel about you..

Nami:And your feelings still don't change the fact that you are married..I am not stupid enough to have a child with a married man..I have a lot going on and a child is the last thing on my mind.

Kgetse:I want you to trust me on this one..

Nami:No

Kgetse: Please..just trust me

Nami:I don't want to be a home wrecker..

Kgetse:Hahaha

Nami:This is not funny

Kgetse:I am sorry you are just cute..le fa o le serious hela..

Nami:Take me back home please..I am sure everyone is wondering where I am.

Kgetse:I (kissed her) enjoyed this..

Nami:Me too..

He kissed her and snuck his hand in her top.Nami's phone rang and she pulled away.

Nami:It's my mum..

Kgetse fixed his boner and got in the car,Nami looked outside as they drove out of the thick forest.

Kgetse rubbed her thigh and she smiled at him.

Kgetse:Wareng kante ga o batle go ntsholela ngwana?

Nami:How is that even a question..?

Kgetse:Did you rewrite your exams?

Nami:Yeah ke emetse di results

Kgetse:So what's next have you thought about where you want to study and what course?

Nami:If I did well then I am going to study social work..I want toake a difference in our community..

Kgetse:That's great..so what if you didn't pass? We have to think about that too..

Nami:Ke batla go aplaela sesole..

Kgetse:You will make one hot Officer..

Nami:Haha thanks

He parked a few meters from the Uncle's house and Nami stepped out.She moved over to the driver's side and kissed Kgetse then ran home.

Kgetse smiled and touched his lips then reversed his car.

At Uncle's..

Nami sat on the mattress next to her mother and Boi.

MmaNami:(Whispering)Where were you?

Nami:I went to get something at home..

MmaNami:Stop disappearing and coming back whenever you want golo ha ke leso not a party..

Nami:I am sorry..(her phone rang)And switch off that thing ke gore

Nami..

Nami: Aah Mama

MmaNami:Ya go tshella basadibagolo metsi a hlapang..

Nami stood up pressing her phone and went outside.

Nami: Chomma

Sasa:I saw you leaving with Boss bae..I recognized him from the photo you showed me..

Nami:He came to offer his condolences .

Sasa:Mmmh..okay

Nami:Haha wena kana..Shapo mma we will talk..

Sasa:Shapo

At Kgetse's house

Kgetse slowly opened the door holding two brown bags and put them on the table. Sandra came out of the bedroom folding her arms.

Kgetse:I..

Sandra: Really Aubrey..it's almost nine..

Kgetse:I am sorry I got caught up at work and..I brought food..

Sandra:I lost my appetite..

She went back into the bedroom and slammed the door. Aubrey took out his phone and typed an SMS going to the kitchen.

He put the food in the fridge and sat on the kitchen counter smiling with his phone.

Nami:I am fine really..it wasn't painful like the first time because back then I didn't know what to expect but today I did.

Kgetse:Oh,when I saw your eyes turning go sala bosweu hela I thought shit she is choking on my dick..

Nami:ǎǎ~ ,ǎǎ~ ,ǎǎ~ ,ǎǎ~ ,..it was the first time I ǎǎ' | squirt..go monate and a little scary.. thank you for the experience..

Kgetse:I seriously have more to offer you

Nami:I know..ǎǎ~ ǎǎ~

Kgetse:Ok..I will call you tomorrow..I love you

Nami: Goodnight..I love you too

Kgetse deleted his chat and went to the shower,he had a quick shower then joined Sandra in bed.

Kgetse:Babe

Sandra:I am sleeping..

Kgetse:(Kissed her cheek)Good night..

At MmaT's House..

Lulu stood up and stretched her back,she picked up the remote and switched off the TV then went to the bedroom.

She knelt down for the first time in a years..she closed her eyes and put her hands together.Tears dropped down her cheeks and she covered her face overwhelmed..

The door opened and MmaT stick her head inside.

MmaT:Ne ke re ka re o tswale the window it might rain.

She noticed Lulu was crying and switched on the lights.

MmaT:Lulu..

Lulu:(Wiped her tears)I am fine..

MmaT:No you are not..what happened?

Lulu: Tshepo and i broke up and I moved out..I thought maybe if I am the one who break things off then it won't hurt but it hurts..

MmaT:..

Lulu:(Wiped her tears)But I will be fine..

MmaT:You will be fine..men come and go..Nna i have four kids with three different men and i don't regret it because nna I am not a walk over..one mistake and ke go lebisa tsela.. Aron's father cheated on me with my friend,i never asked him..I packed his bag and kicked him out of his own house..mind you we were not married but I lived in that house for years a duela rent because of his son.I had my second child ntse ke nna in that man's house.

Lulu:Haha

MmaT:Ee,rragwe Fifi ene ne a ntenela to be mama's baby so I kicked him out ke sena go mo kopa madi a bo a re mmagwe o kopile pele..Ebile kana ne a mmitsa hela a re mama,i mean a whole man forty years still calling his mother Mama a bo ke bona gore fotshek.So my child don't cry for Tshepo..if he did you wrong mo tlogele..you will find a man who will treat you right..a man who ten years later people will still ask if ke gone le kopanang..

Lulu:..

MmaT:Wa se itse setswana gore sa reng?Se nkganang se nthola morwalo..maybe he wasn't the one..maybe he is and you will find your way back to each other..

Lulu:(Wiped her tears)I needed to hear that.. thank you..I thought maybe you will take his side because he is your son.

MmaT:Son or not if he is wrong then he is wrong,le wena if you are the wrong one o bankanya your mistakes..gape nna I always tell people gore cohabitation ruins a relationship..you have to miss each other..send texts,sweet texts not bo o tle ka borotho ke mashi everyday..

Lulu:Hahaha

MmaT:Ee..(stood up) nna I am going to bed mma,wipe those tears Okay,beautiful girls don't cry for men,men cry for beautiful girls..

Lulu stood up and hugged her..

Lulu: Thank you..so much..

MmaT:You are welcome my baby..akere jaanong ka Tshepo ke yoo o dira dilo disele go raa gore ke go itseele o nne ngwanake hela..

Lulu:Haha ee mma

The Following Day..

Nami held the other end of the meat while her cousin cut it.She covered

her mouth feeling nauseous then she let go of the meat and spit on the ground.

Cousin:Are you okay?

Nami:Yeah..I think it's the tea I drank..I don't normally take it with milk..

Cousin:Or may there is a little bun in the oven..

Nami:Haha agg

She stood up and washed her hands then went behind the house dialing Kgetse..she immediately hung up..there was no way she was already pregnant.

Kgetse's call came through..

Nami:Hello

Kgetse:Hey,good morning I am driving I will call you back when I get to work..

Nami:I haven't been fee well since phakela..

Kgetse:Haha you think it's the morning sickness?

Nami:I don't know is it?

Kgetse:Haha I will buy you the morning after pills and bring them later..

Nami:Okay..

Kgetse:Bye I love you

He hung up laughing and threw his phone on the passenger seat.

Around lunch time..

Sandra greeted the receptionist holding a large box of pizza and pressed the elevator.

Receptionist:Mr Kgetse is in a meeting..

Sandra:I will wait for him thank you..

She went into the elevator and went upstairs,she put the box down and sat down on Kgetse's chair,she turned around bored then she opened the drawers.

She frowned and picked up a piece of paper that caught her eye.She laughed in disbelief and shook her head.

FALLEN TOO FAR

*

*

*

EPISODE 34

She frowned and picked up a piece of paper that caught her eye. She laughed in disbelief and shook her head then put the paper on full display.

She was fumbling, she fanned herself with her hand and sat down. A big lump stuck on her throat as she tried to swallow.

She stood up and took a bottle of water from the mini fridge, her hands were shaking.. she had always known it was a matter of time before her husband started looking for a child outside..

For the first time in a very long time she felt less of a woman, she couldn't give her husband the one thing he wanted, an heir.

Few minutes later Kgetse came in loosening his tie followed by his assistant.

Kgetse: Make sure to print lots of them and give everyone okay.. make sure you save the original.

Assistant: Yes sir..

Kgetse: And.. (saw his wife) You can go to lunch now..

Assistant: Thank you sir.. (grabbed her handbag) Dumelang

Sandra: Hi

Kgetse: Hey.. I was going to.. (saw the

Pills and receipt on the table) take you out for lunch..

He looked up at his wife and she had on a serious look. Kgetse waited for the assistant to leave then he closed the door.

Kgetse: Babe..

Sandra: Lie to me.. I am listening..

Kgetse: They are not mine..

Sandra: Oh I know they are not yours because men don't take morning afters and I am pretty sure you will tell me gore tsa ga mang and what they are doing in your drawer.. and don't think I don't know that you went to Mochudi maabane and you lied about it..

His mind became blank, he tried to think of something but nothing came up.

Sandra: So because I can't give you children you went to look outside..

The pain behind her words broke his heart, he tried to touch her but she moved back.

Sandra: Is that why you don't make love to me anymore, because you are busy making kids elsewhere. You asked me not to ask Nami to be our surrogate and I respected that.. I gave up on that idea kante wena you know gore..

Kgetse: Babe... they are not mine I swear

Sandra: (Screaming) You are lying

Kgetse: There is something I have to tell you and you can't tell anyone.. I know you and RenÃ©e are close but.. Paul asked me to buy them for his side chick..

Sandra: You are lying..

Kgetse: Okay let's call him then.. (picked up the phone and dialed..) Hello P (put on loudspeaker)

Paul: My man..

Kgetse: Mona tla o tsee dilo tsa gago Mosadi wa omana a re ke tsame, o tsile go di tsaa leng she is listening to you..

Paul: Eish I will come by your office around closing time, I am sorry if I got you in trouble..

Kgetse looked at Sandra and she folded her arms..

Kgetse: Shapo.. (he hung up)

Sandra: Why is he doing this, he doesn't even care gore I know.

Kgetse: Babe you can never breathe a word of this to anyone okay..

Sandra: Heee RenÃ©e will die if she finds out about this.. Kana malast she told me gore Paul doesn't eat home and stuff and she was suspecting gore wa ratana..

Kgetse: I hope you won't say anything to her..

Sandra: No.. I would never.. she doesn't deserve this.. no woman does.. legone Paul wa teng he is not using protection out there bathong HIV e le ntsi jaana.. Ka gore he doesn't respect her can't he at least protect her..

Kgetse:..

Sandra: So wena what are you going to do with the pills why couldn't he buy them himself..

Kgetse: Apparently he doesn't trust the chick anymore.. so he is practically forcing them down her throat..

Sandra: Aubrey ke gore.. I wonder which favours he does for you.. Kana wa ratana..

Kgetse: Oh so now you are painting me with the same brush?

Sandra: Show me your friends and I will tell you who you are. Now you see why I hate your man cave thing, le ithuta bobete hela.

Kgetse: Ok nice now you calling me a man whore now..

Sandra: Friendly reminder, never try to doublecross me..

Kgetse: Understood.. who told you I went to Mochudi?

Sandra: Half of my family still lives in Mochudi don't forget that..

Kgetse: I went with some colleagues, Nami's dad passed away, we went to show our respect.. I forgot to tell you because I found you angry and you didn't want to talk to me.

He pulled her into his arms and tightly hugged her.

Kgetse:I never want you to question your womanhood because of your circumstances..with or without a child I will always choose you first.

She kissed him and sat on the desk with her legs opened,he pulled him between and slowly unbuttoned his shirt..

Sandra:When was the last time we had sex in here..

Kgetse:Babe.. someone might walk in here..

Sandra:That's what makes it all exciting Hahaha..

Later that Evening..

Nami wiped her tears as the men took the casket inside the house.Her Aunt helped her sit down then she buried her head crying out loud.

Far from where the other group of people were sitting,Baki swallowed a big lump looking as Nami broke down..he looked up to stop the tears.

Sasa touched his hand and he looked down,the tears dropped on the ground then he sniffed and kept a serious face.

Sasa:(Crying)This is painful..

Everyone kept quiet as the Pastor took a prayer then gave the announcements.

A Black Mercedes Benz parked at the gate and a handsome man in his early thirties or late twenties stepped out,he opened the back door and took out his little baby,a petite yellow bone stepped out in a black maxi dress and flip-flops holding a shawl,she put it on her shoulders and followed the man inside.

Everyone turned around and started whispering.MmaNami raised her head and her eyes meet with her son's.She quickly lowered them and hid her face with a scarf.

The couple sat at the back of the tent,Tumelo gave his girlfriend the baby and she shushed him going back to the car.

At Kgetse's house..

Paul parked his car at the gate and Kgetse stepped out holding a box of condoms.

Paul:Dude next time give me heads up..what the fuck did I agree to?

Kgetse threw the packet of condoms on the passenger seat.

Paul: Duuude your wife probably thinks I am cheating..

Kgetse: So does yours..

Paul: What?

Kgetse: Mmmh, look man thanks you have no idea what shitty situation I was in.

Paul: Gone mme what were the condoms for in the first place?

Kgetse: Hahaha fuck you dude.. I was blowing them..

Paul: Don't lose focus

Kgetse: You are one to say.. gatwe you don't eat at home anymore..

Paul: What..

They both laughed..

Kgetse: Shapo

Paul: Shapo

Kgetse went inside the house typing on his phone, he deleted the message and put his phone back in his pocket.

Sandra: He took the pills?

Kgetse: Yeah..

Sandra: Men like Paul ba re tallisa bananyana waitse.. I am sure the girl wherever she is thinks she is better than RenÃ©e..

Kgetse: Let me check on the pot..

At Mochudi..

Nami read the SMS from Kgetse then she clicked her tongue and went inside the house.

MmaNami: Nami aren't you going to greet your brother?

Nami: I have only one sister and her name is Boineelo.. Ga ke na nako le batho ba e leng family only when it suits them so no I am not going to greet him.

She said that going outside dialing Kgetse's number. It rang once then he hung up, she tried it again and it went to voicemail.

Nami: Sasa wee, kante how do morning after pills work?

Sasa: Are you pregnant?

Nami: No just asking..

Sasa: They work in seventy two hours to stop fertilization.. if you take them later they won't work.

TWO MONTHS LATER

FALLEN TOO FAR

*

*

*

EPISODE 35

Two Months Later

Kgetse's car parked outside at the gate, the landlord clapped her hands and went inside her house holding a bucket full of water.

Landlord: Ke gore ngwana wa Mosadi yo ga a na kgala telling her boyfriend to park his car Infront of my yard everyday. I will have a word with her mother, a ye go direla boaka (Pointing) kgakala kwaa.

Husband: Mmaabo a ko o tswe mo dilong tsa bahirisi hle please.

Landlord went outside and sat Infront of the house chopping vegetables.

In the Car..

Nami picked up a plastic bag and removed her seat belt. Kgetse grabbed her hand and touched her almost flat stomach.. he rubbed it and kissed her hand.

Kgetse: Did i ever thank you enough.. thank you for making me a father..

Nami: Hahaha yes you did.. Babe I have to go inside bona jaaka landlord e re lebile.

Kgetse: Have you talked to your mother about moving.. two and half e nnye babe and with the baby coming..

Nami: No because I know she won't agree..

Kgetse: Why?

Nami: What if something happens and you stop paying rent re ya go tsa kae madi?

Kgetse: You don't trust me do you?

Nami: I do but..

Kgetse: You are always talking about what if something happens e le gore what could possibly go wrong?

Nami: I am sorry..

Kgetse: Okay fine I will transfer you a year's rent, no two years.. no let me buy you the house.

Nami: Hahah babe thats not what I meant.. Atleast if I was working she would be convinced jaanong..

Kgetse: I understand but I hate it here.. Ga gona privacy

Nami: Gongwe wena o botoka.. (her phone rang) I better go

Kgetse: Aren't you going to answer that..

Nami:I will..bye

Kgetse:(Grabbed her hand)You are not still seeing that boy are you?

Nami:No

Kgetse:I hope you are not because ga ke batle malwetsi..

Nami:I am not..gape motho yoo he doesn't stay in Mochudi anymore..

She leaned in for a kiss then grabbed the Woolworths plastic bag and went inside the yard.

Nami: Hello

Baki:Hey.. guess who is not working this weekend..

Nami:(Rolled her eyes)I am not in Mochudi,ke ya go salla my uncle le bana.

Baki:(Disappointed)Eish..babe this is the only weekend I am off ra go dira jang?

Nami:I don't know..

Baki:I miss you,maybe you can come here I will send you money

Nami:Akere ka re I am going to my uncle's ka weekend..

Baki:No i mean when you get back

Nami:Baki ke apeile let me get back to you neh..

Baki:Okay bye..

She hung up and put her phone in her handbag,she greeted the landlord and went into the kitchen.She put the fruits and ice cream in the fridge then went outside.

Nami:O busy ne mma o ye go ntseela mmu?

Boi:I will go get it for you..

Nami: Thanks little sis

MmaNami came out of her bedroom holding her Bible.

MmaNami:I am going to church..

Nami:(quickly picked up Boi's book and put it Infront of her stomach pretending to read) Okay..

MmaNami:Nami ngwanaka how long do you think you will hide that stomach from me..ke mmago..

Nami:What stomach?

MmaNami:Ke kopa gore o ye spatela o ye go ikwadisa.They will give you supplements to help you eat,o je because that child needs to grow and it won't o sa je healthy food.Ice cream le mmu ga di na mosola

Nami:..

MmaNami:Make sure you switch off my bedroom light go dikokobele..

Nami:Ee mma

Nami went inside the house and sat down on the bed,she took off her top and rubbed her stomach.."how did she end up here..a side

chick, pregnant and not knowing who the father of her child was.."

She heard Boi's footsteps then she quickly put on her top. Boi came in with a plastic full of clay soil and threw it on the floor.

Boi: Aah mma i got enough to last you the whole week

Nami: Thanks sis...

She opened her handbag and took out her purse, she gave Boi her back and took out a two hundred pula note.

Nami: Hle mma tla ke go rome..

Boi: I have to do my homework..

Nami: O tla tsaa ten pula mo teng..

Boi quickly put her books down.

Boi: Yes?

Nami: Buy five kg ya braai pack then buy me a chocolate..

Boi: Nna?

Nami: Buy yourself a chocolate too.. hurry.. wait ya go tsaa twenty pula in Mama's room a bo o tlatso o reka motlakase

Boi put on her flip flops and ran outside.

At Tshepo's House..

He rested his back against the sofa with a laptop on his lap going through him and Tumi's photos, he smiled and picked up his phone.. he dialed her number then quickly erased it..

He looked up and sighed.. "he wasn't supposed to feel like this" he beat himself up.. he was still in love with his ex for crying out loud.

His picked up his phone again and dialed Lulu but it went straight to voicemail.

Later that Evening after dinner..

Boi took the plates inside the house and washed them while Nami laid on her back outside going through her phone.

MmaNami sat down and fanned herself with her bible.

MmaNami: I am not judgemental but some of the woman at church.. (clapped her hands) Iyooo

Nami: What happened?

MmaNami: Boi get me water.. (looked at Nami) You should go to the

hospital kamoso..

Nami:

MmaNami:I will accompany you..mpa ye ya gola there are things the Doctors have to check.you have to go for a scam..

Nami:I will go

MmaNami:Have you told the father?

Nami:(Sighed)Yes..

MmaNami: Good..I hope after this baby you will think of going back to school

Nami:I will go apply for a course at brigade..

MmaNami:Good because wa bona seemo sa rona ngwanaka,ra go nna ka go hirisa until when?

Nami:Ee mma..

Boi came with a glass of water and gave her mother.

Boi:Mama..(smiling)Wa itse gore this days we are no longer poor like before..O kile wa bona madi mo spacheng sa Nami..

Nami:Boi mxm..

MmaNami:Go get my food..

At Tumi's House

ohōžžμohōžžμAnd I know from the first time, the first time
I seen your love, you got me, baby
Even though, girl, I know that I will fall for you
You got to know that everyone falls
Oops, I done fell too deep, baby
Oops, I think you got me, baby
Oops, I want you for me, baby
I'm fallin' but (but everyone falls...)

Everyone falls in love sometimes
I don't know 'bout you, but it ain't a crime
If you let me love you, love you, love you, love you for long time, baby
If you let me touch you, and if you let me love you 'til the morning,
ohōžžμohōžžμ

Tumi played Tory Lanez's Luv on repeat mode sitting on a sofa in her bedroom looking outside.She traced her fingers on her lips smiling remembering their kiss,it had been short but sweet and passionate.

She wasn't supposed to catch feelings but she couldn't help it."Did he feel the same way or was he only doing it because he felt sorry for her?" She asked herself that question everyday.

The Following Day at the hospital..

Nami pressed her phone waiting in the queue to see the Doctor. She saw Baki's sister and she quickly stood up going behind the hospital pretending to be talking to her phone.

Few minutes later she came back and it was her turn to go inside.

Doc: Good morning Nami long time no see..

Nami: Morning..

She gave him her medical card..

Doc: Weiss you around here.. wa bereka or going to school?

Nami: Currently staying at home..

Doc: Oh.. Okay And how can I help you?

Nami: I.. am pregnant..

Doc: Oh Congratulations.. where is your registration card?

Nami: Ke gone ke tlang go ikwadisa..

Doc: Oh okay.. um wait here..

The Doctor went outside and came back with a card and a HPT.

Doc: When was the last time you had your period?

Nami: Um three months ago..

Doc: Oh so you are three months?

Nami: Um.. my boyfriend and i always used a condom I don't understand how I got pregnant because.. (sighed)

Doc: Did the condom break?

Nami: No, not that I was aware of..

Doc: Condoms are not a hundred percent that's why even if you and your partner use protection all the time it's important that you know your HIV status..

Nami: But if it did break we would have known right?

Doc: Not always but most times yes.. or maybe your partner didn't tell you..

Nami: (Fade smile) Mmmh.. maybe

They finished filling in the card and she did the pregnancy test.

Doc: Positive.. um we usually take blood on Monday morning so o tle ka Monday..

Nami: Thanks.

Doc: And congratulations..

Nami: Thanks..

She closed the door putting the card in her handbag, she bumped into Baki's sister on the door.

Her: Hi

Nami:Hi..

Nami quickly zipped her handbag and pulled her sweater down.

Nami:O teng?

Her:Mmmmh..nice seing you..

Nami: Likewise..let me get going

Her:Bye

The sister took out her phone and dialed Baki..

Baki:Hello

Sister:Oh so you didn't tell us you are going to be a father..

Baki:What?

Sister:I just saw Nami a tswa ha clinic a tshotse karata ya baimana..

FALLEN TOO FAR

*

*

*

EPISODE 36

Baki:What,o sure it was a pregnancy card?

Sister:I have a child ofcourse it was a pregnancy card ..plus she does look pregnant..Ke gore Baki do you know how much diapers and milk cost?

Baki:You are not working but you have a baby so I am sure I will manage..

Sister:Mxm..

Baki hung up and put his phone down thoughtfully..he bit his lower lip and dialed Nami walking outside.Her phone rang unanswered for a few times then it went straight to voicemail.

"Babe call me .." he sent the SMS to Nami and went back inside his room.

Baki:Shit..

He counted three fingers and covered his face. "Shit" he screamed then stood up

At Nami's House..

Nami took a photo of her card and sent Kgetse.She laid on her back typing on her phone,Baki's call came through and she put the phone down..it continued ringing for a few minutes.

An SMS came through and her eyes popped..she stood up and covered her mouth.Kgetse's call came through,she wiped her tears and picked up.

Nami:Babe

Kgetse:I just deposited the money..

Nami:Oh my God Babeee..oh my God so much money..

Kgetse: I told you I would do anything for my child and the first step is making sure he has a roof over his head..akere wa re le na le an undeveloped plot..

Nami:(Crying)Babe..oh my God..I don't know what to say..

Kgetse:I love you..I am going into a meeting let me call you back after..

Nami: Okay

Nami hung up and opened the message again,she rubbed her eyes and took a screenshot of the message then sent Sasa.

Sasa:You are kidding me right? Bitch what's your vagina made of?

Nami:ðŸ˜¸,ðŸ˜¸,ðŸ˜¸, gold??

Sasa:Wow..you have all the luck..so what are you going to do with it?

Nami: Build us a house..I can't wait to see the look on my half siblings faces when they see that we made it without their help.

Sasa:Wow..can I ask you something?

Nami:Yeah?

Sasa:Are you pregnant?

Nami:Batho ba Mochudi hle ba maaka..who told you?

Sasa:So you are pregnant?

Nami:Yeah..

Sasa:Who is the father?

Nami:How can you ask me that?

Sasa:Is it Baki or Boss Bae?

Nami:It's Aubrey's baby Baki and i always used protection..

Sasa:Does Baki know?

Nami:No,i will tell him ka weekend..

Sasa:That's if someone hasn't told him yet because le nna i heard about the pregnancy ko kgakala..

Nami:Mxm people should learn to mind their own businesses..

She put the phone down and clicked her tongue.

At Sandra's Office..

She shook hands with her client and walked her outside.

Sandra:See you next week..

She closed the door and sighed taking off her bra,she threw it in her handbag and took off her wig,she put it nicely on the table and took off

her high heels.

The door opened and she quickly got up covering her boobs. Renee stuck her head inside, Sandra covered her face laughing.

Sandra: You scared me..

RenÃ©e: Is this what you do when you don't have clients around?

Sandra: Yes..(locked the door) I forgot to lock the door.. imagine if my boss walked up in here..

RenÃ©e: Haha..

They hugged then RenÃ©e put the lunch on the table.

RenÃ©e: I would do anything to have my boobs firm and perky again..(touched her breasts) But it's only a dream after three kids..

Sandra: Hahahaha.. I would do anything to have one baby..

RenÃ©e: (opened the lunch box) How is that coming along..?

Sandra: Nothing is coming along..our names are still at the bottom of the surrogacy list and..(sighed) Ga ke itse

RenÃ©e: Can't you like carry your own eggs?

Sandra rolled her eyes and they both laughed..

RenÃ©e: Nna akere I don't know anything about the whole surrogacy thing..

Sandra: If I could I would have ten kids right now..

RenÃ©e: So do they like put your egg in her and Aub has to fertilize it?

Sandra: Oh my God..they put in an already fertilized egg in the surrogate.

RenÃ©e: Oh.okay..

She picked up the food and took a bite..

RenÃ©e: You know I love you right?

Sandra: (confused) Yeah?

RenÃ©e: I feel like you can talk to me about anything anything..

Sandra: Yeah?

RenÃ©e: Paul told me about the money..

Sandra: Money?

RenÃ©e: The two hundred thousand Aub borrowed..he asked me not to say anything but I want you to know that I have your back always and i will always be there..if you need anything just halla

Sandra: (Fade smile) thank you..you are a true friend..

They continued eating over small talk about TV shows and hair.

Later that Evening..

Nami cleared her throat and put her plate down.

Nami:Mama..

MmaNami:Yeah?

Nami:I want to tell you something..I know you are going to be angry and disappointed in me..

MmaNami stopped chewing and looked at her daughter..

Boi:(Smiling)Nami Baki is here..

FALLEN TOO FAR

*

*

*

EPISODE 37

Boi:(Smiling)Nami Baki is here..

Nami wiped her oily hand with a napkin and stood up.

Baki:Dumelang...

MmaNami:Dumela rra..

Boi:I saw your photo on Nami's phone in your police uniform..

Baki:Hahaha..it's not a police uniform..

MmaNami:Le teng?

Baki:Ee mma..

Boi:O berekela ko kae?

Baki:Ko Kgomodiatshaba

MmaNami:Ao ba le isitse kgakala jang..Kana jaanong le duela rente gape le tla itirele eng tota goromente a sa duele jaana?

Baki:Re tla dira jang it's better than staying home doing nothing..

MmaNami:Ee gone..

Nami came out of the house putting on her oversized Jersey.

Nami:Mama I will be back..

MmaNami:A ko o seka wa diega..go bosigo and..

Baki:Go siame..(took out coins from his pocket)O tla reka di sweets akere..

Boi:Wow thanks..

Baki:Go siame..

He ran after Nami and held her hand,she pulled it back and put it in her pockets.

Baki:Hey..I missed you..

Nami: Seriously Bakang golo kwa ke jarata ta batho you can't just rock up without telling me.

Baki:I would have if you answered my calls..

Nami:Mxm..

Baki:(touched her hand)How are you?

Nami:I am fine..(folded her arms)I thought you were coming on Friday..

Baki:Yeah but plans have changed..

He turned Nami around and touched her shoulders then held both her hands.

Baki:I missed you..

Nami:..

Baki:I know you are going through a lot,i am not angry that you didn't tell me..I am just angry at myself that I haven't been there for you..

Nami:(folded her arms)What are you talking about?

Baki: Apparently Isa saw you at the hospital and she called me..she told me..

Nami:Naare Isa wa lona o maaka..is she the one who has been spreading lies about me in Mochudi..

Baki:I am sure she thought I knew..Babe..I know we didn't plan for this baby but it's here now..If there is anyone who understands situation ya kwa lona it's me,i don't earn much but I promise I will be the best father in the whole world..I have been saving up go reka dipikara and..

Nami:(Shook her head in disbelief) Wow so gompieno you want to be a DJ..wow Bakang ke gore wena today heewee gym..Kamoso driver..

Kamoso o le constable now you want to be a DJ..how should I believe in your dreams when you don't know what your dream is..

Baki:I don't want to be a DJ ke raya dipikara tse di hirisiwang do you..

Nami:(Interrupted)You think madi a dipikara can buy nappies and milk for the baby..can it buy clothes and medicine?

Baki:I know it's not much but..

Nami:This baby is not yours..that's why I haven't told you about it..

Baki: What?

Nami:(Stepped back)You heard me,its not your baby so please o inketele ka dikgang tsa dipikara .

Baki:..

Nami:I loved you Baki but love doesn't pay the bills,all you ever did was tell me your dreams..I have been listening to your dreams for years now tota ke lapile..I found someone who loves me,someone who provides for me..he is the father of this child not you..gape nna le wena we have always used protection don't be too ambitious..

Baki quickly put his hands around her neck furious.

Baki:What did you say?

Nami:(Choking)Aaah Wa mpolaa..Baki..Baaaki

He pressed her neck harder and her eyes rolled..

Nami:Baaa..

He let go of her and she fell down on the concrete..

Baki:How could you do this do me..?

Nami:If you touch me I am screaming..

Baki:I..(covered his face frustrated) Who is the father?

Nami cradled her flat stomach and stood up..she touched her neck and started coughing..

Baki:(Screaming)Who is the father?

MmaNami came running with Boi behind her..Nami started crying..Baki picked up his bag and left.Confused MmaNami looked at Nami..she walked past them without saying anything and went home.

MmaNami:We heard you screaming what happened?

Nami: Nothing..

MmaNami:You can't say nothing..

Nami went inside the bedroom and slammed the door,she took out her phone and dialed Kgetse crying..

At Kgetse's house..

He parked his car in the garage and stepped out holding his laptop bag and blazer.

Kgetse:Babe..

He took out his vibrating phone from his pocket and cut the call.

Sandra came out of the bathroom rubbing bio oil on her elbows.

Kgetse:I had back to back meetings and..

Sandra:Where is the money?

Kgetse:Huh?

Sandra:(screaming)Where is the money that you borrowed from Paul o yaka o re we are bankrupt..where is it..?Do you know how stupid I looked RenÃ©e a mpotsa..

Kgetse:Babe..

Sandra:(Angry)Don't baby me..where is the money..you better not lie to me Aubrey..

Kgetse's phone rang again and Sandra grabbed it..

Sandra:Hehe..who is Mmagwe Letlotlo? (Picked up)Hello

Nami quickly hung up..

Sandra threw the phone down and folded her arms.

Sandra:I want to know where you took the money Aubrey or you can kiss this marriage goodbye.

Kgetse:Babe I..

Sandra:(Screaming)Where is the money..

Kgetse picked up his phone and went through his gallery,he gave the phone to Sandra

Kgetse: Congratulations you have just ruined your surprise..

Sandra:What?

She looked at the invitation card for her surprise birthday.

Kgetse:I didn't want to use our money because in order to get such a huge amount I needed your signature and I knew it would ruin the surprise.. scroll to the right..that's the car I was planning to buy for you..

Sandra embarrassingly put the phone down and covered her face with both hands feeling stupid.

Sandra:I am sorry..when RenÃ©e told me I lost it..Babe..

Kgetse:Why do you always assume the worst of me? Have I ever cheated on you?Have I ever gave you a reason to think I am cheating?

Sandra:No..I am sorry..shit i..

Kgetse:It's fine..

Sandra:No it's not..(hugged him)I know you would never cheat on me..Ke gore hela erile ke utlwa Ohhh Gosh..

Kgetse:It's okay..

Sandra:Let's pretend like I don't know anything.. continue with the surprise..

Kgetse:It's now a surprise if you know about it..

Sandra:Oh God I am so sorry..I ruined my own surprise..

Kgetse hugged her and kissed her forehead.His phone rang again..

Kgetse:Let me get this it's the catering lady..(picked up)Hello

Nami:(crying)..

Kgetse:Hello

Nami:I am on my way to the hospital..

Kgetse:(calm)What happened?

Nami:If you really did care you wouldn't have ignored my twenty six calls..

Nami hung up and rubbed her stomach..

At Tumi's house..

She hung her legs up against the wall smiling with her phone.She removed her leggings and took a picture of her panty..

Tshepo:Ae I want what's inside..

Tumi:ǃǃTM ǃǃTM ǃǃTM

Tshepo:Come on how long are you going to be shy I am coming to Serowe ka weekend wa go siela kae?

Tumi:Then you will see me then..

Tshepo:Wa timana?

Tumi:Ee..

She pulled her panties down then sadly put her phone down,there were only patches of what used to be her pubic hair.

She switched off her mobile data and got out of bed.She looked at herself in the mirror and sat down crying.She looked nothing like how she used to be..

Tshepo's call came through she wiped her tears and picked up.

Tumi:Hey

Tshepo:Get back online..

Tumi:Are you doing this because you feel something for me or because you feel sorry for me?

Tshepo:..

Tumi:(Crying)I have decided that I don't want to share so much of my last days with someone who doesn't love me..

Tshepo: Tumi..I thought we agreed no strings attached

Tumi: Yes that's why I am pulling out..bye..

She hung up and breathed out loud.She looked at the phone expecting his call but he didn't call back.

In Kasane..

Lulu finished packing her kitchen utensils,she sat down on the stoop behind her house enjoying the cold air.

The smell of fresh wet air was what she needed,away from the city.She took out her phone and dialed MmaT..

MmaT:Hello

Lulu:Hello,ke gone ke gakologelwang airtime ya gago..it's dark here and I heard it's dangerous to go out at night because of wild animals.

MmaT:It's okay I managed to go buy..how are you settling in?

Lulu:Good but ke gone ke fetsang to pack stuff..the stuff at the hospital is welcoming..

MmaT:That's great my child..

Lulu:Let me go shower and sleep..

MmaT:O jele?Let me tell you the secret..O apaa hela ka dipitsa tse ditona then everyday you warm the food and eat instead of cooking everyday.

Lulu:Haha ee mma..(someone knocked at her door)Good night

MmaT:Good night my baby.

She stood up,locked the kitchen door and opened the front one..a dark skinned guy stood at her doorstep holding a bowl of dessert.

Him:Hey..

Lulu:Hi..

Him:I made this and it's not good to eat alone so I thought why not share with my new neighbor..

Lulu:Haha come on in..

The guy followed her in and they sat by the dining table.He looked around at the boxes..

Him:How are you settling in?

Lulu:Good.. please don't mind the mess..

Him:Its fine I have two years here and i still haven't finished packing .

They both laughed..Lulu came from the kitchen with two bowls and a serving spoon.

Him:I was working night shift when you got introduced..(extended his hand) Zakes.. pharmacist

Lulu:Nice to meet you..Lucia.. Nurse

Him: Everyone told me about how hot you are..I got to say you are much more hot that they described you..

Lulu:Mxm Hahaha

Him:So how is Kasane treating you so far?

Lulu:I can't wait for my day off ke ye boat cruising,go out for dinner..

Him: Great.. would like me to accompany you?two is company

Lulu:Haha no thanks,this year I have decided gore I am doing everything by myself.

Him: Independent lady huh?

Lulu:Haha no I am a woman on a mission to find herself..I lost myself so many times..

Him:Good for you..so in the discovery you will be celibate?

Lulu:Yes..um does mustibating mean I am not celibate?

Him:Haha I don't know..

Lulu:I have found a way to please myself lately and man dick is overrated..

They both laughed..

Him: Beautiful and funny .I like

Lulu:Dint forget that I am off limits

Him:Girl who hurt you?

Lulu:(looked down and smiled)I hurt myself..(took a bite) you seriously made this?

Him:No i bought it ko spar..I wanted to impress you unfortunately I wasted fifty seven pula wame.

Lulu:Haha mxm it's good though..

At Nami's House..

MmaNami got impatient and banged on the door.

MmaNami:A ko o bule ngwana ana a tseye her school shoes and polish them

Nami opened the door still holding her neck.Bou went inside and got her shoes.

MmaNami:What happened?

Nami: Nothing..

MmaNami:Nami kana mme I always tell you about that man who always brings you here..i told you someone will tell Bakang bona gore gompieno ke ha wa lela..

Nami:He was just angry that this baby is not his..it's Aubrey's.

MmaNami:What are you saying? Aubrey Kgetse your former boss?

Nami:Yes..and he gave me money Mama gore re ikagele..Ene Baki would he have done that? Sa gagwe is day dreaming everyday..Nna tota I am tired of living like this,Aubrey is giving me a chance to a better life and I am not going to say no..

MmaNami sat down and suddenly thought about Lulu..she looked at her daughter and shook her head crying. "Did she fail her daughter so much she drove her into the kind of life she saw destroy a young woman?" She covered her face regretting the times her daughter paid for the rent and bought food and she said nothing about it..

MmaNami:Nami ngwanaka I would rather die than let you sell your soul for material things..I have seen how that destroyed the girl I used to work for..

Nami: Aubrey loves me Mama..

MmaNami: Aubrey is married..

Nami:This baby was created out of love..

MmaNami:He is married do you think he will leave his wife for you..that's not how it works..

Nami:He will..I am giving him something his wife can't give him and thats a child..may the best woman win..

MmaNami:(crying)this is not how I raised you Nametso ngwanaka..you don't build your happiness over another's tears..

Nami: Unfortunately we can't eat or wear morals can we mum..Nna i am tired of being poor Mama..I didn't choose this..if Kgetse is willing to give me and my child a better life then I won't stop him.

*

*

*

FALLEN TOO FAR

*

*

*

EPISODE 38

At Baki's house..

Baki locked his bedroom door and sat down on the floor with his head between his legs,he sniffed and wiped his tears.

His heart beat slowly and a big lump stuck on his throat.He screamed into his hands and stood up,he punched the wall and screamed.

Someone knocked on his door and he kept quiet.

Isa:Bakang..

Baki:..

Isa:Baki are you okay?

Baki:I am fine..I accidentally hurt my hand..

Isa:You can come get your food it's ready..

Baki:I will be there in a minute..

After Isa left he took out his tool box from under the bed and took out a robe,he looked at the robe for a few seconds then threw it down.

He cupped his head and picked up his phone dialing Nami.It rang unanswered for a few times.."I really hope he makes you happy and gives you everything that I failed to give you.." he sent the SMS to Nami and picked up the robe.

The following day

Nami woke up to Sasa's call, she ignored it and put her phone on silent.

Outside MmaNami sat on the stoop lost in her thoughts holding a cold cup of tea. Boi came out of the bedroom holding her school bag and her scarf in her hand.

Boi: Bye Mama

MmaNami: Bye..

Boi ran outside and caught up with her friends. Nami came out of the bedroom tying her robe.

Nami: Boi o tsamaile ne ke batla a ntlela mabudula after school.

MmaNami: Ee o tsamaile..

Nami went back inside the house and came out with her phone. She opened the message and gave her mother..

Nami: Re dira jang?

MmaNami: So much money?

Nami: Mama ga wa lapsiwa ke rente? We used to have everything now we don't.. we have nothing.. ra go duela rente until when.. le wena o lwala mangwele you can no longer work hard.. Nna Mama I hate seing you o hlagola dijarata tsa batho.. I hate seing Boi going to school a sena dihlako, i hate worrying about what we are going to eat or where we are going to get madi a rente.. yes Aubrey is married and i know that.. I don't expect him to leave his wife for me but I know he will give us a better life as long as I am carrying his child.

MmaNami: Amme it's his child?

Nami: Yes.. what do you mean?

MmaNami: Ke raa ka gore nna ke gone ke simollang go bona koloi e tla fa..

Nami: This is Aubrey's child Mama why would you even ask me that.. le Baki I told him.

MmaNami: ...

Nami: Can you please stop asking a lot and thinking too much re dirile madi.. re ka ya go reka terata today and maybe get quotations for building materials..

MmaNami: Ke gore ke le mosadi o nyetsweng how do I allow and encourage my daughter to ruin another woman's family like that.. Nametso ngwanaka God will never forgive us for this.

Nami: What do we have to do with people's marriages.. lenyalo ke la batho ba le two and if one decides to cheat ke mathata a gagwe.. they are the one who took vows not us.. (her phone rang) Excuse me..

She went inside the house and closed the door.

Nami: Mmmh

Kgetse:(closed himself in the bathroom) Didn't I tell you not to call me after six..do you know how much trouble I would have got into if I saved your number with your real name?

Nami:So you are choosing your wife over your own child?

Kgetse: What happened last night?

Nami:It doesn't matter now..you know what maybe I should do an abortion and stop whatever this is..I am sure you will have another child with your wife akere..no wait she can't have kids..

She hung up and clicked her tongue..Sasa's call came through and she ignored it.

At Kgetse's house..

He kissed Sandra and they both went into their separate cars.He dialed his lawyer and put on loudspeaker.

Lawyer:Mr Kgetse?

Kgetse:My man,i want to change my will as soon as possible..

Lawyer:Oh okay..I just got back in the country let me squeeze you in this afternoon after lunch..

Kgetse: Thanks man you are a star..

He hung up and dialed Nami..

Nami:I don't want to talk to you..

Kgetse:I am sorry babe..Hle mma please understand my situation..

Nami:I hate being second best..

Kgetse:I know..

Nami:Do you love me?

Kgetse: Ofcourse i love you why would you ask me that?

Nami:Then divorce your wife so we can be together.. what's difficult about that because she can't even give you a child.. mosola wa gagwe ke eng?

Kgetse:Never ever speak about my wife like that..

Nami:You made me dump my boyfriend and now you want me to live by terms and conditions.

Kgetse:You can go back to your boyfriend if you want to..

Nami:Wow Aubrey..

Kgetse:I am going to see my lawyer this afternoon so I am going to need to do a DNA test before I change my will..

Nami:What?

Kgetse:It's the legit thing to do..you were in a relationship when we meet..

Nami:I told you we never had unprotected sex..but if you are going to feel better about it then fine,i will put my child's life in risk for you.

Kgetse:I will book you and appointment with my doctor this afternoon..

Nami:Shapo ee

Nami hung up and touched her chest..she picked up her phone and opened Google..

Later that Afternoon..

At Sandra's Office..

Sandra licked her fingers and picked up her phone.

Sandra:Hello

Caller:Mrs Kgetse I am confirming you appointment with the gynecologist this afternoon.

Sandra: Appointment?

Caller:Yes..it's in thirty minutes.. Doctor Themba will be assisting you..

Sandra:Thank you for the reminder..

She shook her head in disbelief and dialed her assistant..

Sandra:Mary cancel all my appointment for the afternoon... thank you..bye..

She grabbed her handbag and left..

At the Hospital..

Nami stepped out of the taxi holding her handbag and a smoothie.She pushed the door opened and went inside.

Sandra stepped out of her car and followed Nami inside.She quickly hid behind another car as Kgetse parked a few meters away.

Sandra:The fuck?

She took out her phone and dialed him..

Kgetse:Babe .

Sandra:Hey..lunch i am starving..

Kgetse:Sorry I am going in a meeting right now..we should go out for dinner tonight.

Sandra:Sure..

Nami's phone rang and she picked up pressing the elevator.

Nami: Hello

Sasa: (Crying) Ne mma did you hear about Bakang?

Nami:What about him?

FALLEN TOO FAR

*

*

*

EPISODE 39

Nami: Hello

Sasa: (Crying) Ne mma did you hear about Bakang?

Nami:What about him?

Sasa:Gatwe his mother found him hanging on a tree,like I don't know if he is alive or dead because..Oh my God Nami.. what if he is dead?

Nami leaned against the wall and rubbed her stomach,for the first time the baby moved.Her heart choked her and she lost breath.

Nami:Oh my God..(fanned herself with her hand)..He what?

Sasa:I am walking to his house right now and i can see like five people sitting outside.

Nami's phone fell from her arms and she melted on the floor.

Nurse:Mam are you okay? (Checked her pulse)

Kgetse:Nami..come on baby open your eyes..(slightly slapped her cheeks)

Nami..

Nurse:(shouting) Emergency..

Kgetse picked up Nami and rushed to the emergency while the nurse followed with her phone and handbag.

Meanwhile Sandra supported herself with the wall and touched her chest,she literally felt her soul leave her body after everything she saw.

Receptionist:Mam are you okay?

Sandra:Yes..can I get water?

The receptionist came with a bottle of water and gave her..

In the emergency room..

The Doctor checked Nami's vitals then her eyes.

Doctor:Her blood pressure is a bit high..she will have to stay here for a few hours so we can monitor it..for someone pregnant the Blood pressure is like really rocket high.

Kgetse:But is the baby okay?

Doctor: So far yes..that's why it's important to keep her for a few hours.
Kgetse: Thank you..keep her for a week,a month if need to..
Doctor: Hahaha ee rra..let me check on other patients..

The Doctor left,Kgetse pulled a chair and sat next to the bed,he grabbed Nami's hand and kissed it.

At Baki's house..

Sasa:(Wiped her tears)Did he say something or maybe write a letter?
Isa:(Sniffed)No..he was acting all weird and..(wiped her tears)If mum didn't find him he would be fed by now..
Sasa:It's so sad..I am sorry.
Isa:I don't know why he would want to kill himself and leave Nami alone with the baby..poor Nami Mama O rile re seka ra mmolella sepe because of her condition..
Sasa:Mmmh
Isa: What?
Sasa:Sepe..I am just glad that Baki is not dead..he will be fine..
Isa:Yeah..

MmaBaki's car parked outside and the two girls stood up.

Isa:Mama..
MmaBaki:(Crying)He is in a coma..
Isa:What?

The old lady ran to the house and Isa followed her.

At Kgetse's house..

Sandra stepped out of the bathtub and grabbed her bathrobe.She stood in front of the mirror and touched her stomach,tears rolled down her cheeks and she fell down crying outloud.

She heard Kgetse's car outside and she stood up,she wiped her tears and washed her face.."Babe" Kgetse called outside..

Sandra put on her robe and took one deep breath.

Sandra:Hey..
Kgetse:Hey..(sniffed)I came to shower I am going to grab a few drinks with the boys.
Sandra:Okay..how was your meeting?
Kgetse:I didn't have any meetings today..um..(touched his head) you can order in nna I am not hungry.
Sandra: Okay..

He loosened his tie and unbuttoned it going to their bedroom.Sandra swallowed a big lump and went into the kitchen..she covered her face crying then wiped her tears as Kgetse's footsteps came closer.

Kgetse:Did you see my black tracksuits?

Sandra:In the laundry room..

Kgetse:Heey are you crying?

Sandra:No..I think its the new face soap I am using..E ntsene mo mahlong..

Kgetse:Ok

Later that Evening at Tshepo's House..

He put a plate of food on the table and sipped on his juice,he put the glass down and picked up his phone.

He smiled going through his WhatsApp statuses then paused looking at Lulu's.It was a photo of a pregnant woman captioned "broody"

Tshepo: Really?

Lulu:Hahaha it's like there are beautiful babies everywhere I go..I want a baby girl so we can play dress up..a best friend.

Tshepo:How is Kasane?

Lulu: Boring..no friends..

Tshepo:It's not like you actually have friends my mother is your only Friend..

Lulu:Hahaha mxm..just so you know I have other friends rra wee..

Tshepo:I miss you..ðŸ˜ˆ

Lulu:I miss you too..ðŸ†ðŸ†

Tshepo:Haha what's ðŸ†ðŸ† supposed to mean?

Lulu: Typing error go eng? ðŸ˜ˆ,ðŸ˜ˆ,ðŸ˜ˆ,ðŸ™^

Tshepo:Two times?Haha a little hard to believe..

Lulu:Hahaha fotshek..

Tshepo:Well me too

Lulu:You too what?

Tshepo:ðŸˆ

Lulu:Ga o swabe banyana ba kae?

Tshepo:Wa itse gore ke tshaba banyana,if I remember well you came up to ke that time..or else we wouldn't have happened.

Lulu:Hahaha I was drunk and you were sitting by the bar with your ugly friends and I thought to myself..snack nyana sele ke mang?ðŸ˜ˆ,ðŸ˜ˆ,ðŸ˜ˆ,

Tshepo: ðŸ˜ˆ,ðŸ˜ˆ,Everytime I go to that club ke a go gopola..

Lulu:ðŸ˜ˆš

Tshepo:I am sorry for hurting you..I guess it's true you don't appreciate what you have until you have lost it..I still love you Luu..

Lulu:You didn't hurt me.. you made realise what I have been missing in life and that's self love..self appreciation,self motivation,independency..

Tshepo:I am always here Incase you need some vitamin DðŸ˜ˆ,ðŸ˜ˆ,ðŸ˜ˆ, I

know you are going to need it too.

Lulu:Haha oh booy I do now..

Tshepo:Just say the word and i will be on the next bus..

Lulu:The word..

Tshepo:ðÿ~,ðÿ~,ðÿ~, fuck you

Lulu:I always liked it when you looked into my eyes and bit your lower

lip o dira mahlo sexy ðÿ'|ðÿ'|ðÿ'|

Tshepo:ðÿ~,ðÿ~,ðÿ~,ðÿ~,ðÿ~, ke tle?

Lulu:Tlaya ee..

Tshepo:Ke serious kana Luu..

Lulu:Le nna akere ke serious..ihlaganele while I am still in the mood..

Tshepo:ðÿ~>ðÿ~æðÿ fðÿ fðÿ f

Lulu laughed out loud and put her phone down,she took out a tub of ice cream from the fridge and sat Infront of the TV going through the channels.

At the Hospital..

Nami flushed the toilet and washed her hands then picked up her phone.

Nami:But is he going to be okay?

Sasa:I don't know..I don't even know if he is like in a deep coma or he will wake up tomorrow..

Nami:Okay..I kind of collapsed when you told me so now I am in the hospital..

Sasa:Noo man..is the baby okay?

Nami:Yeah but my blood pressure is high.. hopefully I will go home tomorrow.

Sasa:Okay..

Kgetse came in..

Nami: Friend re tla bua,bye

Sasa:Bye..

Kgetse put down the food and hugged her.

Kgetse:How are you feeling?

Nami:(Serious face)I am fine..not that you care..

Kgetse:What did I do now?

Nami:Why would you want to put our child's life in danger like that..Bona Aubrey if you have doubts about this baby you can leave..I will take care of my child alone..I am sorry but I am not doing a DNA

Kgetse:I am sorry..I shouldn't have even thought about that..(touched her stomach)I love you okay..I know this child is mine .

Nami:(sighed)

Kgetse:What did the Doctor say?I brought you food and a washing

rag,toothpaste and brush..(took out panties)I hope they are your size..

Nami:Haha.. Thanks

Kgetse:I was worried about you..you suddenly collapsed..

Nami:I don't know..it has never happened before..

Kgetse:I hate this,what if you have another episode o le ko gae go sena koloi..

Nami:We will call a cab..

Kgetse:No man..you should move to Gabs where I can keep a close eye on you..

Nami:Babe..

Kgetse:This is not negotiable..there are flats close bye..you can ask your friend to come stay with you..dies she have a license..

Nami:Yes but I..

Kgetse:Give me her number..

Nami:Babeee..Ke tla bua le ene plus I haven't agreed to moving

Kgetse:(Kissed her hand)I told you this is not negotiable.. Mpha her number..what's her name again?

Nami:Sasa..Sarona

Nami dialed her number and gave Kgetse..

Kgetse:Hello..hi o bua le rraagwe Letlotlo..haha yes Aubrey ..I heard you are not working..yes good because I have a proposal for you..

At Paul's house..

RenÃ©e gave Sandra a box of tissues..

RenÃ©e:I am so sorry..wow Aub is the last person I expected this from..so what are you going to do now?

Sandra:(blew her nose) Oh Aubrey and Nami won't know what hit them believe me.. believe me..

RenÃ©e:Are you going to divorce him?

Sandra: No..(sipped on water) I am going to use this to my advantage..Wena ema pele hela Nami a belege..then she is going to be my surrogate..either that or she goes to jail for sleeping with my husband..

RenÃ©e:What?

Sandra:The ball will be in her cort..akere ene o bohlale..let's see who is more clever now..

She sipped on her water and wiped her tears..

The Following Day..

With her eyes still closed Lulu grabbed her phone on the table and swiped picking up.

Lulu:Mmmh..

Tshepo:Hey,ke gorogile..

Lulu:(Opened her eyes and looked at the caller ID) What?

Tshepo:You said I can come..

Lulu:Dude ever heard of the game knock knock..I didn't literally mean come come..

Tshepo:Well i am here now..

Lulu:Haha oh my God..Mxm take a taxi and tell them to drop you off at the stuff house sa bo nurse..

In Mochudi, hours later..

Nami slowly opened the room where Baki was, she breathed out and touched her stomach.

Nami:Baki?

She moved closer to the bed and touched his hand, she looked at the beeping machines then put his hand in her stomach.

Nami:You can't die..(rubbed her stomach with Baki's hand) you have to wake up for Kgosi..he will need his father one day.. please..

The baby moved and Nami smiled..

Nami:You see, even he knows who daddy is..Now wake up..

Baki moved his hand..

Nami:Baki..

She moved back and pressed the emergency button. A Nurse came running inside..

Nami:He moved his hand..

The Nurse checked his pupils and smiled.

Nurse:He is awake..(pressed the emergency button)

Nami:(Smiling)Is he going to be okay?

Nurse:Yeah..(raised her fingers)Can you see my fingers?

Nami stepped outside and left..

*

*

*

Five Months Later..

FALLEN TOO FAR

*

*

*

EPISODE 40

Five months later...

Saturday Evening..Nami,MmaNami and Boi sat Infront of their new house enjoying Mangoes.Nami stood up and stretched her arms yawning.She checked the time on her phone.

Nami: Ao bathong motlakase wa Mochudi I thought ne gotwe o tla ka nine..

Boi: Wai o kgona go tla kamoso hle mma..

Nami: Iyoo,nna I am going to lay down..my back..(frowned) oh I am never going to have another baby.

MmaNami: Le yone mpa ya teng e tona gore you look like you might pop anytime.

Nami: Everyone says it's a girl..I want a girl but the dad wants a boy

MmaNami: Every man wants a boy

Nami: Yeah..it would be great if we knew what we were having though..rraagwe wa gana a re he wants a surprise.

Boi: Mama so I will be staying alone when Nami gives birth?

Nami: No i am coming back next week with all the baby stuff..

Boi: Oh..I saw Baki ko Spar..

Nami: A bo a reng?

Boi: Nothing he said hi and questions behind me..

Nami: (Rubbed her stomach) Oh

Her phone rang and she went inside the house..

Nami: Babe..

At Aron's House

In a black tux and a white shirt unbuttoned halfway,Tshepo put down the empty glass and the waitress refilled for him.

Tshepo: Thanks..

He sat down and looked at a group of women surrounding Aron's fiancÃ©.Lulu smiled at him and he raised his glass.

Friend: You guys are totally fucking..

Tshepo:Hahaha no we are not..

Friend: Believe me everyone in this room knows,the chemistry is too much even a deaf person can feel it..

Tshepo:Hahaha mxm

Friend:You have been secretly stealing glances at each other all night..tell me you are back together right?

Tshepo:That's the thing I don't know..I mean i am on the night bus to Kasane every second Friday,we recently started our catering business together,we fuck like crazy..we talk,laugh and cry together..but whatever it is she is refusing to label it..

Friend: Friends with benefits?

Tshepo:Mxm I don't know..she is using me..

Friend:This gender mara..mo imise atleast now you will have a tittle..baby daddy..

They both laughed..Lulu took a glass from Tshepo and sipped,she sat next to him and put her hand on his thigh.

Lulu: What are we laughing at..

Friend:So are you guys together?

Lulu looked at Tshepo and he raised his shoulders,he took his glass from her and took a sip.

Lulu:No we are not..

Friend:So le dira eng and don't tell me nothing because I have been watching you all night..

A waitress passed by with platters and Lulu stood up.

Lulu:I am starving..

Tshepo looked at his friend,he finished his drink and walked outside taking off his blazer.

Tshepo:You must be cold..

The girl wrapped her arms around herself and turned around smiling.

Her:(With a soft voice)Hey..

Tshepo:Hey..

He put his blazer on her shoulders..

Her:Thank you..I didn't think it would be this cold..

Tshepo:I love the American accent..

Her:Haha..(rolled her eyes) aah

Tshepo:(Extended his hand)Tshepo..

Her:(Shook his hand) Krissy..with a K
Tshepo: Krissy with a K..haha okay cute..just like you
Krissy:Haha so um you are friends with the bride or groom?
Tshepo:The groom is my brother..
Krissy:Oh..well I came her with my cousin who is the bride's colleague..
Tshepo:Okay..we should go inside its cold out here..

Krissy tucked her long wig behind her ear and went inside,Tshepo followed her inside and they sat by the sofa.

Meanwhile Lulu looked at them and wrapped her arms around herself.She sat down and took out her phone.

Lulu:(Typing) I see someone is confident enough to talk to girls this days.

Krissy took out Tshepo's phone from the pocket and gave him,he read the SMS then put it down .

Tshepo:So tell me have you ever meet any celebrity in America?
Krissy:Haha oh Gosh I get that question everyday..well yes . actually no..I didn't meet them but I have been to lots of shows..I went to a Drake show,Ariana Grande..Beyonce to name a few..

Tshepo's phone reported an SMS then he read it and put it down.

Tshepo:Cool..well the only show i have went to was a Migos show in South Africa.

Krissy:I love Migos .

Tshepo:Me too..I am such a guy fan..I have their every song..

Krissy:Hahaha

Tshepo: Seriously when I am down..they are my to listen to..

Krissy:You are weird.. people listen to soul when they are down..well not me I am a country girl..

Tshepo's phone rang and he put it on silent..

Krissy: Maybe it's important..

Tshepo:No it's not..so Krissy..how has Botswana been treating you so far?

Krissy:Oh my God the weather is confusing..it was like melting hot phakela and now it's cold .

They continue chatting and laughing as Lulu watched.

MmaT:Mme Mme nna yame e chaile jaanong..

Lulu:..

MmaT:Lulu..

Lulu:Mma? Oh .we should get going its late..let me get my purse and jacket.

MmaT looked at Tshepo then at Lulu and clapped her hands.Lulu came with her purse and cardigan..

Lulu:Let's go

MmaT:(loud) Good night everyone..

In the Car..

MmaT:Why are you doing this to yourself?

Lulu:(Looked at the mirror reversing out)What am i doing to myself?

MmaT:You know what I am talking about..I saw how you looked at Tshepo with that girl..

Lulu: Tshepo and i are cool..he can date whoever he wants..I am really cool with it..

MmaT:Okay..

Lulu bit her lower lip and stepped on the brakes driving out of the city.

*

*

*

Later that morning around two at Tshepo's house..

Tshepo rubbed his eyes and looked at the time,he clicked his tongue and got out of bed as the banging on the door got louder.

Tshepo:(Furious)Ke mang?

Lulu:Bula ke nna..

Tshepo unlocked the door and folded his arms looking at Lulu.

Tshepo:Do you know what time it is?

Lulu:Did you sleep with her?

Tshepo:(Smiling)Who?

Lulu:You know what a decent person would have done..tell me gore no Lulu ke bone motho so we can stop with whatever is going on between us.

Tshepo:(Calm) What is going on between us?

Lulu:I don't know you tell me..

Tshepo:You made it clear it's just sex..so..

Lulu:It doesn't mean you can go out sleeping around..

Tshepo:Okay..

Lulu:Mexm..you know what we are done.. sleep with whoever you want and see if I care..

Tshepo:Okay..

Lulu:You are so annoying..

She opened the door and left,the door opened again and she came inside.

Lulu:It's late..you can sleep on the sofa..

She took off her clothes and got into bed.Tshepo laughed and switched off the lights then joined her in bed.

Tshepo:She left with her cousin..we didn't even exchange numbers.

Lulu turned around and looked at him,she smiled and got ontop of him. Tshepo pressed his lips on hers and opened the drawer taking out a condom.Lulu turned around and sat on his torso.She gave him her back and slowly rolled the condom on his boner and sat on him.

They both moaned then he held on tightly to her waist as she moved in circles with her hand on her breasts.

Later that morning..

Sitting at the back seat of the bus,Nami looked outside as the bus moved,it stopped then few people got inside.

As it was about to leave someone whistled outside..

Passenger:Ema hoo..

Nami looked outside and her heart skipped,the baby started kicking and she rubbed her stomach looking down.

Conductor:Hle mona pega ngwana wa re diya...

Baki smiled and kissed the girl again,she shyly wiped her lips and got in the bus.Baki winked at her,she sat down and waved at him at Nami watched.

Nami took a deep breath and put on her headsets.

At Tshepo's House..

Nami put on her panty and reached for her bra.Tshepo's phone rang..

Lulu:Tshepo phone..

Tshepo:(in the bathroom)Ke mang?

Lulu: Number..(picked up>Hello

Krissy:Hey its Krissy.. remember me from last night..

Lulu:Tshepo is in the shower..

Krissy:Oh..

Lulu:I am his girlfriend who are you?

Krissy hung up..Tshepo came wiping himself..

Tshepo:Ke mang?

Lulu:Wrong number..

At Nami's Apartment..

Nami angrily threw her bag down,she cradled her stomach walking to the kitchen,everything was a mess,lots of plates in the sink and food all over the counter.

She clicked her tongue and stormed to Sasa's room.She knocked once with no reply then she pushed the door.

Sasa quickly covered her breasts and her boyfriend pulled up the duvet covering himself.

Sasa:Ever heard of knocking..

Sasa got out of bed and grabbed her boyfriend's t-shirt.She closed the door behind her fixing her hair..

Nami:Ao mma look at the house..I was gone for two days and it looks like a hurricane hit here..

Sasa:Nami I am not your maid..you left the house dirty why should I be the one to clean it..

Nami:Wow..you don't have time to clean but you have time to bring strange men into our apartment.

Sasa:(Rolled her eyes)..

Nami:(Took out her phone)I can't deal with this..

She walked to her bedroom dialing Kgetse,she shut the door and sat in the bed crying.

Kgetse:Babe..I am going into a meeting right now.

Nami:I can't stay with Sasa anymore,the house is dirty,di plate di tletse in the sink and there is like food all over..and guess what she is having sex in the next room..I can't deal with anyone right now ke kopa o mo kobe..

Kgetse:Babe talk to her you guys are friends..

Nami:She should go..I don't want stress tota plus I am in my last trimester I should move back home.

FALLEN TOO FAR

*

*

*

EPISODE 41

Later that Evening..

Sasa opened the door for Kgetse and wiped her hands with the apron she was wearing.

Kgetse:Hi

Sasa:Hi..she is in her bedroom..

Kgetse: Thanks..

Nami came out of her bedroom tying her robe,she smiled at Kgetse and they hugged.

Nami:Hey

Kgetse:Hey..I have been trying your number e sa tsene all day after your call.

Nami:My battery died a bo ke itsapa to charge my phone just put it on..(took the plastic from Kgetse) Thanks babe

Kgetse:Sasa I brought fried chicken..

Sasa:(concentrating on her phone) Thanks..

Nami went into her bedroom and put the plastic on the table,Kgetse hugged her from behind and rubbed her stomach.She turned her neck and they kissed.

He sat her down softly on the bed and squatted Infront of her.He kissed her big stomach and smiled.

Kgetse:Few more weeks and our little rainbow bug will be here.

Nami:Haha I love how you come up with a new name everyday.. yesterday was...

Kgetse:I forgot haha

Nami:I am tired gore..but now that I am closer to giving birth I get anxiety thinking about what this little man is going to do to my vagina..

Kgetse:Haha don't think like that..you are going to do great..(kissed her stomach)

Kgetse's phone rang,he stood up and walked towards the window.

Kgetse:Babe..

Nami frowned and picked up the plastic and went to the kitchen,she put two pieces in the microwave and took out a tub of youghut from the fridge.

Sasa:Hey..are we okay you have been quiet all day..

Nami:I am fine..

Sasa:Okay..

Sasa took out an apple from the fridge and sat ontop of the kitchen counter peeling it.

Nami:I saw Bakang today a pega what's her name..monnawe that girl wa prostitute ya Mochudi..

Sasa:Hahaha..(mouthful)How am I supposed to know who you are talking about?

Nami:Mxm I forgot her name..um..Gatwe mang ne that girl who has a kid with Scott

Sasa:Ditso?

Nami:Yeah I saw Bakang a na le monnawe Ditso..

Sasa:That explains the bad mood..(looked around)You still love him right?

Nami:No..(bit on the chicken piece) Ba jola..what's her name again..mme kana we did PE together..

Sasa:Aya..yeah ekare ba jola..legale ga ke sure but something like that..I saw them together on couple of occasions.

Nami: What a downgrade bo Aya ke banyana ba ba nwang black label kana..sies

Sasa:Hahaha what's wrong with drinking black label?

Nami:I mean yes she is pretty..no..she is not pretty ke bosweu hela..

Sasa:You know there are people who say that about you too because le wena o mosweu..

Nami:I don't mean to brag but..I am Fucking beautiful..

They both laughed..

Nami:Yeah she has a great body.. actually she doesn't have a great body..you remember how thin she was ko Molefi then suddenly she has ass..marago a prevention..but seriously Bakang can't think gore he can wife her right..Ewww..

Sasa:..

Nami:When did they start dating because last I checked ne a jola le Odirile..

Sasa:I don't know but I saw them together ka independence holidays and after .

Nami:Well good for them..he should know what he is in for..a seka a tloga a re wa ipolaa gone ha..

Sasa:I can't believe you said that..do you know if his mother didn't find him still breathing re ka bo re bua se sele..

Nami:..

Sasa:That was insensitive..

Nami:I am just feeling bad for him..bo Aya..(shook his head)

Sasa: Maybe you should have felt bad when you broke his heart..the poor guy tried to kill himself because of you..you know lots of people would kill to have a guy like Bakang in their lives but no you,you would rather

be a side chick to a married man..let me tell you something honey..no matter what he does for you..he will never leave his wife for you..you are still going to stay in this beautiful flat all alone,you are still going to sleep alone at night while he cuddles with his wife..you are going to end up o le a bitter baby mama who collects a child support check every month at court.

Sasa hopped down and put the knife back in the drawer.Nami swallowed a big lump and bit her lower lip then rubbed her stomach as the baby kicked.

Sasa bumped into Kgetse on the door..

Sasa:Sorry

Kgetse: (looked at Sasa then at Nami) And then?

Nami:So you finished talking to your wife?

Kgetse:Wa simolla akere I am in no mood for whatever you want to start.

Nami:Ke eng ga o batle ke bua ka ene..akere mme ene o na le ene kana ga o na mosadi?

Kgetse:I have to rush home my mum o gorogile..do you need anything?

Nami: Never even once have we spent the night together..i don't know why I moved here,ke ka bo ke nna fela ko lwapeng..

Kgetse:You know my situation..

Nami:(Crying)I am tired of understanding your situation..le nna I want to be held all night and le nna I want to feel special..

Kgetse wiped her tears and hugged her..he kissed her forehead and rubbed her stomach..

Kgetse:I am sorry I can't give you that..(raised her chin)Look at me..(wiped her tear) I love you okay.. believe me I want to be here everyday for you and our baby but I can't.. please be a little patient with me okay babe..

Nami:...

Kgetse:O nngaletse?

Nami:..

Kgetse:Babe..(kissed her)Babe..love..my vanilla ice cream..Mmagwe Letlotlo

Nami:(smiling)Stop it..

Kgetse:I love you okay..

Nami hugged him tightly and rested her head on his stomach.Kgetse kissed the middle of her head and picked her up putting her in the kitchen counter.

Kgetse:Aah babe you are so heavy..

Nami:We are two..

Kgetse:O akela ngwanake ga a bokete..it's all you..

They both laughed..

Kgetse:Have you thought about what you are going to do after the baby..maybe you should do a course o seka wa re o kwala gape..there are good schools that offer credited courses.

Nami: Okay but I really want to do Social work

Kgetse:I am sure we will find something..(looked at his watch) I have to go..

Nami:Tsamaya rra..

Kgetse:Come on don't say it like that..

He got between her legs and kissed her while his hand massaged her thighs.The kiss got intense then Kgetse stepped back wiping his mouth.He put Nami down then she walked him to the door.

Kgetse:Bye

Nami:Bye..

Nami closed the locked and went to her bedroom.She sat down on the bed and picked up her phone.She logged into Facebook and checked her profile..it still showed her relationship status with Bakang..she smiled and clicked on his name..he had not posted anything in the last few months just a few stupid memes..

"Hey you" she sent him a message then instantly regretted it..she went through their old conversations and laughed..she wiped her tears and put the phone down crying out loud.

At Gaborone Bus Rank..

Tshepo walked behind Lulu carrying her bag,he shoved it in the shelves and sat next to her.

Tshepo:I guess this is it..

Lulu:Yeah..

Tshepo:Call me fa o gorogile...

Lulu:I will

Tshepo kissed her forehead and stood up,he put his hands in his pockets and winked at Lulu.

Lulu watched him leave until he got in his car and drove off.

Tshepo's phone rang and he put it on loudspeaker while driving with one hand.

Tshepo:Hey

Aron: That girl from yesterday wanted your number and wifey gave it to her..I apologize on her behalf I told her you and Lulu are together and are enenena sa itse.. apparently Lulu told her there was nothing going on between you guys.

Tshepo: She said that?

Aron: Is there something going on?

Tshepo: Ga ke itse, Lulu is not emotionally available..she can go the whole week a sa mpuisse, she tells people she is single then gets jealous when I talk to other girls..the sex is great but the whole thing is tiring..

Aron: Whatever game you are playing one of you is going to get hurt..

Tshepo: True

Aron: And that girl from last night is hot..

Tshepo: Tell me about it..Bona gore gompiano ke hitiwa ke dilo because of Lulu.. Nna wa ntena kana ke gore plus kaha Mmago O itirile her advocate, whats wrong with women kante?

Aron: Haha believe me it's just those two..

Tshepo: Tell your wife to give me Krissy's number..akere Lulu is single, she can't get hurt right..

Aron: Mmmh mmh don't get me involved..will ask her and text you..

Tshepo: Thanks

Tshepo hung up and stepped out opening the gate..his phone rang, he picked up while driving in.

Tshepo: Hello

Krissy: O batla go mpolaisa mosadi wa gago akere, why do you want my number?

Tshepo: Haha I told you I don't have a girlfriend..

Krissy: Stop lying she answered your phone phakela when I called..

Tshepo: (Leaned on the seat and scratched his head) She told you she was my girlfriend?

Krissy: Yes and I don't want drama..

Tshepo: Believe me there is no drama here nna motho yole ga ke itse why a rile she is my girlfriend, she is my Ex, she was at the party and saw us together then she came here acting all crazy and jealous..

Krissy: Obviously there are unresolved feelings between you guys..that's drama right there..

Tshepo: Believe me..

Krissy: Okay..

Tshepo: Just got home, you want to go out later..

Krissy: Or you can cook for me..I miss a home cooked meal.. phaleche maybe..

Tshepo: Okay let me get started then..I will send you directions..

Krissy: Okay i will ask my cousin to drop me off in thirty minutes

Tshepo: Great..

Tshepo hung up and smiled, he closed the car door and reversed out to the shops.

At Baki's house..

He smiled typing on his phone then he frowned reading Nami's message. His heart skipped and he lost breath like he was having a panic attack.

He breathed out loud and sent a winking smile emoji.

Nami: I thought you wouldn't reply me..

Baki: Well I did.. Zup?

Nami: ðŸ˜¸, ðŸ˜¸,.. I am good.. I see you haven't changed your relationship mmaabo ga a omane it still says we are in a relationship..

Baki: Never thought about it.. thanks for pointing it out..

Nami: Sure.. so how is work?

Baki: Great..

Nami: Okay.. anyway I was just saying hi..

Baki: Ga o ise o nne motsetsi you are nine months right?

Nami: No I am seven..

Baki: O sure ðŸ˜¸, ðŸ˜¸, ðŸ˜¸,

Nami: What's that supposed to mean.. Ne ke go dumedise hela

Bakang.. Shapo

Baki: Women.. Ke gore how do you feel o file monna yo mongwe ngwanake.. legale maybe it's not mine.. who knows how long you were shagging with the guy.. I can't believe I tried to kill myself for a woman who left me for her married Uncle ðŸ˜¸, ðŸ˜¸, ðŸ˜¸,.. that's stupid.. but I have to say wow, you really fooled me.. I actually believed he was your uncle.

Nami clicked her tongue and threw her phone down going to Sasa's room, she burst opened the door and folded her arms boiling looking at Sasa..

Nami: Waitse gore o noga Sarena.. I know it's you who goes around spreading rumors about me ko Mochudi..

Sasa: There is nothing interesting about your life, it's actually embarrassing to even think about, let alone say it out loud..

Nami: (Crying) Get out..

Sasa: With pleasure.. (pointing at her forehead) O bona wena.. I actually feel sorry for you

Nami: Don't.. invest that energy into finding something to do with your life instead of being my baby seater..

Nami: I hope that baby comes out looking like the real father and see if makgakga nyana ao tla bo a ntse a le teng..

Nami clenched her jaws and watched as Sasa packed her clothes.

At Tshepo's House..

Krissy washed her plate and put it nicely, she tucked her hair behind her ear and smiled at Tshepo who was still eating sitting by the kitchen counter.

Krissy: You are a great cook..

Tshepo: I stayed with my..(paused) Thanks there is ice cream if you want some.

Krissy: Thanks..

She took out the tub and started circling the spoon around while looking at Tshepo.

Tshepo: What?

Krissy: Nothing.

Tshepo washed his plate and grabbed a spoon, he dug in the ice cream and licked the spoon.

Krissy: Eww

Tshepo: Haha..

Krissy smiled and looked down, Tshepo lifted her chin and pressed his soft pink lips against hers.

Krissy let go of the spoon, Tshepo picked her up and pinned her against the wall.. he cupped her small firm breast.. She closed her eyes, feeling his lips on the back of her neck, feeling his fingers tracing the length of her spine. Tshepo put his hand in her sports shorts, he massaged her nunu before putting his hand in her panty..

Krissy moaned to the pressure of a warm hand clasping her sex, fingers slipping inside her, lips against her lips. Fingers pinched her nipples hurtfully and deliciously ... She felt herself being lifted, her feet no longer touching the floor, the darkness swirling around her, strong hands turning her, and stroking her all over. There was no gravity any longer; she felt his strength increasing, the heat of it increasing ... She was floating in the air. She turned over, groping in the shadowy tangle of arms supporting her, he removed both her thong and shorts at the same time then he forced her legs apart. He rubbed his fat penis on her entrance.. he lifted both her hips and directed himself in her..

"Aaaahhh" they both moaned softly..

Tshepo: Oh fuck..shit babe .

Krissy: (tried to push him) Wait..wait.. Tshepo wait..

Tshepo stopped thrusting and pulled out, he looked at her, Krissy embarrassingly looked down..

Tshepo:What..

FALLEN TOO FAR

*

*

EPISODE 42

Tshepo: What?

Krissy covered her face and sighed.

Tshepo:You are freaking me out .what?

Krissy: (Closed her eyes) I am HIV positive..

Tshepo:Wh...(stepped back)What?

Krissy:I am sorry I..(wiped her tears)

Tshepo: (Snapped) You what? Didn't you think of telling me you are sick when I was busy kissing you..

Krissy:...

Tshepo:You are unbelievable get out..

Krissy:Tshepo..

Tshepo:Get out..

He picked up her clothes and threw them at her.Krissy wiped her tears and picked up her clothes.

Tshepo:(Shouting)Get out..

She grabbed her phone and walked out of the house naked.Tshepo slammed the door on her face.He screamed into his hands and punched the wall,he screamed in pain and grabbed his phone.He dialed his cousin and put on loudspeaker..

Tshepo: Hey Cuz...O theogetse?

Outside..

Krissy stood up and dusted her butt as her cousin's car approached the gate.She got inside and wiped her tears..

Cousin:Are you okay?

Krissy:(Looked outside)Yeah..

Her cousin reversed out,they drove in silence until they arrived home.

At Kgetse's house around midnight..

Sandra covered her head with a pillow as Kgetse's phone continued ringing.She angrily got up and shook him..

Sandra: Your phone..
Kgetse:(Sleepy)Mmmh

With his eyes still closed he reached for it and picked up.

Kgetse:Mmmh
Nami:(Crying)The baby is coming please hurry..
Kgetse:(Got up) What?

He quickly got out of bed and grabbed his gown.

Sandra:Where are you going?
Kgetse:Can you please..

He grabbed his car keys and wallet then ran down the stairs.Sandra followed him tying her robe.

Sandra:O ya kae?

He ignored her and got in his car.MmaKgetse came out of the guest bedroom tying her robe too.

MmaKgetse:Modumo ke wa eng bosigo jo bo kana kana..

Sandra ignored her and ran upstairs.MmaKgetse shook her head and went back into her room.Sandra slammed the bedroom door and covered her face crying.She grabbed a pillow and cried into it then removed her phone from the charger.She dialed RenÅ©e and put on loudspeaker..

RenÅ©e:(Sleepy) Hello
Sandra:Kgetse just woke up and left in the middle of the night..he didn't even explain anything to me..(crying)How long do I have to live like this RenÅ©e..
RenÅ©e:Eish..I am sorry but don't worry your plan will come together very soon..
Sandra:Aah mma..(wiped her tears)Bye..
RenÅ©e:Drink water and sleep okay..as long as he thinks you are in the dark then it's fine..

Sandra hung up and wiped her tears.She looked at her wedding ring the slowly circled it around her finger.

At the Hospital..

Kgetse ran behind the Doctors holding the baby bag as Nami cradled her stomach breathing in and out loudly.

Kgetse:Is the baby okay?It's not due date yet..

Doctor:(Reading on the medical card) Thirty three weeks is not bad..
excuse me.

The Doctors pushed the bed into a room and closed with a curtain.Kgetse bit his lips and sat down,he opened the baby bag and took out a baby vest,he smelt and smiled then put his hands together Infront of his chest then closed his eyes.

He waited for almost five hours with no news from the Doctor.His phone rang and he ignored it,he put his phone on silent and stood up as the Doctor approached.

Kgetse: Doctor how is she,how is the baby?

Doctor:(Smiling)Both mother and daughter are fine..the baby is premature,she is currently in the incubator but she is fit as a horse.

Kgetse covered his face excited.The Doctor laughed and extended his hand.

Doctor: Congratulations dad..

Kgetse:(Wiped his tears) Thank you..

Doctor: First time?

Kgetse:Yes..

Doctor:We all cried the first time,they are all cute and sweet ba le bannye as time goes they turn into little cute monsters..

Kgetse:Haha

Doctor:You can go inside..

He followed the Doctor inside and smiled at Nami,she let out a fade smile,Kgetse sat down and touched her hand.

Kgetse:You did great Mummy..

Nami:(Smiling)She is beautiful..

Kgetse: Ofcourse she has to..look at us..(kissed her hand) Thank you..
thank you for making me a father.

Nurse:Sir you can come see the baby..

Kgetse stood up and followed the Nurse,his heart skipped a little as he came closer to the incubator..

Nurse:We are helping her with her breathing..

Kgetse:When can she go home?

Nurse:A week tops..she is a strong girl..
Kgetse: Ok..can I..

The Nurse nod her head,Kgetse put his hand inside and rubbed the baby's thigh..she still had her eyes closed and her skin was pink.She moved then Kgetse removed his hand.

He sniffed and rubbed his eyes..

Nurse:Let me leave you guys together..I will be outside
Kgetse: Thanks..

At Krissy's..

She got out bed and picked up her phone,there was still no message or missed call from Tshepo.

"I would never intentionally infect you..my viral load is undetectable..please find it in you to forgive me please.." She sent the text and sighed..

At The Clinic..

Tshepo read the text and clicked his tongue,the Nurse walked in with the pills and put them on the table.

Cousin:So tell me what you know about PeP..

Tshepo:I don't know,it helps gore ke seka ka tsenwa ke mogare?

Cousin:Yes we give it to people who were exposed to HIV,most times rape victims..

Tshepo sighed and covered his face,he clicked his tongue and picked up his phone.He blocked Krissy's number and swallowed a big lump.

Cousin:So here is how PeP is taken..I..

At Kgetse's house..

He closed the door smiling and went to the kitchen dialing MmaNami..he told her the good news and smiled listening to her ululating at the other end if the phone.

Kgetse:Haha..so I will personally bring her when they get discharged..

MmaNami:Ee ngwanaka..so have you gave the baby a name yet?

Kgetse: No..we are trying to decide on a name but Nami o gana every name..

MmaNami:Haha okay..

Kgetse:Ee mma go siame..

He hung up and put the phone down.Sandra who overheard the whole conversation wiped her tears and sniffed.

Sandra: You are back?

Kgetse:(Panicked)Oh you are here..I thought you went to work..

Sandra:No..(opened the fridge)I think I am coming down with flue..can you please get me something at the chemist..

Kgetse: Okay..

Sandra stole a glance at his Happy face..her heart broke and tears rolled down her cheeks.She wiped them and grabbed an apple from the fridge then went upstairs.

She missed a step and rolled down the stairs screaming..

FALLEN TOO FAR

*

*

EPISODE 43

At the Hospital.

The Doctor checked Sandra's pupils and wrote on her card.He checked her vitals and smiled..

Doctor:We thank God you didn't suffer any concussion,you are good to go home.Your blood pressure is a little higher than normal but it's nothing to be worried about.

Sandra: Thank you..

Doctor:You are welcome,i have prescribed painkillers for you..

Sandra:Can I get sleeping pills too?

Doctor: Everything okay?

Sandra:Yeah..(sighed) No everything is not okay..I think a lot during the night,i don't get enough sleep and it's affecting my work .

Doctor:(Wrote on the card)Okay..don't overdose them..you know you can die right?

Sandra:I know . thank you..you can call my husband in..

The Doctor peeked outside and shook his head .

Doctor:He is not outside .maybe he is in the cafeteria..let me do my rounds..

Sandra:Okay..

Upstairs in the maternity ward..

In her pink gown and sleepers Nami sat down on the bed and started pumping milk from her breast..she looked at Kgetse sitting next to the incubator with his hand inside.

She picked up her phone and took a photo,Kgetse turned around and covered his face.

Nami:Don't worry I won't post them..I know you are married..

Kgetse smiled and stood up,he held Nami's hand and sighed.

Kgetse:I can't believe she is all mine..(looked at the baby) thank you..

Nami:No,thank you for giving me such a beautiful baby and thanks for being the best father.

Kgetse:This baby just made me love you even more..(Kissed her hand)

Nami:Do you really love me?

Kgetse:Yes..now more than ever..

Nami:If you did you would divorce your wife and be with your family.But no..your child is going to grow up a sa itse rraagwe,she is going to grow up and when everyone at school talks about their father's ene she will keep quiet..you know what I have the perfect name for her..call her sephiri..it will suit her.

Kgetse: Babe it's not that easy..

Nami:It is that easy Aubrey we have a child.. think about your child she should be your top priority right now.

Kgetse:She is and..(his phone rang)..Can we talk about this o dule in the hospital.

Nami:(Stole a glance at his phone)Araba Wifey wa letsa..

Kgetse stood up..

Kgetse:Hey..

Sandra:O kae I want to go home..

Kgetse: Coming..

He put his phone in the pocket and tried to kiss Nami but she moved her head.

Kgetse:I will see you guys later..

Nami:O seka wa kgoma ngwanake..who knows where you have been with who doing what.

Kgetse:Shapo

Nami clicked her tongue and stood up,she smiled at her daughter and sat down.

Nami:Hey Baby...hey beautiful girl..look at you..you are so pretty..

Nami pause smiling and touched the baby..she rubbed her big ears and sighed.

Downstairs..

Kgetse walked inside the room with his hands in his pockets.

Sandra:Why do you keep disappearing?

Kgetse:What did the Doctor say?

Sandra:You would know if you had been here..

Sandra picked up her phone and left.

Later that Evening..

Tshepo stepped out of the shower and put on his grey sweatpants with water still dripping on him.Annoyed by the loud knock he clicked his tongue and opened the door,he clicked his tongue and tried to close the door but Krissy put her foot forward.

Krissy:We need to talk..

Tshepo:I have nothing to say to you..

Krissy:Well i have something to say..

She folded her arms and sighed..

Tshepo:I am sorry..um..I thought..(breathed out) things happened so fast and..I swear i didn't mean..

Tshepo:O tla bua kana ke ihloboge..

Krissy:I came to apologize..

Tshepo:Are you done?

Krissy: You are a great person..you deserve the best..we can go to the hospital and i will explain what happened,they will help you.

Tshepo:No thanks..

Krissy:You have to get PeP..

Tshepo:I wouldn't have to if you had been considerate of my health..

Krissy:I am sorry..

Tshepo: Sorry doesn't change anything.. please leave..

Krissy:Bye

She left and Tshepo slammed the door..His phone rang and he ignored it.

At the Hospital..

Kgetse put down a Tupperware with soft porridge on the table and put a spoon ontop of it.

Kgetse:I hope ga o mangope..
Nami:My mother came by and brought me something to eat..
Kgetse:Oh..
Nami:We have to do a birth certificate..
Kgetse:Have you talked to your mum about the baby using my name?
Nami:The baby doesn't even have a name..
Kgetse:We can still go with Letlotlo I love it..plus it's unisex..
Nami:Okay..Letlotlo Kgetse..
Kgetse:You can name her something short ,an English name..it has to be cute though..
Nami:I was thinking maybe Emma,i love it it's cute..Emma..Em..
Kgetse:Are we set?
Nami:Yeah..so do I put your name on the birth certificate?
Kgetse:Who else's name would you put,its mandatory
Nami:I don't know maybe I shouldn't,i mean it's not like Emma is going to grow up around you..
Kgetse:You are starting this again?
Nami:Yes I am..look Aubrey it's either you are in or you are not..you can't have both your cakes and eat them..so it's either me and Emma or your wife..
Kgetse:..
Nami:The choice is yours
Kgetse:You can't expect me to just make that big decision in a moment..
Nami:Like I said it's your decision..and Emma won't be using your name if you are not going to be a full time father.
Kgetse:..

No one said anything for a few minutes then the Nurse came in.Kgetse stood up and checked on the baby then left.

A WEEK LATER..

Tshepo connected his headsets and picked up the call.

Tshepo:Hello
Lulu:Hey I have been trying your number e sa tsene..
Tshepo:Yeah I was driving ko go senang network..
Lulu:I thought you were coming over this weekend..
Tshepo:Ke tla go dira eng?
Lulu:Iyooo
Tshepo: Remember that time when you broke up with me because you were tired of men,well I am kind of going through that phase too.
Lulu:Ehe rra sorry..shapo
Tshepo: shapo

He hung up and removed the headset from his ear then threw the phone on the passenger seat.

At Kgetse's house

Kgetse parked his car outside the house dialing Nami,the call went straight to voicemail then he hung up and called MmaNami..

MmaNami:Hello

Kgetse: Dumelang..I have been trying Nami's phone ga e tsene..

MmaNami:Ehe ke yo..

She gave Nami the phone and she hung up..

MmaNami:Uhu,if you have your own problems don't let it affect the child..he is calling to check on the baby..

Nami: Maybe he should buy the baby a phone..

MmaNami's phone rang again..

MmaNami:Ke ene..

Nami:(Picked up)Hello

Kgetse:What happened to your phone I have been trying to call you..

Nami:I switched it off o batla eng?

Kgetse:How is Em..?

Nami:(Looked at the baby sleeping)She is sleeping..

Kgetse:Did you guys manage to buy the medication..those baby
Medicine?

Nami:Yes..

Kgetse:Re na ke leso ko Maun so i will see you guys ga ke bowa..I am not even sure if it's okay to see the baby so soon after a funeral..

Nami:Do you..

Kgetse:This attitude of yours is such a turn off..you knew I was fucking married when we started this..

Nami:(Shouting) There was no baby involved and now there is a baby involved..I am sorry I am such a turn off trying to give my child a stable family..

Kgetse:(Sighed)...

Nami:Bye..

She hung up and covered her face crying.

MmaNami:Don't cry while you breastfeed your baby you will make her sick.

Nami:(Wiped her tears) I don't know what's so difficult about making such a simple decision..his child is forever but wives and girlfriends come and go..

MmaNami:...

Nami: Aubrey wa ntena,if he doesn't want this child a bue ke mo fe rraagwe gongwe ene he will step up.

MmaNami:Tota o bua jang..?

Nami:What..it's the truth..even a blind person can see gore Emma is Bakang's daughter..

FALLEN TOO FAR

*

*

*

EPISODE 44

Nami:Eve a blind person can see gore Emma is Bakang's daughter.

MmaNami:Tota o bua eng..I hope you don't sat such things to Kgetse,ga e kake ya re a go hlokometse mo go kana kana o le moimana yare o sena go belega a bo o bua dipuo tsa bo ngwana wa ga Bakang.Where has he been all along ene Bakang..Nametso kana dilo tse o di buwang is the reason there are passion killings.

Nami:..

MmaNami:Wena le rraagwe Emma le ha le ka lwa jang don't joke about the paternity of the child do you hear me?

Nami:Nna Rraagwe Emma yoo wa lona wa ntena..

MmaNami:You knew he was married when you made this baby learn to live with it,i told you he would never leave his wife for you and what did you say?

Nami looked at the baby sucking on her finger and smiled.She rubbed her cheeks and looked up at her mother.

Nami:She has our dimples..

MmaNami:Mmmh..(stood up)I am going out for a few hours will you be okay..I am sure Boi is on her way..

Nami:O ya kae?

MmaNami:Ke ya kae ke eng Nametso?Look after your baby mma.

MmaNami left then Nami switched on her phone,she logged into Facebook and searched Baki's photos then she placed her phone on the pillow next to Emma..

In Serowe..

Tshepo stepped out of the main house holding a plate of chips.Tumi waved at him and he smiled walking towards the fence chewing.

Tumi:Ne ke sa go bitse..

Tshepo: Look at you all pretty,tell me you are healed..

Tumi:Haha I am much better than I have ever been in my life..

Tshepo:I can see..I am happy for you

He took two potato chips from his plate and feed her,Tumi shyly looked down and wiped the vinegar off her mouth.

Tshepo:We should celebrate..Kana your parents still treat you like a baby..

Tumi:Will they ever stop?

They both laughed..

Tumi:Ba ile lesong ko Kopong,they are going to come back tomorrow evening.

Tshepo:You are home alone?

Tumi: Yeah..Ke eng o bata go mpata..?

Tshepo:Haha I wouldn't be able to resist you all night..

Tumi:Ke ta go alela habatshe then.

Tshepo:Hahaha okay..

Tumi: Serious?

Tshepo:As a heart attack..

Tumi: Okay..

Moalosi's van parked outside,Tumi stepped back and fixed her skirt.

Moalosi: Dumelang..

Tumi:Dumelang..

Tshepo winked at Tumi and followed his father to the house.

Moalosi:I didn't know you were coming..

Tshepo:Me too..Ne ke re ke ya for a drive and ended up here..I didn't bring clothes or toothbrush..

Moalosi:Oh,how is your mother..?

Tshepo>Last time I told her you said hi a bo a re ke go ree gore e nne labohelo..

They both laughed..

Moalosi:Now you see why she is single ..mmago ke setsenwa kana..

Tshepo:Haha nna I am not saying anything..

Moalosi:I came to get something I am going back to work.

Tshepo: Okay..

Moalosi:Stay away from ngwana wa ga Tiro..his father is crazy his wife ke sa buwe

Tshepo: Hahaha..I was just saying hi

Moalosi:Gatwe o kile wa mo tsa o mo nosa bojalwa..

Tshepo:What Hahahaha

Moalosi:Stay away..

Tshepo:Noted..

At Baki's house..

Baki took out his phone from the pocket and got in his father's truck,he carefully looked at the baby picture he was sent on WhatsApp.

He ignored them and put on his seat belt.Another photo came through.."Wrong number" he replied.

"Ke ngwana wa ga Nami" Baki's heart skipped,he zoomed in on the photo and smiled then put his phone down.

Later that Evening..

Nami slowly removed her breast from the baby's mouth then she put it in her bra and stood up.

Boi:Ke tshele metsi?

Nami:Shhhh ke gone a robalang..

Nami's phone rang and she quickly grabbed it and went outside.

Nami:Mxm ke gore ke mang ene yo lletsang ngwana a sena go robala..(picked up)Hello

Sandra: Congratulations..

Nami:(looked at the caller ID)Who is this?

Sandra:I saw her photos and she is pretty..she looks like you..

Nami: I think you called wrong number..

Sandra:Cut the crap you know who you are talking to

Nami:Mmaweeee I don't know who you are and what you are talking about..

Sandra:I wonder how you are going to explain to her how she came about..

Nami:I will simply tell her her father's wife didn't have a womb..or you have one?

Sandra:...

Nami:I thought so..

She hung up.. Sandra wiped her tears and called back..

Nami:What do you want from me?

Sandra:Do you know that sleeping with a married man is a crime in Botswana..O na le hundred thousand ne Nametso?

FALLEN TOO FAR

*

*

*

EPISODE 45

Nami hung up the phone and clicked her tongue. She dialed Kgetse and went outside..

Sandra: Oh you are calling your sugar Daddy to report me? What do you think he will do to me.. he won't say anything to me honey.

Nami:..

Sandra: Well he is in the shower call him after five minutes he will be done.

Sandra hung up put Kgetse's phone back on the charger. Kgetse came out of the bathroom naked drying his hair with a towel.

Kgetse: Haha while showering ke ha ke gopola Koketso.. Waitse mole go tla re golega..

Sandra: Hahaha that one will never grow up..

Kgetse: He needs to grow up.. (picked up his phone) I thought I heard it ringing..

Sandra: It did.. Emma called but hung up ke sena go araba

Kgetse: You know him?

Sandra: (Smiling) Go na le Emma wa monna?

Kgetse: Emmanuel.. (put on his boxers) So o was thinking maybe we can take a flight.. Nna ke itsapa to drive.. I will get my assistant to book for us.

Sandra: Okay..

She secretly looked at him as he went through his phone. He put it down and picked up the body lotion.

Kgetse: (Fade smile) I will call him back..

Sandra: Mmmh.. I heard you singing in the shower.. you are happy hey..

Kgetse: Haha why I can't just sing?

Sandra: It's been long since I heard you singing..

Kgetse: (Kissed her) Some people didn't wake up and we did.. that's a reason to be happy.

Sandra hugged him tightly. Her heart still beat for him everytime even after he betrayed her. "Only if she was the one who made her so happy.."

Sandra: I love you

Kgetse: I love you too.. Tla ke apare and grab something to eat.. I feel like Chinese noodles today.

Sandra: Me too.. (picked up her phone) Let me send an SMS..

She walked downstairs dialing Nami..

Nami:What do you want from me kante.. Incase you don't know I have a small child who needs my attention..oh..how would you know..?

Sandra:I don't know why side chicks like insulting the wife..do you think it will make the husband love you more or maybe you will sleep better at night knowing you are a home wrecker?

Nami:Mma ke kopa gore o bue why you called me..

Sandra:I have a proposal for you..but ga go batle re bua on the phone..I will come to your house..when I come back from Maun..

Nami:O tla go dira eng kwano..

Sandra:Akere ka re I have a proposal for you.. Look I love my husband and I don't want to drag his name in the mud that's why I want to meet you woman to woman re buwe.. maybe come to an agreement..

Nami hung up and blocked Sandra's number then she dialed Kgetse but his phone went straight to voicemail.."

Later around midnight..

Kgetse slowly got out of bed and grabbed his phone.He silently closed the bathroom door and opened the tap dialing Nami.

Nami:(Sleepy>Hello

Kgetse:I saw di missed calls I was busy..

Nami:Did you think about the baby..what if she was sick?

Kgetse:Akere that's why I am calling..is everything okay?

Nami:(Shouting)You can't call ka one phakela and ask if everything is okay.. Akere wa bona gore o dira jang go tswa ha ga ke bua gatwe ke bua thata..

Kgetse:I just told you I was busy..is Emma okay?

Nami:Tell your wife to stay away from me..

Kgetse:What?

Nami:She called me,she even answered your phone when I called you..

Kgetse:(Clenched his jaws)Why would she call you..

Nami:She found out about the baby and she confronted me..

Kgetse:What?

Nami:She even threatened me gore she will report me for breaking her marriage.

Kgetse:Dilo tsa leng?

Nami: Maitseboa..look Aubrey akere wa bona what I was trying to avoid..Nna ga ke batle drama and i don't want to be on the front cover ya the voice so since you can't make a decision for yourself let me do it for you..I am out..nna le ngwanake we are out..

Kgetse:Re tla bua..

He hung up,closed the tap and went to bed.He looked at Sandra peacefully sleeping.

Kgetse:Babe..Babe..
Sandra:Mmmh..
Kgetse: Nothing..

At Nami's House..

Nami clicked her tongue and changed the baby's sleeping position.

MmaNami:(Sleepy)And then o kgwa manxa a eng bosigo?
Nami:It's nothing..

Later that Day..

Sandra stood Infront of Kgetse and fixed his tie,she stepped back admiring her husband and smiled.

Sandra: What would you do without me?
Kgetse: Nothing..You are in a good mood.. someone woke up on the right side of the bed.
Sandra: Positive thinking is contagious..Le nna I decided to appreciate that I am alive..I know God is not giving me everything I want but I am still greatful and hopefull..
Kgetse:That's great..
Sandra:I dreamt holding a baby..a baby boy and ge looked like you..
Kgetse:(Smiled)..
Sandra:It will happen.. God's time is the greatest..
Kgetse:Yeah..
Sandra:Babe we haven't been on a vacation in a very long time..we should go somewhere ..Bahamas maybe..I want to rest in my bikini by the beach sipping on my martinis watching hot sexy men playing sand volleyball.. Hahaha
Kgetse:We should..
Sandra:Akere.

She looked at herself in the mirror then picked up her handbag and car keys.

Sandra:Let me get going..(baby kissed Kgetse)Have a good day..
Kgetse:You too..I love you
Sandra:I love you too..

Kgetse sat down and picked up the cup of coffee.. nothing made sense about what Nami said.. knowing his wife she would have said something by now.

He took out his phone and dialed Paul..

Paul: RraNnana..

Kgetse:Hahaha her name is Letlotlo Kgetse Mona..

Paul:Wareng?

Kgetse:Aah mona you were right..Nami O mpatla dilo hela tse e leng gore I can't give her..now she wants to create drama a re Sandra is calling her asking about the baby threatening to report her..

Paul:What?

Kgetse:You know Sandy man if she suspected something she would have long said something..

Paul:I told you Nami was going to be a problem..end the whole thing before she gets out of control..Ga o bona a simolla maaka nyana jaana it's a matter of time before she calls Sandy and tells her about the baby..Hle mona I know this..you remember Lerato akere,Nami is walking in her footsteps..Ke a ba itse banyana ba..

Kgetse:Eish.. what about Emma..she is my whole life..

Paul:You can still be a father hela and see your child..

Kgetse:Nami O dingalo mona..she might never allow me to see my daughter and what do I do go to court?

Paul:Eish e thatanyana gone hoo..

Kgetse:Kana a re ke tlhale mosadi she actually wants me to choose between my wife and her .

Paul:Eish..

Kgetse:You can say that again..let me finish breakfast ke ye tirong..

At Nami's House..

MmaNami mopped the stoop then put her hand above her forehead looking at the gate.A petite lady in a royal blue power suit and black heels stepped out of the SUV..she locked the car and walked inside..

Sandra:Kokoo..

MmaNami:Ee mma..

Rocking the baby, Nami peeked outside through the window and almost dropped the baby.She heard footsteps walking towards the bedroom and quickly covered the baby with her blanket.

MmaNami:Mme kana she is young and we shouldn't let people see her..legale ka la re le ba botsogo..

Sandra:Haha ee mma..this days we do house visits..

MmaNami:Le dira sentle..Ke nna ke bolella Nametso gore she should always be clean and the baby clean..

Sandra:Ee mma..

MmaNami:Let me leave you to it..Nami..

She opened the door and Sandra walked behind her..

Sandra:I was going to come ga ke bowa from Maun but I wondered..why

not today..

FALLEN TOO FAR

*

*

*

EPISODE 47

"She is pretty" Sandra said looking at Emma as she peacefully slept in her baby bed.

Sandra: This is one thing I have always wanted to give my husband but couldn't, you beat me to it Nami and I have to say.. I underestimated you.. you are not the naive dirty little girl I meet on her way from Church.
Nami:..

Sandra: Look I didn't come here to scare you.. no need go nthotolela mahlo I came to talk to you woman to woman.. I didn't tell your mum who I am because I don't want her knowing what kind of a person her child is.. I mean you wouldn't want knowing Emma is a home wrecking little slut would you..

Nami:..

Sandra: Anyway.. (sat on the bed) How are you di fodile di stitch?

Nami:..

Sandra: So you are not going to say even one word to me? Okay i will do all the talking.. I have evidence that you have been sleeping with my husband.. I mean another evidence is (pointing at Emma) Her which is pretty good enough for me in court.. (looked around) I know you don't have much to offer me financially but.. you can be my surrogate..

Nami: What?

Sandra: Yeah.. I mean I am sure my husband has already filled you in gore I can't carry full term right.. that's what made you disrespect me right?

Nami: Are you crazy.. why would you ask that from me..

Sandra: It's your choice tota Nami.. it's either we can do this or you can leave your precious little baby and go to jail.. Ke raa because ga o na madi akere.. and don't even think Aubrey will help you.. he wouldn't risk that much..

Nami: Please get out.. Emma is not your husband's daughter and you can't prove a thing.

Sandra: Ke gore you think I am stupid ne Nami.. I know everything.. I know he built you this house.. I know where you have been staying ko Gaborone.. I know everything you didn't think I would come here without facts did you?

Nami:..

Sandra: Good and since I am a very considerate person I will give you three months to think everything through.. be my surrogate or we can go

to court..like I said it's your choice really..(stood up)By the way..Ke tsa
ke re you won't have a problem keeping this from Aubrey akere..

Nami:You are heartless that's why God a sa batle o nna a mother..

Sandra:And you are a saint akere wena who slept with my husband,a
whole married man with a ring on his finger..Ke gore le Modimo ga le
mmoife..how do you sleep with someone a rwele ring or ne a e rola?
(Picked up her handbag) you have three months to think this through..or
you can use those three months go senka my Money..

She walked outside as her heels echoed on the tile..Nami caught her
breath and sat down crying.She picked up her phone and dialed Kgetse
then quickly hung up and sat on the floor.

MmaNami:A reng mosadi wa Nurse .you see why I always tell you gore
it's important to clean the house..

Nami:That was Aubrey's wife..

MmaNami:What? Ke gore Nametso ngwanaka your father wherever he
is turning around..mogatsa Aubrey a re o batla eng?

Nami:(Crying) She wants me to be her surrogate or else o nkisa Court for
having a child with her husband.

MmaNami: Surrogate ke eng jaanong?

Nami:She wants me to be pregnant for her with her baby..

MmaNami:Hey dilo tsa sesha..how is that possible..O batla gore o robale
le mogatse gape?

Nami:No..(looked at Emma and wiped her tears)Well she can't prove
anything because Emma is not Aubrey's daughter.

MmaNami:I told you to stop that nonsense..Ke ngwana wa ga mang
?Have you seen Baki here a tla a tshotse one pula a re ke wa ngwana..O
emise dikgang tseo because you will loose Aubrey..the more you say it
the more suspicious he gets..Nametso banna go tswa hoo Lowe ba godisa
bana ba e seng ba bone.. Aubrey is not going to be the first or last..I never
want to hear you say such things..give your child the opportunity to live
a good life and only Aubrey can give her that..lesa dipuo tsa bo Bakang..if
Sandra wants you to carry her child then do that..do that for your child..
Nami:Naare Mama are you listening to yourself..I just gave birth I can't
be pregnant again..legone why would I even think of doing that..I would
rather loose everything than be Sandra's surrogate.. Aubrey o tla..

MmaNami slapped her across the face before she finished her
sentence.Nami held her cheek surprised..

MmaNami: Aubrey hired you.. Aubrey built you this house.. Aubrey takes
care of you Nametso and you want to throw that all away..Do you know
how much pampers and milk cost..no you don't because you never buy
them..this is a sacrifice you have to do for your child..

Nami:..

MmaNami:I never want to hear you talking about Bakang..Ga gotwe
mmangwana o tswara thipa ka fa bogaleng go tewa fela jaana..rather get

hurt than let anything hurt your child.

The old woman picked up Emma who was now awake sucking on her thumb.

MmaNami:Tsaya ngwana o mo anyise..

Nami wiped her tears and took the baby from her mum..she sniffed taking out her breast and looked at Emma.

At Tumi's House..

Tumi woke up to someone knocking on her window,yawning she got out of bed and opened the window.

Tumi:What do you want?

Tshepo:Can I come in..

Tumi popped her panty walking to the main door,she breathed into her hand then rushed to the bathroom and brushed without toothpaste.

She opened the door and Tshepo came in,he closed the door with his foot and kissed her..surprised, Tumi stepped back,he pulled her into his arms and French kissed her..

Tumi:Tshepo..

Tshepo:What its number six in your bucket list..or you are no longer doing it..

Tumi:..

He pinned her against the wall and put one hand in her top..he cupped her breasts and circled around her nipple.

Tumi breathed heavily and clung on to him.

Tumi:Wait..

Tshepo:Yeah?

Tumi:It's my first time..(smiled slyly)Be gentle..

Tshepo smiled and picked her up to her bedroom..he laid her down softly on the bed and got ontop of her..

Tumi covered her face as he removed her short pyjamas and kissed her flat stomach..she got the chills down her spine and her heart raced.

Tshepo Kissed her going up to her neck then lips.She lifted herself up with her hands around his neck and kissed him..She bravely put her hand into his pants and for the first time touched a penis.She took out

her hand then Tshepo put it back in..she didn't know what to do..

Tshepo:Are you sure you want this..

She didn't give him an answer instead she laid down and smiled.Tshepo removed his pants and parted her legs..he looked at her fresh cookie and slowly traced his thumb between it's lips .Her lips parted, stretching, her mouth opening in a silent howl. Eyes closed and then suddenly open, staring up at Tshepo with real helplessness, mixed with hunger and surprise. The heel of her hand hit Tshepo's chest, it seemed for a moment as if she were going to try to push me him off her. But it passed..the slight pain of his finger had now turned into the out most joy She had ever felt. She rose toward him and their lips meet.. Tshepo lowered himself upon her put on a condom..he slowly penetrated,she sank her long nails in his back.

It was better than anything she had read.. he raised up his head to her and smiled..she smiled back with a little frown as he started thrustin. Each thrust sent them closer than ever..

"I love you" Tumi found herself moaning the words..

Tshepo:I love you too..

3 Months later

*
*

FALLEN TOO FAR

*
*
*

EPISODE 47

Three months later..

Tshepo looked at Tumi peacefully sleeping with her mouth open,he smiled and leaned over giving her a warm kiss on the cheek.

She opened her eyes and smiled..

Tshepo:Hey beautiful..

Tumi:Hey..you going to work already?

Tshepo:Yeah..

Tumi:Okay..

She took out her phone from under the pillow and frowned.

Tshepo: Everything okay?

Tumi: Seventy five missed calls..

Tshepo: Babe kana wena o tla mpolaisa ka bo mmago.. Atleast call and tell her you are safe..

Tumi: No..they will ruin my mood.

She put both her hands around Tshepo's neck and kissed him.

Tshepo: Send an SMS then switch off your phone then..

Tumi: Yeah..or else ke tloga ke bona senepe same mo Itshireletse gotwe re batliseng mme yo..

They both laughed..

Tshepo: Come on

Tumi: That's how extreme my parents are..

Tshepo: Haha..I am going to come back early so we can go to the saloon and maybe pick an outfit for tomorrow?

Tumi: Okay..

She kissed him and went to the toilet, she sat down on the toilet seat and noticed Little blood stains on her panty.

Tumi: Babe..

Tshepo: Yeah..

Tumi: I am on my period again..

Tshepo: Again..(frowned) Can I go to work..I will come back in an hour and take you to the hospital..

Tumi: (Fade smile) It's nothing..don't worry..

Tshepo: O sure?

Tumi: Yeah..

She wiped herself and washed her hands then walked Tshepo outside. He kissed her and got in his car.

Tshepo: (Stuck his head outside the window) I love you

Tumi: I love you too..

Later that morning..

Boi came running out of the house with Nami's phone. Nami wiped her hands and reached for it, she stared at the caller ID for a few seconds then picked up.

Nami: Hello

Paul: Hi Nami it's Paul.. Aubrey's friend..he asked me to send you money

so I was wondering if I should do ewallet or..

Nami:O kae ene Aubrey?

Paul:Huh.. Aubrey ga a yo he didn't tell you?

Nami:I know ga a yo because he hasn't called or checked up on the baby in almost two weeks..O kae?

Paul: Should i send on this number?

Nami:Shapo..can you please give him a message for me since lona le buwa..tell him I am done with whatever it is that we had..

Paul:Ee mma..

Nami:Bye .

She hung up and clicked her tongue then she dialed back Paul.

Paul:Hello

Nami:You know what..don't say anything to him just tell him you sent the money.

Paul:Ee mma

Nami:Bye..

She threw the phone next to Emma who was sucking on her toes.An SMS came through,she ignored it and continued washing the clothes.

Boi put her hand above her head looking at the truck that parked Infront of their yard.

Boi:Naare motho yo ke Bakang..

Nami dried her hands and picked up Emma..

Nami:What does he want..?

She put a fleece blanket over Emma's head and hurried to the house.

Baki:And then?Is your sister avoiding me?

Boi:I don't know..(smiling)You look great..

Baki: Thanks..Hle mma I have to deliver this concrete kwa bo Lemogang..Ke go timetse..

Boi:Two blocks away..Ke go ise?

Baki:Sure..

Boi got in the passenger seat and put in her seat belt,she looked at Baki and couldn't stop thinking of how great he smelt.

Baki:So o tswetse form three?

Boi:Form five ao bathong Hahaha do I look like le form three?

Baki:Wow..(looked at her) Serious nna ka re a o nnana..

Boi:Haha..(pointing)There..Ke gone fa bo Lemogang..

Baki: Thanks..

Boi:You know just because Nami broke up with you it doesn't mean I hate you or anything..

Baki: Thanks..

Boi:We should be friends..

Baki:We should..

Boi:Haha..okay let me go back home..see you around..

Baki:Sure..

Boi:Do you want to see Emma..(took out her phone)She has your big ears..

She gave Baki the phone,he carefully looked at the photo and scrolled through the whole gallery.

Baki:Kante when was she born?

Boi:She is four months now..mme o motona wa bona,she is heavy too..

Baki:Oh..(smiling)She is beautiful

Boi:Akere..and she looks like you..

Baki:Haha no she doesn't she looks like her mother..

Boi:Yeah..but ditsebe tsona they are yours..

They both laughed..Boi stepped out and closed the door.

Boi:Bye..

Baki:Bye..

At Nami's..

Nami gave the baby her bottle and continued with the laundry..

Boi:A re ne a batla kwa bo Lemogang..

Nami:Ehe

Boi:I showed her dinepe tsa ga Emma a re..

Nami:You what?

Boi:A re she looks like you..

Nami:(Shouting)Who asked you to show Bakang dinepe tsa ngwanake..hee..tlisa phone yeo I bought it with my own money akere..Ne ke sa e rekele gore..

She snatched the phone and put it in her pocket.

Nami:Kante Boi what kind of a sister are you hee..who asked you to show Bakang dinepe tsa ngwanake..hee kante ga o bona Bakang wa itebala..wa mmatla?

MmaNami:Heee modumo ke wa eng Nametso..

Nami:Akere ngwana wa gago showed Bakang dinepe tsa ga Emma..

MmaNami:What?..bring that phone..wa peka naare who gave you permission to show people dinepe tsa ngwana?

Boi:I didn't know..

MmaNami:You didn't know what?

Boi kept quiet..

MmaNami: Bring that phone..

Nami:Ke e tsere..Boi next time o batla go ja dikgang with Bakang leave my child out of it..wa tena waitse..

MmaNami:If that phone ke yone e go hlantshang ke tla e tseela ruri..come..Tla o tsee madi o reka seshabo.

In the Bahamas..

Sandra dived into the swimming pool and swam towards two ladies who were also swimming.

Kgetse tool out his phone and dialed Paul..

Paul:Hey bro

Kgetse:O kgonne?

Paul:Yeah I sent her two gran..hey she is not happy mona..you didn't tell her where you were going..

Kgetse:No,ne a reng?

Paul:If you don't want her tell her..

Kgetse:Haha story of her life..Shapo mona I am not allowed to be in my phone for more than two minutes..

Paul:Golo koo le ja monate akere..

Kgetse:Haha shapo..

Later that Evening..

With his mind far away,Baki circled his fork in the plate then put the plate down on the table.

Aya:Babe?

Baki:Huh?

Aya:Are you okay you seem lost in your thoughts..

Baki:Yeah I am fine..(looked at the time)I should take you home..

Aya:Nako tse..I thought I was sleeping over..

Baki:I have to go with the old man to the cattlepost tomorrow morning..

Aya:(Disappointed)Oh..

She put her plate down and finished her drink.

At Tshepo's House..

Tumi took her plate to the kitchen and put in the sink..Tshepo walked behind her and kissed her neck.

Tshepo:Did you text your mum?
Tumi:Yeah..

The door bell rang and they looked at each other..

Tshepo:Nako tse..

He wiped his hands and opened the door..

Lulu:(Raised her hands) Surprise..

FALLEN TOO FAR

*

*

*

EPISODE 48

Lulu:(Raised her hands) Surprise..
Tshepo:(looked behind him)Oh hey..

Tumi appeared behind Tshepo holding a glass of juice.Lulu stopped smiling and picked up her bag.

Tshepo:Hey..come in..

He made way for her,Tumi stood behind Tshepo as Lulu pushed her bag inside.

Lulu:I didn't know you had company..I should have called first..

Tshepo:Yeah you should have

Tumi:Hi

Lulu:(To Tshepo)I don't want to intrude..you can take me to Molepolole I didn't bring my car..

Tshepo:(At Tumi)Babe..?

Tumi:It's okay..let me go change..

Tumi went into the bedroom..Lulu looked at Tshepo and rolled her eyes.

Tshepo:I didn't know you were coming to the wedding..

Lulu:I didn't know I was supposed to ask for permission to come to the wedding..

Tshepo:I didn't say that..

Lulu:Are you guys together?

Tshepo:Yes..

Lulu:It explains a lot..

Tumi came out of the bedroom pulling up her pants.

Tumi:I am ready..

Tshepo Picked up Lulu's bag and they all went outside to the car,Lulu sat at the front and pulled the seat belt.Tumi folded her arms looking at Tshepo.

Tshepo:Lulu wee..Hle mma can Tumi sit in the front?

Lulu:Why she can't sit ko morago?

Tshepo: Please..

Lulu:Hle bathong a re tsamaye nna ke lapile I just want to sleep..

She took out her phone and dialed MmaT..

Tshepo:Babe o tla nna ko pele akere ga re bowa..

Tumi:Then I am not going

Tshepo: Don't be like that..

Tumi ignored him and walked towards the house still folding her arms.

Tshepo:Why are you doing this,you are being disrespectful to my girlfriend right now..

Lulu:Kante who said sitting at the front will suddenly make her your wife,a re tsamayeng hle..

Tshepo:It looks like we are not going anywhere then.

He closed the door and went back to the house,he held Tumi's hands and kissed her forehead as Lulu watched..she swallowed a big lump of jealousy..(MmaT picked up the phone>Hello

Tshepo:I am sorry

Tumi:Tsamayang...it's fine you will find me here when you come back..

Tshepo:No..Lulu wa lapisa hle mma..

Lulu stepped put of the car still talking to the phone and sat at the back,Tshepo opened the door for Tumi and helped her put on her seat belt.

Lulu:(On the phone)Ee mma..haha no you don't have to clean for me ke tla clina ga ke goroga..Hahaha ee mma..okay bye.

She hung up and totally ignored both Tshepo and Tumi.

Tumi:Babe our song..

She increased the volume and both she and Tshepo knod their heads to

the rhythm of the beats.

At Nami's House..

After dropping Aya at her house..Baki drove to Nami's house.He parked his father's truck at the gate and stepped out.

He thought twice about what he was about to do then knocked on the door.He could hear the baby crying inside then the cry got louder as Nami walked towards the door.

She opened the door then quickly closed it,Baki blocked the door with his foot.

Nami:Mamaaaaa..

MmaNami came hurrying from her bedroom and took the baby from Nami.

MmaNami:Go diragala eng golo ha..

Nami:Bakang ke kopa gore o tswe mo lwapeng before we call the police..

Baki:You know that is my baby right..

Nami:Bakang tswa fa lwapeng..O tloga o re ke motho o sa siamang akere..

MmaNami: Mosimanyana ke wena ga o na maitseo..how dare you come into my house and disrespect me like this..

Baki:Both of you know thats my child..I know that's my child le fa le ka mo fihla..

MmaNami put the baby down and went into the kitchen he came with a pot of cold water..Baki quickly stepped outside then Nami closed and locked the door.

MmaNami:Boi wa bona gore o re biletsa eng mo lwapeng..this is all your fault.

Nami:(Fuming)Who the hell does Bakang think he is.. Ngwanake ngwanake yeses..

MmaNami:Ga o mmona a le ha jaana he is about to cause trouble for you..

Nami:(Pointing at Boi)This is all your fault..

Boi kept quiet and put her plate of food down,Nami peeked outside through the window and the truck was gone.

Nami:O tsamaile..maybe I should move back to Gaborone Bakang o tsile go ntsenya dingalo.

MmaNami:What's the use akere his friend is still going to tell him..I will go to his father and tell him gore a kgalemele ngwana wa gagwe..

Everyone kept quiet then Boi stood up with her plate.

Nami:This is all her fault..mo go Bakang o lopela eng tota a senang a senang jaana.. Nxaa

At Molepolole..

Lulu and MmaT excitedly hugged then she extended her hand to Tumi.

MmaT:Le teng?

Tumi:Ee mma

Tshepo:It smells nice le apeile eng bosigo jaana..?

MmaT:I was baking

Tshepo went into the kitchen then all the ladies sat down.

MmaT:E le gore ke eng ne o sa lale hela ko Gaborone and come tomorrow..You know I don't like it when you drive at night..

Lulu:It's all my fault I didn't want to intrude.. Tshepo has a guest

Tshepo came out of the kitchen with two muffins and gave Tumi one.

Lulu:Nna ke lapile I just want to bath and go to bed..(stood up and stretched her back)

MmaT:I cleaned your room maloba,o ye go tsa fresh sheets from my room..

Lulu: Thank you..

Tshepo:So now my room is hers?

They all laughed except for Tumi..

MmaT:When was the last time you slept in there?

Tshepo:I feel replaced..

Bored Tumi cleared her throat and touched Tshepo's hand.

Tumi:We should go..

Tshepo:Yes..Ke adima Tupperware ke tsee di muffins..

MmaT:Wena kana ga o buse..Wena le Lulu sale le tsetse serobe ka my Tupperware e purple until today.

Lulu: Ebile it's in Kasane..

All three of them went into the kitchen,Tumi went outside to the car and sat inside.Few minutes later Tshepo got inside and put the Tupperware nicely on Tumi's lap.

Tshepo:Are you okay?

Tumi:Yeah..

She threw the muffin outside the window as Tshepo reversed out of the yard.

Tumi:Di bosula..

Tshepo: Haha wa fosa..don't mind my mum and Lulu..she and i are done she knows it..she is like a sister to me..

Tumi: Siblings don't know how each other tastes..

Tshepo:Come on babe..

Tumi:It's a little strange don't you think.. your ex a nna ko galona ebile now your bedroom is hers..come on..

Tshepo: Believe me there is nothing going on between us.

Tumi: Explain that to your mother,she is rooting for you guys..

Tshepo:Haha thats absurd..

Tumi:Now I feel like I am competing with Lulu and I hate it..

Tshepo:You are not..hey I love you okay.. only you

Tumi:(Made puppy eyes) Really?

Tshepo:Yes..

He leaned over and kissed her..

Tumi:(Screaming) Tshepo kgomo..

Tshepo:Shit..

He stepped on the brakes and they both screamed as the car got out of the road.Sound of scratching tyres and a loud bang follow then there was silence.

At Nami's House..

She let down the mosquito net and got into bed next to her daughter.Her phone vibrated from the table and she picked it up,it was an SMS from a blocked number.

She opened it and frowned.."3 months o wetse,i hope you made the right decision.." Nami clicked her tongue reading the SMS and then deleted the it.She dialed Kgetse's number and it went straight to voicemail..

FALLEN TOO FAR

*

*

*

EPISODE 49

The following day at Baki's house..

MmaBaki and her husband listened attentively as MmaNami told them what had happened last night.

NnaNami:Ke raa gore ke bone go le botoka gore ke tle ko go lona pele le le batsadi gore le bue le ngwana wa lona before we involve the police.

MmaBaki:Mme ka gore ke hoo you say they did date,i think it's only fair that we do a DNA test to be sure gore ka nnete the baby is not Bakang's.

MmaNami:What?

MmaBaki:Ke raa ka gore ke hoo a re the baby is his, DNA is our only option right now.If it's not his a ihloboge and move on.

MmaNami:No,how do we explain everything to the real father?

They all kept quiet..RraBaki stood up and went to Baki's room where he was still sleeping.After a few minutes they came out and sat down.

Baki: Dumelang..

MmaNami:..

RraBaki:Monna MmagweNametso o tla ka dikgang tsa gore you were harassing them last night.

Baki:I wasn't harassing them I went there peacefully to talk to Nami but she started being dramatic and her mother threatened go ntshela boiling water..Nna all I wanted was to speak to Nami about the baby because i have no doubt gore Emma is my daughter..

MmaNami:Why do you think she is your daughter?

Baki: Because she looks like me..she has my ears and Nami fell pregnant while we were still together..she lied to me about the pregnancy then when i finally found out she told me the baby was not mine..I don't know how long she had been cheating but nna ga ke bala di kgwedi sentle my child was supposed to have been born around the time Emma was born.

MmaNami:Emma was a premature..

Baki:Yes but still there are chances that baby is mine..Nna tota i am over Nami,she hurt me but I have moved on,i am not asking her to get back together with me..all I want is to know my child..I want to be there for my daughter..I don't have much to offer the baby but I will do anything in my power to make sure my daughter is not cold or hungry.

MmaBaki:Kgang ke eo..

MmaNami: Letlotlo o na le rraagwe..if you know him you would see gore she looks like him and not you..(stood up) Batsadi ke tsa gore ke buile tota what's left is for you to discipline your son.

She picked up the plastic she came with and left.MmaBaki clapped her hands once and looked at her husband.

MmaBaki:Heee ga a na mowa mosadi yoo,a simple DNA test o e gana mo a itshekang dikeledi.

Baki:Mme kana they are not going to get away with selling my child,eseng jalo re tla fella ko court.

He stood up and went to his bedroom.

In Molepolole..

The yard was filled with people some busy chopping vegetables while some were at the back of the house cooking up a storm. Inside the house Lulu ironed MmaT's African print dress while she poured tea for his brother.

Brother:Re fetile kotsi e nngwe e maswe mo tseleng it looks like the car hit a bull a bo e ya go thula sehlare..

MmaT:Eish..that's why I always advice my children never to drive at night.

Brother:Mmmh eish dikgomo di tla re feletsa bana..and gone ha Gabodubu hale there was another accident two weeks back ntse gotwe kgomo

MmaT:Ga se gore there is a ghost jaanong golo hale..(turned her head to Lulu)A ko o botse Tshepo how far he is..

Lulu:Ee mma..

She continued ironing then picked up her phone and dialed Tshepo.."The number you have" she hung up and continued ironing.

At Nami's House..

Lost in her thoughts Nami washed the baby bottle over and over staring at the moving trees outside the window.

Boi touched her shoulder and she quickly turned around.

Nami:Eish wa ntshosa o batla eng?

Boi:Ngwana o tsogile..

Nami:Boi can't you see what I am doing ke tlogele ke ye ko ngwaneng gape..Ke reke dijo and buy you toiletries while you watch TV all day o sa nthuse ngwana.

Boi:Mma akere she is crying and her milk is still hot ke dire jang?

Nami: Mxm..

She wiped her hands and went to the baby,she picked her up and put on her lap.

Nami:Go finish washing the bottles a bo o ntsha seshabo..

Annoyed Boi rolled her eyes and went to the kitchen.The door opened and MmaNami stormed inside furious.She went into the kitchen and slapped Boi across the face.

MmaNami:Do you now see what you have done..Ke mang yo neng a go romile ko go Bakang hee..

Boi touched her cheek and kept quiet..her mother raised another hand and she stepped back wiping her tears.

Nami:Mama..

MmaNami:All thanks to your sister ba re ba batla DNA test because Bakang is dead set gore Emma is his because apparently she looks like him even the ears.

Nami:Mxm ba tsenwa..akere ditsebe ke ditsebe hela..Nna my child is not doing DNA ya masepa..Ba batla gore ke ba hlokele maitseo akere..

She went back to her bedroom and picked up her phone dialing Baki..

Baki:Hello

Nami: Bakang wee if you want to see the side of me you have never seen before continue with your nonsense..I told you gore this baby is not yours..Emma has a father and he is not you..tswa mo go nna please o batla go ntsenyetsa relationship ,ga ke go batle Bakang i don't love you..Ga o na bokamoso Bakang what do you think you can give my child o le noga fela jaana o koma mmu.Stay away from me and my child please.

Bakang:And you think you have a future with a married man..Sies..bankane ba gago they are hustling trying to make ends meet wena you choose to be a baby mama..O hlabisa kgakala and you talk about me gore ga ke na bokamoso,Ausi wee nna ke a bereka,i have dreams and visions wena all you have is my child that you and your mother are using as your meal ticket..

Nami:(Crying) Marete a gago Bakang..

Baki:Lone lrete le o le bitsang le is the one that made that baby..go on continue insulting me but it won't change the fact that I am Emma's father..if I were you i would make sure I save up money because I am coming for my child and you won't have a meal ticket anymore.

Nami hung up shaking,she threw the phone down and screamed into her hands.An SMS came through..it was a bank notifications then a text followed "O ye go rekela ngwanake mashi le metseto" Nami clicked her tongue and sat down looking at Emma.

MmaNami: What happened?

Nami:Mama everything is falling apart..if Bakang takes me to court then..Aubrey will come to know gore Emma is not his child,what is going to happen to us Mama?

At the Hospital..

Krissy have the receptionist a file then she covered her face and sighed.

Receptionist:Long day?

Krissy:We lost one of the patients who came in last night ba kotsi ya koloi.

Receptionist:Eish..that's so sad..

FALLEN TOO FAR

*

*

*

EPISODE 50

At the Hospital..

Receptionist:Long day?

Krissy:We lost one of the patients who came in last night ba kotsi ya koloi.

Receptionist:Eish..that's so sad..

Krissy:Yeah..she was young gore mma,maybe two years younger than me..life neh? I get so much anxiety whenever i think about death.

Receptionist: Same here..

Krissy:(looked at her watch)I have a wedding in Molepolole ga ke sure if I will be able to go ke lapile gore..(took off her coat)My shift is over tla ke tsamaye..make sure to give Doctor Peter those files..

Receptionist:Okay..

She took put her phone dialing her cousin while walking outside. "Doctor More" someone called from behind,Krissy turned around smiling and put her phone in her pocket.

Krissy:Yeah..

Nurse:We have a patient,one of the two who were involved in the car accident..he woke up and he is delusional..

Krissy:He is Doctor Jenner's patient..

Nurse:He went upstairs,can you see this one..

Krissy looked at the time then followed the Nurse to the room.Her eyes popped and her jaws dropped,he was the last person she expected to see,someone she had prayed and hoped never to cross paths with ever again.

Krissy:(To the Nurse) Give me his card..

She carefully read the card and walked closer to Tshepo,she touched his hand and he opened his eyes.

Tshepo:Babe..

Krissy:Nurse can you excuse us please..

Krissy Closed the door and sat on the chair holding Tshepo's hand.

Krissy:Can you hear me?

Tshepo:Tumi..

Krissy:It's not Tumi.. Tshepo you are in the hospital..

Tshepo:Were is Tumi? Is she okay?

Krissy:...

Tshepo:Is she okay..

Tears rang down the side of his eyes,Krissy held his hand tightly and let out a fade smile.

Tshepo:Is Tumi Okay?

Krissy: Please rest..you need to rest I will call your family..

Tshepo closed his eyes and breathed out loud.After a few minutes Krissy slowly pulled her hand and walked out dialing her cousin.

Cousin:Hey I am driving to your house,ha ke a go dia akere?

Krissy:Tshepo is in the hospital he was in a tragic car accident and was admitted last night.

Cousin:What?

Krissy:He was with a girl and she didn't make it..

Cousin:No

Krissy: Please inform his family,i don't know if it's a good idea because go lenyalo though or you can tell them maitseboa.

Cousin:Eish mma ke dire jang?

Krissy:I don't know,he is under duress but he will be fine.

Cousin:I will think about it..

Krissy:Shapo we were busy all night ke gone ke chaisang I doubt i will go to the wedding..

Cousin:I understand bye..

She hung up and went inside Tshepo's room.

At Nami's House

Boi dished up for everyone and took the food outside under the Mopipi tree they were sitting under.Nami blew air on Emma's stomach and she laughed out loud revealing her black gums.

MmaNami:She is tired hle mma se mo tshegise thata..

Nami:Hahaha..she would look beautiful if I pierced her ears mathata rraagwe wa gana a re go bohloko.

MmaNami:Mme kana you should have long done it a le monnye..emela mariga.

Boi quietly ate her food while they talked and laughed.Nami's phone vibrated and she picked it up smiling.Emma started crying wanting the phone..

Nami: Hello..(stood up)

Kgetse:O dira eng ngwanake a lla jaana..?

Nami:(Smiling)She was crying for my phone..

Kgetse:Then we should buy her a phone..I just got back from a business trip I was hoping I would see you guys today..

Nami: That would be great..Emma o godile gore if you buy something for her buy tsa six months..Ke mosadi..

Kgetse:Awww I miss her

Nami:Nna?

Kgetse:I miss you too,let me call you in a few minutes..

He hung up as Sandra came out of the airport toilets.She picked up her bag and followed Kgetse out.

Sandra: My mum called..

Kgetse:Yeah?

Sandra:Babe akere you know gore she is dramatic,i know gore she will instantly heal when she sees me.

Kgetse: Haha

Sandra:I was thinking maybe I can go see her tomorrow and spend the night catching up on the gossip.

Kgetse:Sure,i am sure le nna I will be catching up on work.

The chauffeur opened the door for them and they got inside.

In Molepolole

Standing a few meters from the tent Lulu tried Tshepo's number again with no luck,she clicked her tongue and went inside the tent where people were eating,dancing and enjoying themselves.

MmaT:And?

Lulu:His number is still off..

MmaT:He better have a good explanation or else God help me..

Krissy's cousin walked to their table and waved at Lulu,she stood up and they went behind the house.

Lulu covered her mouth and supported herself with the wall as the Cousin told her.

Lulu:Is he okay?

Cousin:Ntse ke bua le Krissy a re he was still sleeping but ene he didn't suffer any internal injuries..

Lulu:And Tumi?

Cousin:No she didn't say anything about Tumi..

Lulu hurried to the tent and whispered to MmaT,she touched her chest and quick stood,they both ran to the car crying..the cousin ran after them..

Cousin: Bathong you can't drive in such a state..get in my car i will drive you..

The newly weds looked at each other confused as the car reversed out of the yard,people started mumbling..

MC: Botsadi.. everything is under control let's enjoy the food and the good music..

He put the mic down and went to the newly.

MC: What's happening?

Aron:Your guess is as good as mine..

At Nami's House..

MmaNami raised a little pink top that Aubrey had bought and put it on her chest.

MmaNami:Hee ye e ntle jang..she will wear it re ya sekaleng

Aubrey:Mmmh..(kissed Emma)She is your twin..O ntsieditse..

Nami:Mme kana..

MmaNami:Ba tshwana moo mme ga o leba sentle le sa gago setshwano se sentsi especially when she smiles..

Aubrey:Haha smile for daddy ke bone..smile..(rubbed his nose on hers)
Smile wena..

Emma started laughing.

Aubrey:Haha nna ga ke se bone..

MmaNami:Akaaa bona hela..when she smiles she is all you..

Nami:Mama cam I talk to RragweEmma please..alone

MmaNami:Ehe..(took the baby) Ebile let me go put her in her new walker..

She closed the door behind her,Nami locked it and sighed.

Nami:Ijoo i never thought she would leave..

They both laughed..

Kgetse pulled her into his lap and they kissed passionately.Nami snuck her hand into his jean and sighed,she rubbed his and he got harder with every touch.

Kgetse traced his hands all over her body then rubbed her wet nunu..they both moaned softly..

Nami:You know the good that is I can't fall pregnant now until I get my first period after the baby..

Kgetse: Mmmmh?

Nami:Yes so no need to pull out

Kgetse:I love the sound of that..

He said that laying her down on the carpet then he got between her legs..

FALLEN TOO FAR

*

*

*

EPISODE 51

At the Hospital..

In her black tracksuits and white all Stars,Krissy stepped out of her car and picked up a plastic back from the back seat then she locked her car and went inside the hospital.

Meanwhile Lulu parked behind Krissy's car,both she and MmaT stepped out and ran inside the hospital to the receptionion.

MmaT:Hello my son was admitted here last night.

Lulu:He was in a car accident

Receptionist: Please wait there we have lots of patients who were admitted last night.

Krissy cleared her throat..

Krissy:I will take it from here Carol..

Both MmaT and Lulu recognized her from the engagement party.

Krissy:(To the receptionist)I will take them to the room..

Lulu:How is he?

MmaT:And the girl he was with?

Krissy:She didn't make it but please don't tell him..he is still under medication and we are waiting for his MRI..we can't afford to upset him or give him bad news.

Lulu:Did he suffer head injuries?

Krissy:Yes..

She slowly opened the door,MmaT covered her mouth and ran inside the room,she hugged Tshepo and wiped her tears.

MmaT: Tshepo ngwanaka.

Lulu stood by the door wiping her tears,Krissy put the food on the table and excused herself

MmaT:How are you?

Tshepo:Where is Tumi?

MmaT and Lulu looked at each other..

MmaT:What happened?

Tshepo turned his head and looked at Lulu,he tried to sit..

MmaT:Lay down you will hurt yourself..

Tshepo:This is all your fault..

Lulu:(Wiped her tears)

Tshepo:We wouldn't have drove in the midst of the night if you didn't come to my house.. this would'nt have happened of you stopped acting like my wife..

MmaT:Tshepo this is not Lulu's fault..

Tshepo:(Snapped)Its her fault,you better pray nothing happens to Tumi,not even a scar on her body because I will never forgive you.

Lulu wiped her tears and looked down.The Doctor came in holding the MRI scan results.

MmaT:Doctor how is he?

Doctor: All is well apart from the neck injury..

Tshepo:And Tumi?

Doctor:I don't know yet I will check up on her..

Tshepo:You have been saying that since phakela..is there something you are not telling me?

Doctor:I am sorry..she didn't make it..

The Doctor put his medical card on the table and left,Lulu followed him leaving MmaT inside.Tshepo covered his face crying..

MmaT:Its not your fault..

Tshepo:Yea it's not my fault..it's all Lulu's fault..if she didn't come to my house then none of this would've happened..it's all her fault..(crying)Tumi would still be here..

MmaT covered her mouth watching her son cry.

Outside..

Lulu put her head between her knees and sniffed crying.Krissy looked at her and continued typing on her phone.

Krissy:It's so painful mma..Ebile nna I am going home I only brought him food because no one had checked on him..I am sure I am the last person he wants to see..

Cousin:You still haven't told me what happened kana that time he kick you out.

Krissy:Aah mma..Shapo let me go back home..

She stood up and left.MmaT came out of the rolm typing on her phone.

MmaT:Ke gore Moalosi ene le ha ke mo lletsa he does pick up doesn't he ever think gore maybe it's important..nxa..

Lulu:(Crying)He is right..its all my fault..if I didn't come to his house then..then..

MmaT hugged her tiray as she cried out loud.

*

*

*

At Kgetse's house.

Sandra circled her fork around the pasta then put the fork down.She picked up her phone and checked the time.It was almost nine,she dialed Kgetse's number then his car lights brightened inside the house.She put the phone down and went outside folding her arms.

Kgetse stepped out of the car whistling and smiling.She knew he had been with her..Sandra felt her heart shrink and a big lump stuck on her throat.

Sandra:We had plans.

Kgetse:Shiiiit..I totally forgot..(looked at his watch)We can..

Sandra:(Walked inside the house) Forget it..

She grabbed her phone and car keys..

Kgetse:Babe..
Sandra:Ntlogele.

She got in her and reversed out,soon as the gate closed she rested her head on the steering wheel and cried out loud..

She wiped her tears then took put her small phone from the handbag and dialed Nami,she cleared her throat waiting for her to pick up.

Nami:(With the baby crying in the background)Hello

Sandra:I take it you have made your decision akere..do you have my money or we are doing this?

Nami:Eish wa ntlapea gore you sound like a broken record..

Sandra:So I take it you have my money..

Nami:No but I don't know if you would really drag you and your husband's name in the mud..Nna people will call me names..but it will fade mo ke mo Botswana re lebala ka pela rona,i will meet someone and have my picture perfect family..Wena you will be all alone,sad with a rotten womb..so do you honey..sue me..then I will tell anyone who would listen gore you couldn't bear kids for your husband that's why he looked somewhere..

Sandra swallowed a big lump that had stuck on her throat..

Nami:Call me with the court date..

She hung up smiling and threw the phone on the bed,she looked down at her daughter and kissed her forehead.

Nami: Mommy got this..

At Moalosi's House..

Everyone kept quiet with their heads down.Moalosi cleared his throat and cupped his face.

Moalosi:Ga ke itse gore ke ya go apaa monna yole ka size mang tota..to tell them their only daughter is dead.

MmaMoalosi:Eish..I feel for Tshepo,those people are ruthless kana..who knows what they might accuse him of.

Moalosi:Kana mme I long told Tshepo to stay away from that girl bona gompieno gore what happened..

They all kept quiet.. Moalosi stood up..

Moalosi:Where do I start?

FALLEN TOO FAR

*

*

*

EPISODE 52

At Tumi's House..

MmaTumi and her husband looked at each other as Moalosi delivered the bad news.MmaTumi covered her face crying then she stood up and went to the bedroom..RraTumi wiped his tears and gave Moalosi a serious look.. Moalosi looked down and rubbed his hands together.

RraTumi:So your son is alive and well while he killed my daughter?

Moalosi:...

RraTumi:(Angry)He took my daughter from her house and killed her..how would you feel if it was your daughter?

Moalosi:It was an accident we can't blame Tshepo for what happened,le ene he could've lost his life..

RraTumi:Eheee,then he will bury my child..akere ne a mo dirile mosadi,ne a mo nyetse akere he made her leave her father's house like a married woman does..

Moalosi:..

RraTumi:I spent weeks crying to you about my missing daughter and never did you tell me she was with your son,you were waiting for him to kill her akere..

Moalosi:Ao ga go buiwe jalo..I didn't know they were together le nna i was as surprised as you are..

RraTumi:Tell your son he will burry his wife . Nna ga gona ha ke tsenang teng..

MmaTumi came out of the bedroom with her handbag and a suitcase wiping her tears.

MmaTumi:I am going to see my child..

RraTumi:No..

MmaTumi:What?

RraTumi: Moalosi and his son will do all the arrangements and bring Tumi back akere ngwana wa gagwe ke ene a mo tsereng..(shaky voice)He turned my child into his wife then he killed her..he knew Tumi was sick but that didn't stop him from taking her to Gaborone..

MmaTumi:Are you even listening to yourself..we are talking about our daughter here and we are not going to use her to fight your battles..Ke ya Gaborone ke ya go bona ngwanake..Ke ya go tla ka serepa sa gagwe

RraTumi: Please excuse us

He stood up and opened the door for Moalosi then shut it.. Moalosi walked slowly to his house listening as they screamed at each other.

MmaMoalosi:(Raised her shoulders)Mmh?

Moalosi:Re tsile go nna le mathata golo ha,they are blaming Tshepo for everything ebile the old man a re he should bury Tumi.

MmaMoalosi:Eish..

They went inside the house and sat down.. Moalosi breathed into his hands and raised his head.

Moalosi:Eish..

At Sandra's house

Sandra wiped her tears and stepped out of her car,the spicy aroma made her feel nauseous,she covered her mouth and went inside the house holding a copy of Emma's birth certificate.

Kgetse:(Smiling) Hey you are back,i made your favourite..

Sandra:I want a divorce.

Kgetse:(Surprised)What?

She threw the copy on the table and went to the bedroom,Kgetse wiped his hands and picked up the piece of paper.His heart beat a little faster then he lost his breath and his eyes became blurry.A million questions ran through his mind..he wiped the sweat off his forehead with the back of his hand and sat down.

Few minutes later Sandra came out of the bedroom pulling a big suitcase.

Kgetse:Babe..

Sandra:(Crying)You know what hurts the most?You told your side chick my problems..you gave her the power to insult me Kgetse..

Kgetse:Babe let me explain..

Sandra:No..don't..I am done with this marriage.. congratulations on being a father Aubrey now i can finally live my life ke ikamogetse gore I can't have kids.. atleast now I won't feel less of a woman because I can't give you kids..I am sure your mother will be happy akere..

She wiped her tears and pulled the suitcase outside.Kgetse slammed his fist again the wall and screamed,he ran after her and tried to open the car door.

Kgetse:Babe please open the door,come back inside re bue..

Sandra ignored him and reversed out.. Furious Kgetse picked up his phone and dialed Nami but it rang unanswered..he tried again several

times then he angrily threw his phone against the wall screaming.

At Nami's House..

Boi:Nami phone ya gago ya lla hle ga o e utlwe?

Nami:Ke a e utlwa..

Boi:Is it Bakang?

Nami turned her head and gave her little sister the evil eye.

Boi: Sorry..I swear when I showed Bakang those photos I didn't know it would cause so much problems for you..

Nami:Boi Bakang is my Ex boyfriend..there are boundaries between you guys,do you know what you have done..you planted a seed into his head..now he thinks gore he is Emma's father..he is threatening to sue me for giving Kgetse his daughter..Emma is not Bakang's daughter,yes ditsebe tsa bone di a tswana but she is not his..le nna people ba re ke tswana le some people but it doesn't mean I am their daughter.

Boi:I am sorry

Nami: Sorry doesn't change anything..after everything Kgetse has done for us this is how you thank him? Wa itse gore bathong ba kwa bo Bakang ba maaka next thing kgang ye will be all over Mochudi.

Boi:..

Nami: I thought Sisters always have each other's backs but wena..

Boi:I will talk to Baki and ..

Nami:(Snapped) Don't..in fact I don't want you to ever talk to Bakang..

Boi:I..

Nami:Ae..

Boi: Okay,i am going to sleep now

Nami:..

At Kgetse's house

He continued trying Sandra's number with no luck,he dialed Paul and put on loudspeaker then cupped his head.

Paul:Hello

Kgetse:Sandra o ko go lona?

Paul:No,what happened?

Kgetse:She found out about Emma and she left,i found her ring on the table..(crying)She is gone man.

Paul:Eish..let her cool down then talk..

Kgetse:What do I say,how do I explain Emma?

Paul:Yeah neh?

Kgetse:I don't know how we are going to get past this..

Paul:Tell me how did she find out?

Kgetse:I don't know she gave me a copy of Emma's birth certificate there was no denying because she uses my name and my name is on the

certificate.

Paul:But how can she possibly get hold of the copy unless Nami gave it to her..

Kgetse:No..

Paul:I wouldn't be surprised if she did,man you don't know what lengths and crazy things a woman would do and go through to get what they want.

Kgetse:..

Paul:Have you talked to her?

Kgetse:She is not picking up my calls but go late maybe she is sleeping.

Paul: Maybe,but for now give Sandra space to cool down then you will talk..I can only imagine how she feels..she probably feels like you had a child outside because she couldn't give you a child..

Kgetse:You know I would never intentionally hurt her like that..but that's how it looks..I love my daughter but..(closed his eyes)I messed up big time..

Paul:..

Kgetse: Shapo re tla bua..

He hung up and went to the kitchen,he took out a bottle of wine from the fridge and drank from it.

Later that night at the Hospital..

Tshepo washed his face and looked at himself in the bathroom mirror.He cupped his face and closes his eyes.He let out a fade smile then wiped his tears.

All the memories they created came back,her smile and how she always shyly responded to his "I love you". He cried outloud covering his mouth and sat down on the cold floor.

The next morning.

MmaT knocked softly on Lulu's door then stuck her head in.Lulu wiped her tears and sat upright.MmaT sat on the edge of the bed holding a tray with a bowl of soft porridge.

MmaT:How are you?

Lulu:(Fade smile)Hlogo yame ya opa but I will be fine..

MmaT:Okay you have to eat..Nna ke tsamaya le Malome re isa ngwetsi..then we are going to go to the hospital to check on Tshepo.

Lulu:Okay,i don't think you will find me here when you get back..

MmaT:Where are you going?

Lulu:Ke boela Kasane..(held MmaT's hands)I appreciate everything you have done for me..you are the mother that I never had and..

MmaT:Why does this sound like a goodbye..

Lulu:It is,all I ever did to your son was cause him pain..

MmaT:Hey,its not your fault that they got in an accident.. accidents happen everyday..Tshepo is hurting he will come around,ne a buisiwa ke kutlobohloko..

Lulu:..

MmaT:This is your home and you are always welcome Okay..Ke a tswa ke go fihlele ga ke bowa..

She gave Lulu the tray and stood up fixing her dress then left.Lulu put the tray down and got out of bed.

At Nami's House..

Boi came out of her bedroom putting on her top then opened the door.

Boi:Dumelang

MmaBaki:Dumela ngwanaka,o teng?

Boi:Ee mma.

RraBaki:Dumela ngwanaka..

Boi:Ee rra..

Baki smiled at her and she shyly looked down.

Baki's Uncle:Ba teng?

Boi:Ee rra please come in..

Boi went to Nami's room where her mother was bathing the baby while Nami did her makeup.

Boi:Mama you have visitors

MmaNami:Ke bo mang?

Boi:Bo mmagwe Baki..

Nami and her mother looked at each other..a car parked outside and Nami peeked through the window.Kgetse stepped out,he opened the back door and took out a baby walker.

FALLEN TOO FAR

*

*

*

EPISODE 53

Kgetse opened the back door and took out a baby walker.His phone vibrated from his pocket,he learned against the car and picked up.

Kgetse:Hey..

Nami quickly closed the curtain and blinked a few times holding her breath.

Boi:Are you okay?

Nami:(Snapped)Kante batho ba kwa bo Bakang ba batlang fa?

MmaNami:Ba batla gore kamoso a bo ba re re ba hloketse maitseo akere..nxa

Nami:Rraagwe Emma is outside.

They all kept quiet and looked at each other..

MmaNami:Boi wa bona what you have brought into our home..(pointing at her) O bona wena..

She stood up and went outside passing Baki's family without saying anything.She closed the door and walked to Kgetse who was still talking to the phone.

MmaNami:Dumela

Kgetse:We'll talk..(hung up and put his phone in the pocket) Dumelang..

MmaNami:Le teng?

Baki went outside talking to his phone and recognized Kgetse.MmaNami kept quiet with her hands shaking..

Kgetse:Ba teng?

MmaNami:Ee..

Baki walked towards them..he extended his hand to Kgetse.

Baki: Dumelang

Kgetse: Dumelang..

Nami came out of the house holding the baby,she smiled at Kgetse and gave him Emma.

Kgetse:She is a little heavy today..(rubbed the bridge of Emma's nose) hey beautiful..

Nami looked at Bakang and he kept a serious face.

Nami:We were about to go out,it would be her first trip to the mall..

Kgetse:Aww my baby is all grown up..re setse re ya window shopping?

Nami:Mmmh..Baki can we talk?

She held his hand and went by the gate..

Nami:I know you probably hate and you have every reason to..but do you see how Aubrey takes care of Emma..he loves her..

Bakang:Nna jaanong did I say I hate her?

Nami:No, keep your voice down,i will do the DNA test.. just don't cause unnecessary drama today..yes I admit she has your ears but..there is possibility that she might be Kgetse's baby.After the DNA results then if she is yours I will tell Aubrey I promise.

Bakang:Can I ask you something?

Nami:Yeah?

Bakang:Were you sleeping with him while we were together ke santse ke nna mo Mochudi..

Nami: (looked down and said nothing)..

Baki:Do you love him or you are with him because he can take care of you and has money?

Nami:...

Baki: You can go,we only came here for kgang ya DNA

Nami: Thank you

Baki:How do you feel dating a married man,he even has his ring on.

Nami ignored him and went back to Kgetse..

MmaNami:(Rubbed Emma's nose) Bathong nko ye ya Maun e tona mo go maswe..(looked at Aubrey) she has your nose..

Kgetse: Haha..

MmaNami:(Kissed Emma's forehead)Ngonyana wa ko Maun..Ke mokae naare motawana?

Kgetse:Haha ee mma..

MmaNami:Nako nngwe o mo tsee a ye Maun and show them gore o tshotse lekgowa..

Kgetse:Haha..

Nami gave the Baby to Kgetse..

Nami: Babe let me go get her car seat..

Kgetse: Okay..

Baki passed Aubrey holding Emma and followed Nami and her mother to the house.

Nami: Dumelang Baki explained everything to me and we came to an agreement gore I will do the DNA test.

Baki's Uncle:If you were going to talk outside le le two then why did you bring us here?

Baki:..

MmaBaki:So what happens if one the child is Baki's?

Nami:I can't separate Baki from his child..

MmaBaki:So when are you going to do the tests?

MmaNami:Akere ke lona le e batlang,madi le a bankantse?

The parents looked at Baki..

Baki:I am working on finding the money..I am sure I will have it before the end of next week.

RraBaki:I guess re tla boela gape kwano with the results..gone jaana what we came for is settled..

Baki:Ee rra..

The old man stood up and picked up his hat.

RraBaki:Tota gone DNA yeo ya lona is a waste of time and money..I saw that child and she is one of us..Ga go botswe..

MmaNami:Nametso o a tswa..let me walk you out..

Everyone stood up and MmaNami walked them to their car outside.

Nami took Emma from Kgetse while he put the car seat in the car.

Kgetse:Ke bo mang?

Nami:Huh?

Kgetse:Those people?

Nami:They are relatives..they were just passing by..

Kgetse:Oh..let's go..

Nami:Are you okay?

Kgetse:Yeah..

Nami:You don't look okay..

Kgetse:I need you to be honest with me..when was the last time you spoke to Sandra?

Nami: Huh?

Kgetse:When was the last time you spoke to Sandra..

Nami:She called me yesterday saying she has proof that I have a child with you and if I don't become her surrogate she is going to sue me for wrecking her marriage..

Kgetse:What?

Nami:Yeah,i don't know what proof she claims to have but I denied everything and told her to go ahead and sue me.

Kgetse:She asked for divorce and she gave me a copy of Emma's birth certificate..

Nami:What?

Kgetse:Yeah..(smiled at Emma) so where exactly are we going?

Nami:Do you want to talk about it?

Kgetse: No..let's go..

Nami smiled and got in the car..she looked at Kgetse's finger and he still had his ring on..she frowned and turned back to Emma who was sucking

on her pacifier..

At the Hotel..

Sandra came out of the bathroom holding a pregnant test stick,she looked at RenÃ©e and let out a fade smile..

RenÃ©e:And?

Sandra:What's the use,i can't carry this child full term..

She threw the positive pregnancy test on the bed and sat down.

Sandra:(Crying)Why me?

RenÃ©e hugged her as she cried her heart out.

Sandra:By the grace of God you will carry this one full term.

RenÃ©e:I am not getting my hopes up..(wiped her tears) I am terminating it..

FALLEN TOO FAR

*

*

*

EPISODE 54

RenÃ©e:By the grace of God you will carry this one full term.

Sandra:I am not getting my hopes up..I am terminating it..

RenÃ©e:Maybe ..

Sandra:No,i don't want to get my hopes up for nothing..we both know four months later the baby won't be here..my marriage is over..this pregnancy is the last thing I want to deal with.

RenÃ©e:..

Sandra:Hle mma ke kopa o seka wa bolella Paul you know he won't hesitate telling Aubrey..

RenÃ©e: Friend I..I..okay I won't say anything it's your body your choice and I will have to respect that.

Sandra: Thanks..(wiped her tears)

Someone knocked on the door..

Sandra:Room service..Ga ke na appetite but I need food to have the energy to deal with the whole divorce thing.

At the Hospital..

Tshepo pushed the tray of food away from him and picked up the glass of water,he took a sip and put it down.

MmaT: Did they tell you when they will be discharging you?

Tshepo: Kamoso..

MmaT:Okay ..Lulu

Tshepo:(Snapped)I don't want to hear anything about her..I don't want to see her ever again.

MmaT: Tshepo ngwanaka you can't blame her for what happened,you can't blame yourself either..

Tshepo:..

MmaT:Go raa gore you will move to Molepolole until you are fine..

Tshepo:No,i need some time alone..

MmaT:You just lost your girlfriend I can't allow you to stay alone..(sighed)Her parents ne ba tsile to take her body to Serowe..

Tshepo:(Rubbed his eyes)..

MmaT:They are hurt and they are looking for someone to blame.. whatever they say to you don't take it to mind.

Tshepo:..

MmaT:Have you called ko tirong and told them you are in the hospital?

Tshepo:Does it really matter? Tumi is gone.. nothing matters anymore..

MmaT kept quiet..the curtain opened and the Nurse came in.She smiled at Tshepo and picked up his medical card..

Nurse:How are we? (Looked at the full plate) you have to eat something and take your medication.

MmaT:I will wait outside..

Nurse:How is your arm?

Tshepo;Its fine just itching..

Layer that Afternoon..

Kgetse walked behind Nami holding Emma while she was asleep,Nami opened the bedroom door and he softly laid her on her bed then stretched his arms.

Kgetse: Iyoo o bokete gore..

Nami:Hahaha tell me about it..

Kgetse:Mmh..(looked at his watch)I have to go..

Nami:Why it's not like you have someone to rush to at home..I am sorry that came out wrong..

Kgetse:I have some files I have to go through .

Nami:When is Emma going to wake up and see you hela phakela..maybe we should move in with you..

Kgetse:Are you crazy that's my matrimonial home..

Nami:I didn't mean at your house chill who said I want my daughter there..who knows what your wife planted se tloga se thunyetsa ngwanake..

Kgetse:Me talking to you about my wife doesn't give you the right to talk about her..she is off limits..

Nami:..

Kgetse:Have you checked on di courses that you want to do?

Nami:No..

Kgetse:Why?

Nami:I will,i am still deciding..

Kgetse:Emma is old enough to leave her with yoirim come on..you have no excuse..

Nami:Yes..I am sorry..I will go first thing tomorrow..

She wrapped her arms around him and rested her head on his chest.

Nami:I feel like Emma replaced me..(looked up at him)I don't get the love and attention like before..

Kgetse:Haha are you jealous of Emma..?

Nami:Yes..

Kgetse lowered his head and kissed her lips.

Kgetse:Let me go..your mum might walk in..

Nami:Batho bao ga ba yo..we have this..(closed the door) whole house to ourselves..

Kgetse:Mmmmh

Nami:(Pushed him on the bed) Mmmh..

She took off her top and sat ontop of him,they kissed passionately caressing each other's bodies then Kgetse turned her around.

Kgetse:Wait babe..are you still not ovulating?

Nami knod her head and snuck her hand in his boxers.

At MmaT's House..

She took out her key from her handbag and Unlocked the house.

MmaT:Lulu..

She put her handbag down and went into the kitchen.It was spotless and there was food in the pots,she smiled and went to the bedroom.It was nearly packed and a note on the bed..she picked it up and read.."Thank you for everything..I will always love you.. always take your meds on time..Love Lulu" MmaT let out a fade smile and folded the letter going to her bedroom.

Later that night at the Hospital..

Krissy wrote on Tshepo's medical card then she checked his pupils,she wrote down and put her hands in her coat.

Krissy: How are you?

Tshepo:I am tired..(cupped his face)I am tired of that question..I am not okay my girlfriend just died..

Krissy:I am sorry..

Tshepo:And i am tired of hearing those sorries

Krissy:I am sorry..um I am not supposed to tell you this but Tumi's parents want another post moterm done..

Tshepo:Why?

Krissy:They don't believe she died in a car accident..

Tshepo: What?

Krissy:(Sighed)They believe you had something to do with her death..foul play..and made it look like a car accident..

Tshepo:That's absurd I loved her..I would never hurt her..

FALLEN TOO FAR

*

*

*

EPISODE 55

At Kgetse's house

He hung the car keys on the key hanger and took off his shoes,he threw himself on the sofa and sighed.There was no movement or any sound in the house,it felt so lonely.

He took out his phone and went through his gallery,he smiled alone then dialed Nami..

Nami:Hello

Kgetse:Hey,is Emma still sleeping?

Nami:No she woke up as soon as you left,ke yo eating her feet.

Kgetse:I was just looking at her photos,she is all grown up and becomes more beautiful everyday

Nami:Akere..I wish we could be a real family..

Kgetse:I am going to shower and go to bed ke lapile..kiss Princess for me..

Nami:Okay.. goodnight I love you

Kgetse:Good night..

Nami hung up and put her phone back on the charger.MmaNami came in and sat on the plastic chair.

MmaNami:You are still up?

Nami:Yeah I was still packing all these clothes away..

MmaNami:I want us to talk about Baki..what's next,are you really going ahead with the DNA test?

Nami:(Sighed)Yes..Nna i am tired Mama..I am tired of lying to Kgetse..Kana if he finds this out ka batho kana ka ene Bakang he is going to think I knew all along gore Emma is not his..

MmaNami:Naare wa ikutwa Nametso what happens if Kgetse stops taking care of us..

Nami;What? Mama Gatwe us..I am trying to save my relationship here and you are telling me about us?

MmaNami:What I am saying is..do you know how much milk and diapers cost?Will Bakang be able to take care if your child like Kgetse does,he can't even take care of himself wa go kgona jang ngwana..think about Emma,Kgetse loves Emma..

Nami:She is Bakang's daughter and Bakang is not going to allow Kgetse to raise his child..

MmaNami:Wa go dira jang jaanong?

Nami:I will tell Kgetse when the time is right..I have a plan..his wife found out about Emma and left..this is the perfect opportunity to secure my place in Kgetse's life Mama..I got this..just trust me I know what I am doing..by the time Bakang gets money for the DNA test my plan would be in motion..

MmaNami stood up and shrugged her shoulders.

MmaNami:Don't forget to close that window nna ke ya go robala.

Nami closed the window and looked at Emma..she kissed her forehead and laid next to her.She laid on her stomach and switched on the mobile data,she opened Google and typed "How to fall pregnant quickly"..

The Following Day..

Tshepo packed his clothes in his bag and went to the bathroom to get his brush.Krissy came in holding a bowl.She looked at the bag then at Tshepo.

Krissy:You got discharged?

Tshepo:Yeah..

Krissy:Okay..be safe out there..

Tshepo: Thanks..

He sat down and put on his shoes then he picked up his bag and left,seconds later he came back in..

Tshepo: Thank you for everything..

Krissy:Sure..

*

*

Few days later..

Sandra walked in her closet and started packing some of her shoes and a few clothes.She quickly stood up and ran to the toilet,she threw up and sat down in the bathroom tired..

Kgetse's car parked outside and she heard his footsteps coming towards the bedroom,she tried to stand up but she was dizzy.

Kgetse: Sandy..

He went into the closet then went to the bathroom.He panicked seeing her laying on the floor,he picked her up and sprinkled water on her face calling her name.

Sandra:I am fine..

Kgetse:No you are not..

He carried her to the bed and laid her down..he checked her temperature with the back of his hand and took out his phone

Sandra:I was feeling a little dizzy I am fine..

He looked at her for a few seconds then held her hand,Sandra pulled back her hand and tried to raise her head.

Sandra:Can I have water please..

Kgetse opened their mini fridge and gave her a bottle,she took a sip and put it down.

Kgetse:Wa lwala I am calling Doctor Shirley..

Sandra:Do you even care?

Kgetse: Ofcourse i care..you are my wife and I love you..

Sandra:How is Emma?

Kgetse:(Typing on his phone avoiding eye contact) O teng..

He stood up and walked towards the window talking on the phone.Sandra closed her eyes and wiped her tears.

Kgetse:She is coming..

Sandra:(Crying)Do you love her?

Kgetse:..

Sandra: Do you love Nami..

Kgetse:Yes I love her and i love our daughter ..akere that's what you wanted to hear..

Sandra grabbed the side lamp and threw it at Aubrey.

Sandra:How could you..?

Kgetse:Akere ne o mpotsa and you wanted an answer..yes I love Nami..

Sandra:(Wiped her tears)Ke gore ga o swabe..

Kgetse:Wena ne o swaba when you wanted to use her for your own selfish reasons..she told me everything..

Sandra:Ekare ngwana wa lona o ka swa ka bona if you still love her without the baby..

Kgetse:Guess what,we will make another one..

Sandra got out of bed and jumped on him,she bit his hand and started punching him.

Kgetse:Stop it..

Sandra:(Crying) Aubrey if it wasn't for me you would still be hustling out there o sena even a single truck,i fucking made you who you are a bo o nkgakgafalla..

Kgetse:Go on..I see whatever you are saying makes you feel better about yourself..go on say it.

Sandra cupped her face and cried out loud.She touched her stomach and stood up.

Sandra:I will get my lawyer to draw up the divorce papers..we are done..my sister will come get my stuff..(turned around) I never thought you would be one of those men who change on people who were always down with them when they had nothing.I hope you and Nami have more kids and you live happily ever after..you never called me names for not giving you a child but your actions hurt me more than anyone who ever called me barren or asked if I had a womb.

Kgetse:..

Sandra grabbed her handbag and left..

At Tshepo's House..

Tshepo lowered the tv volume and pulled his sweat pants up,he opened the door and two police officers in their uniform stood at his door.

Officer: Tshepo Moalosi?

Tshepo:Yes..

Officer:You are under arrest for the murder of Tumediso John..

At Nami's House..

Nami came out of the bathroom wrapping a towel around herself then picked up her phone. She rolled her eyes and answered..

Nami: Hello

Baki: Ke bone madi, how soon can we do the test?

FALLEN TOO FAR

*

*

*

EPISODE 56

Nami: Hello

Baki: Ke bone madi, how soon can we get tested?

Nami: What?

Baki: Hello Nami I told you I will find money akere why do you sound surprised?

Nami: I will call you..

Baki: Heela hle mma that's not what we agreed on.. we were just waiting for the money akere and now it's here what else are we waiting for?

Nami: Hey Bakang wa ntapisa waitse.. Ka re I will call you akere..

Baki: When, I have to go back to work this coming week ka laboraro.. set a date so I can manage my diary.

Nami: I will call you..

Baki: Ke a bona gore you think I am an idiot akere.. the only reason I agreed to your request maloba was because I didn't want to embarrass you Infront of your boyfriend jaanong don't think i am stupid Nami..

Nami: Eish o na le stress gore rra.. Ke busy I will call you..

Baki: Nami wee..

She hung up and clicked her tongue then dialed Kgetse but his number was off.

At the Police Station..

Tshepo rested his chin on the table and looked at the detective sitting Infront of him.

Detective: You know if you tell us what really happened then..

Tshepo: Duude for real? I told you everything Tumi was fine when we left home, we were even playing our favourite song. Obviously the head injuries are because of the car accident. I have alibis my mum and my ex girlfriend.. Tumi left home a siame.. Bona instead of interrogation me here

you should be out there o tswara real criminals instead of wasting my time and the government resources,i pay tax kana le a tena lona.

Detective: Anything could have happened on the way to Gaborone..maybe you got into an argument and you hit her..when you realized that you killed her you staged this little car accident that you got out of clean not even a cut on the lips.

Tshepo:Mxm..You know I am actually very disappointed in our system,this is actually why real criminals get away with crime because go hirilwe such stupid people like you..mona you don't go to Police College, binge watch episodes of law and order and think you can be a detective..(stood up) I am going home,stop me and i will sue your whole fucking station,you can't bring me here with such lame theories.next time you come to my house bring facts and evidence..le tla nyela kana..

He pushed back the chair and left,the Detective ate the back of his pen and pushed his chair going outside.

Officer:Morena you let him go?

Detective:We have nothing on him,he has alibis and the post moterm doesn't say much just head injuries,that guy is either innocent or he well ocastrated the whole thing..(looked around) and all these people..?

Officer:Mob Justice..

Detective:Lock them up its high time Batswana knew it's illegal to take the law into their own hands.

At Nami's House..

Nami hung up the phone and picked up Emma's baby bag and car seat.

MmaNami: Where are you going?

Nami:Re ya Gabs,Em is getting her ears pierced tomorrow and daddy asked us to come over.

MmaNami:For how long?

Nami:He didn't say..(heard a car outside) That must be him..

She went outside and frowned,she put Emma on her hip and gave her her bottle walking outside,Baki parked his father's car at the gate and walked inside.

Nami:Kante Bakang..

Baki:Naare wena o batla gore re lwe pele..Ga o itse go buisiwa sentle?

Nami:I told you I will call you

Baki:Well i can't wait anymore..the DNA doesn't take even take minutes a re tsamaye..

Nami:Yes she is yours.. happy now?

Baki:Then why did you lie to me?

Nami: Because..wa go fa eng Emma Bakang you can hardly take care of your self..what are you gompieno because last time I checked ne o rekisa

mohlaba,do you know how much milk and diapers cost?

Baki:Wena o batla go nyela mo go nna,you gave your boyfriend my child because you think I can't take care of her..what kind of a person are you?

Nami: Someone who thinks about their child's future..you might be Emma's biological father but to me you are just my sperm donor,now if you don't mind ke kopa o tsamae..

Kgetse parked behind the truck and stepped out.Nami held her breath and looked at Bakang.

Kgetse: Dumelang..

Bakang:Dumelang.

Kgetse:Are yoh ready to go I have a meeting in (looked at his watch) Two hours..

Nami:Yeah..(gave Kgetse the baby)

Bakang:(extended his hand)Hi,i am Bakang

Nami:(Shaky voice) Bakang..

Bakang:I am Emma's father.

Confused Kgetse looked at Nami and she lowered her head,Kgetse looked at Bakang then at Emma.There was no DNA needed,Emma had his nose and big ears..

Kgetse:Nami..

Nami:Babe I can explain..

Kgetse:Wow..(gave Baki the baby)I am done here.

Nami:Babe..

She threw the bag down and ran after Kgetse..she went over to the passenger door before Kgetse closed it..

Nami:I didn't know whose baby I was carrying I swear..(crying) Bakang and I always used protection I swear..I thought she was yours because you are the only man who I had unprotected sex with.

Kgetse:And what did you do when you found out she was his?

Nami:..

Kgetse: Exactly..

Nami:Babe please..

Kgetse closed the door and reversed into the gravel road.

Nami:(Crying)Babe..

She fell on her knees crying then she stood up,she dusted her knees and went inside the yard wiping her tears.

Nami:I hope you are happy?

Bakang:I am actually..you broke my heart and kept my child away from

me..they say karma is a bitch but pay back is a bigger bitch..akere wena o bohlae..how long were you planning to string the poor guy along,dont you have a heart?

With all the noise outside MmaNami peeked through the window.

Nami tried to take the baby,Baki stepped back and Emma started crying.MmaNami came out of the house holding a big shambok..

Baki:I swear if your mum tries to hit me with that i will put this baby down a bo ke le hlakahlakanya..Ke bona gore le tlwaela batho kgotsa le tlwaela nna?

FALLEN TOO FAR

*
*
*

EPISODE 57

Baki:I swear if your mum tries to hit me with that i will put this baby down a bo ke le hlakahlakanya..Ke bona gore le tlwaela batho kgotsa le tlwaela nna?

Nami:Don't disrespect my mother..

Baki:I swear if she tries anything..le batla gore a bo le re ga ke na maitseo akere..

MmaNami:Nami what's happening here ne o sa re le ya Gaborone?

Nami:Mama please..

Baki:Ke batla re bue ka ngwana..

MmaNami: Rraagwe Emma ga a tsena ha what are you going to say to him,this will be the second time a ntse a fihlela mosimane yo ha.

Nami:Mama please.. Bakang is Emma's dad which other father are you talking about?

MmaNami:Nami..

She ignored her mother,took Emma from Bakang and ran to the house.

MmaNami: Mosimane ke wena this is not your father's yard where you can come and go as you please.

Baki:..

MmaNami:Wa talla mo maswe..Ke tla go isa ko kgotleng..jarata yaaka ga se lesaka la rrago.

She left Baki outside and went into the house.She knocked on Nami's door and she didn't answer.

MmaNami:Nami..Nami..

The baby started crying..

MmaNami:Nametso..

She opened the door and gave her mother the baby then slammed the door,she sat behind it crying and covered her mouth crying out loud.She took out her phone from her handbag and dialed Kgetse but his phone rang unanswered.

*

*

Kgetse parked by the side of the road under a tree and rested his forehead on the steering wheel.He screamed into his hands then stepped out of the car and kicked the tyres.

"Ahhhh" he screamed out loud..a big painful lump stuck on his throat and he bent over throwing up.

He wiped his mouth with his t-shirt and went back into the car,he picked up his ringing phone and picked up..

Kgetse: What do you want?

Nami:Can we please talk?

Kgetse:What do you want to talk about now?You had all the time in the world to tell me the truth but you didn't.. what do you want lie to me more?

Nami:I was going to tell you but I was scared..I was scared of losing you..I saw how much you love Emma and i didn't want to take that away from you.

Kgetse: You wanted me to choose between my wife and Emma when you damn well knew she wasn't mine..

Nami: Please forgive me..

Kgetse:I feel like I don't know you anymore,you are not the innocent girl I fell inlove with..

Nami:Babe please I love you don't do this to us..I am still the girl you fekk inlove with.

Kgetse: If you did love me like you claim to you would have told me the truth..

Nami:I made a mistake please forgive me..

Kgetse:I am sorry,this is not worth losing my wife too,i wish you all the best..

He hung up and threw his phone on the passenger seat,he picked it up again and deleted all his gallery.

Later that Evening at Tshepo's House.

With a bottle in his hand,Tshepo reached for the remote and repeated Sia's Bird set free.He finished the bottle and put it next to the other seven empty bottles,he grabbed a cold one from the table and opened with his teeth.

He wiped his tears and cried out loud,someone knocked on the door and he increased the radio volume.

Aron:Tee..(walked to the window and banged on it) Tee bula it's me..

Tshepo repeated the song again..

Wife:Wa utwa he is inside..I heard him coughing..

Aron:(Knocked)Tee..

He took out his phone from the pocket and dialed Tshepo and he didn't pick up.

Aron:I heard his phone ringing inside..how do we help someone who shuts us out..

Wife:Mo togele I am sure he wants to be alone..(put the takeaway on the plastic chair)Send him a text o mmolelle gore ke mo tlogeletse dijo fa ntle.

They walked back to their car..

Wife:I haven't seen Lulu ever since the wedding..

Aron:She went back to Kasane..

Tshepo looked through the window as his brother's car left then he sat down and opened another bottle.He grabbed his phone and dialed his father.

Moalosi:Hello

Tshepo: Hi have they arranged for the funeral I would love to come..

Moalosi:I don't think that's a good idea son..

Tshepo:(Crying) I want to say goodbye..

Moalosi: Tshepo these people are accusing you of killing their child do you think they are going to allow you to say goodbye..

Tshepo:I have to dad,i want to see her for the last time..

Moalosi:Kana ke gore you never listen,ke kile ka go kgalemella Tumi and you didn't listen to me now you see what happened..you have already caused us enough problems please don't come here..

His father hung up on him,he rubbed his face and took a sip from his beer.

At Nami's House

She got out of her bedroom tying her robe and sat next to her mother, she took the baby and smiled at her..

MmaNami: I feed her soft porridge and made her bottle..

Nami: Thanks..(sniffed)Boi o kae?

MmaNami: Mongwe o mo horile a re ke lekgarebe ke a bona, even yesterday she came home around this time..I swear if she comes home pregnant o tla ipaa botsetsi..(looked at Nami) What happened I thought you were going to Gaborone.

Nami: Kgetse did come then Bakang told him he was Emma's father..

MmaNami: What?

Nami: It's over Mama my life is ruined

MmaNami: Kgetse le ene he just believed him?

Nami: I would have too, have you seen Baki next to Emma tota, she looks like him.

They both kept quiet.. the door opened and Boi came in.

MmaNami: E re ntse o sasankega jalo masigo ke seka ka bona serathane fa..

Nami stood up with the baby and went to her bedroom. She removed her phone from the charger and opened the message.. "I hope everytime you look at your daughter you remember she is the reason why my marriage ended".. Nami clicked her tongue and deleted the SMS, another SMS came through.. "Please remove my name from your daughter's birth certificate.."

*

*

3 YEARS LATER

FALLEN TOO FAR

*

*

*

EPISODE 58

3 YEARS LATER

Tired, Nami threw her handbag on the table and took off her shoes. She rested her back on the sofa and closed her eyes. Emma came from the bedroom in her pyjamas and jumped on top of her.

Emma:Mama..

Nami:Awww (kissed her)Hey baby..

Emma:Bona ke apere eng daddy bought them for me..di dintle?

Nami:They are beautiful,ke mang o go tlisitseng?

Emma:Ke Daddy and Aunty.. Mummy where is Kgotla?

Nami:He is in Maun

Emma:Mama le nna I want to go to Maun fa dikolo di tswala..I am going to school right?

Nami:(Kissed her forehead)I missed you

Emma:Me too..Mama ke batla go robala le wena today ga ke na go lala ke go raga..

Nami:Haha..(picked her up) Okay

She went to her mother's bedroom where she was folding her clothes.

Nami: Dumelang

MmaNami: Dumelang I thought you would come with Kgotla..

Nami:His father hasn't called me maybe he will bring him tonight or tomorrow..Gatwe Bakang ne a tsile fa?

MmaNami:He just dropped Emma off at the gate and left nna ebile ga ke a mmona ke bone Emma hela a tsena..Bona hela gore ngwana o bopama jang..Emma is never like this ga a le kwano.

Nami:Emma did Daddy give you money?

Emma: No he bought me chips and polony and chocolate.

Nami:(Put Emma down)Mxm waitse gore Bakang wa ntlwaela..he said he will bring ngwana le school fees,i told him wena o nna ko Masimo and nna I get home late..nxa..

She went outside dialing Baki and sat on the stoop.

Baki:Hello

Nami:Ga wa re o tla tlisa madi a ngwana a sekolo?

Baki:Eish I was going to call you..I used the money but I will make sure to replace it before month end.

Nami:It's what you wanted,i told you to give me the money ka December and you refused ne o raa gore o a je akere and make excuses.

Baki:Nami ka re ke tla duela Emma won't die a sa ya sekolong this month.

Nami: Mxm kante wena o ntse jang I told you gore ga gona o tla salang le ngwana Mama O lemile ko masimo and you know Emma has pollen allergies..wa go sala kae,i work long hours and Boi is at school..ra go dira jang ka ngwana?

Baki:Hle mma duela I will pay you next month,ke tswa go reka..

Nami:(Interrupted) Wa pallwa waitse Bakang,Emma is excited about going to school and you disappointed her,you are always disappointing her..Bona ga o sa kgone tlogela golo ha ekare ke a go kgokgongsha ka ngwana wa gago.

She clicked her tongue and hung up..

At Baki's House..

Lele shook her head looking at Bakang then clicked her tongue.

Lele:Why do you let her speak to you like that..you do everything for Emma ga o sa kgona ga wa kgona kante Nami yo wa lona o rileng..when was the last time she bought clothes for the Emma or even took her to the saloon..what a typical baby Mama.

Baki:Babe..I will make a plan,I promised Emma gore she will start school this year and she is going to be hurt while her little brother goes to school ene a sa tsamaye.

Lele:Ke tenwa ke Nami..she should be considerate wena o tsa kae madi ko ene a sa a tseyeng teng.

Baki: Eish..(scratched his head) Ga ke batle go adima madi ko go bo olady..

At Nami's House..

Kgetse parked at the gate and stepped out,he opened the passenger door and took out Kgotla who was fast asleep,he walked to the house,Nami opened the door before he knocked.

Kgetse:Wai e robetse tsotsi ya teng..

Nami:(Took the baby) Bathong he is so heavy jang.. what did you feed him?

Kgetse: He was eating everything the whole festive season..go a jewa ha.

Nami:Haha come in.

Kgetse:Let me get something in the car..

Nami took the baby to her bedroom and laid her on Emma's old baby bed.She looked in the mirror and fixed her top then tied her braids into a loose knot.

Kgetse came in with a plastic bag and a brand new bicycle.

Kgetse:He cried for it ko shopong I tried to explain gore kana you have a bicycle at Home and he didn't listen.

Nami:Hahaha

Kgetse:(looked at his watch)I have to go..(took out his wallet and counted a few two hundred pula notes) Here for school fees,mopako le combi..

Nami: Thanks..I want to change his school waitse gore ngwanake o nna a tla a le leswe hela everyday..Kana until today we haven't found one of the Nike shoes.

Kgetse:They are irresponsible..let me go..

Nami walked him to the gate,he got in the car and put on his seat belt.

Nami: Happy new year

Kgetse winked at her and reversed into the road,Nami went back to the house counting the money.

MmaNami:Was that rraagwe Kgotla?

Nami:Yes he brought him le madi a school fees.

MmaNami:Ene hle wa dira..eseng motho wa bo Bakang..where is Kgotla?

Nami:He is sleeping..I am going to shower and go to bed..Iyoo my back..

thank God tomorrow ke theogela ka two?

MmaNami:Go raa gore ke phakella masimo..

The Following Day..

Nami put Kgotla on the bed and tied his shoe laces.Emma looked at them sadly..

Emma:Mama nna I am not going to school?

Nami:Huh? (Smiling)You are going akere ke santse ke bankanya monnao,go get in the bathtub..

Emma happily jumped down and rang to the bathroom.MmaNami came in tying her head scarf.

MmaNami:Ke tsamaya le Emma?

Nami:No i will go register her at school ka madi a ga Kgotla..I couldn't see her that sad,waitse gore Bakang..Bakang..(clenched her teeth)

MmaNami: What if he doesn't pay you back?

Nami:He will eseng jalo ke tla mo latela ko a berekelang teng and embarrass him Infront of his boss.

MmaNami:Ehe mma.. motlakase o mo go six..Boi long promised to buy,le gompieno.

Nami:Mxm yoo ene..

Nami's phone rang and she smiled rolling her eyes..

Nami:Hey..

Him:Good morning beautiful..you still coming for a sleepover tonight?

Nami:I am preparing the kids for school let me call you back in a few.

Him: Okay..

She hung up and put Kgotla down,she gave him an Apple and went into the bathroom.Emma stepped out of the bathtub drying herself.

Emma:I am done Mummy..

Nami:Haha ao mma o hlapile leng..O hlapile sese?

Emma:Yes..

She picked her up and went back to the bedroom,there was a knock at the door.."ke etla" she screamed then put Emma down.

She opened the door and folded her arms with an attitude.

Nami: What do you want?

FALLEN TOO FAR

*

*

*

EPISODE 59

Nami: What are you doing here?

Lele took out a few notes from her pocket,she counted them and extended her hand to Nami.

Lele:Here,madi a school fees now you can stop insulting Baki ga a re ga a na madi,he is the one who has been buying diapers and milk all along,he bought Emma Christmas clothes and took her to the saloon wena what did you do? Who do you think has been bathing and feeding Emma fa a ke kwa bo Baki,he does everything ..more than you do the least you can do is respect him..

Nami:Are you done Miss Bakang's lawyer..

Lele:Mxm..

Nami:O monate gore kana Bakang i totally understand why you would rock up here so early in the morning to insult me about things you know shit about.

Nami took the money and slammed the door on Lele's face,she clicked her tongue and picked up her phone dialing Baki.

Baki>Hello

Nami:So now you sent your little ugly girlfriend to insult me..Ke eng you don't have interesting pillow chats?

Baki:What are you talking about..

Nami:Nxa..

She hung up and went to the bedroom,Emma hopped down from the bed holding a pink jumpsuit.

Emma:Mama le nna wa go nthekele uniform akere..

Nami:Ga ke na madi ngwanaka you know gore if I had money I would have long sent you to school.

Emma:(Sad)Akere o reketse Kgotla le nna ke a e batla.

Nami:(Fade smile) Okay baby I will buy you uniform month end okay..

Emma:Okay..

Her phone rang and she ignored it,it continued ringing then she picked up smiling.

Nami: Friend I thought ke Puso thats why I didn't pick up..(to Emma) rwala dihlako nana..

Friend:E le gore you are not answering Puso's calls because?

Nami:Heey mma haha the hit and run didn't turn out the way I wanted..Puso caught feelings now he is calling non stop ebile he calls me Baby.

They both laughed..

Nami:Heey..

Friend:He is cute give him a chance.. gape wa re o monate akere.

Nami:Cute doesn't pay the bills nna mma I have kids,legale Kgotla is well taken care off,Emma is my responsibility rraagwe ke lerete hela la motho.

Friend: Hahaha

Nami>Last night I call him re bua ka school fees sa ngwana which he doesn't have then phakela he sends his girlfriend to bring the money..

Friend:Tell me o bua jaana in a police van o beditse sehlodi.

Nami: Hahaha no i didn't even have the energy to insult her..Nna i am tired waitse friend.. starting from today I am not going to ask Bakang for a single thebe..if he doesn't want to take care of his child then fine

Friend: Take him to court..

Nami:No..I am not going to force him to take care of Emma..O bona hela if his parents ba ka lletsa Mama ba re ba adima ngwana they will know what I craved while pregnant ka Emma.

Friend:Hahaha..

Nami: Serious..let me get going re tla bua

Friend:I wanted to know what time your shift is..

Nami:Ka two

Friend:Okay shapo..

At Kgetse's house..

He tucked in his t-shirt walking to the kitchen and poured himself a cup of coffee.He stared at the wall and sipped on his coffee.

His phone distracted him,he picked it up smiling and answered.

Kgetse:Hey

Sandra:I got a phonecall from the hospital..

Kgetse:Yeah?

Sandra:(Crying) They found a surrogate for our eggs..and they want to start the procedure as soon as possible.

Kgetse:What?

Sandra:Yes..she passed all the tests ba emetse rona to sign the papers.I am on my way to the hospital right now.

Kgetse:Wow that's great..wow..(rubbed his face and looked at his watch)I am on my way..

He emptied the coffee in the sink and grabbed his car keys and left.

At MmaT's House

MmaT came out of her bedroom talking to the phone then she paused looking at all the mess in the sitting room.

MmaT:Waitse gore i am sick and tired of Tshepo now..Ga o ka bona sitting room yaaka alcohol bottles everywhere..it smells like brewery in here.

Aron:A mme ene he is dropping off applications kana he drinks all day?

MmaT:He drinks everyday all day ebile he started hanging out le bo Modiri..

Aron:Ke mathata le wena o mo senya ka go mo fa madi..tell him to get up,man up and accept that Tumi is gone a tlogele bojalwa and go look for a damn job or go beg for his old job,his former boss is a nice person he will give him a second chance if he stops drinking everyday.

MmaT:(Knocked on Tshepo's door) Ke gore Baloi ba Molepolole ba ganne to see all my kids educated and independent ba re one ene will turn into a drunkard.

Aron:Ga gona boloi jwa sepe,wake that person a ye go batla tiro.

She opened the door and covered her nose as the smell of alcohol meet her at the door.

MmaT:Tshepo..Tshepo..(hung up)

Tshepo:(Sleepy)Mmmh

MmaT:A ko o tsoge o ikaeletse to drink and sleep all day kante ekare o motho yo sa rutegang.. tsoga..(peeled the duvet off him) Wake up..

At Baki's rented House..

He threw his bag down and opened the windows then he threw himself on the bed.He took out his phone from his pocket and read the text.

Lele:I gave Nami madi a school fees I don't know if it's enough though..

Baki:How much?

Lele:Seven hundred that I was going to register with,registration is in three weeks I am sure you would have found enough money to give me

to register.

Baki:ōÿ™ òÿ™ you didn't have to babe,thank you so much

Lele:I hate it when she disrespects you,i hate that you allow her to disrespect you like that.

Another SMS came through..

Nami:Ke tswa go register Emma at Little Genius,schol fees is seven hundred a month,there is a combi e tsayang Kgotla i pay four hundred ka kgwedi then mopako.

Baki:There is a cheap crÃ"che just five hundred meters from your house ga o kake wa isa ngwana ko kgakala ntse o bona gore I don't earn much.

Nami: CrÃ"che ele ga e rute plus i can't separate Emma and Kgotla..

Baki:Rraagwe Kgotla o na le madi nna I earn peanuts,we agreed gore o isa ngwana fa little angels,its four fifty a month,i have bugets and i am not going to put myself in debt because you are comparing me to someone who has businesses..seo sa seven hundred sekolo and transport you will pay for it akere wa bereka.

Nami:I really should sue that condom company,you are useless Bakang.

Nami clicked her tongue and put the phone down,another SMS came through and she ignored it.

*

*

*

At the Hospital..

The Doctor explained everything as Sandra and Kgetse listened attentively.

Sandra:(Low voice)What if the embryo is not attached in ten days?

Kgetse:(Touched her hand)Hey don't think like that..be positive

Sandra:I thought the whole surrogacy thing will be easy,i didn't know we had to wait another ten nerve wrecking days to know if the embryo is attached or not.. what if it doesn't?

Doctor:Then you loose the embryo..

Sandra:Aah..

Kgetse:Hey..(wiped her tears)

Sandra:(Crying)I don't want to get my hopes up for nothing..

The Doctor excused himself..Kgetse knelt down Infront of Sandra and touched both her hands,he kissed them and looked up at her.

Kgetse:The embryo is going to attach and then we are going to have our baby..the baby that we have wanted for so long..

Sandra:..

Kgetse:So stop stressing yourself okay..

Sandra:You know this baby doesn't change anything between us right?

Kgetse:(Sighed) I pray everyday for us to be a family again but I can't do anything about it if the feeling is not mutual.

Sandra:Good because one can take such betrayal only once..

Kgetse:Nami and i are not together..we haven't been together for almost three years now.

Sandra:But she is your baby mama the last thing i want to worry about is what you and her do when you go to see your child.

Kgetse: What do you want me to do?

Sandra: If you are serious about us being a family and raising our child together then you know what to do..

FALLEN TOO FAR

*

*

*

EPISODE 60

At Nami's House later that Evening..

MmaNami put Kgotla on her lap and applied lotion on him while Emma was laying down on her stomach writing on Boi's old note book.

Emma:Mama wee do you know what I am writing?

MmaNami:No

Emma:I am writing my name.. Letlotlo.. teacher calls me Letlotlo

MmaNami:Apola ke ye go go hlapisa

The door opened,Emma stood up and ran to Nami showing her what she wrote..

Emma:Nami bona ke kwadile leina lame..

Nami:Hahaha tsena wena girl.. first day you already know how to write your name..

Emma:Yes teacher calls me Letlotlo..

Nami put her bag down and picked up Kgotla,she kissed his forehead and sat down.

MmaNami:Emma a reye o ye go hlapa.

Nami:Kgetse called me today a re he wants to meet re bue ka ngwana.

MmaNami:What about him..(looked at Emma) go get in the bathtub

Nami:I don't know he just said ke mmoelle when I am free a tle kwano..(looked at Kgotla)I have no idea what he wants.

MmaNami:Is he back with his wife?

Nami:I don't know but last time I checked he was still not wearing his

ring..Ba jele?

MmaNami:Yes..your food is in the oven.

Nami:Okay i will go bath Emma..hey ke lapile gore bathong..(stood up and picked up the notebook) Bathong ngwanake o itumeletse sekwele..

Bakang kanaaaaaaaaaa..Mxm Hahaha a re ke ise ngwana ko ga

MmaDirang because it's cheap heewee it's a walking distance ene ga a na madi a combi le expensive school..

MmaNami: Golo kwa go leswe bana ba teng they are always playing and insulting each other they don't even know how to say my name is..

Nami: Bakang for you,i am not working this weekend i want to pay his parents a little visit ba nthuse ngwana wa bone.

At MmaT's House..

She switched off the TV and grabbed her cellphone going to her bedroom,someone knocked onthe door,she looked at the time.

MmaT:Ke mang?

Voice:Re tlisitse Tshepo ke Modiri..

She opened the door and the two men got inside holding Tshepo from side to side.They threw him on the sofa and stretched their arms.

MmaT:Le mo tsa kae?

Modiri:He fell asleep at the bar..

MmaT:Waitse Tshepo will be the end of me..out off all my four children this one will give me BP.. thank you for bringing him home..

Modiri:Here is his phone..

She walked them out and locked the door then switched off the lights and went to her bedroom.

Saturday Morning..

Emma walked behind Nami giving her pegs while she hung their laundry.Kgetse's car parked outside and the both turned around looking at him,Kgotla ran to the gate screaming "Daddy" then Kgetse picked him up and waved him in the air while he giggled.

He put him down and they walked towards Nami holding hands.Emma hid behind Nami's legs and looked at Kgetse with the space between Nami's legs.

Kgetse:Wa ntshaba?

Nami:She is shy..

Kgetse:Hi Emma..

Emma:Hi

Kgetse:(Looked at Nami) Hey

Nami:You didn't say wa go tla phakela..(wiped her hands) we can go inside the house if you don't mind.

They walked inside the house and sat down.

Nami:Ngwana wa gago rra broke di plate tsa ga Mama ha ke le ha I have to pay them..all five of them..

Kgetse:What did he do..

Nami:I don't know how he broke them..

They both laughed..Nami let out a fade smile..she secretly looked at him and hoped they would get back together..she wondered if he still had any feelings left for her..she looked at Emma and wondered how things would have turned out if she was his.

Kgetse:Maa?

Nami: Huh?

Kgetse:Your mum?

Nami:She went to the farm..she is coming back layer or you wanted her present?

Kgetse:No it's fine..

She walked to the kitchen then Kgetse followed her..he pushed the door with his foot and hugged her from behind.They remained like that for a few minutes,Nami turned around and their eyes locked..he breathed down on her and lower his head for a kiss..

Emma:Mama Kgotla o tsere..

They quickly stepped away from each other..

Nami:Kgotla o rileng?

Emma:He took his father's phone..

Nami:Ke tsile go mo shapa..

Emma ran back to the sitting room.."Mama o tsile go go shapa" she said to Kgotla.

Kgetse cleared his throat..

Kgetse:I am sorry about that..

Nami:I am not..

Kgetse:Can I have a glass of water please

She poured him a glass of water and put it on the table.

Nami:You wanted to talk about Kgotla?

Kgetse:Are you seing someone?

Nami:No why?

Kgetse;Just curious..

Nami:If I had a boyfriend ke ka bo ke sa sotlege jaana look at my hair..

Kgetse:It's beautiful,i love natural hair..

Nami:You sound like monna yo sa becheng..

They both laughed..

Nami:And you? Are you seing someone?

Kgetse: Sandra and i are fixing things..(sighed)That's why I am here..

Nami:..

Kgetse:Ke batla go tsa Kgotla a ye go nna le rona..

Nami:No

Kgetse:I

Nami:Nooo my child is not going anywhere.. Akere ke teng nna mmaagwe why would I want another woman to raise my child for me.. no go fix your relationship and leave my son alone..

Kgetse: Listen to me..

Nami:Have you ever been in the delivery room?Wa di itse dihlabi le di stitch..no you don't because if you did you wouldn't expect me to give you my child just like that..we agreed you take Kgotla ka di holidays and weekends when you are not working and i am sticking to that..if you and your ex wife want a baby so bad make your own..you are not going to play happy families with my son..

Kgetse:Why are you being difficult this is for Kgotla's own benefit..

Nami:Ka re ae..

Kgetse: Listen to me..

Nami:Ka re ae..I don't care what you say I am not giving you my son..if o emisa go mo hlokomela then fine i will take care of him.There are millions of single mothers out there I am sure le nna ke ka kgona..

Kgetse didn't respond..he played with his watch then sipped on the water.

At MmaT's House..

Tshepo came out of the house with a plastic chair and sat down between his mother and older brother.His uncle cleared his throat..

Uncle:Mona do you know gore I could have went to the farm instead I am here because of you..

Tshepo:What did I do?

Aron:Bona hela hlaga ko toileteng but wena o ineeletse to drink all day..

Tshepo:(Stood up)Ke bona gore le a borega waitse..I don't have time for your interventions..

He pushed the chair and left,everyone looked at each other without saying anything.

At the restaurant..

Sandra sat down and put her purse in the table.

Kgetse:I have already ordered..

Sandra:So a reng Nametso?

Kgetse:I told you she wouldn't agree..

Sandra:I thought so thats why I came up with plan B..

FALLEN TOO FAR

*

*

*

EPISODE 61

Sandra:I have plan B..

Kgetse: We are talking about my son here not plotting some revenge..

Sandra:Hey I am not the bad guy here..you went and had a child outside our marriage now I am trying to fix it,you know what..why do I even bother..(stood up)I am not going to worry myself with you,i have bigger things to worry about.

Kgetse:(Grabbed her hand)Sit down..

She calmed and sat down..

Kgetse:If Nami doesn't want Kgotla staying with us then it's fine.. we have to respect her wishes,its her child and to be honest Kgotla is young to be separated from his mother..if you don't trust me around Nami then..

Sandra:That's the thing..I don't trust you around Nami,i was a fool once never again.

Kgetse:Then you can come with me everytime ke ya go tsa ngwana.

Sandra:And that's the energy and time that I don't have..

Kgetse:There is nothing going on between Nami and i,we have both been single if I still wanted her I had the whole three years to do that.

Sandra:I am sorry but I just don't trust you like i did before.. stop giving Nami madi a child support and she will be the one bringing the child to us.. Now o gana ka ngwana because he is their meal ticket,she knows gore she is nothing without your money..

Kgetse:We are talking about my son here..he is much my child as that child we are expecting and I am not going to compromise for him..

Sandra:Then fine..we have nothing to discuss..

She grabbed her purse and left.Kgetse shook his head and rested his back on the chair rubbing his face.

Waitress:Your lunch sir..
Kgetse:Can I have takeaways please..
Waitress:Okay sir..

He took out his phone and dialed Paul..

Paul:My man..
Kgetse:Hey are you busy later re tswa for drinks?
Paul:Eish my wife is forcing me to attend some engagement party with her.. raincheck..
Kgetse:Sure..

At MmaT's House

MmaT gave everyone their food and they started eating.

Uncle:Ke gore i wasted my time coming here to be disrespected like that..
Aron:Nna ka re let's leave him alone,Mama le wena stop giving Tshepo madi to buy alcohol,if he wants to be a hobo then let him be.

They all kept quiet..

MmaT:Ba nkgonne baloi ba Molepolole,kana fa o batla go kgona mosadi o mo pote ka fa ngwaneng..

Aron ignored his mother and continued eating.

At Baki's House..

Lele pulled a chair and sat down next to Isa,she picked up the little baby and kissed her forehead.

Lele:Awww isn't he so cute..
Isa:Nna mma ke bona a le maswe..

They both laughed..

Isa:So when are you guys making your own?
Lele:Wai ekare re pallwa ke Emma jaana what are we going to do with a second one?
Isa:Mmmh hey Babies are expensive..
Lele:Now imagine having a stingy baby mama who loves expensive things mme a sa inee sepe,hle mma Nami ke meleko in our lives..Baki called a re Nami O tswa go register Emma at an expensive preschool,o ka isa ngwana to expensive school ntse o itse gore Rragwe doesn't earn much.There are cheaper pre schools in town..Baki ga a na madi tota he bought a gym machine o teng in his room,he is saving up to buy another

one..go mmatla madi a mantso gape every month go tsile go mmusetsa ko morago.Akanya seven hundred school fees four hundred transport and another four hundred mopako..Ene Baki how much does he earn? I have never meet a more selfish human being like Nametso in my life.

Isa:Ene Nami what's her contribution?

Lele: Bathing and washing for Emma I guess..

Isa:I never liked that girl..Hle mma le fa ke mmona in the shops I never say hi..

Lele:Makes the two of us..(put the baby down) Ke a feta mma..

Isa:Shapo..Wena kana you never visit fa Baki a seo..

Lele:Hahaha shee mma you want your mum to think gore ke sehakgale..

They both laughed

A taxi parked at the gate,Nami stepped out holding Kgotla then held Emma's hand,she paid and they walked towards the yard.

Emma:(Pulled her hand) Mmamane..

Nami:(Pulled Emma's hand)Heey, mmamane wa masepa..Ke tla go shapela bolope wena..

FALLEN TOO FAR

*

*

*

EPISODE 62

Later that Evening at Nami's house..

Nami laid Kgotla softly on his bed and closed the bedroom window,she picked up her phone going to the kitchen dialing her mother but her phone went straight to voicemail.

She tried her number again and still no answer."Ga o tle?" She sent the text message and went outside through the kitchen door,she sat down and sighed looking up at the dark sky. She wrapped her arms around herself and breathed out loud,the smell of the rain made her smile,she rested her chin on the palm of her hand and looked into the dark as the cold breeze brushed her skin.

Her mind was totally blank..

She bit her nails and rubbed her face with both hands.."How did she end up here?" She asked herself.."Single mother of two,no qualifications..she never thought at twenty five years when would be a cashier in a supermarket earning less than two thousand pula.." she closed her

eyes,"she had no other plans..her dream were all dead..she was probably going to die poor.. just like her father".

She closed her eyes and buried her head between her knees.

At Baki's House..

Isa lowered the tv volume as her mother spoke on the phone.

MmaBaki:She didn't say where she was going o tlile hela a bo a dropa ngwana a bo a tsamaya then she came around six a tla go mo tsaya.

Baki:I guess she had plans..

MmaBaki:Kana mme when you go drop off a child at someone's house you call first not just rock up.

Baki:Emma is not just anyone it's not like Nami was dropping her off gosele she was home..I have to go re tla bua.

MmaBaki:And you didn't tell us gore Nami registered Emma at an expensive school..kante did you lie to her gore you earn millions how are you going to afford everything?

Baki:I have to go..

MmaBaki:Le fa o ka loba Lele told us..Baki you have to think about your future l lese go jewa ke Nami..

Baki:Eish..akere I will be paying for my daughter ne Mama..it's not lkke I will be giving Nami money to buy herself expensive hair and clothes.

Baki hung up on his mother and clicked his tongue,he dialed Lele.

Lele:Baby..

Baki:Kante can't we just talk as a couple without you running to my family and telling them everything?

Lele:O bua ka kgang ya school fees,yes I told them Baki maybe..

Baki:O jola le nna or with my family?

Lele:..

Baki:What you are doing is turning my family against Nami and Nami is Emma's mum,she is not the nicest person to get along with but ke kopa gore o mo tlotle because ke mmaagwe ngwanake?Nna ga ke go bolella dikgang ke go bolella because you are my girlfriend not for you go gasa efangedi ka leina la ga Nami.

Lele:Ijoo sorry rra..

Baki:Ke bua sentle golo ha..

Lele:Ka re sorry akere..

Baki:Shapo..

He hung up..

At MmaT's House..

Tshepo came inside the house sober,he sat down and took off his

shoes.MmaT ignored him and continued watching her favourite Gospel channel.

Tshepo: When Tumi died you guys expected me to be strong and move on,not even once did you seat me down and ask me how I was..

MmaT muted the tv and looked at her son.

Tshepo:That was someone that I loved whole heartedly.. three years later I still blame myself,if I hadn't leaned in for that kiss then there wouldn't have been an accident,Tumi would still be here..I would have seen that cow..

MmaT:..

Tshepo:Today you called the family for me because I drink everyday but you refuse to see the pain behind everything..I am hurting mum..(sniffed) I thought death of a loved on gets better with time but it doesn't..it hurts more everyday when the birthdays come, when you listen to their favourite song or watch their favourite movie..it hurts more when you eat their favourite food or when you see someone wearing the same t-shirt they had..

MmaT:(Wiped her tears)..

Tshepo:I drink because it makes me forget everything for a second but everytime i go to bed it all comes back..so excuse me that I am taking a little longer to get over someone i loved..

He picked up his shoes and went to his bedroom,MmaT wiped her tears and switched off the TV.She knocked on Tshepo's door then tried to open but it was locked.

MmaT:I am sorry my child,i am so sorry I haven't been there for you.. please forgive me.

At Nami's House..

She woke up to someone banging on the door,she slowly removed Emma's leg on her and got out of bed.

She switched on the sitting room lights and fixed her gown.

Nami:Ke mang?

Voice:Ke mmaMarea

Nami recognized her voice and opened the door..the old woman and her friend came inside dripping from the rain.

Nami:Bakgatla le tsamaya masigo jang legone mo puleng.

The two women looked at each other..

MmaMarea:Nna fatshe ngwanaka..

Nami's heart skipped,she day down and looked at the women.MmaMarea sat down next to her and held her hands..

MmaMarea:It's your mother..

FALLEN TOO FAR

*

*

*

EPISODE 63

MmaMarea:It's your mother..we took her to the hospital after finding her unconscious in her hut..she was bitten by a snake and..she didn't make it.

Nami felt a cold rush through her body.She shut her eyes for a second trying to gather strength .Tears rolled down her cheeks,she wiped them with her sleeves and sniffed.She compromised herself and stood up,she went outside then quickly went back inside the house.

MmaMarea opened her arms and she disappeared between then crying,she melted on the floor,the ladies helped her to the sofa.MmaMarea went to get her a glass of water..

Nami:(Crying) Please tell me this is a dream..a nightmare..she can't be gone..

MmaMarea:Gomotsega ngwanaka.. gomotsega..

Nami buried her head in the cushion crying.

The Following Morning..

MmaMarea took the cups outside to the family members while NnaNami's little sister followed with a big kettle of tea.

She put it down and everyone served themselves.

Uncle:Ene Nametso o kae jaanong?

MmaMarea:She is sleeping..mo tlogeleng a gamole pelo..she cried all night..

Uncle:Did you call Malebogo and Tumelo?

MmaMarea:I don't have their numbers Nami will give us their number and call them.

Everyone kept quiet..

Uncle:Eish..

Nami came out of the house holding Emma on her hip,she put her down and she ran to the tree where the elders were sitting.

Emma:Malome..Waitse ke tsena sekolo

The old man smiled and picked up Emma,he put her on his lap and counted with her fingers.

Uncle:One..five seven..

Emma:Ae haha one two three four five six seven eight nine ten ..(looked at Nami) eleventeen..

Everyone laughed..

Nami:Eleven Emma.. eleventeen ke eng..

She sat down and breathed out loud.

MmaMarea:O tla re itswarela ho tsoga o fihlela jarata e tletse ka batho..

Nami:Its fine.. I called Tumelo and Malebogo..le Boi..

Uncle:How are you feeling?

Nami:(Crying)I don't know..it just got real seing you here..my mother is gone and there is nothing I can do about it..

MmaMarea:Modimo o na le wena ngwanaka..he has his reasons..

Nami:..

Nami's phone rang and she excused herself..

Nami>Hello

Sasa:Hey ke Sasa..I heard about your Mum..I am so sorry

Nami: Thanks

Sasa:Ke tla ikopa ko tirong and come to Mochudi ka Thursday..

Nami: Thanks..

Sasa:I know we are no longer besties but I love you okay..and i will always be there for you.

Nami:(Crying)I feel so alone..she was all I had..Ke ya go dira eng ka bana ba le two Sasa. Who is going to take care of them ga ba tswa sekolong?

Sasa:(Crying) God will make way..

Nami:If killing my mother is his way of making way then I don't want it..

Sasa: I don't know what to say because no matter what I say it won't change your situation..

Nami:(Looked at her phone) thanks for calling dropa Baki is calling..

Sasa:Bye..

Nami:Hello

Baki:Hey..how are you?

Nami:(Sniffed)I am fine..

Baki:I asked my mum gore ba tle go tsaya Emma if you are okay with it ba tla mmusa when you are ready.. I know it's going to be lots of work making funeral arrangements and taking care of two kids..

Nami:(Covered her mouth crying)Okay thanks..

Baki:I am sorry..

Nami: Thanks..

Baki: Bye

She hung up and switched off her phone then went inside the house.

At MmaT's House..

MmaT day down and put on her shoes,she picked up her handbag and Bible then knocked on Tshepo's door.

MmaT: Tshepo..Ke ya kerekeng..

Tshepo:Shapo..

MmaT:There is food in the microwave..

Tshepo:Sure..

MmaT left,few minutes later Tshepo got out in only his boxers and went to the kitchen.He switched the kettle on and added coffee in a cup.There was a knock on the door..he ignored it and poured the hot water in the cup.

The person continued knocking,Tshepo got annoyed and opened the door.Their eyes meet,she looked beautiful in her black knee length dress that hugged her slim figure perfectly,her makeup perfectly done.She smiled at him and he let out a fade smile.

Lulu:Hi..I didn't know you would be here..

Tshepo:Hi come in..

She went inside and sat on the bed,the big ring on Lulu's finger caught his attention.

Lulu:Is your mum home..I hurried here to catch her before she went to church.

Tshepo:You just missed her..

Lulu:Ohh..

**AwkwardMoment..

Lulu:I should go..(stood up and fixed her dress)Ke boela Kasane on

Thursday so i will call her..

Tshepo:Sure..(looked at her hand) Congratulations..

Lulu: Thanks..let me go

Tshepo:You can go to her church you are dressed appropriately

Lulu:Ke beile mongwe ko ntle..

Tshepo: Okay..

She opened the door for her..

Lulu:Bye

Tshepo:I am sorry..

Lulu:(Turned around)

Tshepo:For all the bad things I said to you at the hospital,its not your fault that we got in that car accident..I lost focus and..(closed his eyes)

Lulu hugged him..

Lulu:It's fine..I am sorry for your loss..

Tshepo:I am trying to move on but.. everything keeps reminding me of her.

Lulu:Go tla siama..just stop drinking a lot..(covered her nose)

Tshepo:Haha mxm..

Lulu:Bye..

She closed the door and hurried to the car.She got inside smiling and put on her seat belt.

Terence:Ne o diilwe ke eng I thought you went to greet and show her your ring..

Lulu:She is not home.

Terence:Ne o diilwe ke eng?

Lulu:(Looked at him) I was talking to.. Tshepo she was asking me a million questions..

Terence ignored her and pulled his seat belt reversing out..

Lulu:I will come before re boela Kasane..

Terence: Tshepo will tell her no need to come back..

Lulu:No i want her to hear it from me..

Terence:Or maybe it's an excuse to see Tshepo..

Lulu ignored him and looked outside.

At Nami's House later that day..

With everyone seated under the tree eating lunch,Uncle cleared his throat and looked at Nami.

Uncle:We shouldn't be asking you this tota ngwanaka but you know our situation..rona re tshela fela ka pension..we can't contribute much..I was wondering if you spoke with your siblings.

Nami:They didn't say anything..

Uncle:Ehee..

Everyone kept quiet..

FALLEN TOO FAR

*

*

*

EPISODE 64

Wednesday Evening..

In her robe,Lulu opened her hotel room door for Terence,he came in holding two ties and lifted them both up.

Lulu:Mmmh i love the Royal blue one..

Terence: Thanks..what are you wearing?

Lulu picked up a satin white dress on the bed and put it Infront of her.

Lulu:Does this say FiancÃ© of the most successful lawyer in Botswana?

Terence:It's beautiful..make sure your purse and shoes match my suit.

He said that going outside,Lulu rolled her eyes and sat Infront of the mirror doing her makeup.Her phone rang and she smiled picking up..

Lulu: Hello

MmaT:Ke gore ebile you are going tomorrow ke sa go bona?

Lulu:Hahaha we have been busy with the ring shopping and stuff but I promise ke tla tla ko ho lona tomorrow morning because re emella maitsebowa.

MmaT:O tle le mosimane yoo ke tle ke mmone..

Lulu:Ee mma..haha

MmaT:Ee ngwanaka,bye bye

Lulu:Bye..

She hung up and looked at herself in the mirror,she touched her cheek and closed her eyes,she picked up the foundation sponge and slowly applied foundation on the blue eye she was trying so hard to cover up.."it was her fault that he lost his temper the other night,she shouldn't have spoke to him the way she did.. Terence is a good man who loves

her, enough to accept her decision of celibacy until marriage." She said in her heart trying to convince himself.

At Nami's House..

With Kgotla sleeping on her lap outside by the fireplace, Nami covered his whole body with a fleece blanket and slowly stood up going to the main house, she switched on the lights to her bedroom and found her two nieces sleeping on her bed, she tucked in Kgotla in his bed and spread the mattress on the floor.

Nami: Bibi.. (shook her) Tsogang mo bolaong jwame.. come on down on the mattress.

The girls threw themselves on the mattress and she threw a blanket on top of them. Tired she took off her clothes and put on her gown then went into the bathroom, she filled the bathtub with warm water and stepped inside, she rested her back with her eyes closed and sighed.

"Nami" Someone called her name outside..

Nami: Hee..

Boi opened the door and peeked inside..

Boi: Baki is looking for you..

Nami: Baki?

Boi: Mmh..

Nami: Tell him to come in..

Surprised Boi just stared at her..

Nami: It's nothing he hasn't seen before.. I don't want to get out of the water ke lapile..

Few seconds later Baki came in, Nami put a washing rag on her breasts, Baki closed the toilet seat and sat down.

Baki: I am not sure if this is the right place to talk but I won't say I am not enjoying the view.

Nami: What do you want? Ngwanake o kae?

Baki: I didn't go home, I just arrived a bo ke re ke tsene ka wena pele.. how are you?

Nami: I am fine..

Baki: Great.. I am working tomorrow evening so I thought ke tle kwano hela go kgabola, I don't want you thinking just because we broke up I stopped caring about you.. you are Emma's mom and I will always care..

Nami: Thanks.. I care about you too

Baki:(Stood up)Let me go..Ke tla tla le Emma tomorrow
Nami:Okay bye..

Baki closed the door on his way put bumping into Boi.She smiled naughty and went inside the bathroom.

Boi:Soooo,are you guys back together or planning to?

Nami:Mind your own business..(whispering)Uhu mogoloo jaanong baby Mama O kae,he is all tensed hela waitse for a minute I thought he was really sad about Mum passing away.

Boi:He is heartless,he doesn't care about anyone but himself.. atleast this time o na le mosola.. imagine if he didn't insure Mama..

They both kept quiet..

Boi:Now it's just you and me..we have no mother or father..you are my mum now..can we try to get along like we used to..

Nami:Yeah..we are going to need each other now more than before

Boi:I love you

Nami:I love you too little sis

Boi:I'd hug you right now but no..

Nami:Haha

Boi:Baki o hot hle,o bereka kae?

Nami:I don't know..

Boi:He is hot right?

Nami:Nna ke bona a siame hela..

Boi:Iyoo and that t-shirt he was wearing ekare e segetswe mo go ene..I bet he goes to the gym lot..

Nami:Wa mmatla ne?

Boi:What? No..(stood up)Of course not he is technically my brother in-law..he is a nice person and a good father..I don't hate him..

Nami:Mmmh

She opened the door and left.

At The Dinner..

Lulu walked behind Terence holding a glass of champagne,he talked business with some business associates then he moved to another group.

Tired and bored Lulu went to sit down and took out her phone.

Lulu:(Typing)Bored at this rich people dinner..ba letsa dilodisele hela and the food ðŸ˜•

Friend:ðŸ˜•,ðŸ˜•,ðŸ˜•,ðŸ˜•, That's the rest of your life..

Lulu:Just imagine..I still say Nurses and Doctors have the best conversations..

Friend:ðŸ˜•,ðŸ˜•,

Terence walked towards Lulu, she put her phone in her purse and sipped on her champagne.

Terence: Aren't you going to at least pretend to enjoy the party?

Lulu: I can't even hear what you are saying..the law language is just not my thing..

Terence: That's what happens when you date a dumb person..

Lulu: Excuse me..

Terence: (Clench his teeth) I didn't bring you here to drink champagne, be useful..

He walked back to his friends, Lulu looked around, she stood up and went outside to the garden, she pulled up her dress and sat down dipping her feet in the swimming pool.

"Looks like I am not the only one bored"

Lulu turned around and smiled, Kgetse took off his shoes and socks then sat next to her.

They both kept quiet..

Kgetse: You know if I fell in I wouldn't know how to get out..

Lulu: Hahahaha

Kgetse: Serious..you would think I know how to swim since I grew up where there are rivers and streams but I don't..

Lulu: Haha well don't either..whenever we go out where there are swimming pools I dip in my feet and look sexy by the pool.

They both laughed..

Kgetse: You think we are old for swimming lessons?

Lulu: Haha yeah..

"Oh you are here?" Lulu quickly stood up and grabbed her purse and shoes.

Terence extended his hand to Kgetse, they exchanged greetings.

Terence: I haven't seen you in five years?

Kgetse: Haha that's because I haven't been in trouble with the law since five years ago.

Terence: Hahaha..it was nice seeing you..

Kgetse: Likewise..

Terence held Lulu's hand and walked to the parking lot. Lulu threw her shoes and purse at the back, she opened the passenger door, Terence

quickly closed it and punched her on the face..

Terence: How dare you embarrass me like that?

FALLEN TOO FAR

*

*

*

EPISODE 65

Terence quickly closed the door and punched Lulu on the face..

Terence: How dare you embarrass me like that?

Lulu covered her face and stepped back, Terence pulled her by the dress and pushed her against the car, her face hit the door and her lip cracked.

Lulu:(Crying)Wa mpolaa..

Terence:All women were with their husbands and you were out by the swimming pool with another man..you know why? Because you are a slut..I bet you led your uncle on that's why he molested you..

Lulu:..

Terence:(Pushed her in the car)Get in the fucking car..

He closed the door and went over to the driver's side.Lulu looked outside and wiped the blood off her lips with the back of her hand.

Terence:Shut up..

She sniffed and covered her mouth crying.They drove in silence until they reached the hotel.

Terence looked at her and covered hisHofa..he tried to touch her hand,she pulled it back and opened the door.

Terence:Babe

She grabbed her purse and shoes then run up the stairs, Terence followed her up,she slammed the door in face and locked the it.

Terence: Babe..

Lulu sat behind the door crying out loud,she stood up and looked at herself in the mirror,she cried louder and covered her mouth.Terence knocked until he gave up.

The Following Day..

Baki put Emma down and she ran towards Nami who had flour mixture on her hands. She hugged Nami's legs and took out twenty five thebe in her dress pocket.

Emma: Nami bona Daddy bought me a new dress and he gave me money..

Nami: Who is Nami?

Emma: Mama bona Daddy bought me a new dress..

Nami gave Baki the eye and smiled at her daughter.

Nami: It's beautiful.. (looked at Baki) A mesese a teng madi?

Baki: Not Infront of her please.. (looked around) Do you need anything?

Nami: No we are sorted..

Baki: So my presence is not needed..

Nami: (Turned to her Aunt) Ke kopa o ntebele borotho ke bua le

Rragwe Emma..

She washed her hands and followed Baki outside to the van, they both leaned against the car looking inside the yard.

Baki: That dress was fifty pula..

Nami: That dress is not fifty pula I saw it ko Ackermans..

Baki: It was on sale when I bought it

Nami turned and looked at Baki folding her hands..

Nami: Everytime I ask for money from you ga a yo but a mesese a teng?

Baki: Kill me for wanting my daughter to look nice like other kids.. our financial struggles shouldn't show on Emma, she is too young for that shit.

Nami: A kae madi a mopako your girlfriend only brought seven hundred pula..

Baki: Do you want to start an argument?

Nami: No tell me gore o paka eng ngwana.. O palama eng?

Baki: Transport is not my problem I told you to take her to a close by school and you did what your heart wanted.. kante nna how much do I earn ne Nami? I am renting golo kwa I have to buy food and toiletries, kaha ke ngwana.. I have been buying mashi le metseto alone all two years ke sa ngongorege because you were not working.. now you are.. would it hurt to pay for her transport?

Nami: Baki le nna I am not earning much I am trying to save up ke ye go dira course.. le nna I have transport ya everyday.. I have to buy food that your daughter eats, i have to buy toiletries.. Bona moriri wame mme ke a bereka..

Baki: That's why I asked gore o mo tsenye gaufi akere because I know I can't afford transport..

Nami:I don't want to because..I don't want Emma to ever feel like her little brother is living better than her,i want them to have the same experiences..

Baki: Mathata rona ga re na madi motho wame..

Nami let out a little smile and looked up at him.Baki smiled down at her.

Nami:Ga ke motho wa gago..

Baki:I know..(sighed) I bought a treadmill last year and it has been in my room hela ga o bereke,i want to rent it maybe re ka lomaganya month end and see if we can't cover all Emma expenses.

Nami:Okay

Baki:(Breathed out loud) Dilo di gana go lomagana waitse..

Nami: Mathata a gago Baki Ke gore you never focus on one thing,this week you want to be a DJ,kamoso you want to own a Gym the next day o rekisa ditena..

Baki:I never wanted to be a DJ o maaka,ne ke re I want to buy speakers and rent them..

Nami:Did you ever?

Baki: No

Nami:Then you went ahead and bought an expensive machine tsa bo twenty four thousand mme o sena gym come on..sell the machine and buy those big speakers..go nna di party in Mochudi every weekend,rent them cheap at first,maybe five hundred..akanya cashing in maybe one thousand every weekend..two thousand a month you pay school fees,transport and mopako,le wena o sala ka dichenchi..I am giving you a good advice here don't look away.

Baki:Ke go reeditse..

Nami: Someone o kile a inthaopela a re ke ye sekolong,guess what I decided to have his child instead,gompieno o tsenya wa gagwe ngwana sekolo nna ke shename.. Everytime I am at work I pray gore a seka a tsena mo shopong ya rona..I don't even want anyone from Mochudi to see me by the till,ke life.

Baki: Kante mme gone where do you work?

Nami:Mxm..

They both laughed,Emma came running to them and Baki picked her up.

Emma: Daddy see I didn't get myself dirty..

Baki:(Kissed her)Good girl..Nna i am going home I will come pick you up later..

Emma:Ae I am going with you..

Baki:(Looked at Nami)

Nami:Shapo gape wa lapisa ene yo..van Mummy have a kiss?

Emma planted her soft little lips on Nami's lips then kissed Baki.

Nami:Mmmh mmh never kiss my baby on the lips we don't know where

they had been.
Baki: Mxm bye..

He put Emma in the car and went over to the passenger side.Nami went inside the yard and checked on the dough .

At The Hotel..

Lulu woke up to a painful headache,she opened the hotel mini fridge and took out a bottle of water,she took a sip and went Infront of the mirror.

Her while face was swollen and there was a big bump on her forehead probably from the car door.

Her phone rang,she frowned and picked up putting on loudspeaker.

Lulu:Hello

Terence:I told you I have connections akere..well your dream is about to come true..room fifty two is all ours tonight..

Lulu:..

Terence:I was thinking maybe you can go shopping,do your hair and nails,get a massage before we check in.

Lulu:You promised me you would never repeat hitting me again..

Terence: Babeeee..

Lulu:I am done Terence..I am not going to be your punching bag..

Terence:Babe open the door for me re buwe..

Lulu:No,i have nothing to say to you..I am done..

She hung up and got into bed,she covered herself with the white sheet and cried into the pillow.

MmaT called and she ignored the call..

MmaT:(Looked at her phone)She is not picking up I guess she is sleeping..

Tshepo:(Not interested) Yeah..

MmaT:Did she mention gore monna ke wa ko kae?

Tshepo:We didn't really get into details..

MmaT:Oh..you should cut that hair before you drop off applications,you look like a rapper no one will trust you enough to handle their finances o ntse jalo.

Tshepo:Haha

MmaT:You haven't drank alcohol in two days..I am proud of you son..

Tshepo:It's because I don't have money don't be proud yet..

They both laughed

Friday Evening..

Boi and Nami both sat down crying as the casket was taken inside the house. Nami lowered her head and wiped her tears with her long sleeved top. Her Aunt rubbed her back, she covered her mouth and cried out loud, Boi cried too making Kgotla cry.

Moruti: A re gomotsegeng.. Modimo o ne a file mme jaanong o tsere..

Nami quickly stood up and ran behind the house, she sat down by the rock crying out loud.

Nami: (Crying) Mamaaaaa..

Tears and mucus mixed on her face, she wiped them and covered her face. Sasa sat next to her and hugged her.

Sasa: Go tla siama.. go tla siama tsala yame.. be strong for your kids, they can't see you like this.

She wiped her tears and took out her vibrating phone from her dress pocket.

Nami: (Wiped her tears) Hello

Caller: Ke kopa o tswe mo monneng wame..

FALLEN TOO FAR

*

*

*

EPISODE 66

Nami: Hello

Caller: Ke kopa o tswe mo monneng wame..

Nami looked at the caller then put on loudspeaker..

Caller: Wa itse gore Puso o beile botsetsi.. hee wa itse.. Ke kopa o tswe mo lelwapeng lame mma.

Sasa snatched the phone..

Sasa: Hey wena you fool, loose panty.. O tla nyela.. talk to your man instead of the other woman.. you fool.. desperate baby mama.. nxa amusa ngwana kwaa..

She clicked her tongue and hung up, Nami wiped her tears and smiled.

Nami:I forgot gore ga o na maitseo gore kana..

Sasa:Go a bonwa go lletsa motho o re a tswe mo monneng wa gagwe..a re ke motsetsi ga a itse gore rona re tlogetswe ka dimpa,ebile my tongue is itching..phonaage

Nami:Haha her man le ene kwa o monate I would also call the other woman

Sasa:I would never stoop that low no matter what..(smiled) O shapo?

Nami:Will I ever be okay?

Sasa:You will be..I know things will never be the same but you will figure things out..you always do..

Nami:(Sighed) I don't have so much faith..

Sasa:Have faith.. Atleast you have support from Baki and Aubrey..some people ga ba na..they have to figure out things on their own..

Nami:..

Sasa:(Hugged her)O shapo gone ha ke ye ka ko pele?

Nami:Yeah..

Sasa left,Nami sighed and cupped her face. "Mama" Nami turned around and smiled at Kgotla.She put her on her lap and kissed her forehead.

She took out her phone and dialed Baki..

Baki:Hello

Nami:O tsamaile?

Baki:Yeah,i hope i will make it tomorrow for the funeral.

Nami:Can you please ask your mum to bring Emma I want to sleep with my babies tonight.

Baki:Ok i will text her..

Nami: Thanks

She stood up with Kgotla on her hip and went to the back where people were cooking.She dished up for Kgotla and sat down.

Boi sat next to her and took off her head scarf.No one said anything..

Boi:I don't think I will be able to go to the funeral tomorrow..

Nami:You have to..you have to say your final goodbye and see her final resting place.

Boi:(Breathed out)Maloba she asked me for airtime and i said I will..(closed her eyes) but I never got back to her..I never bought the Airtime..

Nami:..

Boi:(Wiped her tears)..Nx life..

Nami:That's why we have to appreciate people while they still alive..

Boi: Yeah..

At Baki's rented house..

Baki:(On the phone) Ask Isa gore a mo ise Nami a re she wants to sleep with her tonight..

MmaBaki:Have you talked to her about taking Emma..tota re leka go mo imolla morwalo.

Baki:That's not something to discuss while she is mourning her mother ao bathong its insensitive.

MmaBaki:Mme it's the perfect time while her elders are around gore kamoso e seka ya nna ekare o re emetse ngwana ba sa itse.

Baki:Those elders ba nna mo Mochudi we will set a meeting..

MmaBaki:Okay shapo..re tla isa ngwana..

Baki hung up then immediately Lele's call came through.

Baki:Hey

Lele:You were in Mochudi and you didn't tell me..?

At Kgetse's house..

He ironed his shirt and placed it nicely on the sofa then sat down shining his shoes.The door bell rang..

Kgetse:Mmh?

Paul;Bula..

Kgetse opened the gate and took out a bottle of beer from his fridge,he took a sip and sat down.

Paul came in with a twelve pack of their drinks and placed them on the table.

Paul:(Looked at the well ironed shirt)You going to church?

Kgetse:No to Nami's mum's funeral.

Paul;Oh I forgot that..I see your ironing has improved ever since you got divorced.

Kgetse:I have always ironed my clothes.

Paul:Maaka..Hahaha

Kgetse:(Smiling) Do you think I am a little old to have a crush on someone?

Paul:Yeah..now when you like someone you go ahead and tell them..who is it?

Kgetse:(Sighed)You know Terence Stewart?

Paul:Yeah he is handsome..so the ladies say.. don't yell me you are..

Kgetse:Haha mxm his wife..we had this.. connection mona I have never connected with anyone so fast..

Paul:I don't know her

Kgetse:I didn't know he was married le nna..Mxm

Paul:So you and Sandy?

Kgetse:(Smiling)We are having a baby girl..the plantation was a success.

Paul:Wow congratulations man,i know this is her dream come true.

Kgetse:Yeah..

Paul:So does this mean you are fixing things?

Kgetse:I don't know ,she doesn't want me going to Mochudi..

Paul:You are still letting that little girl get between you guys,come on..

Kgetse:She wants me to take Kgotla a tle go nna le rona..

Paul:You have the best wife..I know mine would never allow it..

Kgetse:Nami wa gana..

Paul:What?

Kgetse:And i can't force her go nneela ngwana,plus Kgotla is too young to be separated from his mother,i wish Sandra would understand that..

Paul:So what are you going to do?

Kgetse:Il try to talk to Nami after everything but I doubt she will agree

Paul:Ntshetsa ngwana magadi o mo tsee,Nami is refusing with the child because he is her meal ticket..she is living off you that's why a gana ka ngwana.

Kgetse picked up his beer and took a sip,he put it down and rested his back on the sofa.

At the Hotel..

Lulu covered her face with a scarf and opened for room service.

Lulu: Thank you

She closed the door and locked it then sat down and opened the food,she Frank from her juice then caught a glimpse of herself in the mirror,she put the glass down and traced her fingers on the bruises.

She closed her eyes and swallowed a big lump.Someone knocked at the door then slid a letter under the door,she stood up and picked it up.

"Babe

I know I hurt you..I need help to work on my temper please don't give up on me..don't give up on us.I will do anything to get help please don't give up on me

I love you.. Terence"

Lulu threw the letter in the bed and picked up her phone she dialed him.

Terence: Babe..

Lulu:Will you go to therapy?

Terence: Anything..I promise.. anything babe..le nna ga se gore ke a rata hurting you like this..I need to work on my temper..

Lulu:I will forward you his number..
Terence: Thank you..I love you..

A Week Later...

FALLEN TOO FAR

*

*

*

EPISODE 67

A Week Later..

At Nami's house..

Boi sat on her suitcase while Nami zipped it,she hopped down and tucked her wig behind her ear.

Nami:I wish you didn't have to go.

Boi:Me too,i hate leaving you like this,alone..

Nami:It's getting more real and real everyday gore Mama is never coming back.. move back home.. please little sis.

Boi:I wish I could but I stay close to school..plus it's expensive ke tsoga mo Mochudi..(Picked up her phone)..

Nami:(Sat down)I know..(breathed outloud and looked at her phone)
Kgetse ne a re he is coming to get Kgotla,mo emele maybe he will give you a lift.

Boi: Ae I hate awkward situations..(pulled her bag and grabbed her handbag)Let me go..

Nami:Kante why o sa tsamaye ka Sunday?

Boi:I have to catch up on all the school work I missed out on..(smiled at Nami)I will come next Friday

Nami:Okay.

She helped her with her bags and walked to the bus stop.

Boi:Tumelo a re o isa kae certificate sa setsha..I love how you answered him and his sister.

Nami:Bao ba tla nyela kana.

Boi:He has all the money in the world why would he even care about this yard..

Nami:Hle mma ga ba batla jarata I am coming with a JCB..Heeee o raa gore ke ka aga ntlo hela jaana to give it to someone.

Yeses go ka nyewa nine nine Mama O ka tsoga wherever she is.

Boi:Haha

Nami: Serious..

They sat down chatting more then the bus arrived.

Nami:Take care hle mma,no matter what don't fall pregnant hle mma..

Boi:You too..

Nami:Haha I am going to get an implant I am done having babies..Emma is too much wa balabala and o bogoma..she is three kids a le one..

Boi:Hahaha

They hugged then Nami watched as the bus left,she stood up and went home.Her phone vibrated from her pocket,she rolled her eyes and hung up.

It ran again then she picked up and said nothing.

Puso:Nametso

Nami:I am listening.

Puso:Wareng?

Nami:Did you hear me say something?

Puso:Hle mona go raa gore i forgot to delete our messages and..Eish mona motho yole nna sale ke re re kgaogana wa gana..she rocked up here with the baby unannounced then she read our conversations.

Nami:You don't have to explain anything to me akere ga re jole..it was a once off thing.

Puso:Nna i love you kana Nametso

Nami: Unfortunately the feeling is not mutual,nna I just wanted a dick and you were there..it could have been anyone..

Puso:Eheee

Nami:Yeah,i have to go bye..

She hung up then she blocked his number.The kids's school bus parked at the gate and Emma stepped out holding Kgotla's hand and his backpack on the other hand.The driver helped them down and opened the gate for them.

Driver:Bye bye see you on Monday..

They waved at the other kids then ran inside the yard.

Emma:Nami ke go paketse..

Nami:Nami Ke mang?

Emma:Mama ke go paketse.

She opened her backpack and took out an apple.

Nami: Thank you..

She picked up Kgotla..

Nami:Ga wa pakela Mama?

Emma:No he ate everything and finished his milk..

Nami:Ga wa a nwa tota?

Emma:Ae I stopped drinking milk..

Nami:Haha..

She held Emma's hand and went inside the house.

Emma:Nami..(covered her mouth)Mama Mmamane o tsamaile?

Nami: Yeah it's just the three of us..

Emma:It was fun when everyone was home..go tsile go nna leso leng gape?

Nami:Go tla swa nkokoago

Emma: When?

Nami:Take off your shoes o lese go balabala..

In Kasane

Lulu held her breath as someone knocked at the door.She quickly picked up her phone and put it on silent

Friend:Luuu..Lulu

After a few minutes she heard her footsteps leaving then she continued doing her make-up.She picked up her phone and dialed Terence then put on loudspeaker while she applied lipstick.

Terence:I am with a client I will talk to you..

Lulu: Okay bye..

She hung up then stood up and choose a white and pink outfit from her wardrobe,she opted for a white short jumpsuit and an oversized pink blazer.

She put on flip flops then picked up her heels and a gift and left.She three them at the back and beeped for her friend.

Friend:(Locked her door) Coming..

She got in the car and pulled the belt.

Lulu:I was in the shower when you came bye..

Friend:Okay..I love the make up,you are always on point this days..

Lulu: Thanks I hope golo kwa ga go ditlou akere ,ever since I heard gotwe e bolaile motho I am scared to drive at night.

Friend:Mmmh mmh there are no elephants..

Lulu increased the volume and knod her head to Shekhinah and Mariechan's different.She closed her eyes and raised one hand pouting her lips moving her head to the rhythm of the song.

ǾŸǾ Different in my own way..
I know I got it..
Don't care about it..
I know I am not meant to be yeah
Anything like what I see
Motivated by the way you think of me..ǾŸǾ

She caught a glimpse of herself in the mirror then stopped singing.

Friend:I didn't know you could sing..
Lulu: Thanks..

She kept quiet and they drove in silence until they arrived at the party.

At Nami's House..

Nami Kissed Kgotla on the forehead then strapped him on his seat belt,she closed the door and waved at him.

Kgetse:He is not crying?

Nami: No bathong my baby doesn't love me anymore..

Kgetse:Haha no he is growing up.

Nami:Drive safely.

Kgetse: Thanks I will bring him sunday evening.

Nami:Do you ever think about what will happen to your son if you die?

Kgetse:(Surprised) What?

Nami:Do you?

Kgetse:No

Nami:Do you have him in your will?

Kgetse:Why you want to kill me?

Nami:I am saying what if something happens to you,nna I earn less than two thousand pula and I can't send two kids to school,buy food and buy them clothes ka madi a kalo nyana..

Kgetse:Well we are not hiring..

Nami:I don't want a job..I want to go to school..Ke batla go dira course..

Kgetse:And?

Nami:I want you to send me to school like you promised..

Kgetse:Hahaha

Nami:Ke serious..before you refuse think about your son..if you die I will be the one taking care of him,i can't give the best life if I don't work..so you are doing for your son not me..

Kgetse:What's this emotional sabotage?

Nami:Is it working?

Kgetse:Re tla bua ka Sunday..(rolled up the window)

Nami: Should I start looking for schools?

Kgetse: Yeah..

Nami: Serious?

Kgetse smiled at her and reversed out.Nami jumped up and down running to the house.Emma quickly hid her hand behind her back and smiled.

Nami:O tshotse eng?

Emma: Sepe..

Nami:Wena hle mma wa ntshenyetsa,Bakang o tsile go reka lipstick eo yame..tlisa..

Someone knocked on the door..

Nami:Ke tsile go go shapa wena..(opened the door)Hey come in

Bakang:O shapa mang?

Nami:Your daughter..

Emma ran into Bakang's hands,he picked her up and waved her in the air.

Nami:Good thing you are here,lipstick yame yeo ke e rekile fifty pula ga se ga machaena..

Bakang: (Kissed Emma)Selo se lekgarebe bannaanaa

Emma:Daddy are you going to sleep over?

Baki:(Looked at Nami) If mommy wants me to..

Nami: Mommy doesn't want you to..(Went to the bedroom)

Baki:(Put Emma down and Followed Nami) Come on Mummy.

Nami:Haha ae..

He closed the door and hugged Nami from behind.Nami closed her eyes and turned around..

Baki:Ga one nyana hela o mpakise..bakisa Daddy ga one hela..

Baki lowered his head and planted his lips on hers,Nami breathed out loud and wrapped her arms around him as the kiss got hotter and more intimate..

FALLEN TOO FAR

*

*

*

EPISODE 68

He closed the door and hugged Nami from behind. Nami closed her eyes and turned around..

Baki: Ga one nyana hela o mpakise.. bakisa Daddy ga one hela..

Baki lowered his head and planted his lips on hers, Nami breathed out loud and wrapped her arms around him as the kiss got hotter and more intimate..

Nami: Wait.. Emma might walk in here any minute.

Baki: Can I sleep over.. (his phone rang)

Nami: Only because ke a boifa.. (looked at his phone) Aren't you going to answer that?

Baki: Ok.. (stepped back and picked up) Hello

Lele: Babe o gorogile?

Baki: (Looked at Nami) Aah mona ke boile ne go sena transport I will come in the morning.

Lele: Okay.. I think I left my red top koo, it has black dots mo mabogong ga e yo kwano it can only be there..

Baki: Okay

Lele: Ke subscribele bua le nna re bue..?

Baki: I will call you let me do something..

Lele: Okay bye i love you

Baki: I love you too

He hung up and put his phone in the pocket.

Nami: You hungry ne ke apeile

Baki: No ke shapo..

They went to the sitting room and sat down watching TV. Emma came out of the other room with her school bag.

Emma: Daddy i know how to write my name..

Nami: Em you hungry?

Emma: No

Baki put Emma on his lap and they looked on her book.

Baki: Ke eng gone mo?

Emma: It's my name, Letlotlo wa bona Daddy?

Baki: (Looked at Nami) It looks like a Doctor's handwriting.. golo ha re tshotse Doctor.

They both laughed..

Baki: Emma ga o otsele?

Nami:Haha I am going to bath..

Emma:Wena wa otsela?

Baki:Yeah..(put her head on his chest) robala nnana wa Daddy..

Emma:Nna ga ke otsele..(hopped down),Daddy ke ye go tla ka dikarata re tshameke?

Baki: Okay..

He sighed and covered his face.

At the Party..

Lulu sat on the stool watching as everyone danced,her friend waved at her and she raised her glass.

Friend:Luu hle mma take us photos with your phone,it has a better camera..

Lulu:(Searched her pocket)Oh I think it's in the car..

They walked outside to the parking lot, she gave her colleague her drink and opened the car,she searched for the phone then looked at her friend panicking..

Lulu:I am sure ke tlile ka yone..

Friend:Maybe you forgot it at home..come on let's enjoy the party

Lulu:I am sure Terence is trying to call me..

Friend:Akere he knows you are here relax..

Lulu:I have to go

Friend:Call him with my phone then..

Lulu:You will get a ride akere..I have to go..

Friend:Lulu..

She got in her car and reversed out of the guest house..

Colleague:And then?

Friend:She forgot her phone at home..let's go inside..

Colleague:Ao phone hela..

At Nami's House..

Nami slowly put Emma on her old bed and went back to the sitting room.

Nami:You want to shower?

Baki:(Kissed Nami)I never thought she would sleep..

She wrapped her arms around him going to the other bedroom,Nami

locked the door and opened the drawer taking out a box of condoms..

Baki picked her up and pinned her against the wall.. "I missed you" he said softly..

He ran his hands down her bare thighs then up past her ribs,he squeezed her breasts a little then took her to the bed.He hooked his fingers around the elastic waist of her underwear pulling it down,Nami gasped..he looked up at her before putting his lips on her bare stomach kissing her belly button going down to her well shaved nunu.

He opened her legs and baby kissed her nunu,he parted her p***y lips then buried his head between her thighs..

With her eyes closed,Nami squeezed her breasts and raised her lower body moaning softly.."Aaah shit.." he grabbed his head pressing him more into her..

He circled his tongue on her clit..then raised his head,his tongue trailed down to her belly, around her navel Tasting her. Venerating her. Moving down her exposed clitoris that begged for the touch of his tongue again. Around and around he swirl, drinking in her scent, drinking in her reaction until he felt her tremble beneath him.

Nami opened her legs wider and moaned louder..her toes curled and felt the need to pee,she tried to hold it in but the more he circled her clit with his tongue the more it got harder..her heart beat faster and her eyes rolled then felt the most pleasure as she squirt all over Baki's face.

Embarrassed she covered her face,Baki reached for the towel and wiped her then he removed his t-shirt and boxers.

He pulled her legs towards the edge of the bed and pressed himself into her depths.He moaned with a faint breath as he pressed even deeper.

Baki:Oh shit..fuck..oh fuck babe..

He pulled her more into him and watched as he went in and out her pussy.He pulled out and wiped his dick then reached for the box of condoms.

Nami grabbed his hand,he let go off the box then put both her legs on his shoulders,he rubbed his boner on her entrance then slowly went all in..

They both moaned..

Baki pulled out and reached for the box again..

Baki:Babe I am enjoying this..Ke tloga ke cumer..

Nami pulled him on the bed and got ontop of him..

Nami:We have the whole night..

She slid on his dick and started moving her waist in circles.

Baki:Shhhhit

He sat up and drew her back to him. She felt his belly tighten under her, hard as a board. She felt her wetness slipping on his skin. He took her nipple in his mouth and cradled her other breast in his palm as she went a little faster up and down his dick..

"Oh fuck me Babe" the words escaped Baki's mouth.

Feeling him against her that way made her so excited. He rolled over on top of her and they moved together again and again meeting each other halfway with each thrust and it felt so good,she didn't ever want it to stop but she could tell he was about to cimas he went faster and faster.

She dug her nails in his hips.."Aaah yes almost there, almost there" she moaned..her hips tightened..Baki roared and pulled her more into him..he closed his eyes and went more faster..Nami dug her teeth into his neck then her soul slowly left her body,her clit became hard and her toes curled again..

"Aaahhhhhhahahaha fuuuuck yeah.." she screamed then fell on the bed on her back unconscious..

Baki roared louder and pulled out splashing his cum on her stomach then fell ontop off her..

*

*

At Lulu's House..

She parked behind Terence's car and sighed before stepping out.Terence stood up and dusted his trouser as Lulu walked towards him..she tried to read his face but he wasn't showing any emotions.She knew everything was possible..she stopped walking and took two steps back.

Terence:I have been waiting for almost two hours now o sa arabe phone..

FALLEN TOO FAR

*

*

*

EPISODE 69

Terence:I have been waiting for almost two hours now o sa arabe phone..

Lulu:(Stepped back)I forgot it at home..I am so sorry i came home as soon as I realised I didn't have it.

Terence:(Calm)I was worried you know about the elephants that are killing people everyday..I am glad you are okay.

He raised his hands to hug her,Lulu stepped back and covered her face.

Terence:Babe..

She let out a fake smile and hugged him back,the sudden change of behavior really surprised her.She hugged him tightly.. Terence brushed his cheek against Lulu's and planted a warm kiss on her lips.

Terence:I was really worried about you..have you heard gore there was another elephant killing just two kilometers from here?

Lulu:(Unlocked the door) Yeah

Terence:I get worried when you are alone at home,we should move in together plus my house is big enough.

Lulu:

Terence sighed and picked up a box of fried chicken and a bottle of Coke.He followed her inside the house and put them on the table.

Terence:If you don't want to move in with me it's okay I understand..

Lulu:(Took of her shoes)Do you still see the therapist?

Terence:Yeah why?

Lulu:Just asking..

Terence:So you will move in with me?

Lulu:After the wedding yes..

Terence:(Took of his t-shirts)Why you don't trust yourself around all this..I know I am irresistible..

Lulu:Haha

Lulu looked at his abs and smiled then hugged him,she sat on his lap and kissed.

Lulu:This is the Terence I fell inlove with.. cute,funny and sexy..

Terence:..

Lulu:You sleeping over?

Terence:(Kissed her) I can't resist all this..shit babe you are hot kana..

He took her hand and put it on his boner,Lulu rubbed it a little and tried to stand up,Terence pulled her onto his lap and they kissed passionately..he snuck his hand into her panties and rubbed the wetness of her nunu.They both breathed heavily then Lulu stood up..

Terence:Shit babe we should set a wedding date..Nna ga ke kgone go tshela jaana.

Lulu:I am going to shower you coming?

Terence:(Fixed his boner)No ke shapo..

She let out a naughty smile and smiled taking off her jumpsuit..it fell down on her feet.Terence's eyes fell on her round firm breasts down to her black thong and watched her butt as she walked to the shower.He quickly took off his boxers and ran behind her.

At Nami's house around midnight..

Nami slowly pushed Baki off her and reached for her phone on the table,she got of bed and went to check on Emma,she was peacefully sleeping with both her legs and arms spread.

She left the door opened and went to the kitchen,she took out a bottle of water from the fridge and poured herself a glass,she touched her neck smiling then shyly covered her face,she grabbed an apple and went back to the bedroom where Baki was sleeping.She slept next to him and put his arms around herself.

Baki: Baby..

Nami:Mmh..

She turned around and faced him,he kissed her forehead and closed his eyes going back to sleep..

At Lulu's House..

She switched on the side lamp and turned around to Terence.

Lulu:Babe..

Terence:(Sobbing)..

Lulu:Babe..are you crying?

Terence switched on his side lamp and sat upright wiping his tears.

Lulu:Babe

Terence:When I raised my hands to hug you and you covered your face..that made me realize what a monster I am..

Lulu:..

Terence:I am so sorry for everything I have done to you..I am working on

my temper because I want to be the best husband and father..I don't want you or our kids to be afraid of me..

Lulu:(Hugged him)Don't cry..

Terence:I love you

Lulu:I love you too

Terence squeezed her into his chest and kissed her.Lulu rested her head on his chest and closed her eyes.

Terence:Babe..

Lulu:Yeah?

Terence: When are we going to see your family?

Lulu:..

Terence:You know my family has to meet your family right?

Lulu:..

Terence:(Kissed her forehead)It's fine if you don't want to talk about it but you know at some point we are going to have to talk about it.

Lulu:I know..

The next Morning..

Nami slowly opened her eyes and turned to Baki's side but he wasn't there.She got up and noticed his clothes were not on the chair.

Nami:Baki..

She put on her panty and went to the bathroom then checked her bedroom,she picked up her phone and dialed him.It ran unanswered then went to voicemail.

Nami:Mxm..

She switched on the gyser and went into the kitchen,she cooked soft porridge then took a long hot bath.

At Baki's House..

MmaBaki finished raking the yard then she collected the dirt with a wheelbarrow.She noticed Baki's bedroom door slightly opened.

MmaBaki: Bakang..(Knocked)Baki..

Baki came out of his room putting on his t-shirt..

MmaBaki:Ao you are home?

Baki:Yeah I just got here..

MmaBaki:Is Nami going to bring Emma I want to go with her to meeting wa lenyalo la ga Lebo,ba re ga ba mo itse kana..

Baki:I don't know I will ask her..

MmaBaki:If she is busy o ye go mo tsaya,have you talked to Nami about go tsaya ngwana?

Baki:No i will talk to her..

MmaBaki:Rona we are trying to help her..Ga a kake a kgona bana ba le two..

Baki:I will talk to her..

MmaBaki:You have been saying that a week ago..what happened to your neck?

Baki:(Touched his neck)What?

MmaBaki:O lomilwe ke mang?

Baki:Ga ke a lomiwa ke rothegetswe ke sengwe at work..I will call Nami..

MmaBaki: Okay..

MmaBaki pushed the wheelbarrow out,Baki went inside the house and looked at himself in the mirror,he opened his toiletries bag and took out a white cream,he applied it then threw himself on the bed dialing Lele.

Lele:I called you bosigo o sa arabe.. twenty missed calls Bakang..

Baki:I am sorry Babe..the boys came over and ..my phone was in the house.. sorry babe..

Lele:It's fine..(Sighed) Don't forget my top babe

Baki:Shit..I forgot it I just got home..

Lele:Ao babe rra..I wanted to wear it to a baby shower tonight theme ya teng it's red and white.

Baki: Aren't themes supposed to be coordinated with the baby's gender..red ke eng a girl?

Lele: Haha le nna I thought so anyway it's fine I will go look for something ko machaeneng..

Baki: What time is the baby shower,Tiro wa nkolota he said he will pay me today.. maybe o ka reka something eseng mo machaeneng.

Lele:I am going to go around seven maitseboa..

Baki:I will call you before eleven neh,ga a nnetse I will tell you..

Lele: Thanks babe..O tla tla go ntsaa after the baby shower?

Baki:Eish mona the old man o na le go gana with his car but I will make a plan.

Lele: Okay babe..

Baki:Shapo re tla bua akere?

Lele:Bye love you..

Baki: Love you more..

Baki hung up and put his phone on the charger.

At Lulu's House..

She got out of bed and stretched her arms,the aroma from the kitchen melted her taste buds.She put on her silk short gown and tied her hair into a braid,she breathed into her hand and then rinsed her mouth

before going to the kitchen bumping into Terence.

Terence:Oh..Motswana here I am trying to be all sexy and romantic with breakfast in bed and I bump into her in the passage.

Lulu:Haha I can go back to bed..

Terence:Haha..

Lulu sat on the bed and took a bite from the omelette,she knod her head and gave Terence thumb up.

Lulu: Delicious

Terence:I am not only a pretty face,i know my way around the kitchen too..

Lulu:Mmmh..

Someone knocked at the door,they looked at each other.Lulu took a glimpse of her bruised face from the mirror.

Lulu:It's probably my colleague..

Terence:Do you want me to talk to her?

Lulu:Yeah tell her I am in the shower..

Terence put on his jean and opened the door..

Friend:Oh hi..

Terence:Hi

Friend:Is Lulu home..

Terence:Yeah she is in the shower,you wanted something?

Friend: Nothing..Ke tla mo cheka kgantele..

Terence: Okay..

Friend:Is she..

Terence closed the door before she finished her sentence.

Lulu:(Whispering)What did she want?

Terence: Nothing..my schedule is clear for today..let's go out.. Victoria fall?

Lulu: Really?

Terence:Or we can go game driving,boat cruising..your pick I just want to spend the day with you..(kissed her) Continue where we left off yesterday..

Lulu:Mmmh..I love the sound of that..

Terence picked her up and put her in the kitchen counter then got between her legs.

Terence:I loved that little thing you did with your tongue..

Lulu:Mmmmh..

Later that Day..

Baki parked Infront of Nami's house and opened the door.

Lele:You never told me what happened to your neck..

Baki:Ke tshelegetswe ke something at work..

Lele:Oh..

Emma came running from the house,Nami followed her holding her backpack.She stopped smiling as soon as she saw who was in the passenger seat.

Baki picked up Emma and kissed her..

Baki:Hey

Nami:Hi..bring her tomorrow evening..

Emma: Daddy i didn't see you phakela when you left.

Baki:Eish Emma.. learn to keep quiet wena ha bagolo ba bua ke tla go sokeletsa molomo.

Emma:Why didn't you say goodbye?

Nami:(Smiling)Bye bye baby..(kissed Emma)Be a good girl .

Baki:Can we talk?

Nami: No i have somewhere to be..if you really wanted to talk o ka bo o sa tla ka zighizighi akere..Kana ke basupi? Or we would have talked phakela instead of treating me like a one night stand..

FALLEN TOO FAR

*

*

*

EPISODE 70

Baki:Can we talk?

Nami: No i have somewhere to be..if you really wanted to talk o ka bo o sa tla ka zighizighi akere..Kana ke basupi? Or we would have talked phakela instead of treating me like a one night stand..

Baki looked back at the car and Lele was busy typing on her phone.

Baki: Jaanong o kuela eng who do you want to tell?

Nami:Hey if I wanted to tell her I would akere mme gone you spent the night here..

Baki:Mmagwe Baki a re o ba adime ngwana ba go mo thuse..you can't take care of two kids.

Nami:Who said I can't?
Baki:Come on you need help..
Nami:This is not something to discuss fa gare ga jarata..we are talking about our child here not negotiating price ya kopi ya madila.
Baki:I was hoping maybe o ka tla ko lwapeng tomorrow afternoon around three she will be back from church..
Nami:I will see..(whispering)Why did you leave without saying goodbye?
Baki:Ke tla go cheka kgantele around seven..
Nami:Are you coming to sleep over?
Baki:(Looked at Emma)I will text you..
Nami:Shapo..

She walked them to the car and waved at Lele.. Surprised Lele waved back..Baki put Emma at the back,she stood behind passenger seat and hugged Lele with her little arms.

Emma:Mmamane..
Lele:Hey..oh look at you all beautiful
Emma:You look beautiful too,(touched her lips)I want this too
Lele:(Took out her lipstick)Here ke go tshase?
Emma:Mmmh..

Nami:Bye Em..I love you
Emma:I love you too Mummy..

Lele carefully applied lipstick on Emma's little lips as Baki drove home.

Lele: Someone was in a good mood today..
Baki:Mang?
Lele:(Gave Baki the side eye)You know who..it was the first time she said hi to me
Baki:Wena do you ever say hi to her?
Lele:No akere..
Baki:Basadi..how do you say someone never speaks to you when you also never speak to them..Ebile if you said you always greet her and she keeps quiet..
Lele:Iyoo someone is defensive..sorry plastic..
Baki:I feel like..(looked at Lele) You are here in mine and Emma's life..I hope forever so you and Nami have to find a way to fix things..for Emma's sake..for the sake of the kids we will be having in the future..
Lele:..
Baki:Nami Ke Mmagwe Emma and it's very difficult for me to believe you would love her o sa rate mmaagwe.
Lele:I never said..(paused and breathed out)I never said I don't like her..she is always..you know what we are not having this discussion with Emma here..
Baki:Okay..

They all kept quiet..

Emma:Daddy i won last night right?

Baki:Yeah..

Emma: When are we playing again ke batla go wina gape.

Baki:Baby tell Mmamane myself..

Emma smiled shyly and rested her back against the seat..

Emma:Myself..my name is Letlotlo Emma Johnson..I am three years old..I am a girl..I come from Mochudi.. when I grow up I want to be a..a..(thinking) a Daddy..

Baki:A pilot

Emma:Ehee..My name is Letlotlo Emma Johnson..

Lele and Baki looked at each other smiling..

Baki:Ga a ka senya mo tseleng she goes back to myself..

Lele:Haha your money is not going to waste here..

Baki:If she was bo my name is four years me ke ya go mo ntsha..

Lele:Haha..

Emma:(Crying)Ae lona you are not listening to me..

Lele:Iyoo sorry ee..I am listening..

Emma folded her arms and blew her cheeks..

Lele: Sorry hle mma,i will buy you chocolate if you say myself..

Emma:(Fade smile)Le ice cream

Lele:Yes..le poloni and di zimba..

Emma:My self..my name is Letlotlo Emma Johnson..

Later that Evening..

Kgetse picked up his phone and dialed Paul,he put in loudspeaker while he feed Kgotla..

Paul:Hello

Kgetse:Ao mona ten missed calls in less than five minutes..

Paul:Can you please come help me with something..it's urgent..

Kgetse:What?

Paul:Hle mona please..I am begging you..

Kgetse:Mona nna I have a son and a daughter on the way I am not going to help you dispose a body..

Paul: Please hle mona just come..

Kgetse:Shapo I am coming..

He hung up and picked up Kgotla,he wiped his mouth then went to the car..

At Paul's house..

Paul put his phone down smiling..

Paul:He is coming..

RenÃ©e: Sandra is on the way too..

Paul:I hope this brings them closer..Batho ba ba re lapisa..

RenÃ©e:Heela..this is our final try if they don't get back together then I am done..

Paul:Me too..

At Lulu's House..

Terence opened the door for Lulu then took the fruit basket from the back of the car.

Lulu:I had the best day..

Terence:I am glad you did..

They walked to the house holding hands then Lulu's phone rang.

Lulu:(Smiling)Oh..(Picked up) Hello

MmaT:You went back to Kasane without coming here?

Lulu:I am sorry I was called for an emergency,i have been meaning to call you..

MmaT:For almost two weeks now .

Lulu:(Sat down)Ao di mumzo..(Terence waved at her) Terence says hi..(put on loudspeaker)

MmaT:Ao le ene a dumele hle..akere you are hiding him from us ke eng he is ugly?

Lulu:Haha he is handsome,we will come by very soon..

MmaT:Haha okay,its good to hear you laughing and happy .I have been having strange dreams about you lately..

Lulu:(Looked at Terence) About?

MmaT:There was a short woman a le mosweu jaana she kept visiting me in my dreams..

Lulu stood up and went outside,she sat by the stoop,Terence hid behind the door listening.

MmaT:She told me she was your mother..

Lulu:..

MmaT:A ntse a re save my daughter save my daughter go tswa hoo you would appear behind her in a white wedding gown stained with blood..

Lulu:(Rubbed her arms) Iyoooo that's scary..

MmaT:I had the dream three times in a row..(sighed)It's probably nothing..

Lulu:Yeah..its nothing..
MmaT: Tshepo says hi..
Lulu:He has my number a lese go go roma..
MmaT:He hasn't went to drink alcohol ever since the day you came here..
Lulu:Hahaha
Tshepo:(Spoke in the background) Mama lesa go ntshenya leina..
MmaT:Whatever you brought here really helped ebile my house smells nice again..
Lulu:Hahaha
MmaT:Hle mma o mo lebise tiri koo,he is finishing my food staying home all day..
Lulu:Haha I will..
MmaT:Shapo mma kana this days you don't pay my TV subscription you don't buy me airtime akere you found a new mother..
Lulu:Ao mma never say that..
MmaT:I am Kidding my child..Wena kana o lekgowa..
Lulu:Go tla siama very soon..
MmaT: Okay..bye
Lulu:Bye .

She hung up smiling and stood up.

Terence:A reng?
Lulu:Agg nothing..I have an old bottle of white wine..I got if from..
Terence:(Picked up his car keys and phone)I am going home..
Lulu:Why did I say something?

He ignored her and slammed the door on his way out,few seconds later Lulu heard his car leave then the door opened.

Friend:And then? Ebile he almost ran me over..
Lulu: Nothing..
Friend:It didn't look like nothing..
Lulu:(Snapped)Hee bathong can't you mind you own business..I say nothing because I don't want to talk about it..
Friend: Sorry,can I have salt..?
Lulu:(Pointing)There..

She sat down and grabbed her phone.."Was it something I did or said?I am sorry I didn't mean to upset you" She sent the text..

At Paul's house..

Sandra parked behind Kgetse and they both stepped out of their cars at the same time.

Sandra:(Smiling)They are at it again..
Kgetse:Haha..

He opened the door and took out Kgotla ,Sandra's smile faded,she put her hands in her dress pockets and let out a fade smile.

Sandra:He looks like you..
Kgetse: Thanks..Kgotla say hi to Aunty..
Kgotla:Hello
Sandra:Hi

She stormed to the house while they walked behind her,as soon as she opened the door Paul and RenÃ©e shouted "Congratulations".

Sandra:(covered her mouth)Aww guys..

Everyone's smile vanished as soon as Kgetse walked in with Kgotla..

Kgotla:(Excited) Daddy balloons..
Kgetse:Go get them..(looked at Paul)So this was the emergency?
Paul:I didn't know you were bringing company..
Kgetse:He is my son not company..

No one said anything..

Kgotla: Daddy cake..

Kgetse picked up Kgotla and left..

Paul:Aub..
Kgetse:No it looks like my son is not welcome here akere..
Paul:No but don't you think it's a little insensitive for Sandy?
Kgetse:It's a good thing she won have to deal with this akere .

He opened the car and put Kgotla in..

Paul:Dude..
Kgetse:I am not welcome wherever my child is not welcome and I am never going to make my son feel unloved anywhere..Ga e le gore botsala bo a fela so be it..I love my sin just like you love your kids Mister.

He got in the car and slammed the door and stuck his head out.

Kgetse:Raya Sandra a sutise koloi..

At Nami's House..

Baki pulled out and splashed his cum on Nami's stomach.They both breathed heavily then Baki fell on Nami's side.He reached for the towel and wiped himself then he wiped Nami.

The gate opened..

Nami:E le gore ke mang this time?

She got out of bed and peeked through the window then she looked at Baki..

Nami:It's ..

FALLEN TOO FAR

*

*

*

EPISODE 71

Nami:E le gore ke mang this time?

She got out of bed and peeked through the window then she looked at Baki..

Nami:It's Aubrey..

Baki:(Picked up his boxers) Le a jola kante?

Nami:No can you please stay in here.. please..maybe Kgotla is sick or something?

Baki:Aggg mxm I am not doing this again..

Nami:O ya kae?

He ignored her and put on his jeans and grabbed his t-shirt.

Nami:Baki..

He picked up his shoes and went to the sitting room.Nami quickly put on her short floral dress and followed him.

Nami:(Whispering) What's your problem?

Baki:I just realized how stupid I am.. thank you for the great lesson

He tied his shoes and opened the door bumping into Kgetse holding Kgotla.He walked past him without saying anything.. confused Kgetse looked at Nami..

Nami:(Wiped the sweat off her face) Hey

Kgetse:And then?

Nami:You don't want to know..is he okay..(took Kgotla) Shhhhhhh..is he

sleeping?

Kgetse:Yes..I was driving and found myself on the A1 then all I could think about was you..

Nami: Really?

Aubrey closed the door and sat down,he put the diaper bag down while Nami went to the bedroom,she put Kgotla in his bed and left the door opened.

Nami:You want something to drink?

Kgetse:(Stood up)No..

He pulled Nami into him and kissed her tracing his hands all over her body.As much as she was enjoying the kiss she pulled away..

Nami: Aubrey..

Kgetse:I want you..

He picked her up and pinned her against the wall then parted her p***y lips,he rubbed her wetness with his finger and slowly fingered her.

Nami:(Moaned softly)Aaah wait .

Kgetse took out his anaconda and rubbed it on her before penetrating.Nami gasped and opened her mouth as Kgetse went all in..they both moaned..she wrapped her legs around him and closed her eyes enjoy every thrust.

At the Baby shower..

Lele picked up her food and bottle of beer and went outside where Baki was parking his father's truck.

She gave him the food and got inside..

Lele:Babe baby shower is not even started..

Baki put the takeaway down and leaned over for a kiss.

Baki:I miss you,can we spent the whole night together,watch a movie..talk..talk about the future..I miss that..

Lele:Okay?

Baki:I love you do you know that? You know sometimes rona banna we .(held both her hands) weeee..we mess us,we loose focus and don't see what's right Infront of us..you are a diamond babe..you are someone that I trust to have my back all day long.I know you will always be there for me even if I have only five thebe left to my name..

Lele:(Smiling)..

Baki:And i would be stupid to loose someone like you...I love you
Lele..

Lele:Babeeee you going to make me cry..(wiped her tears)

Baki:I don't remember my prayer but I am sure it was a good one
because I got you .

Lele:Babeee..

Baki:I love you okay..

Lele:I love you too..(wiped her tears)Babe bona hela my mascara is
running..

Baki:You are still the most beautiful woman with your mascara running..

Lele:(Sniffed) Thank you..

Baki:Do you want to go say goodbye?

Lele:No a re tsamaye it's boring anyway..they are playing hip hop
apparently the baby daddy ke lekhete or something..

Baki:Hahahaha

Lele picked up the takeaway and took a bite from the meat.

Lele: Atleast the food is nice..

At Nami's House..

Nami looked at Kgetse peacefully sleeping,she slowly got out of bed and
grabbed her phone going to the bathroom,she closed the door and sat
down texting

Nami: Friend..

She paged Sasa and opened her WhatsApp statuses.

Sasa:Go eng masigo a kana kana?

Nami:I slept with Kgetse. .

Sasa:ǎǎ'fǎǎ'fǎǎ'fǎǎ'f we making money moves..

Nami:ǎǎ~ ,ǎǎ~ , minutes after I slept with Baki .

Sasa: What you had a three some?

Nami:No mxm .I feel like such a whore..ǎǎ~”ǎǎ~”

Sasa:You are a whore.. Poor Kgetse..he was swimming?

Nami: Kgetse ke monna..he probably didn't feel any difference..I am just
scared we didn't use protection and nna le Baki gape we didn't..

Sasa:Nami Noooo

Nami:I know..I already feel bad about everything..God knows who they
have been sleeping with ba sa dirise di condom..

Sasa:You have to start taking care of yourself,you have two small
kids,your actions should show.. what if you fall pregnant or contract an
STI .?

Nami:ǎǎ~“

Sasa:I am so disappointed in you friend..

Nami:I am disappointed in myself..re tla bua I have to go..

Sasa: Night..

Nami put her phone on silent and went back to bed.

Kgetse:Hey..

Nami:Hi..can we talk?

Kgetse:Yeah?

Nami:What's this..is this the baby mama baby daddy sex or what? Are we going to pretend like this never happened tomorrow when you go back to fix things with your ex wife..

Kgetse:I want a family..

Nami:What I am not having another baby..

Kgetse:I want us to be a family..Me you,Emma and Audrey..

Nami:What?

Kgetse:Yes..you hurt me Nami..when you kept Emma's paternity from me,it made me wonder if I really knew you.. because I always thought you were different..

Nami:...

Kgetse:But I never stopped loving you..

Nami:I love you too..

Kgetse: Sandra and i are having a baby..

Nami:Oh

Kgetse:Yes via a surrogate..and that's my child..I am telling you this because I want you to accept her..if we are going to do this then I want all of you in..no cheating..no meeting with your baby daddy masigo and you are never going to address my daughter as 'ngwana wa gago'..you are going to treat her like your own as much as I am willing to overlook everything and treat Emma as mine..

Nami wiped her tears and hugged him..

FALLEN TOO FAR

*

*

*

EPISODE 72

The Following Day..

Nami sat by the dining table sipping on her tea with her mind completely lost in her thoughts.Kgetse's car parked outside then Kgotla came running inside the house holding a new water gun.

Kgotla:Mama bona..

Nami smiled at him and rubbed his head,Kgetse came in with two plastic bags

Kgetse:I didn't know what to buy so I bought almost everything.. bread ,eggs,bacon..polony,milk..cereals

Nami:Bread would have been fine..

Kgetse:Are you okay?

Nami:(Sighed)Yeah why?

Kgetse: Nothing ..(put the milk in the fridge) So have you thought about what I said yesterday?

Nami:Yeah..I would love for us to be a family..

Kgetse:But?

Nami:(Fade smile) Nothing,but nothing..

Kgetse:I was thinking maybe we can move in together,you can turn this place into an eatery or guest house..

Nami: Aren't we moving a little too fast?

Kgetse: What its not like we just meet..

Nami:I will have to talk to Boi and Baki first before we move in together..

Kgetse:Le nna I didn't mean move in together tomorrow..

Nami:And school?

Kgetse:(Mouthful) Have you found school yet?

Nami:Yes..they offer diploma courses and the courses are credited..

Kgetse:Great..

Nami:Does that mean I can quit my job?

Kgetse:Yeah..(kissed her)No woman of mine is going to be seen a bereka di till..

Nami:Mmmh..

Kgetse:Do you have a license?

Nami:No

Kgetse: Seriously babe how old are you again?

Nami: Hahaha I didn't have time..bana ba lapisa kana

Kgetse:Well who is going to drive you around when I am not home..you have to do a driver's license..Ga o kake wa palama di taxi ka bana ba ke two..

Nami:Yeah..(sighed) You want tea?

Kgetse:No thanks I will just have a fruit,i have to go back to Gabs I have lunch with a business associate this afternoon.

Nami:So now that we are exclusive does that mean I can accompany you to your fancy parties?

Kgetse:Yes..(took out his ringing phone) Excuse me..

He went out through the kitchen door,Nami followed him and leaned against the door listening..

Kgetse:Shapo I will talk to you when I am in Gaborone..bye..

He hung up,Nami quickly went back to sit down and sipped on her tea.

Kgetse:Can I shower?

Nami:Sure the gyser is on..let me get you clean towels..

At Baki's House..

Lele covered her face smiling shyly thinking about the previous night,she touched her neck and laughed.

Baki:Babe..

Lele>Last night was fun..

Baki tossed her on the bed and got between her legs..

Lele:Babe I am on my safe period..

Baki:Huh?

Lele:I won't fall pregnant..

Baki:I think we should test first..

Lele:Oh..you don't trust me?

Baki: Ofcourse i trust you..I want us to test together then you can start prevention..we can't have a baby now..

Lele:I know..(smiling)You know that advert..a man who truly loves you won't mind using a condom.

Baki:Yes..I love you .

He reached for a condom under the pillow and put it on then parted Lele's legs with his knee while sucking on her nipples.

"Daddy" Emma called Baki outside..

They looked at each other smiling..Baki thrust slowly while they maintained eye contact..

Emma: Daddy bula I know you are in there..

MmaBaki:Emma tla o je motogo..hey hle mma ke bua le wena..

She stopped knocking and went to her grandmother.

Emma:Mama wee..!

MmaBaki:Do you want to go with me to church?

Emma:Okay .Mama wee

MmaBaki:Mma wee..?

Emma:Haha..I don't want you to die .

MmaBaki:What?

Emma:Nami a re you are going to die..if you die then I am going to be sad..

MmaBaki:A re ke bolawa ke eng?

Emma:I don't know..

MmaBaki:Well i am not going to die,i will always be here..I will be here

when you graduate and when you are a Doctor I will still be here..

Emma: Okay..Mama wee?

MmaBaki:Mma wee?

Emma:Hahaha..

MmaBaki feed and bathed her then went to church .

At Nami's House..

After Kgetse left..Nami did her laundry the starter cooking,she subscribed and called Sasa..

Sasa:Hey..

Nami:I still love Baki..

Sasa:Wena kana..

Nami:Kgetse wants us to be a family again but..I want Baki..

Sasa:Then you know what to do..

Nami:Baki can't give me what Kgetse can give me and my children..love doesn't pay the bills

Sasa:That's how you lost Baki in the first place..I don't know why you called me because you have already made up your mind..

Nami:Eish..(closed her eyes)

Sasa:If you choose Kgetse you are going to be miserable all your life..O nna o akantse Baki..you will turn into a bitter baby Mama akere o bona Baki a movile on..

Nami:I will call you later let me attend someone..

She hung up and sighed,Kgotla came in holding his water gun and aimed at her..she smiled and moved her phone.

Nami:Tla kwano..

She put Kgotla on her lap and folded both her hands..

Nami:This is Baki and this is Aubrey..pick for me..

Kgotla touched the left one,Nami smiled and kissed his forehead.

Nami:Me too babe,me too..

Later that Evening..

Lulu finished doing her make up then she reached for her car keys and phone,she walked outside,locked the door and got in her car..she hoovered for her friend,she came out tying her hair..

Lulu:You didn't lock?

Friend:Ohhh..

She went to lock the door..

Lulu tried Terence's number again and it rang unanswered..

Friend:Let's go..

Lulu:Yeah..

She looked outside through the mirror and sighed.

Friend:Are you okay?

Lulu:Yeah..

An SMS came through,Lulu picked up and clicked in the message while driving.."The reason why I left ke sa bue sepe is because I didn't want to talk about the fact that you are entertaining your ex and his family..it hurts me and makes me wonder if I am not enough"..

Lulu read the message again then dialed Terence .

Terence: Hello

Lulu:Can we talk?

Terence: What's there to talk about?I can't ask you to stop talking to Tshepo and his mother akere..

Lulu:Babe I..

Terence:Bye..

He hung up.."Mxm" Lulu clicked her tongue..her friend looked outside,she wanted to ask but was scared she would get snapped at again.

At Baki's later that Evening..

Baki picked up his phone and went outside,he picked up and sat down.

Baki:Ee

Nami:Can we talk?

Baki:Ke reeditse..

Nami:I thought you would be the one bringing Emma..

Baki:I didn't..wa re o bua ka eng?

Nami:Why are you so cold towards me..

Baki: Because..(looked around) Because wa ntena..wa ntena

Nametso..that's why..you will never change wena..you know what thank you,thank you for reminding me that I almost died because of you..I attended two hours therapy sessions everyday for three months because of you..I was stupid to think you have changed..you are still the same Nametso who gave my child to another man because he has money..

Nami:That's why I want us to talk akere..

Baki:If it's not about my daughter then I am not interested..

Nami:Baki

Baki:Ka re if it's not about my child then I am not interested.. go be happy with your other baby daddy..O seka wa bo o ntsentse malwetsi mma..

As soon as he finished his sentence he noticed Lele's shadow behind him.He closed his eyes and hung up..he turned around..

Baki:Babe..

Lele:Don't..

FALLEN TOO FAR

*

*

*

EPISODE 73

Baki:Babe..

Lele:Don't..

He stood up and followed her inside the house.Lele removed her phone from the charger and grabbed her shoes.

Baki: Babe hle mma ke kopa re bue..

Lele:When did you sleep with her?

Baki:Babe..

Lele:(Shouting)When did you sleep with her?

Baki:(Looked down) Yesterday..

Lele:Wow..then you went to pick me up from the baby shower for round two..wow..(shook her head)Wow Bakang..you and Nami deserve each other..you know..(sniffed) I guess it's true gore baby mama and father never break up..

Baki:(Grabbed her hand) Babe..

Lele:Heey..leave me..

She stormed outside,Baki put on his flip flops and followed her outside..

Baki:Lele hle mma ke kopa re bue..

Lele:I have nothing to say to you..

Isa and MmaBaki went outside the house amid all the shouting.Lele opened the gate and left while Baki ran behind her..

MmaBaki:And?

Isa:I told you Baki o robetse kwabo Nami akere the day he pretended gore he came early ke fa a tswa kwa..Emma kept mentioning gore they played cards that night a bo ke mmotsa..she told me Baki slept at their house.

MmaBaki:Baki went back to Nametso..the same girl who made him try to kill himself?

Isa:Ke mathata.. poor Lele Kana she loves Baki gore..

MmaBaki:If that's the case then I don't know what to say..se Nametso a se jesitseng Baki se se tona..after he swore never to go back to that girl..I don't believe this..

Isa:Bo Nami le bone.. didn't her mother die last week,o setse a heva..

Ijoo

MmaBaki:If Lele leaves Bakang o tla gamoga,he will never meet anyone like her,that girl ga a bereke mme she helps Baki go menagane ..she loves Emma and buys her clothes.. Bakang o tla gola after this..maybe he will leave Nami..

Isa:Iyoo didimala ke yoo..

They both kept quiet,Baki passed by them without saying a word and slammed his bedroom door.

MmaBaki:Ke mathata..

They went inside the house..

At the Hospital around midnight..

Lulu sat down and took out an energy bar from her pocket,she logged into Facebook and clicked on her favourite diary.

Her colleagues looked at her then shook their heads.

Friend: Something is happening..well I have been suspecting because of the heavy makeup everyday but maloba when she freaked out about her phone..

Colleague:Le nna Makeup wa everyday got me thinking..gape she is not her usual self..Lulu ga se motho le make up wa everyday..she is lively but this days..

Friend:Nna Mma I am scared to ask her..she snapped at me kgantele..

Colleague: Maybe we are imagining things motho a na le stress sa preparing for the wedding.

Friend: Maybe..shhh she is coming

Lulu sat on the other chair and took a bite from her friend's burger.

Lulu:Mmmh..I would have this everyday..but I can't I don't want to be a pregnant bride..

Colleague:How is that coming along ha e you set the date?

Lulu:No

Friend:Mma o bue nako e santse e le teng re sege mesese..who knows maybe I will find Mr right at your wedding.

Lulu:Haha rekang matsela banyana..

Colleague:Is Terence excited?

Lulu:Yeah.. we both are..

Colleague:That's great..Nna i don't think I will get married .that's spending the rest of your life with someone. Waking up and sleeping next to them everyday.. what if you no long like them o dira jang divorce? What if they change? We all know how the society looks at divorced women..

Friend:The same way it looks at every unmarried woman in her forties..you can never win with the society..

Colleague:I guess..

Lulu:(Stood up)I am going outside..it's hot in here..

The Following Day..

Nami helped Kgotla get in the school combi then she waved at them until the combi disappeared.She went inside the house and filled the bathtub with hot water..

Her phone rang from the bedroom,she wiped her tears and picked up.

Nami:Hey

Kgetse:Good morning..Ba ile sekolong?

Nami:Yeah..

Kgetse:You are coming into town right?

Nami: Yes ke isa resignation letter at work then I am going to check out that school and register.

Kgetse:Okay..O na le madi to register?

Nami:Yes I am sorted ba re registration is two hundred pula..

Kgetse:Pass by the office Okay..

Nami:Okay..bye let me bath..

She hung up then took off her gown,someone knocked at the door.

Nami: Coming..

She put on her gown and went to open the door.She tried to close the door,Lele pushed it into her and hit her forehead.

Nami:Heela hle mma..

Lele slapped her across the face..Nami held her cheek surprised and stepped back looking at Lele who was Fumming with anger.

Lele:That's for sleeping with Baki..

Nami: Please leave I am not in the mood..akere you have come to make your point..

Lele raised her hand again,Nami grabbed it and pushed her..

Nami:Wa nyela..I didn't seduce your boyfriend he willingly came here two times..you should be fighting with him not me..

Lele:Two times?

Nami:Ke kopa o tsamae..

Lele:I don't know what Baki sees in you o swaegile jaana..look at your breasts ekare diphate..look at your hair..he just felt sorry for you because you are old stock and no one is interested in you..

Nami: Please leave I am not in the mood..it you saying that about me makes you feel better that you are not enough for your boyfriend the fine..go on .

Lele:Bankane ba gago they are married with kids wena o hlola o ineeletse go robala le banna ba batho..have some self respect Nametso..figure out your life..find a hobby..go to school..how long do you think you are going to be a cashier..yes no matter how much you try to hide ra itse gore o phuthella batho..

Nami:(Closed her eyes)Ke tla go roga nywana a bo ke go rogela le nkokoago..leave before I say something I am going to regret..

Lele:Oh say it..akere..

Nami:(Snapped and pushed Lele)Hey fotshek your boyfriend didn't fall on my vagina..it's not my fault gore you can't satisfy him..get out..

Lele pushed her back and grabbed her hair..

Nami:Leave me alone..Lelentle wa mpolaa..

Lele pushed Nami against the wall and dipped her teeth on her neck,Nami screamed in pain.She elbowed Lele on the ribs and she let go of her.

Nami:Lelentle ke kopa o tsamaye..

Lele:Why did you sleep with him when you know we are together?

Nami:Fuck you.. I don't owe you any loyalty..Bakang does ke ene a go akeditseng a re wa go rata eseng nna.. fight your cheating boyfriend

Nami rubbed her neck and her fingers came back with blood.

Lele:You are going to regret this.. remember those little naked photos you sent Baki years ago..they will be trending on Facebook kgantele..

Nami:Ke ka fellelsa sehlako mo sbonong sago..

Lele:Akere wena you are sexy..you messed with the wrong one.

She wiped her tears and left..Nami clicked her tongue and went to get her phone,she dialed Baki and it went straight to voicemail.."If your little

girlfriend posts my photos on Facebook I will sue her.." she sent the text.

She tapped her feet then dialed MmaBaki..

MmaBaki:Hello

Nami:Lele ntse a ntatetse fa lwapeng a tla go ntwantsha..she bit me now I am bleeding..

MmaBaki:What?

Nami:Ke kopa o ree Baki a arabe my calls please..

MmaBaki: Okay let me call him..Fenke o ile sekolong?

Nami:Ee mma..

Nami put the phone down,she stared at it anxiously waiting for the phonecall.Baki's call came through,she picked up..

Nami:O bone SMS?

Baki:I told you if it's not about Emma then don't call me..

Nami:Baki I swear ga ke jole le Aubrey..I didn't sleep with him..he brought Kgotla because he had to go somewhere..

Baki: Remember when you told me he was your uncle?

Nami: .

Baki:Just so you know I didn't send Lele to come and fight you..but I am glad she did because it's something I have been dreaming to do since last night..

He hung up and dialed Lele..

Lele:Ee bua..

Baki:If you post those photos,Nami can sue you and you could go to jail for three or more years..

Lele:You are just a constable,go satisfy copies and stop pretending you know the law.

At Kgetse Logistics..

Kgetse pressed enter on his laptop and sighed..his phone vibrated,he picked up and put on loudspeaker while he proof read his report.

Kgetse:Hello

Paul:Did you check your WhatsApp I sent you something?

Kgetse:Shapo ke tla cheka..

He hung up and opened his WhatsApp messenger..his eyes popped..

Kgetse:Where did you get this?

FALLEN TOO FAR

*

*

*

EPISODE 74

Kgetse:Where did you get this?

Paul:YOB that's your baby Mama right?

Kgetse:Copy the whole post for me..

Paul:So that's what you left Sandy for.. seriously Aubrey you worked too hard for what you have..no one will take you seriously with such a woman by your side..she will break and destroy you..

Kgetse clicked his tongue reading the message then dialed Nami..her phone rang unanswered then went to voicemail.

At The College..

Nami sat by the lobby filling in her forms,she took out certified copies from her file and attached them to her forms then walked to the front desk.

Nami:Done I am waiting to pay registration fee

Her:Okay go into that Office..(pointing)

Nami: Thanks..

She looked behind her and found a few people staring.

Nami:Can I use the toilet?

The receptionist pointed at the toilets,she hurried inside and checked her butt thinking maybe she had a stain.

She sighed and went back to the front desk..

Nami:Ne mma why is everyone looking at me..?

Her:I don't know..

Nami's phone rang..

Nami>Hello Friend re tla bua I am going into..

Sasa:Heela you are trending on Youth Of Botswana some Tiny Refilwe girl posted your nudes..

Nami:What?

Sasa:Heela mma..bo Aya ba comentile hoo waitse I am sure the whole of Mochudi has seen the photos..

Nami sat down shaking, she covered her mouth crying trying to unlock her phone. It fell from her hands, she covered her whole face crying then took out toilet paper from her bag, she wiped her tears and went into the toilets. She sat down and managed to unlock her phone..

Her heart skipped, the photos were the first thing on her timeline captioned "I told you I will expose you bitch and you thought I am Kidding akere..next time close your legs and put your phone down". Nami swallowed a big lump that had stuck on her throat.

She had over thirty messages and notifications. She clicked on the comments section and covered her mouth reading the comments..

"Ene mme she is pretty, i bet that stomach ke ya herbal life..#AskMeHow ðŸ˜ˆ, ðŸ˜ˆ, ðŸ˜ˆ, ðŸ˜ˆ, "...

"I know this girl we were in HM class together ko Molefi..Ijoo. banyana "

"What do you think you are going to benefit exposing her on Youth Of Botswana ..Tiny Refilwe fight your battles like a woman and stop being thirsty for attention legone your account is fake it was created an hour ago"

"Slender malailai ngwana wa go hloka di large intestines..tag her hle banna..Ke singleðŸ˜ˆ, ðŸ˜ˆ, "

"Nami Etso Johnson chomma wa trenda"..

She continued reading the comments then Kgetse's call came through.

Nami:(Crying) Hello

Kgetse:(Furious) What the hell Nami..you are a mother next time you send a man your photos think about your fucking kids.

Nami:I..

Kgetse hung up..Nami covered her face crying, she switched off her phone and wiped her tears.

At Baki's House..

MmaBaki furiously gave Isa her phone back..

MmaBaki:If indeed Lele is the one who posted those photos then ga a na maitseo.. gohlelele and she is not what we thought she is..Nametso is Emma's mother, if she can't respect Nami as an individual then she should respect her title.

Isa:Maybe it's not her..I don't think Lele would do this

MmaBaki:Ntshwarele Lelentle foo..

Isa dialed Lele's number and it rang unanswered..she tried it again with no luck..

Isa:She is not picking up..

MmaBaki:Call Bakang..

Isa dialed Baki's number and put on loudspeaker..

Baki: Hello .

MmaBaki:Bakang gatwe go diragala eng on Facebook?

Baki:I am trying to call Lele and she is not picking up..

MmaBaki:E le gore if indeed it's Lele where did she get such photos of Nametso?

Baki:I don't know..Shapo..

He hung up and sighed,he tried Lele's number again with no luck.

At Mawila Law Firm..

Lulu locked her car and fixed her dress holding a takeaway.She went upstairs to the second floor and smiled at Terence's assistant who was on the phone.

Lulu pointed at Terence's office and the Assistant gave her thumbs up.She tried the lock and it was locked..she raised both her shoulders at the assistant.

Assistant:Babe I will get back to you..

She hung up and walked towards Lulu..

Lulu:It's locked..

Assistant: Ao but I didn't see Mr Mawila leave..

Lulu took out her phone and dialed Terence and his phone rang inside the office.

Terence: Hey,i am busy can I get back to you?

He hung up before Lulu replied..Lulu clenched her teeth and sat down removing her high heels.

Assistant:Can I get you something?

Lulu:No.. thanks

She laughed in disbelief and folded her arms.

Lulu:Can you do me a favour..don't tell him I am waiting here..

Assistant:Okay..(grabbed her bag)I am going out for lunch..

Minutes later..

Terence's office door opened and a blond white lady came out fixing her hair followed by Terence.He panicked seeing Lulu and loosened his tie .

Terence:Babe..

Lulu:So this was what kept you busy..lady do you know that he is engaged..?

Lady:Nna jaanong ke tsena kae mo di engagement tsa lona..

Lulu froze..she didn't expect her to reply her in setswana.She looked at Terence and dropped the takeaway.

Terence:Babe..

Lulu:Heey ntlogele lebelete ke wena..

Terence pressed the elevator and dragged Lulu inside..

Lulu:Ntlogele..I caught you red handed there is no deny...

Terence slapped her across the face before she finished her sentence..she lost her sense of hearing for a second and only heard bells ringing..

He pinned her against the elevator and pressed her neck..

Terence:No one embarrasses me like that Infront of my stuff,know your place woman.

The elevator opened then he let go of her,Lulu caught her breath and picked up her handbag.Terence grabbed her hand and they went to the parking lot using the back door .

Lulu:(touched her neck coughing)

Terence:Go home..I will see you later..

Lulu unlocked her car and got inside,Terence slammed the door and fixed his tie.

Later that Evening..

Nami paid the taxi and ran inside the yard covering her hair with her handbag.It was raining and there was a power cut.

Nami:Emma..Kgotla..

She ran back to the back door,they were not there..

Nami:Emma..Kgotla..(panicking)Emma..

She rang to the next door..

Nami:MmaRere ga ke a bona Emma and Kgotla..

MmaRere:No but I saw the combi dropping them off I thought you were home..

Nami:Ba kae jaanong..I was held by the rain ko Gaborone..

She rang outside the yard back to her house calling out their names .She stood Infront of the yard in the rain like a mad person covering her face.She tried to look down for their footsteps but they were swept away by the rain.

Nami: (Crying) Kgotla..Emma..

FALLEN TOO FAR

*
*
*

EPISODE 75

At Lulu's House..

Terence went behind the house knocking holding his phone on the other hand calling Lulu.He clicked his tongue and kicked the door then went back to his car.."Babe can we talk please" he sent the text to Lulu and leaned against the chair with his eyes closed.

Few minutes later he got out of the car and went over to Lulu's friend's house.He knocked once and breathed out maintaining his cool.

Friend:(Opened the door) Hi

Terence:Hi..is Luu here?

Friend:No i haven't seen her since phakela..

Terence:Oh,any idea where she might be,a friend I don't know about maybe?

Friend:Mmh Mmh let me ask Natasha..

She went inside the house and dialed Lulu..

Lulu:Hello

Friend:(Whispering) Terence is looking for you..

Lulu:Tell him you don't know where i am..

Friend:(Walked to the door)Okay..tell me if you see her or is she comes
bye..(she hung up)Ae a re ga a na le ene..

Terence: Thanks..we got into a little argument and..(rubbed his face)I
love Lulu and..I can't loose her..

Friend:I hope you sort out your issues..you want to come in?

Terence:No thanks..can I give you my number so that you call me ga a
tla..

Friend:Okay..

Terence:You know every relationship has its ups and downs right?

Friend:Yeah we all have our ups and downs..I am sure wherever she is
she is just angry she will come around..

Terence:Lulu ke a mo rata and..I want to marry her and give her the best
life possible..

Friend:Yeah..

Terence:76*****

Friend:Okay i will call you if she comes by..

Terence: Thank you..bye

He went back to his car and leaned against it trying Lulu's number again.

At Baki's House..

MmaBaki fixed her gown coming out of her bedroom and opened the
door,Nami went inside dripping wet from the rain..

MmaBaki: Bathong..

Nami:Did the kids come here?

MmaBaki:Ae they didn't..

Nami:(Crying)I came late and..Ga ba yo ko mosading wa di neighbors
and..

MmaBaki:Did you call the police?

Nami:No..

MmaBaki: Take off those clothes..I will get you a gown..

Isa came out of her bedroom..

Isa:Nami?

MmaBaki:Call the police Nametso ga a bone bana..

Isa:E le gore..

MmaBaki:(Snapped)Call the police..

Nami took off her wet clothes and put on a gown,she sat down covering
her face with her hands crying.

Isa:Ba apere uniform?

Nami:Yes..

MmaBaki gave Nami a hot cup of coffee and sat next to her..

MmaBaki:Kana this is what I have been talking about..ga o kake wa kgona bana ba le two gape o bereka kaha..

Nami:..

MmaBaki:I long spoke to Baki gore re go thuse Emma..

Nami's phone vibrated from the table..she wiped her tears and picked up.

Nami:Hello

Kgetse:What do you mean you can't find the kids?

Nami:Ne ke kganeletswe ke pula in Gaborone and i..

Kgetse:Yeses..did you call the police?

Nami:Yes..

Kgetse:(Shouting) Can't you be one good thing hela in your life..Ke etla koo I better find my son..

Kgetse hung up and grabbed his car keys. Sandra's call came through,Kgetse strapped his seat belt and picked up..

Kgetse: Hello..

Sandra:I want us to talk about..

Kgetse:I can't talk right now,i will get back to you..

Sandra: What can be more important than your daughter ne Aubrey tell me .

Kgetse hung up on her and reversed out of the garage.

At the Guest House..

Lulu got out of the bathtub and stood Infront of the mirror looking at her body,she moved closer and traced her fingers on her lips and her bruised cheek,she took her phone and took a closer selfie.She sat down on the bed and sent it to Terence..

Lulu:If this is your love then I don't want it..

She switched off her phone,got dressed and grabbed her car keys.

At Baki's House..

RraBaki parked his car and stepped out splashing on the portholes full of water going to the house.

RraBaki:Ba kae Mapodisi?

Isa:Mama O tsamaile le Nami to the police station..

RraBaki:E le gore where could they be..(looked outside)Mo puleng e kana kana..e ke gore fa bana ba ya go timela where was their mother..

Isa:She was in Gaborone..Ke tlise dijo?

RraBaki:How can I eat when my granddaughter is out there in the rain..God knows where..I am going to the police station..

Isa:Okay..

The old man grabbed his truck keys and went outside..he twisted his lips looking at the rain..

Isa: Maybe someone found them ba emetse gore pula e kgaotse..

RraBaki:This world we are living in is cruel..Ga se bogologolo where someone would keep your child safe for you.. gompieno batho ba batho ba bodile dihlaloganyo..Tla ke tsamae..

He covered his head with a box and ran to his car..

At the Police Station..

The Police Officer listened carefully as Lulu spoke,he wrote down a few lines the sighed.

Officer:Why would a beautiful woman like you allow herself to be abused like that?

Lulu:..

Officer:I have seen women come to report cases like this then two days later le tsholla di case..

Lulu:I won't..

Officer:Okay.. write down his address re mo latele a re hlalotse gore o rutwa ke eng go betsa basadi.

Lulu wrote down Terence's address and stood up..

Lulu:Can I go now..Ga ke batle go mmona or ever cross paths with him ever again.

Officer: Okay we have your statement..

Lulu:I also want a restraining order..

Officer:Okay.. come back tomorrow morning..

At Mochudi Police Station..

MmaBaki clicked her tongue and stood up walking to the front desk.

MmaBaki:We have been here for almost an hour bathong..re tla thusiwa?

Officer:Mam ga re na koloi re emetse koloi from Oodi..

MmaBaki:Those kids might be freezing to death wherever they are,ba nelwa ke pula and you are telling me le emetse koloi from Oodi..Tota

what's wrong with you don't you have kids?

Nami's phone rang,she wiped her tears and picked up..

Nami:Hello..yes..(sniffed)..what? (Covered her mouth)...Oh my God..

FALLEN TOO FAR

*

*

*

EPISODE 76

Nami:Hello..yes..(sniffed)..what? (Covered her mouth)...Oh my God..yes we are coming..oh my God..

She hung and covered her mouth crying..

Nami: Someone found them..

MmaBaki:Are they Okay?

Nami:I didn't ask a re ba nna go bapa le semausu sa CocaCola..

Both women ran out bumping into Kgetse..

Nami: Someone found them..

Kgetse:I will follow you.

Nami and MmaBaki got in MmaBaki's motorcar,Kgetse followed them dialing his mother..

MmaK:Hallo le mmone?

Kgetse:Yes i will call you gone jaana we are driving to where they are..

MmaK: Modimo o mogolo ngwanaka..let's hope they are both okay..

Kgetse:Ke batla o nsendele number ya ga Malome e tshwarang the one I have is not available..

MmaK:Ee sale a ile morakeng ba re ba ya go tswaa dikgomo..I will give you another one ke yone e ke neng ke bua le ene ka yone kgantele..

Kgetse: Thank you,ke batla go ntshetsa ngwanake magadi ke mo tsee,i don't trust Nami anymore,its like she changed overnight,she is irresponsible..

MmaK: Mistakes happen please don't blame her..

Kgetse:I will call you..

He hung up and parked behind MmaBaki,they all stepped out and went to the house.A short woman opened the door and invited them in.They

exchanged greetings and sat down

Nami: Thank you..Ba kae?

Woman:They are sleeping..(looked at MmaBaki) Yo motona kept saying ke ya ko go Mama ke mmotsa gore Mama ke mang a re Mama O rekisa dikoko I didn't even think about you.

MmaBaki:Ene o itse gore ke Mama..

Kgetse:Are they Okay?

Woman:Yes ebile ba jele..Nna ke bona bananyana ba tswaragane ba tsamaya mo lefifing mo puleng.. thank God their mother's number is written on their bags or else re ka re emetse kamoso go ba isa police.

Kgetse:(Extended his hand) Thank you so much..is there anything we can do for you? (Took out his wallet)

Woman:Just your thank you is enough my son,God blessed more..(looked at Nami)I didn't have airtime I would have called earlier..

Nami:(wiped her tears) Thank you..

The lady stood up,Nami followed her to the bedroom and came with Kgotla who was fast asleep,she gave him to Kgetse and got Emma.

Nami:I will personally bring the blankets kamoso,once again thank you..Ke tla bua sentle kamoso right now I am still shaken..(kissed Emma's forehead) I was going crazy ke ipotsa gore bo ngwanake ba kae mo puleng mo lefifing.. thank you..

Woman:You are welcome..

She walked them out,Kgetse strapped Kgotla in his car seat and they drove to the Nami's.

Nami:(Looked at Emma sleeping)My poor baby..

MmaBaki:I called Rraagwe Bakang he will meet us at your house..

Nami: Thank you

MmaBaki:Re kopa go go thusa ngwana hle mma,we are not saying give us your baby ra re re go thuse ngwana,you will get her whenever you are not busy .

Nami:I am not used to staying without them but..re tla bua .

MmaBaki:Okay..

At Kasane Police Station..

Terence leaned against the chair and looked at the police officer.

Terence:(Sighed)We got into a fight,she scratched me and hit my face just because I don't have bruises doesn't mean it didn't happen..yes I did slap her..yes it wasn't the first time..she is not lying..

Officer:So you do admit to beating her..

Terence:Like I said officer ne e le ntwana..she hit me and I hit her..I am not denying anything.

Officer:That's not what she said..
Terence:It's her word against mine..

The Officer bit the back of his pen looking at Terence then he stood up.He came back after a few minutes and opened the door wider.

Officer:You can go home sir we will call you .
Terence: Thank you..

He grabbed his phone and car keys then left.

At Nami's House..

After Baki's parents left,Nami sat down and sighed..she went into the kitchen and switched the kettle on,she took two cups from the cupboard and rinsed them.

Kgetse came in and put his phone down..

Nami:I was so scared..

She tried to hug Kgetse and he moved back..

Nami:Our babies are back home..if something had happened to them..(looked up) I don't know what I would have done.

Kgetse:I can't do this..

Nami:Do what?

Kgetse:This.. whatever is happening here..it won't work out..Me and you..

Nami: What do you mean,is it because of the photos,those photos tsa four if not five years ago..

Kgetse:It's not about the photos..

Nami:What then?

Kgetse: Yesterday..it shouldn't have happened..I am still inlove with my ex wife and..I know you slept with your baby daddy before you slept with me..don't deny it because I could feel it..

Nami:..

Kgetse:You are the distraction I needed..

Nami:You can't make me quit my job,use my last money to apply for school them tell me wena you can't do this anymore..Maabane when you were busy o nkg'a o nkgonamisa ne o lebetse gore you were still inlove with your wife..

Kgetse:..

Nami:Get out..

Kgetse:Ke batla re bue ka Audrey..

Nami:Re buwa eng..get out of my house I don't care gore it's your money that build it..get out..

Kgetse:I..

Nami:Nxa..Heeey get out..tsamaya to your wife Kgetse before you forget

gore you love her..get out..

Kgetse grabbed his car keys and phone,Nami opened the door for him and slammed it in his face.

A month later...

FALLEN TOO FAR

*
*
*

EPISODE 77

A month later...

Lulu walked around the shop pushing the trolley,she stopped by the fridge and checked for fresh fruits.She put a 1Kg packet of green apples in the trolley and moved to the bakery.

She turned and looked around,she wrapped her arms around herself and sighed.."How can I help you mam?"..she turned to the shop assistant and pointed at a tray of Melting Moments..

Lulu:Can I have two round one please..

"Luu" someone said behind her and she froze..she swallowed a big lump and slowly turned around.She looked around and everyone seemed to be busy with their shopping.

She closed her eyes and sighed,she was probably hallucinating.She got her biscuits and pushed the trolley towards the till.

At Baki's House..

Baki helped the guys load the big exercising machine in the truck,he dusted his hands with his jean and sighed.

Guy:Sure my guy I can see gore it's still new..

Baki:Wena mona you robbed me..Kana ke rekile this machine twenty thousand.

Guy:A machine is like a car once it gets out of the shop it loses its value..

They both laughed..

Guy:Mme ga ke a go bolaa two thousand is nothing..don't misuse that

money my man .
Baki:I won't..

They shook hands then the man got in his truck and drove out of the yard.Baki went back inside his room and took off his t-shirt,he threw it on the sofa and sat on the bed reading his text messages.

Emma came running inside the room and threw herself on the bed.Baki pulled her by her legs and put her on his lap.

Emma: Daddy where are they taking your thing are you moving?
Baki:No i sold it..
Emma:Ee ya go reka seshabo..
Baki:Who told you to say that to me?
Emma:Ke Mmamane a re o seka wa ya go felletsa madi mo banyaneng..
Baki:Mxm..go get your shoes re ye ko shopong..

Emma ran outside,Baki dialed Nami and put on loudspeaker..

Nami:Hello..
Baki:Send account number ya preschool ke tsenye madi a ngwana a school fees..
Nami:Don't you have a pen ga ke na airtime..
Baki:Send ko WhatsApp..
Nami:Airtime ya WhatsApp ke e tsaa kae airtime ke sena ya SMS..
Baki:Give me two seconds I will call back .

He hung up and searched for a pen and a paper the called Nami back..

Nami:Ee 0468*****
Baki:Okay thanks..
Nami: Shapo..

She hung up then sent Boi a call me back..an SMS came through.."You have exceeded the number of call me backs"..she sighed and put her phone on the table.

An SMS came through..she ignored it and continued paging the daily news.An call came through,she picked up the phone and stared at the familiar number for a few seconds.

Nami:Hello
Sandra:Motho ga a bone madi wa buwa akere..
Nami:(Looked at her phone)What business do I have with you?
Sandra:Be careful not to bite the hand that feeds you.If Kgotla needs anything you call me okay,i don't want any communication with my husband..
Nami:Mxm ya go reng second hand marriage..

She hung up then opened the SMS, she shook her head in disbelief, she clicked her tongue and threw her phone on the sofa, she went to her bedroom and emptied her purse on the bed and counted the coins then grabbed her phone and went to the tuckshop.

She credited five pula on her phone and dialed Kgetse.

Kgetse: Hello

Nami: Two thousand.. seriously naare ngwana wa gago o ja mmu ene ke noga?

Kgetse: My wife is the one in charge of the finances now please if go shota sengwe call her..

Nami: Ke tla go hlokela maitseo Aubrey your wife ne a seo when we made this baby.. masepa a two thousand.. Ke sala ka bokahe after mopako le combi le school fees, Kgotla o ja masepa.. nxa.. O hlapa ka eng, ke tlatswa ka eng?

Kgetse: Like I said if you need anything call my wife..

Nami: If you don't want to take care of Kgotla then tlogela rra you wouldn't be the first man go lahla ngwana.

She hung up and clicked her tongue then dialed Boi.

Boi: Hello

Nami: Mma I sent you ten call backs ga wa di bona when you always have your phone in your hand .O tla reka motlakase kana ke ihloboge. Just this one time Boi ke kopa o nthekele motlakase or else me and my son ra go lala ka tlala mo lefifing. Gape ga o sa batle o tlogele hle mma, just because I don't work doesn't mean I have to beg people for everything.

Boi: Jaanong eo e tsena fa kae?

Nami: Le rata go lopelwa waitse aggg.. tlogela monna..

She hung up and fanned her face with her hand, a big painful lump stuck on her throat, she looked up trying hard not to cry but tears fell down her cheeks, she sniffed and wiped them then hurried home, she closed the door and sat down crying out loud.

At Baki's House..

Isa and MmaBaki took out Emma's clothes from the plastic bag, Emma cycled her bicycle around the room and tripped MmaBaki's vessel..

MmaBaki: Heeey wena o thuba eng?

Emma: Daddy will buy it he has lots of money..

Isa: Heee Mama bona this Nike shoes.. Heee five hundred pula for ngwana o kana ka yo.. bo Bakang ba senya madi.

MmaBaki: Let him spoil his child o one hela..

Isa: Hee and this dress, bona hela one thirty .he probably spend two

thousand on all Emma's clothes excluding the bicycle..Ae le fa ntse gotwe lorato le gore ngwana o one .this is a waste of money..

Emma: Daddy has lots of money tomorrow I am going to get my hair done..

MmaBaki:Le a senye hela jalo madi wena le rrago a bo ke utlwa gotwe ntleletse hoo..

Emma:Ga re kake ra re o re tlaletse..

MmaBaki: Sies..

Baki came in shouting at someone on his phone then went straight to the kitchen.

Baki: Seriously you showed me gore ga ke go itse and I am not getting involved mo dikgannyeng tsa gago le Nami...I did warn you akere and you asked me gore ke itseng ka molato because ga ke lepodisi..Shapo..

He clicked his tongue and grabbed an apple from the fridge.

Baki:Emma let's go..

MmaBaki:Where are you going?

Baki:Ke cheka someone side tsa bo Nami..

MmaBaki:She has school tomorrow..

Baki:I will come back with her..let's go baby..

Emma:Can I take my bicycle I want to show Mummy and Kgotla..

Baki:(Picked up the bicycle)Okay let's go..Mama di key di kae?

MmaBaki:O tshela koloi eo yame..they are on the table in my room..

At Nami's house..

She lit the candle and put it in the table in the sitting room.

Kgotla:Mama I am hungry..

Nami:Ema pele phone yame ya charja I will buy electricity and cook.

The door opened and Emma ran inside followed by Baki.

Emma:Nami..why is it dark in here?

Baki:Hi

Nami:Hi..(picked up Emma)..hey baby..

Kgotla:Mama I am hungry.

Nami: (Snapped) Heey Kgotla akere rrago kwa o nyonyobetse,wa nhlodia monna I will cook.

Baki:That's a little harsh..Ga le na motlakase?

Nami:I think there is something that keeps tripping the plugs..but I called someone to come check it..

Baki:(Took out his phone and switched on the flashlight)I don't know much about electricity but..

Nami:No tlogela the electrician is coming..

Baki:It won't hurt to check..

Nami: (Snapped) Tlogela Baki Ke rile someone is coming to check the problem akere..

Baki: Sorry I was passing by and Emma wanted to show you her new bicycle..

Nami: Okay

Baki:I will be back..Ke cheka mongwe kaha..

Nami:Sure..

Baki went back to the car then leaned against it looking at the dark house,he sighed and went back.

Emma:Tsena..

He opened the door slowly and sat down.

Baki:You can ask me for help if you need it..

Nami:...

Baki:Mpha meter number..

FALLEN TOO FAR

*

*

*

EPISODE 78

Later that night..

Nami locked the kitchen door and switched on the back light.She went to the sitting room and sat,she picked up her phone and clicked on Kgetse's number..

"I am sorry about how I spoke to you earlier,i was angry but it still doesn't justify my behavior.Two thousand pula is not enough for Kgotla and you also know it..so I have decided gore ke go busetse madi,you pay school fees,o reke mopako,pay transport,washing powder..pay for his haircut,buy his breakfast and do everything.I don't want to sound like a bitter baby Mama that's why ke re wena o dire everything.."

She sent the text message to Kgetse and put her phone down.

At Kgetse's house..

Kgetse read the text message and put his phone down.They continued

watching the movie then another sms came through.."Kgotla missed you he is always asking gore Daddy o kae,please ke kopa o seka wa lahla ngwana wa gago..".

He deleted the messages and put his phone down.Sandra looked up at him and then lowered the TV volume.

Sandra:Ke mang?

Kgetse:Mxm my offer kana gatweng..

Sandra:Ijooo those annoying promotion messages..

She picked the remote and increased the TV volume then rested her head on his lap and pulled the blanket up her chest.

Kgetse:Babe..kante did you manage to send Nami madi a ngwana?

Sandra:Are we seriously going to talk about that girl on our movie night?

Kgetse:I just wanted know if you sent the money .

Sandra:Yes..

Kgetse:How much?

Sandra paused the movie and looked at Kgetse.

Sandra:I sent enough for transport,mopako le school fees..Nna ga ke tle go rekela Nami dijo..

Kgetse:So that means Kgotla has nothing to eat aft school..

Sandra:Nami will provide the food akere le ene ke motsadi,ngwana ga se wa monna hela..

Kgetse kept quiet..

Sandra:You have been talking to her behind my back?

Kgetse:No..I just wanted to know if you sent the money and how much..

Sandra put her head back on Kgetse's lap and continued the movie..

At Nami's House

Nami looked at the time on her phone yawning then she switched off the phone,she switched off the lights and went to her bedroom.

As soon as she got into bed there was a knock.

Nami:Aggg

She got out of bed in her short pyjamas and walked to the sitting room.

Nami: Bakang?

Baki:Yeah .

She opened the door and folded her arms..

Baki:I lost track of time I hope i didn't keep you up late .

Nami:You did, I thought you said you were not going to take long..now we have to wake up Emma..

Baki: Sorry,she can sleep over i will bring her uniform phakela..

Nami: Okay..(looked down) Thank you for earlier..

Baki:You are welcome

Nami: I thought you hated me..

Baki: Can I?

Nami:Akere ke tswa go ripota your girlfriend..

Baki:I don't hate you plus ngwana ne a lla tlala..Lele and I are not together anymore..I am done with toxic people.

Nami:Oh..

Baki:Can I sit..

They sat down..

Baki:I never got to apologize for the whole Facebook thing .it was partly my fault for keeping those photos..(took out her phone)It's about time I delete them before I date another psycho..

Nami:Haha mxm..

Baki: Seriously i am sorry I couldn't protect you from the whole world..

Nami:Water under the bridge..Batswana ba setse ba lebetse except for those who think they know me..plus..(brushed her shoulder)Even if I have to say this myself,i was fucking hot years ago..

They both laughed..

Baki:No matter our differences you are still my baby Mama,you are someone I loved for a very long time and i would never date anyone who disrespected you like that..

Nami:(Smiling)..Loved?

Baki:Let me go ..I will bring the uniform le mopako tomorrow.

Nami:Yeah .(Sighed) We had plans..you and I..

Baki:Yeah we did,unfortunately some of us don't have patience .

Nami:I made mistakes Baki..just like you cheated on Lele with me I also made that mistake..we are human beings we make mistakes and learn from them.

Baki:I don't want to talk about this..

Nami:Okay..

She opened the door for him.Baki left and got in his mother's car.Nami locked the door and went back to her bedroom.

At Lulu's House..

She woke up to something falling from the living room. She switched on her side lamp and sat resting her back against the headboard.

Her heart beat a little faster, she breathed out continuously as footsteps moved in the house. Scared she covered her mouth as the passage door opened and the footsteps moved towards her bedroom.. she reached for her phone and dialed the police emergency number..

"Hello..hello is anyone there?"

Lulu: I think there is someone in my house..

FALLEN TOO FAR

*
*
*

EPISODE 79

"Hello..hello is anyone there?"

Lulu: I think there is someone in my house..

The footsteps got closer and closer then the house was still as death. No movement.. nothing.. "hello,hello what's your emergency" a lady spoke on the other end of the line.

Lulu hung up and sat down again, shaking all over, she touched her chest waiting for movement but nothing.

Could she had been hallucination, like she had been earlier that day thinking someone was following her at the grocery store.. or was there someone really following her?

She breathed out loud and slowly opened her drawer taking out her Holly Bible. She closed her eyes praying still holding the Bible.

Earlier that morning..

Nami finished feeding the kids, she wiped Kgotla's face and applied baby Vaseline on his face.

Nami: Okay go get your school bag .

Emma: Nami nna I am not going to school?

Nami: You are.. (picked up her phone) Kante jaanong Baki o kae?

She sent him a call back then went to the kitchen, she opened the fridge

and there were only two drinks left, she put one in Kgotla's lunchbox and a packet of chips and an apple.

The sitting room door opened and Baki came in with Emma's uniform and school bag.

Baki: I was so tired I didn't hear the alarm go on..(picked up Emma and kissed her) Hey princess..(looked at Nami) Hi

Nami: Mo apese..hi..

She went to her bedroom and left Baki and Emma in the sitting room. She fixed Kgotla's shirt and picked him up. She let out a fake smile and put him down.

Nami: Do you want to take a photo for daddy?

Kgotla: (Excited) Yes.. I want to talk to him..

Nami: Okay..

Nami took out her phone from her gown pocket and opened her WhatsApp. She opened the camera and clicked a few photos of Kgotla in his school uniform. She sat down next to him and pressed the record button.

Nami: Bua le Daddy..

Kgotla: Hello..(looked at Nami) Hello Daddy.. Ga a buwe

Nami: Say anything he is listening..

Kgotla: He doesn't want to talk to me..

Nami: No Daddy is listening.. Wena just speak..

Kgotla: Ke batla cake le bicycle e tswanang le ya ga Emma.. I want to come to you.. O tsile go ntsaa leng?

Nami's heart shook with anger, she sent the voice note and put her phone back in her pocket..

Nami: Mummy will always be here okay.. I love you more than anyone in this world okay..

Kgotla: Okay..

Nami: Let's go combi e tsile..

She picked him up and went outside, Emma came running in her school uniform and got in the combi.

Driver: Should I bring them both here after school?

Nami: No just Kgotla..

Driver: Sure .

Nami waved at the kids until the combi disappeared then she went inside the house.

Baki: Bicycle e kae ke tsamaye?

Nami:(Pointing)In the bathroom...(looked around)Don't mind the mess its always like this every morning..

Baki:(Pushed he bike outside)Yeah,you told the driver to take her home?

Nami: Yeah..

Nami walked him to the car,Baki put the bike at the back and opened the driver's side.

Baki:Sure

Nami:Send me photos of your gym machine ke go advertise'tse the a bo o njesa sengwe..

Baki:I already sold it..

Nami:Oh .okay that's great o tswa go reka the speakers?

Baki:I am going to today..

Nami:Oh..that's why you bought Emma a bicycle le ja madi akere..

Baki:Haha kae ..

Nami:Okay no shapo..

Baki:What did you want the money for?

Nami:(Sighed)I want to start something,i don't know sell bo magwinya and chips jaana.. anything that can give me money..I am tired of always begging people for their money..(wiped her tears) Gompieno jaana I don't even have a roll on,ga re na dijo waitse ke maaka hela..I want to put my pride aside and try anything that can feed me and my kids because if I don't do it no one will.

Baki:Yeah neh..now you see why I always do this odd jobs,i don't like them but atleast you never go to bed on an empty stomach.

Nami:Yeah..

Baki:Eish nna mona I used all the money go setse one a dipikara hela.

Nami:No it's fine..I understand..

Baki:(Scratched his head)Two hundred o ntse jang,you can start small..Ga ke na madi tota or else I would give you..you know that right?

Nami:You would? (Looked down)I thought you hated me..But any amount is okay..I want to talk to my Aunt a sale le Kgotla maybe I can attend evening classes at Brigade..

Baki stepped out of the car and hugged Nami,she hugged him back and rested her head on his chest.

Baki:I don't hate you..

Nami:It's good to know..

Baki stepped back and took out two hundred pula notes from his wallet and gave Nami..

Nami: Thanks.

Baki: Anytime..

She watched him drive away and she went to the house.

At Lulu's House..

She carefully looked down looking for any foreign shoemarks.She sighed and went back to the house,she tried the front door again and the lock was okay.

Friend:Hey..(unlocked her house)Zup?

Lulu:I..(she walked towards the fence)I think I am going crazy..I swear someone was in my house last night but the door is okay,the lock is okay and there are no show marks tse ke sa di itseng..mme I am telling you I wasn't hallucinating..

Friend:You think so?

Lulu:I know so..(sighed)..

Friend:You have to go go the police them..what if it's Terence?

Lulu:(Wrapped her arms around herself and looked around) And today at the mall ke fa ekare there is someone following me around..

Friend:You can't live like this,let me go change then I will go with you to the police station.

Lulu: Thanks love..

At Kgetse Logistics..

Kgetse smiled and laughed watching Kgotla's video over and over again.In only a month of not seing him his vocabulary had improved a lot.. "Hey" Kgetse put his phone down and stood up,they meet halfway and kissed.

Kgetse:Hey..(looked at his watch) Isn't a little early for lunch?

Sandra: Haha..(Sat down) I want us to talk about Julie..

Kgetse:(Sat down)Yeah?

Sandra:I want her to move in with us,she can stay in the servants quarters so that we can keep a close eye on her.

Kgetse:Why you don't trust her?

Sandra:I don't trust any woman but..she is carrying our heir she should stay close gore Incase she is not feeling well..

Kgetse:It makes sense,have you spoken to her?

Sandra:No i was hoping we could do it together..gape I don't like where she stays..agg the thought of her sleeping with that dirty boyfriend of hers a tshotse ngwana wa rona..

Kgetse:Babe I hope you are not going to say that to her..

Sandra:(Smiling)That's why you need to be there because you are a nice person..

Kgetse: Haha..(his phone reported am SMS and he opened it)..Oh..Nami forwarded me message wa madi..

Sandra: That girl is dramatic..call her..

Kgetse dialed her number and put on loudspeaker..

Nami:Hello

Kgetse:Why did you send the money back?

Nami:Akere i told you gore I want you to start paying for everything..I will send you banking details tsa mosadi wa mopako,rre wa driver, the school account and the barber..you know gore I am not working so I can't afford to buy food.. what do you think your son eats ne Aubrey?

Sandra:You know some women out there get less than five hundred ne wena and o busa two thousand pula..wow..wow.

Nami:O itseng wena? were you watching us making that baby.. when I talk about my child you shut up because you don't know labour pains do shit..

Kgetse:Nami can we..

Nami:I have nothing left to say..

She hung up on them..

Sandra clicked her tongue and folded her arms looking at Kgetse..

Kgetse:You know Nami is..

Sandra:(Stood up)I can't believe you cheated on me with that...that peasant...Ahhh

She grabbed her handbag and stormed out..

Kgetse:Babe..

He sighed and picked up his phone then sent Nami one thousand pula.. "I will come see Kgotla tomorrow morning a seka a ya sekolong.." he sent Nami an SMS.

At the Police Station..

Officer:(Put the telephone down) Mr Mawila is not in Kasane he has been in Gaborone for the past two weeks working on a case.

Lulu:..

Officer: Anyone else you think would follow you around?

Lulu:Maybe I am hallucinating..

Officer:Maybe not.. Gongwe ke magodu..do you carry around any expensive possessions?

Lulu:Just my iPhone..

Officer:Basimanyana ba kana ga ba utwe..let me give you my number and put it on speed dial..

Lulu:If ne e le magodu I am sure they would have stolen something,i am sure I would have found dihloko tsa bone phakela..the door tempted with but nothing..

Officer: Have you seen someone, a psychologist maybe?

Lulu: No

Officer: You should.. it's not healthy to see or hear things that are not there..

Lulu bit her nails and looked at the police officer..

Lulu: You are right I should see someone..

The Following day..

Nami opened the door for Kgotla, he ran to his dad, he picked him up and rubbed his head..

Kgetse: Hey champ.. you missed me..

Kgotla knod with his head..

Kgetse: (To Nami) Hi..

Nami: Hi.. (covered her mouth)..

Kgetse: I bought him mopako and a new bicycle..

Nami: Mmh..

She ran inside the house then came back wiping her lips.

Kgetse: Are you okay?

Nami: Mmmh..

Kgetse put Kgotla down..

Kgetse: Let me go get the stuff, lets go boy, o itse go choba akere..

Kgotla: Yes..

Kgetse: Good.. I bought you pizza, you love pizza right?

Kgotla: Yes..

Kgetse gave him the box and came with the plastics then went back for more and the bicycle.

Kgetse: I hope this food would be enough for the whole month..

Nami: Mmmh.. I am not feeling well i will be in my bedroom if you need me..

Kgetse: Okay but you know it would be cool to show a united front Infront of our son, i don't want him thinking we hate each other or something..

Nami: I am not feeling well, i will explain to him..

She went to her bedroom and threw herself on the bed.

Later that Evening..

Kgetse circled his fork around his plate and pushed the plate.He picked up his glass of juice and took a sip.

Sandra:Are you okay?

Kgetse:Yeah.. when are we meeting Julie,i have back to back meetings tomorrow..

Sandra:I don't know ne a re she is not feeling well,she spent the whole day in bed..Kana di morning sickness di ka go ila gore..

Kgetse:How soon can one get morning sickness?

Sandra:It depends ba bangwe two weeks ba bangwe kgwedi..two months..some get them the whole nine months..

Kgetse:Oh..(sipped on his drink) Let's hope she feels better soon.

Sandra:Yeah..(stood up)I am going to shower you coming?

Kgetse: Coming..let me check if the gate is locked..

He picked up his phone and went outside dialing Nami..

Nami:Mmmh?

Kgetse:Are you pregnant?

FALLEN TOO FAR

*

*

*

EPISODE 80

Nami:Mmmh?

Kgetse:Are you pregnant?

Nami:What kind of a question is that?

Kgetse:(Clenched his jaws)Have you ever heard about the morning after pills..damn Nami I am married..how do I explain that child to my wife..

Nami:Ever heard about pulling out..O seka wa batla go ntena rra I am not pregnant..I would rather die that have your child again.

She hung up on him then he called back.

Nami:What do you want?

Kgetse:I am sorry I shouldn't have spoken to you like that I wasn't thinking straight..

Nami:I am not pregnant..

Kgetse:O sure because now that I think about it I never pulled out and you didn't take the morning after pills..I saw you phakela,you didn't eat and my cologne made you nauseous..

Nami:..

Kgetse:Hle mma work with me here..be honest with me..

Nami:You were great with Kgotla at first then as soon as Sandra came into your life you changed,you can spend weeks o sa bone Kgotla and when you do o mmonela mo sephiring.Sandra is now in charge of your finances..le fa ke bua ka ngwana ga o ntheetse so there is nothing you are going to say or do that's going to make me keep this baby..

Kgetse:So there is a baby?Please don't make any decisions without me unless.. unless it's not my child..

Nami: Another reason why I am not keeping this baby,you are already having doubts mme you know what you did..you are the one who admitted to not pulling out .

Kgetse:I am sorry can I see you tomorrow..

Nami:No

Kgetse: Please..you have no right making that decision alone..it's my child too..

Nami:It's my body and i can do whatever I want..I already have to beg you for one child akanya two..I am sorry but I am done begging..

She hung up and smiled rubbing her stomach..

At Kgetse's house..

He locked the door and went straight to the bedroom where Sandra was sitting on the bed with her feet crossed,she stood up and gave Kgetse a naughty smile taking off her pink silk gown.

Sandra:You know..I have been reading something on cosmopolitan and..(kissed Kgetse) ten ways to spice up our sex life..

Kgetse:I am going to shower..I am not feeling well.

He kissed her and removed her hands from his neck.

Kgetse:Can we do this tomorrow?

Sandra: (Disappointed) Are you okay?

Kgetse:(took off his t-shirt) Yeah just..a terrible headache..

Sandra:I will get you pills..

She put her gown back on and went to the kitchen,Kgetse opened warm water and stood under the shower,he sighed and closed the tap then wiped himself.

Sandra gave him a glass of water and pills.

Sandra:Here..

Kgetse: Thanks..

He took the pills and went to bed,he pulled the sheet up to his chest and

switched off his side lamp.

Sandra got into bed and put her arm around him.. Kgetse turned around and kiss her.

Kgetse: Goodnight babe,i love you
Sandra:I love you too..

At Nami's House..

Nami took out an old notebook and a pen and started writing down.She thought for a second then picked up her phone and dialed Boi.

Boi: Hello

Nami:Hi o robetse?

Boi:No..

Nami:What business can I possibly start ka six thousand pula?

Boi:I don't know,catering since you are a good cook..

Nami:Oh..okay.. sounds good..

Boi:E le gore o tsa a kae six thousand pula?

Nami:Di hustle ngwanamme,i am tired of begging waitse..

Boi:That's great..

Nami:Shapo

Boi:Bye..

Nami hung up and wrote down

" Utensils List"

At Lulu's House..

She checked the locks again before going to her bedroom,she switched off her side lamp and got into bed.

She quickly got out of bed and checked all the windows before going back to bed.

The Following Day..

Nami put Kgotla in the school combi and waved at his as the combi left,she went back inside the house and filled the tub with hot water then sat inside with her eyes closed.

Someone knocked at the door..Nami stepped out and wrapped herself with a towel.

Nami:Ke mang?

Lele:Ke Tshiamo..

Nami changed into her pyjamas and opened the door. A tall gentleman was standing by the door, he smiled and extended his hand to Nami..

Tshiamo: Tshiamo..

Nami: Hi how can I help you?

Tshiamo: I am Lele's older brother..

Nami: Give me a reason why I should invite you inside..

Tshiamo: Because.. Ke kopa ka maitseo..

Nami: It's nice to see you at least one of you guys o na le maitseo..

Tshiamo sat down, Nami sat across the table and faced him.

Tshiamo: I am a lawyer.. I want you to know that I don't encourage and would never condone my sister's behavior..

Nami:..

Tshiamo: Lele will be graduating next year.. she has her whole life ahead of her and.. not with a criminal record..

Nami: Oh so nna you think just because I am not graduating next year I deserved to have my vagina shown all over Botswana.. Rra I am a mother.. what do you think my kids will think of legends years later when they see those photos? If you think I am going to leave your sis walk free then forget it..

Tshiamo: I understand your anger and I respect you for that.. but.. please is there anything we can do to make this go away..

Nami: No

Tshiamo: Anything..

Nami: (Thinking) Anything?

Tshiamo: Yes..

Nami: Well first I want your sister to write a public apology on YOB.. then she must come to me and apologise.. I don't know if I will forgive her though..

Tshiamo: Is that all?

Nami: Then you can blow my mind with any amount you want to give me..

Tshiamo: Name your price..

Nami: Ten thousand pula..

Tshiamo: Don't you think..

Nami: It's actually very small amount compared to the pain and suffering your little sister caused me, I lost my job because of that.. but if you don't want to pay then fine.. I have nothing to lose.. but your sister... Nxnx

Tshiamo: I don't have that amount of money.. can you please give me a week or two..

Nami: You know where I stay.. and if something happens to me..

Tshiamo: Haha I wouldn't do anything to you..

Nami: Mmh Mmh you never know..

Tshiamo: Haha you watch too much TV.. (stood up) Once again I am sorry about what my sister did.. no woman deserves that humiliation..

Nami: Thanks..

She walked him to the door..

Tshiamo:I don't have your number..

Nami:I am sure you can get it..the same way you found out where I stay..

Tshiamo:Bye..

Kgetse parked behind Tshiamo's car and stepped out..the two men exchanged greetings then Kgetse went to the house.

Kgetse:Hi

Nami:You are becoming a regular her.. Kgotla is at school..

Kgetse:(Gave her a plastic bag)How are you feeling?I heard this helps with the morning sickness..

Nami:..

Kgetse:Can we talk?

Nami:That man who just left..Ke mo rekisetsa fridge then I am going to have an abortion with the money..

Kgetse:Is there anything I can say or do to change your mind?

Nami covered her mouth and ran to the bathroom,she came back after a few seconds wiping her mouth.

Nami:I need to lay down,so if you don mind..

Kgetse: Don't sell the fridge I will give you the money to do the abortion..

FALLEN TOO FAR

*

*

*

EPISODE 81

Nami:I need to lay down,so if you dont mind..

Kgetse: Don't sell the fridge I will give you the money to do the abortion..

Nami:I don't want your money Aubrey

Kgetse:So what are you going to do sell everything in the house.

Nami:Yes if that's what it takes..

Kgetse:How much do you need?

Nami:Ka re I don't want your money Aubrey..keep your money I will see what to do..go enjoy your life with you wife and your other child,forget me and my kids exist..

Kgetse:Kante why are you being difficult I am just offering to pay not trying to convince you to keep the baby..

Nami:(Folded her arms)I don't know how much the abortion is..

Kgetse:I have a Doctor friend (took out his phone)..

Nami:I am not going to do an abortion at your friend..

Kgetse:Well do you know anyone who can help us,not these back door grannies who give you herbs and pinch your womb?

Nami:A friend of mine once had this other Doctor help her but he is expensive..I will call her and ask..

Kgetse:I would feel better if someone I knew and trusted helped you thought..

Nami looked at him and let out a fade smile,she remembered why she had fell inlove with him in the first place,his kind heart and that smile.

Nami:Let me call her and ask..

Nami went to her bedroom and got her phone..she pressed it and leaned against the door..

Kgetse sat down and rubbed his hands together..few minutes later Nami came out and sat on the other sofa.

Nami:A re six thousand the whole process..

Kgetse:O ko kae Doctor wa teng?

Nami:Gabs..

Kgetse:Is he like legit..I don't want anything happening to you..

Nami smiled and looked down..

Nami:I almost thought you cared when you said that..

Kgetse:Of course I care you are my son's mother..

Nami:That's all,your son's mother? Did you ever love me?

Kgetse: Ofcourse i did..I will make a transaction when i get to gabs..or you want me to go with you?

Nami:No thanks I don't need you holding my hand when I kill my child..

Kgetse:Don't say that..you know I would never ask you to have an abortion but..I see gore this is a loosing battle that's why ke sa go tsenye dingalo.

Nami:..

Kgetse:(Stood up)Let me get going..

Nami:Okay..

Kgetse:If you feel sick after the process call me I will come take Audrey for a few days..

Nami:Ae you want your wife to kill my son..I am not taking chances..

Kgetse:She is not an evil person plus I will be there ao .

Nami:If I am not feeling well i will call you..

Kgetse:Sure..

She watched him get in his and drive away,Nami let out a fade smile and closed the door.She sat down and put her hands together,she sighed and

rested her back on the sofa.

At MmaT's House..

MmaT opened the door for a man in casual wear,he removed his glasses and smiled at MmaT.

Terence:Dumelang..

MmaT:Dumela rra..

Terence:(Extended his hand) Terence Lulu's fiancÃ©..

MmaT:(Smiling)Oh,tsena ngwanaka..(looked outside)Ene o kae?

Terence:She is in Kasane..she doesn't even know I am here..

MmaT:Oh..sit down my son,would you like something to drink?

Terence:No thanks..(Rubbed his hands together)Mme fa o bona ke le fa jaana I came to talk to you..

MmaT:(Sat down)Yes my son..

Terence:Lulu broke up with me..for a valid reason though..I..I was violent with her..and i am not proud of it..I hate the kind of person I have turned into,i am not a violent person,this only happened after I meet Lulu.. because..(crying)I am scared of loosing her..I am insecure..

MmaT:How do you say you love someone and beat her..?

Terence:That's why I am going into therapy because even I don't understand this..

MmaT:If you came here thinking I would convince Lulu to take you back o itiela nako,i hate men who raise their hands at women..even my sons know that..mosadi ke galase ga a betsaganngwe le mabotana..

Terence: Please Mme help me,you are my last hope . please

MmaT:One thing I know ke gore abusers never change no matter what..if I really love Lulu I would never encourage her to take you back..

Terence:(Wiped his tears)...

MmaT: Please forgive me..what kind of a mother would I be..

Terence:You are not her real mother cut the crap..

MmaT:Iyooo

Terence:You want her for you good for nothing son just admit it..(poked MmaT's forehead) admit it you old witch..

MmaT:(Covered her mouth and stepped back)Aaah..get out of my house ebile ga o na maitseo jaana..

Terence grabbed his car keys and left slamming the door.MmaT sat down shaking,she took out her phone and dialed Tshepo.

Tshepo:Hello ke gone ke fologang bus..

MmaT:(Crying) Please hurry home..

Tshepo:Mama..what happened?

MmaT: Please..

At Nami's House..

She read the bank notification and jumped up and down in excitement.

Nami: Yesessss..

Kgetse's call came through, she calmed down and picked up..

Nami: Hello

Kgetse: Hey I made the transaction..

Nami: Okay let me check.. thank you..

Kgetse: Sure, don't hesitate calling me if you are not feeling well..

Nami: Thanks..

Kgetse: Bye..

Kgetse hung up and looked at his assistant..

Kgetse: Thanks, o bone madi..

Assistant: Ee rra..

At Sandra's Office..

Renã©e licked sauce off her fingers then picked up a napkin and wiped her mouth and fingers.

Renã©e: Mmmh this is just what I needed.. mafresh hela a apeilweng boatla and fatcakes..

Sandra: Hahahaha..

Renã©e: So how is life ever since you guys got back together..

Sandra: Okay.. Aah I don't know if it's my insecurities but I always feel like Aubrey's mind is never present.. go a bora nyana hela..

Renã©e: Obviously things won't go back to normal akere, give it time..

Sandra: I hate feeling like I am begging to be loved and begging to be made love to.. I hate that..

Renã©e: You think he is still seeing that girl?

Sandra: I hope not..

Renã©e: Ngwana?

Sandra: I send the mother madi maloba and she said ga a enough blaah blaah, she sent it back to Aub.. Ke gore drama hela e nna ke sa e hlokeng waitse Renã©e.. how do I deal with a baby mama?

Renã©e: Kill the baby, that's their only connection..

They both laughed..

Renã©e: Nna mme kana I would do it hle mma, I can never allow another woman to disrespect me like bringing a bastard child in the world.

Sandra: And that little girl ga a na maitseoooo.. I am seriously scared to reply her, she can say the most hurtful insensitive things and not feel bad about it..

Renã©e: We should pay her a visit.. utlwa jaaka leleme lame le bana..

Sandra:Haha agg

RenÅ©e:Ke serious hle mma or give me her address,she will learn not to mess with a married woman ever again..

Sandra:(Looked at RenÅ©e) O serious?

RenÅ©e:Ke serious,you can wait in the car while I talk to her..let's go..

Sandra:Not now..I have a client after lunch

RenÅ©e:(Looked at her watch) You still have three hours left,come on..

Sandra:(Stood up)Oh my God what are we doing?

RenÅ©e: Putting a bitch in her place..come on..

She threw the takeaways in the dustbin and they both left.

*
*
*
*

FALLEN TOO FAR

*
*
*

EPISODE 82

At MmaT's House..

Tshepo gave his mother a glass of water and sat next to her.MmaT finished the glass of water and breathed out loud.

Tshepo:E le gore how did he know where we stay?

MmaT:I don't know..Waitse gore that boy ga a na maitseo tota..

Tshepo:Mxm..if I had found him here..(picked up his phone and dialed Lulu)..Re ka bo re bua go sele..

Lulu:Hello

Tshepo:Hi,your fiancÅ© was here and harassed my mother..

Lulu:What! Terence Ne a tsile koo..

Tshepo:Where does he stay?

Lulu:I don't know where he stays in Gaborone because we always booked into hotels .what did he want?

Tshepo: Apparently he came to ask my mum to talk to you to forgive him..

Lulu:He is crazy..he is abusive and i want nothing to do with him,le mmiletse mapodisi he is a psycho..if you are with MmaT can you please give her the phone..

Tshepo gave his mother the phone and we outside..

At Nami's House..

Nami closed all the windows then grabbed her phone and handbag, she closed the door and turned around looking at the familiar car parking by the gate.

Sandra and Rená©e both stepped out, Nami folded her arms and looked at them with an attitude.

Nami: Wow, two visits from the Kgetse's in a day.. what did I do ?

Sandra looked at Rená©e and she instructed her to keep her calm.

Rená©e: Can we talk?

Nami: What is this an intervention? (Looked at Sandra) What is this.. you brought your lawyer with you?

Rená©e: This a woman to woman talk..

Nami: I am not interested in anything you have to say, first off all you come to my house, you don't greet me now you want to talk? No.. I am a busy lady as you can see I was about to leave.. (rubbed her stomach) my baby wants some semonate..

Sandra and Rená©e looked at each other..

Nami: Don't tell me you came here to congratulate me.. Daddy hopes it's a girl because we already have a boy.. (rubbed her stomach and looked at Sandra) you know some of actually carry our own kids, ga re elame ekare re dikoko..

Rená©e: Okay..

She walked towards Nami and pushed her against the door, she unlocked it and pushed her inside the house.

Nami: Mma wee ntlogele.. O ka tla go itira seganka mo lwapeng..

Rená©e: Since you don't want to talk and listen we will make you..

She pushed her on the sofa and stood in front of her.

Rená©e: Wa mpona gore ke kahe.. I left my family and business to come talk to you..

Nami: Mma wee.. bankane ba gago ba lowanela di tendara tsa go apeela batho ba ipelegeng wena you want to fight a little girl.. leave me alone I didn't force your client's husband to sleep with me, he did it fully aware of what he was doing.

Nami tried to stand up and Rená©e pushed her back on the sofa.

Rená©e: (Pointing at Sandra) That is Mrs Kgetse.. do you hear me.. no matter what you and her husband did you don't disrespect her..

Nami:Ntlogele..

RenÃ©e: Do you hear me?

Nami:You can force me to listen but you can't force me to hear you..

RenÃ©e:Oh we got attitude nyana akere..

Nami:Mma..

RenÃ©e slapped her across the face,Sandra closed the door and locked it.

Nami:(Rubbed her cheek) Wa mpolaa mmaweeee..

She tried to push RenÃ©e but she was a little too hard to push,Nami pushed the sofa back and stood up. RenÃ©e pushed her back on the sofa and pressed her shoulder.

Nami: Leave me alone (Hit RenÃ©e's hand)..you think beating me will make Kgetse to stop loving me..go ahead,at the end of the day..

RenÃ©e slapped her again before she finished her sentence.She turned back to Sandra who was leaning against the door.

RenÃ©e:You were right she has a big mouth..

Nami punched her stomach and jumped ontop of her,they both fell on the table then Nami dipped her teeth on RenÃ©e's neck.

She screamed in pain,Sandra quickly grabbed the broom and slightly hit Nami on the back,Nami let go of RenÃ©e and grabbed the flower pot and slammed in on the wall just above Sandra's head,the old five thebe coins all fell on the floor together with the pot cracks,Sandra quickly opened the door and ran outside..

Nami picked up the broom and hit RenÃ©e who was still on the table, RenÃ©e covered her face,Nami continued beating her screaming for help..

RenÃ©e kicked Nami on the stomach and she fell on the sofa,Nami quickly stood up and ran to her bedroom,she locked herself inside and opened the window screaming.

Outside..

RenÃ©e quickly opened the car door and got inside,she rubbed her neck and looked at the blood on her fingers.

Sandra:(Shouting)You didn't say anything about fighting anyone..

RenÃ©e:Oh is that why you left me inside..I came here for you..

Sandra:I told you this was a bad ideas..

Sandra reversed the car and speed of, Nami who was watching them through the window unlocked the door and looked at the mess in the sitting room, she picked up her phone and took photos then send Kgetse..

Seconds later Kgetse's call came through..

Kgetse: Wa re what happened?

Nami:(Crying) Can you and your wife please stay away from me..am I even safe in my own house? Do you know how painful it was seeing my son crying trying to help me your girlfriend and her friend ba ntwantsha?

Kgetse: I don't believe this .

He hung up and dialed Sandra..it rang unanswered then went to voicemail.Kgetse clicked his tongue and dialed Paul..

Paul:Hello

Kgetse:(Furious) Mpha number ya ga RenÃ©e..

Paul:Is everything okay?

Kgetse: Give me the damn number and tell your fucking wife to stay the hell away from my family business.

Paul:Mister...

Kgetse hung up and grabbed his car keys and went down the stairs.

At Sandra's Office..

Sandra opened the office door holding her shoes and froze seeing Kgetse sitting on her chair.

She threw the shoes down and removed her ring..she put it Infront of Kgetse..

Sandra:I am done..

Kgetse:I am glad you made things easier,who are you because I don't recognize you anymore..

Sandra:(Crying)You made me like this you cheated..I was faithful to you Aubrey and..

Kgetse:You stood too low today..if we are going to fight about things you said you forgave me for then ga gona mosola..for the sake our our daughter and both our sanity we are both better off without each other.

He stood up and grabbed his phone and left.

Sandra:(Crying)So you are going back to Nami?

Kgetse:It doesn't matter where I am going as long as it's not with you.

Sandra's phone rang,she wiped her tears and picked up..

RenÃ©:We have to get our story together Incase Nami reports us..
Sandra:Next time fight your husband's side chicks first before you try to help another woman.

*
*
*
*

FALLEN TOO FAR

*
*
*

EPISODE 83

At Kgetse's house..

Kgetse put the dirty plates in the sink and washed his hands,he wiped his mouth and opened the fridge,he took out a bottle of wine and reached for a glass.

His phone vibrated on top of the microwave,he reached for it and picked up.

Kgetse:Malome..

Uncle:Gatwe go diragala eng golo ko Gaborone koo motogolo?

Kgetse:What?

Uncle:Rraagwe Sandra just called me a re Sandra is back home gatwe le kgaogane gape .kante ga se wena wa maloba o re re ntshe magadi,o re sema dimata akere?

Kgetse:Malome some things can't be said over the phone..I will send you madi le te kwano..

Uncle:Re buwa eng gotwe mosadi o boetse ko gabone?Do you think you will ever find a woman who will accept you with all your flaws hee neh?That woman gave you a second chance after you went and had kids outside your marriage..Ga ke rate dilo tse o di dirang..

Kgetse:So you are not going to hear my side of the story?

Uncle:Ga ke reetse sepe because I know you,instead of us coming there ke bata gore wena o te mono re te go go kgwisa senhonghi se monyananyana yoole a se go jisitseng..who leaves his family for a side chick?

Kgetse:Iyoo..

Uncle:I am calling your other uncles,saturday a bo o tsena ha..wa nkutwa?

Kgetse:Ee rra..

He put his phone down and poured himself another glass of wine.

At Baki's House..

Baki took Emma out of the bathtub and wrapped her with a towel,he carried her to MmaBaki's bedroom and put her on the bed.

Emma:Daddy bona..

She jumped on the bed then threw herself down.

Baki:O tla wa..

Emma: Ga ke kake ka wa..

Baki's phone rang..he smiled and picked up while searching for Emma's clothes in the wardrobe.

Baki:Hey..

Caller:I am in your room o kae?

Baki: Coming..

Caller:Bring me water..

Baki:Okay..

He hung up then pulled Emma by the leg and applied lotion on her,he put on her panty and pyjamas then carried her to the sitting room where everyone was watching TV.

Baki:Re ya go robala..

MmaBaki looked at her husband then at Isa..

MmaBaki:Wa go robala le Emma..?

Baki: Isn't that what you want akere ne le bua dipuo gone ha gore i don't care of my daughter.

RraBaki:Ee rra go sleep with your daughter..

MmaBaki:O ka bo o mo apesitse warm pyjamas go maruru ene motho yoo o raga dikobo.

RraBaki:Let him learn,ga a kake a hlola a sasankega around Mochudi and sleep out a sa fe ngwana attention.

Baki slammed the door..MmaBaki touched her chest..

MmaBaki:Kana mme what we said wasn't wrong,he is going back to work next week he should spend his leave days with his daughter.

RraBaki:Why are you even trying to justify yourself..

In Baki's room..

Emma sucked on her lollipop looking at the guest in their room.Baki came out of his bathroom applying Vaseline on his face.He looked at his

guest and smiled.

Baki:I will make a plan..

He picked up his phone and dialed Isa..

Isa:Hello

Baki:Ke kopa o robala le Emma I have a guest..

Isa: Okay

Baki: Thanks..

He hung up and sat next to his guest,he touched her thigh and slowly rubbed it..

Baki: Wareng?

Her:Ga ke re sepe..I was surprised when you called me sale o tsaya my number last year June..

Baki:I was in a relationship then..now I am not..

Her:Oh so you are not the cheating type?

Baki:Even if I was i wouldn't admit it would i?

Her:Haha I guess..

Baki:I don't cheat..

Her:Oh..I know your type you don't have to lie to me..

Baki:My type?

Her:The hot handsome guys always cheat because girls are always throwing themselves at them..

Baki: Apparently all of them ke bo zero to three months akere but I am not..

Her:Sheee .

She shyly laughed and looked down..

Emma:Daddy i want water..

Her:Le nna ne ke rile o ntele metsi..

Baki:(Stood up)Let me go get it..

He grabbed a jug and went outside.The guest smiled at Emma..

Emma:Who are you?

Her:My name is Lolo..I am your dad's new girlfriend

Emma:What happened to Mmamane Lele?

Baki came in,Lolo raised her eyebrows at Baki and took the water.Isa knocked at the door..Baki picked up Emma and faced her face down,Emma laughed and clung on to Baki's feet.

Baki: Thanks hle mma..

Isa:Sure,lets go Em..

Emma:No i want to sleep with Daddy tonight..
Baki:We are going to sleep together tomorrow I promise..
Emma: No..
Isa:Eish..
Baki:Ke tla go rekela ice cream tomorrow hle mma.
Isa:(Pulled Emma's hand) Eish nna ga ke rate bana ba ba ratang go
lopelwa gore kana..a reye I want to sleep..
Emma:(Crying)No..
Isa:Agg I am going to bed nna ga ke kgone di spoilt brats..
Baki:Wait..Em..(kissed her)Okay ke tla ya go go tsa ke sena go boledisa
mmamane..two minutes
Emma: Promise?
Baki:I promise..

She kissed him then she raised her hands for Isa to pick her up.

Isa:Oh..a reye
Baki:Hle mma mo kuke.. Motho yo O dingalo gore..two minutes okay..
Emma: Okay

Baki closed the door and sighed..

Lolo:She asked me where Aunty Lele is..
Baki: Don't mind her..

He took off his t-shirt and sat on the bed,Lolo shyly sunk in her seat.

Baki:Wa ntshaba kante?
Lolo: No
Baki:Ga o sitwe let's get into bed..

Lolo stood up and fixed her dress,she removed her pumps and sat next to
Baki..Baki leaned over and kissed her snucking his hand in her dress,he
rubbed her fat nunu and softly laid her on the bed..

Lolo:Wait it's my first time..
Baki:I will be gentle..

At Paul's house..

Paul removed his sleepers and got into bed,Renee put her megazine
down and turned over to her husband.

RenÃ©e: Wa ratana?
Paul: What?
RenÃ©e: Sandra said something that got me thinking..are you cheating
on me?
Paul:No,what did she say?

RenÃ©e:She said you have side chicks..

Paul:She was probably trying to make herself feel better because her husband won't dump his side chick..

RenÃ©e:She is pregnant..the side chick..

Paul: Again?

RenÃ©e:Yeah

Paul:Iyoo,why is Sandra back with him? Aubrey k talla Sandra..that kind of disrespect is on another level..

RenÃ©e: Aubrey ke ene a tla kgonang a wombless wife..

Paul pinned his elbow in the pillow and looked at his wife.

Paul:That's insensitive babe,she didn't choose to be like that..gape she is your friend you are not supposed to say that.

RenÃ©e:Akere ga a nkutlwe..

Paul:Still.. goodnight..

He turned over and switched off his side lamp..

The Following Morning..

Sandra dialed RenÃ©e's number for the tenth time and it went to voicemail.She dialed Paul and put on loudspeaker while she put in her bra.

Paul:Hello

Sandra:Hi..I have been trying RenÃ©e's number ga e tsene..I want her to go take my clothes from Aubrey's house..

Paul:Oh,she went to the Dentist with Tracy..I can pick them up for you .

Sandra: Thank you..drop them by my office..

Paul: Okay sure.. Sandy wee.. Kgetse is stupid for not realizing what a treasure you are..

Sandra: Thanks..

Paul:You are welcome..

Sandra hung up and sighed,she sat down and put on pink lipstick then smiled at herself in the mirror.Her phone rang..

Sandra: Hello

Uncle:Hello ngwetsi yame..

Sandra:(Smiling) Bathong Malome.. Dumelang ebile I don't have your number.

Uncle:Le teng?

Sandra:Ee rra .

Uncle: Ehee,gatwe go diragala eng golo koo nna your father called me a re you are back home again?

Sandra:(Sighed)It's over Malome lenyalo lame ke fedile..I tried

everything but I can't compete with a woman who can give Kgetse bana

akare..I am done fighting a losing battle,starting today I am going to invest all my energy in my work and my unborn child.. Kgetse can have his picture perfect family ga ke sa hlola ke tla nna sekgoreletsi..

Uncle: Ngwanaka ga gona nto e sa neleng ..we...

Sandra: Malome yele ga e nele ke mathata..Ke lekile with everything but Kgetse still went back to that girl,ke gore ebile he tells her everything ..even personal things and tota that girl ga a na maitseo..I am done.

Uncle: Basha kana,kamoso he will be back a re malome isa magadi..

Sandra:Wai it won't be at my house this time..

A Year Later

*
*

FALLEN TOO FAR

*
*
*

EPISODE 84

A Year Later..

Behind the house,Boi stood by the water pipe pressing her phone waiting for the bucket to fill.She put her phone in the pocket and called Nami,Nami came out of the house and helped her carry the bucket to the house.

They filled the big water tank in the house then Boi took the empty bucket back to the pipe.She took out her phone and sat on an old brick smiling with it.

Emma came out of the house in a pink tutu skirt and a pink top with white angel wings.

Boi:Heee someone is looking fly..what's the occasion..

Nami:Gatwe o ya partying ya masika a bo Baki someone ko godimo kwa.

Boi:Hee Moghel..stand here for some photos..

Emma posed for the photos while Boi moved around her..

Boi:Mmmh tla o bone..

Emma got between Boi's legs and they both looked at the photos.Boi's phone rang she smiled and put on loudspeaker.

Boi:Sis..

Nami rolled her eyes and closed the pipe.

Babedi:Hey lil sis..what time are you going to pick up your graduation gown..Batho ba go simolla go goroga around five and they have to find you o apere looking pretty.

Boi:I am..

Nami:(Annoyed)Hle mma kuka..

Boi:Babi I will get back to you..

Boi hung up and put her phone in the pocket then held the other end of the bucket.They emptied it in the tank..Boi took out her phone..

Nami: Bathong Boi do I have to do everything while you press your phone all day..wa bona gore it's busy today..

Boi:Ke dire eng akere re gella metsi?

Nami:Ntsha seshabo o apee..Hle mma you are not twelve anymore I can't do everything alone..

Boi:Iyoo sorry..

Boi took out a packet of braai pack and threw it hard on the ground,she opened it and took out four pieces then put them in the pot.

Emma: Mummy Daddy is here..

Nami wiped her hands and followed Emma to the car passing some of her regular customers who were sitting under the shade enjoying their burgers and chips.

Baki stepped out and picked up Emma then kissed her.He waved her in the air..

Emma: Daddy do I look beautiful?

Baki:Very beautiful..are you an angel?

Emma:Yes..

Baki:If I throw you up will you fly?

Emma:Yes

Nami:O batla go roba ngwanake akere..(rested against the car)Hey

Baki:Hey..Ke tla mmusa around seven

Nami:Or she can sleep over,i want to go out le nna ga one hela bana ba seo jaana.

Baki:Olady o ko masimo..but I will see,i will call you..

Nami:I think my battery is going to die..tell me now..

Baki: Hahaha hle mma o tshaba bana..

Nami:I don't,i just want to go out tonight..I haven't gone out in almost five years..Batho ba Mochudi ba tloga ba ntebala plus..(turned around)

Baby Mama got a little thick..

Baki:Hahaha..okay shapo I will ask Isa to sleep with her..

Nami:Wena why can't you sleep with her?

Baki: Because..le nna I want to go out .
Nami:But you go out everyday with your girlfriend,we see the photos..no actually they are all in our faces..
Baki:Motho yole mona..(smiling) i think we take hundred photos everyday..haha it's cute though..now she is forcing me to do the whole tiktok thing..basadi..
Nami:(Fade smile)..
Baki:Tla re tsamae..
Nami:Bye,have fun guys..
Emma:Bye Mummy..
Nami:(Touched her chest)Oh that makes me so happy..gone are the days she called me Nami..
Baki:Haha..

They got in the car then Baki helped Emma with her seat belt then Nami went back to the house..

Boi:Do you ever go into Mum's bedroom?
Nami:No..(thoughtful)I don't think I have ever went inside after leso..(Sad)I miss her..
Boi:Me too
Nami:Ao?
Boi:What do you mean?
Nami:Akere wena you have a new family now o skima bo Tumelo and his girlfriend..
Boi:That's not true..
Nami:Ao,you are even having your graduation party at their house, graduation that I got invited like I am a stranger..
Boi:Ae Nami..
Nami: Anyway it is what it is..I thought you and I are a team but it looks like I am on my own..
Boi:I didn't want to have the graduation here because I don't want to disturb your business..you are more busy on weekends..
Nami:You are my little sister,i would have closed just for one day..
Boi:I am sorry..
Nami:No go shapo akere you have a new (rolled her eyes)Sis..
Boi:Nami mma
Nami:No go shapo..O bona in this life it's every woman for herself..
Boi:I will call Babi and tell her we can have the party here then..
Nami:No shapo..Ga ke bue tshele I am just saying I have realised I am alone in this world,you were my last hope but..legale bo Tumelo are also your relatives..
Boi:..

Nami went into the kitchen and finished cooking the potato chips.

At The Restaurant..

Sandra took a deep breath and fixed her dress walking inside, she spotted RenÃ©e at the far end table sipping on her drink. They haven't talk in almost a year and today of all days she decided to invite her for lunch?

Sandra let out a faint smile and walked towards the table, Renee stood up and opened her arms, Sandra hesitantly hugged her then they sat down.

RenÃ©e: Long time..

Sandra: Yeah.. been a little busy, ngwana wa lapisa ebile I haven't realised gore sale ke go bone bogologolo.

RenÃ©e: How is she?

Sandra: Good, she can sit..

RenÃ©e: Awww.. that's cute.. where is she?

Sandra: She is with her dad, ba ile Maun for the Easter holidays..

RenÃ©e: Oh okay.. I was bored at home and thought of you gore kana I haven't seen you since that time ko Mochudi..

Sandra: Yeah..

Sandra's phone rang, they both looked at it then Sandra quick picked it up.

RenÃ©e: Araba Happy Place mma..

Sandra: Haha.. (hung up) I will call him..

RenÃ©e: I missed a lot waitse, tell me who is happy place mma..

Sandra: Haha ema pele I will tell you one day, i don't want to celebrate too early..

RenÃ©e: Haha we should go on a double date hle mma..

Sandra: Haha.. Ema pele it's still new.. Ntse ke le motsetsi kana..

They both laughed..

RenÃ©e: How are you thought? Ke a bona gore you are glowing..

Sandra: (Sighed) I am happy.. happier than i have ever been in my life.. I have my daughter.. I got promoted and..

RenÃ©e: And you have happy place..

Sandra: Haha kana ya bo e tsile go nna kgang.. (blushing) Yes I have him.. he is amazing..

RenÃ©e: Aww thats so sweet..

Sandra: Yeah.. I never thought I would be this happy waitse mma, there are men out there who can love you gore o bake.. and thats my happy place..

RenÃ©e: Paul kana le ene..

Sandra: (interrupted) How are the kids?

RenÃ©e: Good.. we are all good.. Tracy o bala seven..

Sandra: Oh thats great..

Sandra's phone rang again.. she hung up and replied with a "in a meeting" text. She opened her gallery and opened her daughter's photo

album and gave Ren a e..

Sandra:That's her..Orefile Zo a Kgetse..her dad calls her bokete..

Ren a e:Awwww she is so cute..hee she looks like you gore..

Sandra:Akere..Ke itumetse gore..

Ren a e:So..(gave her the phone back)La go dira jang with the remaining two eggs because you guys are no longer together?

Sandra:(Sighed)I haven't really spoke to Kgetse about it and kana storage se a tura gore..if he agrees to have them planted them we gonna do at once e nna di twins..

Ren a e:Akere..so hle mma tell me about happy place.

Sandra:(Raised her hand)Haha ae ke rile ema pele..I am starving..

The waiter walked over and took their order.

At Maun Airport..

Kgetse leaned against his car seat typing on his phone then it rang,he smiled and adjusted the seat before picking up.

Kgetse:Babe..

Lulu:Hey..Nna i walked outside the airport ga ke go bone..

Kgetse stepped out of his car and looked around..he spotted her and walked towards her,Lulu hung up and shyly looked down..he looked hotter than in photos and he smelt great too,he was a real "Mokoba" man she had always read about in one of her favourite Facebook diaries,tall and a little dark,Lulu lowered her eyes to his front and wondered how true it is that they are big.

She chuckled alone as Kgetse got closer..He opened his arms and she disappeared between them,Kgetse lowered his head and kissed her forehead then her lips.

Oh he was a good kisser too..

She dropped her bag and kissed him back,no one existed that moment..it was just the two of them.

Kgetse finally broke the kiss and stepped back,he picked up Lulu's bag and put his hand over her walking to his Land Cruiser Prado.

He opened the door for her,Lulu got inside then he helped her with the seat belt sealing it with a baby kiss.

Lulu smiled like a naughty kid touching her lips as Kgetse moved over to the driver's side.

Kgetse:Hey..

Lulu:Hey..

He rubbed her thigh then leaned over for another kiss.

Kgetse:You hungry I bought..(took out a Nandos paper bag) the kids are at my mother's house..I knew gore ke ya go itsapa go apaa..

Lulu: Thanks..

Kgetse:Do you drink?

Lulu:Yeah but not much..

Kgetse:Let's grab something fa Luna bar..O nwa eng?

Lulu: Anything sweet..

Kgetse:Haha..

He reversed into the road still rubbing Lulu's thigh,he looked at her through the mirror,Lulh shyly looked down..

Kgetse:When I got Terence's wedding invitation with another woman's photo instead of yours I screamed..

Lulu:Haha..

Kgetse: Serious I was like i have to get your number as in yesterday..

Lulu:Amme?

Kgetse:Yes..and it wasn't hard..my PA is a walking genius..I don't know how she did it but by the end of the day ke fa a na ke your Facebook name..

Lulu:Haha I hope you paid her extra..

Kgetse:I did..

They parked by the bar then both stepped out,Kgetse geld her hand walking inside.

Kgetse:The braai here is out of this world ..we should come by one of the days..

Lulu:Yeah..

They went inside the bar and stood by the counter.

Kgetse:Can I have twelve pack ya castle lite please..(looked at Lulu)

Lulu: Esprit ya blueberry..

Kgetse gave the lady a two hundred pula and looked at Lulu..

Kgetse:Wareng?

Lulu: Nothing,how come you speak "tla" mme o ke motho wa Maun?

Kgetse:(Maun ascent) O bata go utwa ke bua sekoba monyana..

Lulu:Hahaha..

Kgetse:I didn't grow up in Maun that's why..(got their beers and change)Thanks

They walked to the car then Kgetse put the beers at the back.Lulu opened the door and got inside.

Kgetse:I was going to open the door for you..
Lulu:Oh..okay you will open it at home then..

She turned and watched him driving with one hand,he smiled and touched her chin."Please God let this one be different.." she thought out loud..

Kgetse:What?
Lulu:Huh? Nothing did I say something..
Kgetse:(Smiling)No..

At Lolo's house..

With Emma on her hip,Lolo walked around making sure every kid had their snacks.On the far end of the yard..her cousins sat enjoying their cake.

Cousin:Ka re o sure mmangwanago ebile she invited Baki's daughter to her little sister's party.
Cousin 2:Ha re wena o botoka you are not on Facebook imagine rona ba re bonang their photos everyday..agg jaanong o kuketse eng ngwana..

They both laughed..Lolo walked towards them and they stopped talking,she put Emma on the chair and gave her her snacks.

Lolo:(Sighed)Hey ke lapile..
Cousin:O ka hloka o hlola o kukile your step child..
Lolo:Hey mma..Ke tla reng she wanted to play on the jumping castle with these clothes..I never thought I would be a step mum at twenty years.

They all laughed..

Later that Evening..

RenÃ©e took the plates to the kitchen and put them in the dishwasher..Paul put his glass in the sink and took out his phone.

RenÃ©e:Oh I forgot to tell you..I meet with Sandy for lunch today..
Paul:Oh..
RenÃ©e:I felt bad about how things ended between us..so I invited her for lunch..she is glowing mona..
Paul:Ao?
RenÃ©e:Ebile she is dating again..I just hope this one doesn't run away too because of her situation..

Paul:Did she tell you who she is dating?

RenÅ©e:Aah a re the guy is from Molepolole,she didn't say much..

Paul:Oh .(put his phone in his pocket)I am going to shower..

At Sandra's house..

She laughed alone watching episodes of "Black-ish",her phone vibrated from the table,she laughed out loud reading the text..

Him:Dumela ngwetsi ga Bakwena..

Sandra:ðŸ~ ,ðŸ~ ,ðŸ~ ,ðŸ~ ,ðŸ~ ,ðŸ~ ,ðŸ~ ,ðŸ~ , I knew it..

FALLEN TOO FAR

*

*

*

EPISODE 85

At Sandra's house..

She laughed alone watching episodes of "Black-ish",her phone vibrated from the table,she laughed out loud reading the text..

Him:Dumela ngwetsi ga Bakwena..

Sandra:ðŸ~ ,ðŸ~ ,ðŸ~ ,ðŸ~ ,ðŸ~ ,ðŸ~ ,ðŸ~ ,ðŸ~ , I knew it..

Him:La ratana akere..di gorogile..

Sandra:Ee..ðŸ~ ,ðŸ~ ,ðŸ~ , kana ke kuwe?

Him:ðŸ~ ,ðŸ~ ,ðŸ~ ,ðŸ~ , I love you

Sandra:I love you too..

She put her phone down and increased the TV volume.

At Kgetse's House..

Looked stood by the stoop folding her arms looking at the river which looked a few kilometers away,there was lots of mosquito outside so she went back inside,she looked around the house,there were pictures of two little kids,a boy and a girl..there was another of a young woman in her graduation gown,she wondered who she was.

Kgetse stood behind her and hugged her.

Kgetse:That's my little sister..she passed away..

Lulu:No

Kgetse:Yeah she had low blood pressure and died after birth..

Lulu:I am sorry..

Kgetse:When was the last time you tested?

Lulu:Two weeks ago but I brought two testing kits for us..

Kgetse:Good girl..

He kissed her neck and turned her around.

Kgetse:Let me warm the food while you get those testing kits.

Lulu: Okay..

At Nami's house..

Nami attentively applied liquid eyeliner then moved back admiring herself in the mirror,she applied red lipstick and stood up and turned around looking at herself in the mirror.

Her phone rang..she sprayed herself with a perfume before picking up..

Nami:Hello

Sasa:Re a tsen a hoo ke na le Mothusi and his cousin.

Nami:Is he cute?

Sasa:O shapo?

Nami:Iyoo i can't be this fine for a guy o shapo..

Sasa:Re fa gateng..

Nami hung up and took a fifty pula note under her pillow,she switched off the bedroom lights and passed by Boi who was talk on her phone.

Nami:I am going out..

Boi:You look nice..

Nami: Thanks lil Sis..

She ran outside,Boi put her legs up on the sofa..

Boi:Ka re nna ke shapo hela ka traditional wedding..akere we will have a white wedding re bereka... Hahahaha..

In the Car..

Nami greeted everyone and pulled the seat belt..

Sasa:You look great.. chomma ke Babeile,cousin ya ga Babe..Babeile that's Nami,my best friend..

Nami:(Fade smile)Hi

Babeile:Kante go na le banyana ba ba pila soon mo Mochudi..

Nami:(Fade smile)Mmmh thanks..let me text my sister,i forgot to lock the back door..

Nami:Babeile chomma ḏŸ~ -ḏŸ~ -ḏŸ~ -ḏŸ~ -ḏŸ~ -ḏŸ~ - what we are going to meet captain malebana ko pele?

Sasa:ḏŸ~,ḏŸ~,ḏŸ~,ḏŸ~,ḏŸ~, ga a bad motho yoo..plus he is loaded ke ene who is paying for everything..

Nami:ḏŸ~ -ḏŸ~ -ḏŸ~ -ḏŸ~ -ḏŸ~ -ḏŸ~ -ḏŸ~ -ḏŸ~ -ḏŸ~ -ḏŸ~ -

Sasa:Be nice

Nami:ḏŸ~ -ḏŸ~ -ḏŸ~ -ḏŸ~ -ḏŸ~ -ḏŸ~ -ḏŸ~ -ḏŸ~ -..ḏŸ'fya ga Babeile chomma..I am unable to can mpholoseng..

Sasa:Be nice

Nami:ḏŸ~ -ḏŸ~ -ḏŸ~ -ḏŸ~ -ḏŸ~ -ḏŸ~ -ḏŸ~ -ḏŸ~ -ḏŸ~ -ḏŸ~ -ḏŸ~ -First night I go out in five years a bo ka go bonwa le bo Babeile bathong..seriti same se gogoba mo seretseng..

Sasa cleared her throat and put her phone in her handbag..

Babeile:So Nametso..I heard you make mean burgers..the whole of Mochudi is crazy about them..

Nami: Thanks..

Sasa:She is very good,you should try them one day..

Babeile: Imagine burgers for breakfast everyday for the rest of your life..Nna i don't want to be fat waitse..

Nami:Kae..

Sasa:Hahaha akere..I am sure some days she will make motogo and cereals..akere chomma..

Nami looked outside..

Babeile:Let's pass by Honeypot ke batla go fa mongwe sengwe..

At Kgetse's house..

In the bathroom,after supper Lulu brushed her teeth,Kgetse stood behind her and cupped her butt.

She turned around and their eyes locked,he was really tall hey..ohh he smelt fresh out of the shower,his breath still had a bit of mint flavour from his toothpaste.

He breathed down on her,she smiled and wrapped her arms around him.. "Gosh she didn't even know him that well,was she going to loose four years of celibacy over a man who..oh fuck he was worth the one one night stand"

Lulu stepped on her toes and closed her eyes,they kissed passionately,Kgetse picked he up and put her ontop of the sink,Lulu held on tightly to him as he kissed her neck,they both moaned..he got between her legs and took out his D,Lulu's heart beat a little faster as she touched it..it wasn't something she was used to but she could handle it..she was a big girl and her mama didn't give birth to no cry baby..

She rubbed it slowly measuring it with her hand..okay she was lying..this was huuuge.

Kgetse rubbed her thigh going down her nunu,he moved the strip of her panty to the side and rubbed her slimmy nunu.He pressed a fingertip in her,she flinched a little..

Kgetse broke the kiss and looked at her as he continued fingering her wet hole.Lulu shyly closed her eyes..

Kgetse:E le gore Terence ne a dira dilo mamang kante?

Lulu:(With her eyes closed enjoying every touch)Huh? Yes..

Kgetse smiled and picked her up going upstairs,he laid her down on the bed,he removed her nighty dress and kissed her stomach going down to her nunu,he circled his tongue around her belly button then removed her panty with his teeth..

Lulu cupped her breasts and opened her legs wider exposing her freshness to him.."thank God she shaved yesterday" she thought to herself..

Kgetse planted a soft kiss on her nunu and sat down,he opened her p***y lips and slowly rubbed her clit.His tongue trailed down to her belly, Moving down, through her pubic hair to her sweet, exposed clitoris that's begging for the touch of his tongue.He swirled around her clit,drinking her scent..

Lulu trembled,she opened her legs wider..

Kgetse removed his boxers and pulled Lulu closer,he rubbed his bick black cock on her enterance..

Lulu:(Panting)Hle rra...

Kgetse:I want you all to myself..I want you to be my wife Okay..

Lulu:(Getting impatient)Yes..yes please

Kgetse:You're mine, (he said softly, pressing himself into her depths.) Mine alone, now and forever. Mine..(pulled her against his grip and sucked in her breath) Oh shit.

Lulu:Aah

Lulu moaned with a faint 'ah' as he pressed even deeper..

At The Bar..

Everyone laughed at Babeile's not funny jokes,Nami sipped on her beer while making eye contact with a particular guy across their table,he winked at her and stood up..

Nami:(Stood up)Ke etla I am going to the toilet..

FALLEN TOO FAR

*

*

*

EPISODE 86

Nami:(Stood up)Ke etla I am going to the toilet..

No one responded,she picked up her beer and went towards where the guy went,she looked around then someone touched her hand,she laughed and followed the guy outside where he parked his car.

He pinned her against the car and they passionately kissed,Nami put her beer on top of the car and wrapped her arms around him,he picked her up and put her on the bonnet,he got between her legs and kissed like there was no tomorrow.

They both moaned,he traced his hand on the thigh,Nami removed it..

Nami:Wait..I..haha I am drunk and I am probably going to regret this tomorrow..

Him:Me too

Nami:Wait..

She pushed him and hopped down,she fixed her shorts and breathed out loud then she looked around.The guy opened the car for her and she got inside,he reversed out of the bar and join the tared road.

Nami laughed out loud and covered her face..

Nami:Stop..stop..

He parked under the Motlopi tree and locked the car.

Nami:I can't believe this..I don't even know you..(touched herself all over) Where is my phone?

She tried to open the door but it was locked.

Nami: Please open the door..

Him:Come on fuck your morals you want this as much as I do..

He tried to touch her,Nami pushed him off..

Nami: Get off me.. I don't know you and I am not going to have sex with you..

He punched Nami in the face and covered her mouth trying to part her legs, she bit his hand and screamed.. "Someone help" ..

He guy covered her mouth and took out an Okapi from his pocket, he put it on her throat and parted her legs.

Him: You want this, I saw you giving me vibes, if you dare scream I am killing you.

Nami kept quiet with tears running down her face, the guy removed her panty and inserted two fingers in her vagina.

Nami: Please don't rape me.. please..

Him: Shut the fuck up..

He unbuckled his trouser and took out his erect penis, Nami closed her eyes and swallowed a big lump..

Him: If you dare scream I will put this on your throat.. you want this.. admit it..

Nami: Please don't..

He pressed the knife on Nami's neck and got on top of her..

Nami: (Crying) Please stop..

She closed her eyes as he penetrated hurting her, she closed her eyes and tried to move her head but the knife went a little deeper on her throat..

She cried out loud as the guy continued raping her, she pushed him off her then kicked his balls..

Him: Bitch..

He stabbed her on the cheek, Nami kicked him again and they fought for the knife, it cut her hand and she screamed in pain. The guy stabbed her on the thigh.. she reached for the car keys and unlocked the doors.

Him: You slut you wanted this..

He pulled her by the leg, she kicked him and opened the door trying to escape, he pulled her leg and stabbed it..

With her head outside she screamed.. "Iyooo bathong nthusang.. Iyooo" ..A

car stopped by the road..The guy pulled Nami inside and locked the door and stepped on the accelerator..Nami fought him,he slapped her..

Outside..

Kem ran back to his car and followed the car Nami was in..

Cousin:Mr what if batho bale ke magodu,kana this day that's how they lure people..

Kem:No..

Cousin:Aah aah nna mpholose ga ke te go swela mo Mochudi ke tswa bokgakala jwa Mauu..

Kem ignored him and followed the car..he turned right still following the car and took out his phone,he threw it at his cousin..

Kem:Call the police..

FALLEN TOO FAR

*

*

*

EPISODE 87

Kem ran back to his car and followed the car Nami was in..

Cousin:Mr what if batho bale ke magodu,kana this day that's how they lure people..

Kem:No..

Cousin:Aah aah nna mpholose ga ke te go swela mo Mochudi ke tswa bokgakala jwa Mauu..

Kem ignored him and followed the car..he turned right still following the car and took out his phone,he threw it at his cousin..

Kem:Call the police..

Cousin:Mr mpholose eseng jalo ka itatha..Batho bale ke magodu..

Kem:Call the fucken police then..what if they are kidnapping that girl..

His cousin dialed the emergency police number and it rang unanswered,he tried it again with no luck..

In the front car..

The guy panicked seeing the other car on his tail,he unlocked the doors,he

opened the passenger door,stepped on the brakes and pushed Nami out then drove away.

Cousin:Shit..he pushed her out of the car..

Kem quickly stepped on the brakes as Nami rolled on the road,he parked by the side of the road and stepped out..

Kem:Shit..(checked her pulse)She is still breathing..call the ambulance..fuck The ambulance.

He carried her to the car and put her at the back.

Kem:Drive..she is bleeding..

Cousin:(Shaking)I can't..not after everything I witnessed..

Kem:The fuck..then ta o mo tsware ee..

The cousin went to the back and Kem started the car.He clicked his tongue and covered his face..

Kem:I let that guy go..he is going to do this to another girl..

He turned his head and looked at Nami who was still unconscious.

At Kgetse's House,Maun

After their steamy love making,Kgetse went into the kitchen and fixed them something to eat,he came back in the bedroom naked holding a platter of mixed fruits and youghut.He put it on Lulu's lap and got into bed next to her,he put the tray on his lap and picked up a strawberry.

Kgetse:I think they are still fresh..but I bought them last time I was here..umm a month back..

He dipped it in the youghut and feed Lulu,she smiled and leaned over for a kiss..She reached for the stereo remote and increased the volume to Usher And Wale'Matrimony.

Lulu singing..

ǃǃǃǃǃǃǃǃǃǃ

If there's a question of my heart, you've got it

It don't belong to anyone but you

If there's a question of my love, you've got it

Baby don't worry, I've got plans for you

Baby, I've been making plans, oh love

Baby, I've been making plans

Baby, I've been making plans

Baby, I've been making plans for youǃǃǃǃǃǃǃǃǃǃ

She dipped two grapes in the youghut and feed him.

Kgetse:(Mouthful) You are a great singer..

Lulu: Thanks..

Kgetse:What else dont i know about you..

Lulu:(Smiling)What do you know?

Kgetse:You are a great singer..you are beautiful and you take care of yourself..

Lulu:I can have phaleche and serobe for breakfast..

They both laughed..Lulu stopped smiling and looked down..

Lulu:I am scared..

Kgetse:Why..(he kisses her hands)

Lulu:The last time I was this happy about a relationship I told the man everything about my life and he turned out different,sometimes he would sat hurtful things about my past..I am scared of trusting or loving again.

Kgetse:I am sorry..

Lulu: (Smiled and ate a slice of peach)

Kgetse:I am different..akere that's what you are praying for..

Lulu:Haha so you did hear me earlier?

Kgetse:Yes..I am not saying I haven't made mistakes,i have and boy a lot of mistakes,kids were born from those mistakes.. don't get me wrong I love my son but how he came about..it wasn't cool and fair.I was married for almost ten years..

Lulu:Ten dude how old are you?

Kgetse:Haha so you know I am in my late thirties.Yes we meet in Varsity,i graduated first though..then we got married after she graduated..

Lulu: What happened?Why did you divorce?

Kgetse:I..I cheated..

Lulu:(Raised her eyebrow)Oh?

Kgetse:I am not proud of it..when I meet my ex wife she was sweet and kind,she was so innocent then..things changed when she found out she couldn't carry a child full term.

Lulu: Incompetent cervix?

Kgetse:Yes..then..she changed to this angry,controlling, manipulating person..(sighed) then I meet my baby mama,she also was sweet,kind and innocent at first but she turned out to be this angry person and she can curse hey.. Mokgatla pure..

Lulu: What do you do to this women?

Kgetse:Ke nna?

Lulu:Well yes,they both changed..what happened?

Kgetse:(Raised his shoulders) I just wasn't happy with either of them that's why I decided to focus on my kids..

Lulu: What kind of a woman do you want then?

Kgetse:I grew up my mum worshiping my father..I guess that's what I

kind of wanted..I am not saying worship me but..can I be the head of the family?..run ideas by me before final decision..that's all I want..make a nigga feel important..

Lulu:Haha and those two women were not like that?

Kgetse:No..my Ex Wife would just do everything and like tell me a week later gore heela we are going to Capetown..baby mama..she wants everything to go her way or no way..

Lulu:You sure know how to pick them akere..

Kgetse:Yeah..they are actually great people and we have a good parenting relationship..

Lulu:And this? (Circled her finger) What's this?

Kgetse:If you don't mind a single father of two,who picks up the kids' at their mum's houses then..i am here babe..

Lulu:Haha jaanong ya picking up kids e tsena kae?

Kgetse:Akere ga ke batle dikgang tsa bo I don't want you going to your baby's house..

Lulu:Oh..okay

Kgetse:So.. (rubbed her nipple..)

Lulu:I am insecure so i don't want a man who makes me feel bad about myself or who constantly makes me question my worth.

Kgetse:Ke dire jang?

Lulu: Treat me like I matter..love me,surprise me..call me everyday,text me,tag me on Memes..fuck me like your side chick,take care of me like you my father,protect me like a sister and treat me like a queen.We are going to make mistakes,sit me down re bue,dont shout at me..that's all..oh and don't cheat on me..

Kgetse:Ee mma,nna what do I get?

Lulu:Love,respect..

Kgetse put the tray down and kissed her getting between her legs.

Kgetse:Nna i don't want to pull out,are you on contraceptives?

Lulu: Yes..(closed her eyes)No i am not..

Kgetse:Re dira jang?

Lulu:Do whatever you want..

At the Bar..

Annoyed Sasa went back to their table and sat down.She waved Nami's phone and out it down.

Sasa:Mxm let's go to the club,she will call her phone if she needs us..

Babeile:Nna i want to go sleep now..(took out a two hundred pula note and put it on the table) le tla sala le reka di drinks akere..

Tshiamo:Sure..Babe let's drop him off at Home..

Sasa:(Looked around)Agg waits Nami wa bora bathong

At the Hospital.. earlier that morning around seven..

Kem breathed into his hands and stood up walking towards the emergency room. The Doctor came out rubbing his hands together.

Kem: Doctor..how is she?

Doctor:Are you family?

Kem:Yes..I am her older brother..

Doctor: Please follow me to my office..

Kem walked behind the Doctor with his hands in his pockets,he sat down across the table and faced the Doctor..

Doc: Your little sister suffered what we medically call a brain hemorrhage..A brain hemorrhage is a type of stroke that is caused by an artery in the brain bursting and causing localized bleeding in the surrounding tissues. This bleeding kills brain cells..in this case it was caused by head trauma..

FALLEN TOO FAR

*

*

*

EPISODE 88

Doc: Your little sister suffered what we medically call a brain hemorrhage..A brain hemorrhage is a type of stroke that is caused by an artery in the brain bursting and causing localized bleeding in the surrounding tissues. This bleeding kills brain cells..in this case it was caused by head trauma..

Kem: Slow down..wa re what happened?

Doc:She suffered a head trauma..that is she bleed in the brain..

Kem:Is there something,anything you can do to help her?

Doc:Yes..we have to perform an immediate surgery to alleviate swelling and prevent bleeding..(pushed a few papers towards Kem)That is why I called you in here..we are going to need your permission before we do anything..

Kem:Huh..wha..what?

Doc:The sooner the better sir..

Kem:What are the chances that she will recover..

Doc:Hemorrhagic strokes are dangerous and are a medical emergency. According to the National Stroke Association, only 15 percent of all strokes are hemorrhagic, but they are responsible for about 40 percent of all stroke deaths.

Kem:Do you recommend it?

Doc:Yes..Immediate treatment can be the difference between life and death. Emergency treatment focuses on controlling the bleeding as well as reducing the pressure in the brain.

Kem:And the person will go back to normal?

Doc:Once bleeding has stopped, surgery may be an option to help prevent a hemorrhage from happening again. Once a person is out of immediate danger, the next phase of treatment focuses on rehabilitation. The aim is to help them regain strength, recover as much function as possible, and return to independent living.

Kem's throat dried.."he didn't even know her,how could he make such a big decision for a stranger,what if she dies..?" he sighed and picked up the pen,he signed the papers and filled everything in then pushed then back to the Doctor.

Doc: Thank you..

Kem stood up and followed the Doctor outside,they shook hands then he walked towards the theater.

Kem sat down and cupped his face .

Cousin:How is she?

Kem:We..need to get out of here..

Cousin:What?What happened?

Kem grabbed his jacket and hurried outside,his cousin ran after him.

Cousin: What happened?

Kem: Nothing,i need to rest..I am tired and hungry..

He got in the car and looked at the blood stains on his car seats and on his t-shirt.

Cousin:Is she dead?

Kem:No eish mona..

Kem removed his t-shirt and threw it at the back and started the car,they drove in silence until they arrived at Gaborone.Kem parked behind his brother's car and stepped out without his T-shirt.His brother stopped watering the fruit trees and closed the tap.

Paul:Hey le a bo nwa mo le apolang dilwana..Ke jwa sekae?

Kem:I am going to lay down..

His cousin followed him to the back room,Paul raised his shoulders and continued whistling watering the plants.

RenÃ©e came out of the house in her pink winter gown and an old pantyhose on her head.

RenÃ©e:They are just coming in?

Paul:Yeah..bo a nowa bojalwa ebile ba apotse..

RenÃ©e:(Yawning)I want to go to the saloon,a and get my nails done,get my hair done..

Paul:What's the occasion?

RenÃ©e:I don't need an occasion to look pretty haha..

She said that going into the house.Paul took out his phone and leaned against the wall typing.

At Nami's House..

Sasa knocked on the door then went over to Nami's window,she banged on it,the door opened and Boi looked around rubbing her eyes.

Sasa:Hey ke batla sefephela se gotweng Nametso..

Boi:(Yawning)She is not home..I thought le dule mmogo..

Sasa:Yeah we did then a bo a re thobela..

Boi:Call her

Sasa:She left her phone behind..Hle mma Nami is such a slut..(gave Boi Nami's phone)Tell her to call me.

Boi:Haha let her have some fun nyana mma maybe she will ease up,she is always tense about everything..

They both laughed..

Sasa:Let me go ke diile my boyfriend outside..

Boi:Shapo..

She closed the door behind Sasa and went back to bed..

Later that Evening..

Paul smelt his t-shirt before stepping out of his car,he smelt his breath then opened the door.He walked to the house typing on his phone then he put it in his pocket.

RenÃ©e came out of the kitchen in black leggings and a black top,her hair neatly plaited into a carrot puff..she smiled at Paul and raised her hands.

RenÃ©e:How are my nails?

Paul:Amme re tla ja tota how are you going to cook with them?

RenÃ©e:I will manage..O tswa kae?

Paul:I had drinks with the guys then went over to Aubrey's..

RenÃ©e:Oh..

She went into the kitchen and came out folding her hands.

RenÃ©e:Where did you go again?

Paul: Huh! Ka re we had drinks then went over to Kgetse's house .why?

RenÃ©e: What were you doing at Aubrey's house a seyo,Sandra told me he took the kids to Maun for the holidays..

FALLEN TOO FAR

*

*

*

EPISODE 89

RenÃ©e:Where did you go again?

Paul: Huh! Ka re we had drinks then went over to Kgetse's house .why?

RenÃ©e: What were you doing at Aubrey's house a seyo,Sandra told me he took the kids to Maun for the holidays..

Paul:Yes..he is not here he asked me to..Gatwe the security company called him ba re the alarm was on..

RenÃ©e:Wa reng neh?

Paul:I went over to Aubrey's house to check on the alarm..

RenÃ©e looked at him still folding her arms.Paul took out his phone and dialed Kgetse then put in loudspeaker.

Paul:It's clear you don't believe me..

RenÃ©e grabbed the phone and hung up the call..

Paul: What akere it looks like you have some doubts..bua le Aubrey..we can even call the security company because they are the ones who opened for me

RenÃ©e:You are so dramatic..dinner will be served in the minutes..

Paul:Are we having trust issues?

RenÃ©e: Nooo..Ke gore hela..(hugged him)I would hate for us to take the Kgetse and Sandra route..I love you

Paul:I love you..let me go shower..Where is Kemotho?

Sandra:He went out akere ga nke a laela ko a teng he thinks he knows Gaborone..

Paul: Haha..

At the Hospital..

Kem followed the Doctor into the room, his heart skipped with all the tubes and beeping machines.

Doctor: Ten minutes..

Kem: Thanks.. will she hear me or remember anything?

Doctor: It's possible, she is unconscious..

Kem: When is she going to wake up?

Doctor: The extent of recovery depends on the area of the brain and amount of tissue damaged by the stroke.

Kem: But she will be okay right?

Doctor: She is a fighter.. but she might need speech and physical therapy after this..

Kem looked at Nami and rubbed his face..

Doctor: What happened?

Kem: I don't know but I think she hurt her head when she jumped out of a moving car..

Doctor: I noticed she has a few stabs on the thighs and on her cheek..

Kem: (Clenched his teeth) Who does that? This world is full of sick people..

Doctor: A lot.. I will be outside, don't take long the specialist is coming to see her in a few minutes..

Kem sat down and touched Nami's hand.. he rested his forehead on it and sighed.

Kem: Who are you?

His phone rang then he hung up, it rang again then he put it on silent.

At Maun..

Bridget clicked her tongue and threw her phone on the bed.

Bridget: This is what he does everytime he goes to Gaborone.. Kemotho wa ratana kana nna o ntirile sehapaana ke thola ke tondhame mo motsee ene a ratana.

Sister: Call Coli akere they are together..

Bridget picked up her phone and dialed Coli..

Cousin: Hello

Bridget: Ta ke buwe le Kem akere nna wa ndropela..

Cousin: Huh.. Kem.. Kem went into the shop..

Bridget: Tell him to call me, Coli wee kante Kem wa ratana golo koo?

Cousin: No

Bridget: Good because.. (rubbed her tummy) Ga ke bate stress tota ga ke

bate go tshola mmongholo..

Cousin:Kem loves you..stop worrying yourself okay..he will call you back
he went to buy water.

Bridget:Shapo..

Kem came out of the hospital with one hand in his pocket,he sighed and
rested his back against the car.

Kem:I am trying to remember the plate number.. because there was
something about it..ekare 678 or something..ABC..Ga ke ka e bona ke ka e
lemoga..

Cousin: Bridget called..

Kem:I will call her back..

Cousin:(Looked at his watch)We better go the game is about to start..

Kem:Mxm..I am so angry right now..she might never be the same..

Cousin:You don't know her..she probably has a boyfriend or two waiting
for her..mister call Bridget,she is carrying your child and you are
stressing her o sa arabe phone.

Kem took out her phone and dialed Bridget,he got in the passenger seat
and looked outside.

Kem:Hey..Zup?

At Nami's House..

Emma came out of the bathroom walking with her legs wide apart
holding a toilet paper.

Emma:Mmamane ke feditse..

Boi:Ya go ihlakola..

Emma:I don't know how to..

Boi put her phone down and looked at Emma..

Boi:Hee Mmago ene o shename kwa a teng nna ke nna ke tlo tswarang
masepa..kgonama..

She wiped Emma then threw the toilet in the toilet and flushed,she
washed her hands and went back to her seat,she picked up her phone
and opened her messages.

Emma:Mmamane Nami O kae?

Boi:I don't know..

Emma:(Teary)Ka mmatla nna..

Boi ignored her and continued typing on her phone.

Emma:I want to go to Daddy..

Boi:(Snapped)I hate spoilt brats gore,Emma sit down and watch TV Nami is coming..

A car parked outside..

Boi:That's probably her..

Emma put on her panty then went to open the door..

Sasa:Emma..O tla utswiwa ke batho,o kae mmago ?

Emma:I don't know..

Boi:Hey..she is not back..

Sasa:Heela hle..has she called on her phone?

Boi:No,Baki le ene o tlisitse ngwana but nna my boyfriend is coming to pick me up in an hour.

Sasa:(Worried)Ee ee something is wrong..

Boi:Nami found freedom ke gone a e jang sentle akere she was always in a relationship with Baki or entertaining Kgetse.

Sasa:Haha ke gone a le utlwang sentle..haha kana leo can make you forget you have an business the next day..

Boi:Mme a tle ngwaneng or else I am going to drop Emma kwa bo Baki..

Sasa:Tell her to call me fa a tla..Kana ne ke mmatletse moreki a bo a mo doja a re his nose is big..

Boi:Haha..Emma put on your clothes..

Boi walked Sasa to the car then came back,she switched on the gyser and went to her bedroom,she selected a few clothes and threw them on the bed..

The Following Day..

MmaBaki knocked on Baki's door,Baki slightly opened the door and rubbed his eyes.

Baki:This time?

MmaBaki:Ke ya Masimo ho diragala eng ka ngwana?

Baki:Huh?

MmaBaki:Ke tsamae le ene because it's clear both you and Nami don't have time for her.. Ngwana o ka tla a akgiwa masigo.

Baki:Aah..I dropped off Emma at Nami's I didn't know she will bring her back..

MmaBaki:Le seka la sotla ngwana..give me twenty pula ke mo rekele sengwe because I am taking her with me.

Baki:Wa simolla Nami..

He closed the door and went into his room then he came out with a fifty pula note.

Baki: Bring change ke madi a batho a chenchi..

MmaBaki took the money and went back to the house.Baki closed the door and looked at Lolo,he clicked his tongue and grabbed his phone dialing Nami's number..

Baki:(Shook his head)She is not answering..

Lolo:Babe it's the holidays everyone wants to get drunk and let loose relax,Emma is safe akere with your mum..

Baki:No nna ke rata good communication..

He got back into bed,Lolo sat ontop of his stomach and leaned over kissing his neck.Baki smiled and kissed her forehead..

Lolo:I love that smile..

At Kgetse's House..

Kgetse clicked his tongue and put his phone down.

Lulu:Babe relax..she is sleeping..

Kgetse:I have been trying her number and sending texts..Ga a di bone?..Ke bua about my son's Health golo ha..O tloga a ntena..if she packed melemo ya ngwana I wouldn't be calling her..

Lulu:I am sure she forgot..

Kgetse clicked his tongue and dialed Nami's number again.

At Nami's House later that Afternoon..

Sasa stepped out of her boyfriend's car and fixed her dress..

Sandra:I swear if she is not back I am going to report her..

Boi removed her feet from her boyfriend and put them down.

Boi:Nnyaa mma she is still not back..Babe this is Sasa,Nami's friend..Sasa this is my boyfriend Ronny..

Sandra:(At Boi's boyfriend)Hey..I saw you maloba at the bar..

Him:Nna?

Sasa:Haha no it wasn't him babe ga a tsamae dibara..

FALLEN TOO FAR

*

*

*

EPISODE 90

Sandra:(At Boi's boyfriend)Hey..I saw you maloba at the bar..

Him:Nna?

Sasa:Haha no it wasn't him babe ga a tsamae dibara.. right Babe..?

Him:Yeah..

Sasa: Thought maybe o bone Nami and who she left with..(at Boi) Where is Emma?

Boi:Kwa bo Bakang..I am sure she will come back today because her customers ntse ba tla ba bowa bowa fa..

Sasa:She will call me I am done coming here..shapong..

Sasa left,Boi put her feet back on her boyfriend's lap and sighed.

Ronald:E le gore your sister,o nna a tsamaya a sa laela?

Boi: No,she never goes anywhere at all..

Ronald: Shouldn't you be worried Babe,for someone who never goes anywhere two days a seo mo lwapeng is a long time.. what if something happened to her?

Boi:(Worried)You think?

Ronald:Yeah..do you think she would just leave her business when she knows she does well ka di weekends..come on something is not right..

Boi:Gape Nami loves her daughter she would have called to check up on her..or called to say gore when she is coming..(covered her mouth)What if..oh my God what if something happened to her? We have to go to the police..

Boi hurried to the house and put on her sandals then locked the house,they got in Ronald's car and drove off.

At the Hospital..

Kem put the flowers in a vase then put them on top of the table.He nicely placed the letter on the table and stood up.He stood by the door looking at Nami still unconscious then he slowly closed the door and left.

At the Police Station..

The Officer listened attentively and wrote down as Boi told him everything.

Officer:Is this the first time a tsamaya a sa laela?

Boi:Yes..

Officer:Is she mentally stable?

Boi:Yes..

Officer:Have you called her friends and checked gore ga a na le bone?

Boi:She only has one friend and she too has been coming to our house looking for her..

Officer:Where was the last place she was seen?

Boi:At "The Bar" ..

Officer:Ne a apere eng..

Boi:Grey shorts with white stripes and a white tank top..dihlakooo..(thinking)Lechesa I think..

The Officer wrote down,Boi clicked on Nami's photo and gave the officer her phone.

Officer: Okay,i will print this,send it to all the hospitals and mortuaries before we make a press release

Boi:Mortuary?

Officer:Yes..don't worry it's just procedure..

Boi:I am so scared..

Officer:Let's hope she is fine wherever she is..

Boi:I hope so..

Boi's phone rang..

Boi:Can I take this?

Officer:(Stood up)Yes..

Boi:(Picked up)Hello..

Babedi:Hey I just saw your SMS wa re what happened?

Boi:Nami is missing..

At Sandra's House..

Sandra finished cleaning the house and sat down enjoying a cup of coffee going through her WhatsApp statuses.

She rolled her eyes at photos of RenÃ©e and replied with a ðŸ˜’...â€”

RenÃ©e: Thanks..

Sandra ignored her message and opened Kgetse's messages,it was photos of their daughter eating watermelon,Sandra shared the photo as her status .

RenÃ©e:She is beautiful..

Sandra:She takes after her Mama..ðŸ˜’~%0

RenÃ©e:ðŸ˜’~ ,ðŸ˜’~ ,ðŸ˜’~ , true..Nna kana bo ngwanake they all look like hubby..Ebile Tracy a le worse..imagine carrying a child for nine months a bo a tla a tswana le rraagwe..

Sandra:Yeah neh..

RenÃ©e:I am sorry I didn't mean to be insensitive..

Sandra:It's fine,i understood what you meant..we should do lunch soon

or maybe go out and have a few drinks..

RenÅ©e: Please,lets do that soon hairstyle e ise e senyege..ðŸ~ ,ðŸ~ ,ðŸ~ ,

Sandra: âœœ

RenÅ©e put her phone down and continued paging through her magazine.Kem came in and sat on the dining table.

Kem:Ee nna I am going back to Maun tonight..

Paul:You are going back today?

Kem:Yeah..

RenÅ©e:Oh,le tla tsamaya sentle akere?

Kem: Thanks..let me go pack..

Paul followed him outside..

Paul:You haven't been yourself lately,whats up?

Kem:I am fine..

Paul:Talk to me.. trouble in paradise?Stress at work?

Kem:Haha no it's nothing really,i am fine..I promise..

Paul:Okay if you say so..Hle banna don't drink and drive..le ikhutse mo tseleng and take turns driving.

Kem: Don't worry..let me finish packing

Two Days Later..

MmaBaki sadly hung up her phone and put it on top of the bucket.Isa came out of the house with a tray,she put it down and poured Emma a cup of tea.

MmaBaki:That was Boi..

Isa:Oh,she is back Nametso?

MmaBaki:Gatwe she is at the hospital..she is in a coma..

Isa:What?

MmaBaki:Tota batho ba jarata ele ba jewa ke eng?

Isa:Mama a coma doesn't men she is dead..a re what happened to her..

MmaBaki:She didn't say much ne a re the police just called her gore Nami is at the hospital..

MmaBaki looked at Emma who was busy adding more sugar in her tea.

MmaBaki:Emma,tla kwano..

She put her on her lap and kissed her forehead.

MmaBaki:Ke a go rata wautlwa ngwanaka..

Emma:Yeah..

Emma hopped down and added more sugar in her tea.

Isa:Wena Emma..

MmaBaki: Mo tlogele hle mma a senye..the poor baby is going through a lot..loka sukiri ngwanaka..

Isa:A bo o e nwa tee yeo..

At the Hospital..

Boi listened attentively to the Doctor.

Doctor:Thank God your brother gave us permission to do the surgery or else re ka bo re bua di sele..

Boi: Brother?

Doc:Yes the one who brought her in..

Boi's phone rang..

Boi:Let me take this..(picked up>Hello..

Tumelo:How is she?

Boi:She is unconscious..

Tumelo:Ke batla certificate sa setsha hle bathong ke tla se busa..

Boi:(snapped)Nami is in the hospital and you asking me about di certificate tsa ditsha..who does that .your little sister is fighting for her life.. atleast pretend to care..agg

She hung up and clicked her tongue then covered her face crying..The Doctor gave her a tissue..

Boi:I am all she has and i..(shook her head) I should have known something is wrong when she didn't come home..

The Doctor's pager beeped,he stood up and picked his stethoscope..

Boi:Is it Nami?

Doctor: Please excuse me..

He bumped into a nurse on the door..

Nurse:Doc she is having contiguous seizures..

Boi stood by the glass door looking inside as the Doctor checked Nami's eyes,the nurse pulled a curtain down preventing Boi from seing what was happening inside.

After what seemed like forever the Doctor came out.Boi and Sasa stood up..

Boi: How is she?

Doc:We need to be prepared for anything..head injuries can lead to permanent brain damage or death.

Sasa hugged Boi as she cried out loud..

Doc:She is in a coma..we can't do anything for her now,she is going to need your prayers..

2 Weeks Later...

*
*
*

FALLEN TOO FAR

*
*
*

EPISODE 91

2 Weeks Later...

At Broadhurst..

Everyone enjoyed their adult beverages dancing to some house song the DJ was playing.Boi in her graduation gown sat by the gazebo sipping on her drink completely bored,Babedi came out of the house with a graduation hat designed cake and put it on the table.

Not wanting to disappoint Babedi after working hard for the party Boi let out a fade smile and stood up.The DJ stopped the song and everyone walked towards the gazebo.

Malebogo picked up the mick and beat it two times before clearing her throat.

Everyone kept quiet..

Malebogo:Guys..I want to thank you for coming to my beautiful little sister's graduation party..

Everyone clapped hands..

Malebogo:Go ne go se bonolo growing up..(looked at Boi)But she made it..she graduated.. last born ya kwa etsho graduated..(sniffed and looked up)I wish our mother was here to see all this..(raised her glass)We made it Sis..

Everyone clapped hands as she hugged Boi then gave Tumelo the mick.He cleared his throat..

Tumelo: Like my sister already said we didn't have everything growing up but we still made it..my little sister here holds a degree in banking and finance so go le seka la tshaba go mmatlisa tiro..

Everyone laughed..

Tumelo:I am very proud of you little sister..I wish our mother was here to see us..

Boi Wiped her tears..

Everyone clapped hands as Tumelo put down the mick,Boi stood up and slowly cut the cake,everyone cheered,she took a bite then feed her sister and brother then lastly Babedi.The DJ continued the song and everyone went crazy..

Babedi:Moghel you don't look like you are enjoying your day..Zup?

Boi:I wish Nami was here..

Babedi:Oh,she is with us in spirit don't worry..come on atleast pretend to be having fun..

Boi smiled..

Babedi:That's more like it..

Babedi danced towards the crowd holding her beer up whistling..
Malebogo sat next to Boi and sighed..

Malebogo:I wish there was something we could do to help Nami but now..let's just put everything in God's hands.

Boi:Yeah..

Malebogo:You know she would get better treatment at a private hospital right?

Boi:I know but we can't afford that much..

Tumelo:Not unless we sell the yard,eibile go agilwe it would be sold within a week.

Boi:No.. Incase you don't know that's where we stay..rona where will we go?

Tumelo:You can come stay with me..

Boi:And Nami..she has two kids..wa go nna kae ka bana?

Malebogo:That's if she survived..

Boi:She is going to survive..

Annoyed Boi walked to a group of old friends,she sat down and grabbed a beer from her friend's hand,everyone laughed then she put it down.

Friend:I knew you weren't going to drink it..

At Baki's House..

MmaBaki put her handbag down and wiped the dust off her legs with her head scarf,she sighed and called out her oldest granddaughter.."Opene..give me water"..

The little girl came with a two litters of cold water and a cup,MmaBaki turned it around looking at it carefully before she poured eater and drank.

Emma came out of the house crying..she threw herself on MmaBaki's lap.

MmaBaki:Ke mang?

Emma:Ke Hope o gana ke Keba dipopae..

MmaBaki:Kante these people ga ba itse gore o monnye.

She stood up and stormed to the house the grabbed the TV remote from the little girl.

Hope:Mama kanaa..

MmaBaki:Ae TV e yame,tsenyetsa ngwana dipopae or switch it off..

Isa came out if her bedroom yawning.. Hope ran to her mum rubbing her eyes.

Isa:Mama Emma has been watching cartoons all day,tla ba bangwe ba lebe..

MmaBaki:Ke gore you enjoy seing Emma cry..mo tsenyetse dipopae or switch off the TV.I don't want to see my granddaughter cry..

Isa:Opene change to the cartoons le tle kwano,o tla di leba a le one.

MmaBaki ignored her daughter and went into her bedroom,she connected her phone to the charger and it immediately rang.

MmaBaki: Hallo

Baki:Hello,how is she?

MmaBaki:Wai nothing new,i managed to wipe her..Ke gore even when I touched her it was like ke tswere setopo hela she didn't move.

Baki:What did the Doctors say?

MmaBaki:Ba re they are hopeful but nna i don't want to get my hopes up..Emma has been asking about her all day everyday I don't know what to say because I know the moment I mention hospital she is going to get worried and want to see her..

Baki:Yeah,just tell her she is not in the country..

MmaBaki:Yeah..Kana mopako o fedile bo Opene ba o utswa phakela

when they go to school..there are only two drinks left,maabane I went to buy her nick snacks at the tuckshop..

Baki: Okay,i will send hundred pula..

MmaBaki:Okay my son..

Emma cried in the sitting room..

MmaBaki:(Shouting)Ke tsile go le shapela motho yoo lona..

Later that Evening..

Kgetse finished eating then he wiped his mouth then reached for his glass of grape juice.He smiled watching as Lulu feed Kgotla who was sitting on his high chair.

Lulu:Okay one last time..labofelo Felo Felo..

Kgotla smiled and opened his mouth,Lulu feed him and looked at the little food remaining in his plate..she thought of one last trick to make him finish his food bit she didn't have any..

Kgetse:I love you..

Lulu:(Smiling)I love you too..

Kgetse:I love how much you love my son too..

Lulu:I was thinking..(put the plate down and gave Kgotla his baby juice)
How long is his mum going to be in the hospital?

Kgetse:The Doctor said maybe a month,two.. years..

Lulu:How about the big sister visit sometimes.. we can't keep them apart..I am sure he missed his older sister and she missed him too..they need to know that no matter what they will always be siblings..he misses her I heard her phakela calling her name..

Kgetse:(Sighed)..

Lulu:Or not?

Kgetse:You are right but where do I start?

Lulu:Well she doesn't have to come here because maybe her dad won't be comfortable but you guys can organise play dates at the park or at the house under their Aunt's supervision..so that they spend time together like before,they shouldn't feel like something is different just that Mummy is not around.

Kgetse:I will talk to the Aunt..(sighed) I love you

Lulu:I know you love me..it's your turn to wash the plates I cooked..

Kgetse:Ao babe I cooked yesterday..

Lulu:Mr I didn't take leave gore ke tlo hlola ke bereka all day..wash those plates while I tuck in mr heavy guy here theeenn..come rub my back..

Kgetse:Ee mma..

He stood up and took their plates,Lulu picked up Kgotla from his high chair and went upstairs to his bedroom.

In Maun at Kem's...

Around Midnight,Kem woke up from his nightmare,still in the dark,he grabbed a bottle of water by the side board and drank it all,he wiped the sweat off his forehead and jumped off the bed,he switched off the lights and realised he didn't close the windows.

The time on his phone was a minute to one in the morning,he closed the windows,sprayed doom in the room then went outside,he sat on the stoop and looked into the dark..

There was lots of noise in the area,he moved his head to the beats of the song playing at the local club then took out his phone,he had been starring at it for the past two weeks with no call coming through,he sighed and rubbed his face.."What happened to her? Or maybe she didn't get the letter and flowers,or maybe she never got to".

He closed his eyes,why was he so connected to the girl that he didn't know,he didn't even know her name..or maybe he just felt sorry for her nothing more..

Earlier that morning at the Hospital..

The Doctor came running into Nami's room,the Nurse smiled at him..

Nurse:She blinked when I checked her eyes..

Doctor: Really..

He lit into Nami's eyes and she blinked again..he touched her hand and she tried to grip his fingers..

The Doctor smiled..

Doc:She is awake..

FALLEN TOO FAR

*

*

*

EPISODE 92

Doc:She is awake..

The Doctor checked her heartbeat,touched her legs and hands for any

response then he checked her vitals before writing on her medical card.

Doctor:She is still confused,give her a glass of water and book her an MRI ASAP..

Nurse:Yes Doctor..

At Kgetse's House..

Lulu's phone rang,with her eyes closed she reached for the phone and picked up.

Lulu:(Sleepy>Hello

Friend: Rumour has it you applied for transfer..

Lulu:(Got out of bed and went to the bathroom) You called me this time go mpotsa that?

Friend:Yes because I am worried,you meet this guy when,two weeks ago and you are ready to up and leave..come on friend..

Lulu:Kante ebile ke rile I am transferring for a guy?

Friend:That's the only reason..

Lulu:No,i just want to move back to the city..and yes i want to see my boyfriend everyday..I am done comparing every guy who shows interest in me to Terence..not everyone is Terence and I choose to enjoy this one relationship without thinking what if..Kgetse is great,any guy greater than Tshepo is worth it..

Friend:It's been two weeks,everyone is great for the first two months..I just don't want you to jump into anything..

Lulu:I am not,this one is different..

Friend:Is he?

Lulu:Yes..Friend..(smiled and closed her eyes) he is amazing,he is everything..yes he has his past,he is not perfect but..

Lulu notice Kgetse standing outside the door,she smiled and stood up,she opened the door and smiled at Kgetse.

Lulu:Bye re tla bua..

She hung up and smiled at Kgetse.

Kgetse:I wasn't eavesdropping..

Lulu:You were?

Kgetse:Did you mean what you said to your friend?

Lulu:No i said that because I saw your shadow at the door..

Kgetse:..

Lulu:Ke a yaka..I meant everything..if it doesn't work out in the end then fine..but I hope it does..

Kgetse:I love you..that one is the truth..

Lulu:I love you too..

She kissed him and went back to bed,Kgetse laid next to her and put his arm around her,he rubbed her flat stomach..

Kgetse:Do you think there is something in here?

Lulu:My digestive system?

Kgetse: Aubrey Junior maybe?

Lulu:(Fade smile)Maybe..

Kgetse:What's wrong?

Lulu:What if I can't have kids?

Kgetse:Why would you say that?

Lulu:Ke raa hela..(fade smile and closed her eyes)Babe can you please massage my feet?

At the Hospital..

The Doctor looked at the MRI scan results and put them down..

Nurse:We are waiting for the blood results..

Doctor:Okay..so far..she is clear,no numbness or paralysis on any part of the body..her breathing and heart beat is fine..lets wait for the blood results..(sighed)Let me call her sister and tell her the good news..

Later that morning..

Sandra rinsed her mouth and looked at herself in the mirror,she touched the hickies on her neck and collar bone then smiled.

"Aren't you going to comeback to bed?"

Sandra turned around and smiled wrapping her arms around his neck,he planted her lips on his and smiled.

Sandra: You were sleeping so peacefully I didn't want to disturb you..

Him:Oh..(kissed her)

Sandra:My ex husband is coming to pick up Zoe so be on your best behavior..

Him:I will..

Sandra:Babe..I mean it

Him:I promise I will be on my best behavior

He kissed her again then stood by the toilet taking a leak..Sandra stole a glance at his manhood and smiled,she felt chills down her spine and butterflies in her stomach.."was she inlove?"

The gate bell rang and she unlocked for Kgetse's car..

Outside..

RenÅ©e followed Kgetse inside with her car and parked right behind him, Kgetse stuck his head out and waved at RenÅ©e..

RenÅ©e:Hey

Kgetse:Nna ke a tswa right now..

RenÅ©e: Okay i will park besides you..

Kgetse stepped out of his car leaving Lulu and his son inside.Sandra opened the door holding Zoe's bag.

Sandra:Hi,she is sleeping..

Kgetse:(Took the bag)Ao nako tse?

Sandra:She woke up around five and then she went back to bed around seven..

Kgetse followed her inside and sat down looking around while Sandra went to Zoe's bedroom.

RenÅ©e came in holding a basket full of vegetables.

Kgetse:She is in the bedroom..

Sandra came out of the bedroom carrying Zoe,she froze at the sight of RenÅ©e,the toilet flushed in the bedroom and everyone looked at her..

FALLEN TOO FAR

*

*

*

EPISODE 93

Sandra came out of the bedroom carrying Zoe,she froze at the sight of RenÅ©e,the toilet flushed in the bedroom and everyone looked at her..

RenÅ©e let out a naughty smile and put the basket full of vegetables down on the table,Kgetse cleared his throat and took Zoe from Sandra.

Kgetse:Re dira jang will you come pick her or ke mo tlise?

Sandra:I will come pick her up.. tomorrow evening plus I want us to talk..

Kgetse:Sure..

He picked up the baby diaper bag and left.

Kgetse:Bye RenÅ©e..

RenÃ©:Sure..

He closed the door..RenÃ© sat down and looked up at Sandra.

RenÃ©:I should have called before ke tla..

Sandra:Yes you should have .

RenÃ©:So aren't you going to introduce us,i didn't see his car outside.

Sandra:Who?

RenÃ©:The one who was flushing the toilet.. Ebile Kgetse left a sa batle..

Sandra:Haha ijaaa..He didn't bring his car,his driver dropped him here..you have to go mma we have plans..

RenÃ©:Hle mma let me say hi o tloga a re ke mo bihela..

Sandra:Ae.. thank you for the vegetables..(pushed her outside)A reye mma..

RenÃ©:Ao mma.. hubby ga a yo kana and the kids are with their Aunt I am bored at home.

Sandra:Where is he?

RenÃ©:Ba ile Kasane,something to do with the Kazungula bridge he is only coming back next week Tuesday..

Sandra:I already made plans mathata..

RenÃ©: Doesn't your friend have a brother or a friend,we can double date ebile hubby ga a yo..what hubby doesn't know won't kill him right?

Sandra:Ao Hahahaha,i will ask him..

RenÃ©:Ask him akere I am here already..

Sandra:I will call you but I doubt he has a brother our age.

RenÃ©:Ka re o gana ka ene,is he ugly neh?

They both laughed..Sandra walked RenÃ© to her car,she got inside and put on her seat belt..

Sandra:Ga ke go kobe hle mma.. raincheck?

RenÃ©:I understand,you are glowing gore mma,after everything you went through I am happy you found someone who makes you smile again..

Sandra: Thank you

RenÃ©: Enjoy mma..let me go home ke ye go robala..I should find a hobby or something..

Sandra:Create a blog or attend cooking lessons..

RenÃ©:Wena wa bua or maybe I should create a Housewives club..

Sandra:Yeah.. thanks for the vegetables..

RenÃ© reversed out then Sandra locked the gate and went inside the house.

Him:(Angry)So ha banna ba seo you find replacements?

Sandra:She was joking..

Him:Oh really..(clicked his tongue)

He grabbed his phone and sat down typing an SMS,Sandra grabbed the phone ..

Sandra:Wa go mo raa o reng..hey guess what I overheard you talking to my girlfriend o re a ree her boyfriend who is me to hook you up with his friend because the husband who is also me is not home and what he doesn't know won't hurt him.

Paul breathed out loud and looked at Sandra..

Paul:Why do you make it sound like that?

Sandra: Because it is like that..relax she just wanted to see who was in my bedroom..

Paul smiled and pulled Sandra onto his lap,he kissed her and rubbed her thigh.

Paul:And your ex husband..what did he say?

Sandra:Ne a ka reng he just up and left..even if he wanted to say something he wouldn't have..Nna le ene our business is Zoe and that's all.

Paul:That's my girl

At the Hospital..

The Physician examined Nami then pulled her joints,she frowned then the physician wrote on her card.

Doctor:And?

Physician:She will be fine but it's going to take her a few weeks to be able to walk..

He put down the medical card and they walked outside,the Doctor put both his hands in his coat then removed his glasses and sighed.

Physician:She will be fine..

Doctor:I am a little scared about her blood pressure it has gone up a little since morning..

Physician:It's probably stress,book her with a counselor..

They shook hands and went their separate ways.

Meanwhile Boi walked towards Nami's door holding a plastic bag with fruits inside.She sighed before opening.

The sight of her sister off the machines made her happy,she threw the plastic bags down and hugged Nami crying.

Boi:I love you..I love you..I am sorry I haven't been the best sister..(crying)I am so sorry..

Nami pushed her and looked at her confused..

Nami:Where is Baki he has to help us move..

Boi:(Confused) Huh! Move where?

Nami:To our new house..I paid for it maloba..(looked around) You have to call Mr Kgetse and tell him I am in the hospital..

The Doctor came back in..

Doctor:Oh I didn't know there was someone in here..(picked up his stethoscope)..

Boi: Doctor..

Doctor:Yes..

Boi:Is it possible that her memory is reversed..

Doctor: What happened?

Boi:She probably thinks we are five years ago..

The Doctor moved closer to Nami..

Doctor:Ask her something of recent..

Boi:Nami who is Emma and Kgotla?

Nami:I don't know,should I know them?

Boi:(looked at the Doctor)..

Doctor:How old are you?

Boi:Twenty years old,why are you asking me stupid questions?

The Doctor and Boi looked at each other..

At Kgetse's House later that evening..

After tucking his kids in,Kgetse went into their bedroom stretching his back,Lulu quickly hid the HPT behind her back and it fell down.

Kgetse: What's that..?

He picked it up and looked at the one line,he looked at Lulu's sad face and hugged her..he had seen it before with Sandra..the pain of a woman who badly wanted to be a mother.He knew the pain of seeing that one line..he knew his beautiful woman was going down the journey of self doubt,questioning God and if she is woman enough..he had been that road before with Sandra..a rocky emotional journey..he sighed and smiled at her looking into her eyes..

Kgetse:This things take time..you will fall pregnant,even if it's not this year or next year but you will one day..

Lulu:No..(wiped her tears)I haven't been completely honest with you..

Kgetse:..

Lulu:(Sat down)When I was young..my aunt made me drink fabric softener to commit abortion after her husband raped me..

Kgetse:What?

Lulu:(Crying)What if I can't have kids?

Kgetse:..

Lulu:What if I can't have kids..will there still be you and me?

FALLEN TOO FAR

*

*

*

EPISODE 94

Lulu:What if I can't have kids..will there still be you and me?

Kgetse: Ofcourse..(kissed her forehead) I am sorry about what you went through..

Lulu:It's just something I don't want to talk about anymore..it's something I wish to forget if possible.

Kgetse hugged her tightly..

Kgetse:Do you want us to go see a gynecologist?

Lulu:I am scared

Kgetse: Don't be..(his phone rang)

He frowned and showed Lulu the phone.He picked up and put on loudspeaker.

Kgetse: Hello

Boi:Hello..I am sorry for calling you this late..

Kgetse:Ee?

Boi:Nami is out of Coma..

Kgetse:Oh thats great..how is she?

Boi:She has lost her memory so the Doctor asked me to bring the kids maybe they will trigger her memory.

Kgetse:That's sad but is she okay?

Boi:Yes..she can't walk but the Doctor said it's nothing major,they are just worried about her memory..they still don't know if it's a short term memory loss or a permanent one .

Kgetse:Ohh..

Boi:Nna i am starting my internship next week Thursday so i was hoping maybe ke ka tla go mo tsaya tomorrow if you don't mind.

Kgetse looked at Lulu..

Kgetse:Yeah no problem..no you know what I will bring him tomorrow evening if that's okay with you..

Boi:No problem ebile you would have saved me the trip.. thank you

Kgetse:Sure..

Boi hung up and dialed Tumelo,she clicked her tongue and immediately hung up.Tumelo's call came through and she rejected it.."Hey ne o reng?" His SMS came through..she ignored it and went to Nami's room..

She opened the windows and tied the long curtains before she started cleaning.Ronald's car parked outside,she dusted her hands with her top and opened the door for him.

Ronald came in with a KFC paper bag then leaned in for a kiss..

Ronald:Hey

Boi:Hey,i am trying to clean the house Nami might come home in two days..

Ronald:So did the Doctors say how long before she gets her memory back?

Boi:No ba re they are still doing their things to check if it's permanent or temporary..

Ronald:Oh..did you tell her about your parents?

Boi:(Sat down)No..I didn't even tell her she has kids.. ene she still thinks she is with Baki..

Ronald: Yeah neh..(sighed)...

Boi:Let me wash my hands and eat..I am starving..

FEW DAYS LATER..

The Ambulance reversed into the yard then Boi stepped out and opened the house,the Doctor helped Nami on the wheelchair and pushed her inside the house.

She looked around confused,Emma came out of the kitchen and jumped on top of Nami..she hugged her crying.

Emma:Wena Nami ne o tsamaile akere o ntlogetse ke go nngaletse..(wiped her tears)Ebile ga se wena Mama..

Nami smiled and looked at Boi.. Kgotla came out of the kitchen cycling on his bicycle,he got off it and got between Nami's legs.

Kgotla: Mummy where have you been?

Boi:Guys don't ask Mummy questions Okay,let her rest..

Emma:Nami you are not going to leave us again akere..

Nami:No i won't..

She looked at Kgotla for a few minutes then blinked her eyes,she wiped her tears and looked down.

Boi walked the Doctor outside then closed the door.

Boi:Go maruru gore..

Nami:He looks like Kgetse and she..(looked at Emma)She has Baki's big ears and nose

Boi:He is his son..

Nami: What happened to us..Me and Baki?

Boi:You broke up.

Nami: Because of him?

Boi:Aah I don't know..

Nami sighed and rubbed Kgotla's head.

Boi:Guys go play Mummy needs to rest..

The kids went outside..Boi squatted Infront of Nami and held both her hands.

Nami:I messed up didn't I?

Boi:(Knod her head)Yeah..

Nami:Baki ene?Are we good?

Boi:I think so..but he has moved on..O jola le Lolo monnawe Legone..

Nami:(Disappointed) Oh.. Kgetse?

Boi:Aah mma i don't know but Kgotla has been staying with him..I think you are cool too..he divorced his wife and he kind of moved on too..

Nami:And you?

Boi:(Played with the engagement ring on her finger)I graduated and got engaged..

Nami: Congratulations..

Boi: Thanks..but I haven't told anyone,i just want to focus on you right now.

Nami:And me? Did i graduate?

Boi:Huh?Aah mma akere you don't have to graduate to be successful..you had your own business and it was actually doing quiet well..

Nami kept quiet..

Boi:You want something to drink?

Nami:So five years later,i still didn't graduate..I have two kids with different father's who have both moved on..I am single,uneducated.. nothing has changed really..just that years went by..

Boi: Come on don't be too hard on yourself..we are all different people and our lives don't have to turn out the same..we find happiness in different places .

Nami:I know but..I have nothing..no qualifications.. nothing.. what

happens to me now? Where does a twenty seven years old woman who is not educated start?

Boi kept quiet..

Nami:Where is my room?

Boi pointed,Nami pushed herself to her bedroom and close the door.

At RenÃ©'s house..

Sandra and RenÃ© sat in the sitting room talking playing Monopoly while the kids played outside,the gate opened and the kids screamed in excitement as their Dad came in..

RenÃ© peeked through the window and smiled.

RenÃ©:Oh,he is back..

Sandra:Who?

RenÃ©: Hubby..

She stood up and fixed her top then brushed her hair back with her hand.

RenÃ©:How do I look?

Sandra:I should go..you two need to catch up akere..

RenÃ©:Heela mma..(fixed her cleavage)..I wonder how military wives do it nna seven days without seing babe ekare ke na le Five years,kana nna le ene we have been staying together since varsity days re hirisitse one room until today I have never spent a month ke sa mmone.. le fa ke le motsetsi kana I begged my mother gore a tle go mpeela botsetsi kwano.

Paul walked inside the house carrying Zoe, Uncomfortable Sandra fixed her top and picked up the baby diaper bag and started putting her toys inside,Paul forgot himself for a minute and stared at Sandra's little but with her yellow thighs exposed,he sighed and smiled as he remembered just how sexually wild she can be..that turned him on and his dick lifted a little.

Paul: Dumelang mo gae..

RenÃ©:Hey..(kissed him)Ao the madam o dumetse o mo tsa nna kana wa nkgana..

Sandra quickly took the baby and picked up the diaper bag.

Sandra:I was on my way out already.. RenÃ© re tla bua akere..

RenÃ©:Ee tsala..

Paul:Bye..

She helped her with the bag and threw it at the back of the car.Sandra strapped the baby on her car seat and got in the driver's side.

RenÃ©e:Bye..(looked at the baby)Bye Zozo..

Sandra reversed out,Renee went to the house and switched on the gyser before going to the bedroom where Paul was taking off his clothes,he threw the white vest on the couch and walked towards his wife with so much sexual desire

He unbuttoned her top and cupped her breasts then laid her on the bed,he moved her panty to the side and rubbed his boner on her dry vagina before penetrating.

RenÃ©e frowned a little and pushed him off her..

Paul:Oh shit..oh...oh .

He went a little faster and filled her up with his cum then fell ontop of RenÃ©e.Ashamed about what had just happened he kissed her forehead and reached for a clean towel by the pillows,he wiped himself and then wiped her.

Paul:Di trip di tla re direla mathata..Bona hela how I just embarrassed myself..

RenÃ©e:Hahaha..

She wiped herself and kissed him..

RenÃ©e:I understand..I switched on the gyser..let's go have a warm bath then you show me just how much you missed me..

He pulled his hand going to the bathroom..she put on her shower cap and opened the shower.

RenÃ©e:Babe did you realize something odd nyana about Sandy?

Paul:Huh? No what?

RenÃ©e:Erile hela o tsena ebile she was eager to leave..

Paul:Ao maybe she feel uncomfortable around me since I am her ex husband's friend..

RenÃ©e:Maybe..basadi kana..wa bo a njalasetša..

She stood under the shower and stepped on her toes kissing her husband.

Later that night....

Nami unlocked her phone with her fingerprint and clicked on the WhatsApp messages..she opened Baki's and there was nothing interesting,all their conversations were about the daughter..there were no messages from Kgetse..she opened her gallery and it was just her and her kids..

Boi knocked softly at the door and came in holding a small white envelope.

Boi:The kids are sleeping in my bedroom..I didn't want them to disturb you .

Nami: Thanks..

Boi:Here..this came with flowers but the flowers died..

Nami:(Took the envelope)From?

Boi:I don't know ke tshabile go bala..

Nami opened the envelope and took out the letter..

FALLEN TOO FAR

*

*

*

EPISODE 95

Nami opened the envelope and took out the letter,she unfolded it and looked at Boi.

Nami:Are you sure it's mine ntse go sa kwalwa leina jaana?

Boi:Yeah..it was on your desk with flowers..

"I don't know your name but I will be praying for you everyday..I hope you wake up and read this letter.

Call me74920***

Kem"

Nami folded it and put it back in the envelope.

Boi:I think it's the guy who brought you in,ebile gatwe he told the Doctors he was your brother,he filled in wrong names and address,e rile ba re ba mo lletsa the next day gatwe ke fa go araba mosadi wa lekgowa.

Nami:Haha..

Boi:He saved your life..rona when we didn't see you coming home we thought maybe you had gone with a friend or something..

Nami:..

Boi:How are you feeling do you want something to eat or drink?

Nami:No..I want to bath and sleep..

Boi:Do you..

Nami:(Snapped) Boi I am fine,i am not crippled okay..I can manage..

Boi:(Stood up) Okay goodnight..

Nami:I am sorry..

Boi:No it's fine..

Someone knocked at the door..the girls looked at each other.

Boi:Nako tse..(shouting) Ke mang?

Baki:Ke nna..

Boi:(Looked at Nami)..Ke Bakang?

Baki sat on her wheelchair and pushed it to the sitting room following Boi..she stopped in the passage. Boi opened the door and greeted Baki,he gave her a plastic bag..

Baki:Hey..Ke ihlaganetse hle mona ke tlisitse seshabo I heard my mum a re Emma o kwano.

Boi: Thanks..

Baki:Sure akere..is she sleeping?

Boi: Yeah..

Baki:Sure..

Boi watched him run to his car,Nami rolled the wheelchair to the sitting room sad.Boi looked into the plastic bag..

Boi:He bought fruits and braaipack le di youghut..

Nami:O tsamaile,he didn't ask about me?

Boi:He was in a hurry..

Nami: Oh..

She pushed her wheelchair back to the sitting room and closed herself in crying.

In the sitting room Boi picked up her phone and sat down.."Hey Nami has been discharged,she would appreciate if you came to say hi.." she sent the text to Baki and put her phone back on the charger.

The following day..

Sandra finished doing her make up,she stood up and admired her slim figure in the mirror,she turned around smiling then picked up a bottle of her expensive perfume,she sprayed a little then picked up her handbag,her phone rang,she put it on silent and threw it in her handbag,she grabbed her car keys and left.

At Kem's Rented House.

Bridget looked at him getting dressed standing Infront of the mirror,she got out of bed and opened the closet.

Bridget:Here..

She gave him a black tie that matched his belt and shoes.

Bridget:You are going to wow them..that job is yours..

Kem:You think?

Bridget:I know it..next week you will be going to work..I have been praying for your breakthrough..

Kem: Thanks babe..(kissed her) Hey Mona if they hire me.. first salary I am taking you out to your favourite restaurant hela babe..go on a proper date then buy baby stuff..

Bridget:(Rubbed her big stomach)Yeah..then get engaged..

Kem:..

Bridget:Babe..we have been together for ten years now..we are expecting..if you get this job then what's stopping us from getting married.

Kem:Ga ke a hirwa akere..let's not count our chicks before they hatch..

Bridget:Aah rra do you know how embarrassing it is to be with someone for so long without any sort of commitment,i am even embarrassed to tell people we have been together since ten years ago..

Kem:Babe you know my financial situation..

Bridget:Yes..but le wena promise me something,day dream with me about our wedding eseng e nna ekare ga o na keletso.

He picked up an empty bottle of a perfume and pressed it hard against his shirt..

Kem:Can we talk about this three months later..

Bridget:If you are not going to marry me say it because nna I am not going to waste more than ten years of my life with a man who is not going to marry me.

Kem:Re a omana..(his phone rang)..

Bridget clicked her tongue and got back into bed,Kem picked his car keys and walked out answering the call.

Kem:Sure..

At Nami's House..

Boi finished feeding the kids soft porridge and went to the kitchen,she washed the bowl and looked outside,she took her phone and dialed her boyfriend.

Ronald:Hey babe..

Boi:Hey..I need a day away from this house waitse,its hard work taking care of two kids..kaha I do all the house chores alone..

Ronald:Haha babe what would you do if they were our kids?

Boi:Ae rra ke lapile..Emma is such a spoilt brat and Kgotla o kaka every two minutes..he gets hungry twenty times a day..Ke lapile hle rra..

Ronald:Tell your sister you will be spending the night with me then..

Boi:Okay bye..

She turned around and found Nami staring at her..

Boi:Ke apeile motogo do you want some?

Nami:If taking care of my kids is so tiring then tlogela I will do it..

Boi:I didn't mean it like that..

Nami:I heard you loud and clear..don't worry little sister I will take care of my kids..

Boi:..

Nami pushed her wheelchair to the stove and stood up dishing for herself.

Later that Afternoon..

Sandra walked her client out,they shook hands then she went back to her chair,she unbuttoned the top buttons of her dress and turned around her seat calling the catering lady.

Sandra: Hello ke Sandy..can I have today's menu please..(listening)Mmmh..okay. can I have chicken salad and apple juice please.. thank you put it in my tab..

She hung up and sighed looking up at the roof,the door opened and Paul came in with a big box of pizza.Sandra quickly stood up..

Sandra:What if..

Paul:Relax she is not around..

Sandra: People talk..Ga ke batle dipuo

Paul:I wouldn't have come here if you answered my calls. I have been calling you since phakela..

Sandra:My phone is on silent I was in a meeting..

Paul:Are we okay?

Sandra:I can't do this anymore..

She locked the door and sat on her table.

Paul: Can't do what?

Sandra:This .there comes a time when I am going to need stability in my

life..a man to wake up next to everyday..attend family functions with..and that's not you. You are married..

Paul:I know I am married no need to remind me .

He unbuttoned the rest of her buttons then cupped her bra while kissing her neck.

Sandra:Stop..

Paul:Nna dikgang tse o di buwang ga ke di itse..

He parted her legs and got between them.. Sandra unzipped his trouser and took out his D,she rubbed it a little while he moved her panty to the side .Sandra bit her lower lip and moaned as he penetrated..

Paul:That trouser..ya maabane..

Sandra:Mmmh..

Paul:Wear it tonight..

Sandra:(With her eyes closed)Aaahhh..

Paul:You looked damn sexy in it..never wear it outside the house .

He picked her up and kept her on suspense while he drilled her..

At Nami's House..

Nami sat on the sofa and looked at Baki .

Boi:I am going to be in my room..

She excused herself,Baki smiled at Nami and moved next to her..

Baki:How are you feeling?

Nami:I don't know..it sucks that I can't remember almost everything that happened for the past four to five years..I don't even know my kids.

Baki:Maybe it's a blessing in disguise .I mean if I were you I would be glad i get to forget some of the not so wise decisions I made.

Nami:Why?

Baki: Believe me you don't want to know..

Nami:Why did we break up?

Baki:I am just glad you are okay..(stood up)I came to say hi..

Nami:Be honest with me.. what did I do that you and the whole universe want me to forget so badly?

Baki:Where do I start?You made me to almost kill myself,then you made another man raise my child..few years later I thought you had changed,i still loved you and thought why not give it a try. I slept with you..your uncle..you remember him,slash your baby daddy came the same night and you fucked him too..

Nami:..

Baki:Ke tswelle?

Nami: No..

Baki:You might have lost your memory but the minute you get it back you are going to be the same old Nami..

Baki picked up his car keys..he turned back and looked at Nami..

Baki:Loose the pride,dust yourself and get up..we have all been knocked down by life..if anything ever feels like dÃ©jÃ vu then don't do it..stop feeling sorry for yourself..

He opened the door and left..

Six months later..

*
*
*

FALLEN TOO FAR

*
*
*

EPISODE 96

6 Months Later..

Growing up we all have dreams,i wanted to be a social worker because I wanted to help the less privileged..my second option was being a nurse,well because I loved how beautiful they looked in their white uniforms..i don't know if i would have become a nurse though because I am terrified of blood.I wanted to have my first child with Baki when I was twenty four right after graduation.. probably get married two years later..have more kids,i wanted two girls and a boy..Baki wanted two boys and a girl,we decided we will have four,two boys and two girls..we had everything planned out..he was going to open a gym and i was his cheerleader.

I don't know what happened between me and Kgetse,the last thing I remember was kissing him,i was drunk and we both decided it never happened..I still don't know what happened next,no one is willing to tell me..I know he and I have a son together and he loves his son,i don't know how he feels about me..for the past six months he had come to pick up his son and sent money,there had never been a proper conversation between us,i was even scared to ask him what happened between us and why he was getting married to another woman..what had happened between him and Sandra?Was I the reason they were no longer together?

I had lots of questions but I was too scared to ask,i was scared to know

the truth,i was scared to know who I used to be..no one was willing to remind me and I had given up asking.Asking why I still had no degree,no certificate..why I ended up in the hospital and how I got HIV infected.

For the past six months I didn't know where to start my life,after two months of physiotherapy I was now able to walk..i still had terrible headaches and the Doctor gave me painkillers for it.

Nothing was as I had imagined it would be,from everyone I knew it was like i was the only one whose life was not moving,Kgetse was getting married..Baki had his security company up and going,Sasa was engaged and graduated from her one year course..my little sister was getting married in two months and she was expecting a baby with the most kind man who worshiped the ground she walked on..and then there was me..

I sighed and blew the candles on the chocolate cake while my kids sang happy birthday to me.I smiled and covered my face then reached for the knife and slowly cut a small piece,i took a bite and feed Emma,Kgotla dipped his finger on the cake and licked the cream.

Emma: Happy birthday Mummy..

She gave me a hand made card..Kgotla was too busy eating from the cake..he put the cream on his forehead and cheeks and looked at me.

Kgotla:Mama bona it's my birthday..
Emma:(Singing)You look like a monkey..
Kgotla:Ae,Mama Emma wa nthumula..
Me:Emma lesa go rumula ngwanake..

I stood up and went to the kitchen and poured myself a glass of juice,i heard them shouting at each other in the sitting room then Emma came running crying.

Emma: Kgotla o mpiditse .

I picked her up and went to the sitting room, Kgotla hid behind the sofa laughing.

Me: Kgotla o seka wa nna o betsa mogoloo..Ke tla go shapa hlogo e dikhona yeo..
Kgotla:Ke a mo shapa nna

Emma hopped down and ran after him,they laughed running after each other.I picked up my phone and recorded them then put the video as my WhatsApp status captioned.."What more can I ask for?"

Boi replies with two hearts..

Boi:â ¢â ¢ I miss you guys..

Me:We miss you too

Boi: Birthday present is coming..Babe a re go batliwa batho na cleanara ko Grandpalm..if you are interested then he can put in a good word for you,the HR guy is his cousin..

Me: Thanks..

Boi:Are you interested?

Me:Not really but do I have a choice?

Boi: Beggars can't be choosers .

I put my phone down and clicked my tongue,Aubrey's call came through..

Me:Hello

Aubrey:Hey,we are coming to pick up Kgotla re ya Maun early tomorrow

Me: Okay,ley me pack for him..

I went to the bedroom and pulled his traveling bag from the wardrobe,a white envelope fell down,i picked it up and smiled then sat down and copied the number into my phone,i dialed it then quickly hung up..

I started packing Kgotla's clothes then my phone rang..I cleared my throat and picked up..

Me:Hello

Bridget:Hello ke bua le mang?

Me:Oh,sorry wrong number..

Bridget:Ne o re o lletsa mang?

Me:Sorry I thought ke lletsa Kem,like I said it's wrong number..

Bridget:This is Ken's fiancÃ©,ne o reng?

I quickly hung up then the number called back..

Me:Hello,like I said ke wrong number..

Kem:Ke mang?

Me: Sorry wrong number..

Bridget:(In the background)Tell her you are engaged..mmolelle gore ngwana wa rona o motdhana..

Kem hung up and threw his phone on the bed..

Kem:Akere wa utwa a re ke wrong number..

Bridget:Wrong number kae when she knows your name..Ga gona ka wrong number..

Kem:Iyoo

Bridget picked up Ken's phone and saved the number then switched on the mobile data and checked the WhatsApp contacts..

She bit her lower lip and waved my display profile in Kem's face.

Bridget:Ke yoo wrong number..you still don't know her?

Kem grabbed his phone and looked at the photo,his heart beat a little faster and he got goosebumps all over his body..

FALLEN TOO FAR

*

*

*

EPISODE 96

Kem grabbed his phone and looked at the photo,his heart beat a little faster and he got goosebumps all over his body..

Bridget:Ntse ga o mo itse because ene it's clear she knows you ebile she knows your name..

Kem:I know her..

Bridget:Ke mang?

Kem:She works ko BURS and I asked her to help me with something..I didn't get her name clearly and le fa o ka cheka it's the first time she is calling me I don't understand why you are making it such a big deal.

Bridget:Kii ko BURS ba leletsa batho masigo..you didn't tell her you stay le mmagwe ngwana wa gago..if she doesn't know her work I will go report her,company work is done in the afternoon not this time.

Kem ignored her and went outside,he sat by the valender and took out a cigarette from his pocket,he put it back and rubbed his face..he smiled alone and went inside the house.

Bridget: The tailor called in the afternoon a re our clothes are done..Ke kopa o re drope and pick them up tomorrow morning.

Kem:Now that we have cleared the little misunderstanding can I have my phone back.

Bridget:(Gave back the phone)O bolelle monyana yoo gore nna mo monnee wame ke a ngapa.

Kem:Ee mma,i am going to buy cigarettes at the tuckshop..he grabbed his wallet and car keys then left.

At Baki's rented House..

Baki bit his lower lip writing on his diary then he closed it and sighed.He picked up his phone and dialed one of his employees.

Baki:Hey Derrick..Kante ga se gore those twin brothers le ba kgaogantse I told you they can't be on the same shift sane club...yes do that..

He hung up and stood up stretching his arms yawning,he closed the windows and switched off the lights before joining Lolo in bed,he rubbed himself in her butt until he got a boner then pulled her panty down before slowly rubbing the tip of his D on her vagina then penetrated..

Lolo moaned softly,Baki got out of bed and pulled the heavily pregnant Lolo at the edge of the bed before getting between her legs.

Lolo laughed rubbing her stomach..

Baki: What..?

Lolo:Ga o tsenya hela the baby starts kicking..

They both laughed,thet both watched as the baby moved everytime Baki thrusted.He pulled out and wiped his D..

Lolo: What?

Baki'Ae this feels wrong ekare I am raping my child..

Lolo:Ae rra hetsa..

She pulled him closer and wrapped her legs around him.Baki'a phone rang,he reached for it and picked up slowly thrusting..

Baki: Hello..

Me:Hey,i was trying your mum's number e sa tsene .I am supposed to bring Emma tomorrow..

Baki:My mum o ko masimo..

Me:Oh,okay I will bring her ga a tla..(Emma sang in the background)

Baki:Haha is that Emma?

Lolo clicked her tongue and quickly snatched the phone..

Lolo:If the child is not sick then it's not an emergency re kopa go robala please.

She hung up..

Baki:Babe that..

Lolo:Was not an emergency..le tla bua ka ngwana kamoso phakela..it's high time Nami respected us..she can't call this time because she knows we stay together..Ke gore ebile hela ha Emma a tshega she calls agg

maan..

She got out of bed,put on her robe and went to the kitchen.

At Home..

Kgetse opened the boot and put Kgotla's bag at the back,he put him on his seat belt and closed the door.

Kgetse:I will bring him back next week Friday..

Me:Okay

Kgetse:Sure..

He opened the driver's door and got inside,i wanted to ask him something but i was too scared,what if he lashes at me like Baki did?Plus I can't just ask someone their HIV status like that..I cleared my throat and he opened the window.

Kgetse:Yeah?

Me: Congratulations on your wedding..

Kgetse:Thank you..

Me:Are you happy?

Kgetse:Yes why?

Me: Nothing..bye..bye Kgotla..

He waved at me and continued playing with his father's phone.I went back inside the house and locked the door.

Emma:Mama your phone has been ringing .

I removed my phone from the charger and found ten missed calls and three messages.."Hle mma pick up..".."Ke a go kopa".."Please"..

I sighed and called him,he hung up on me and called back.

Me: Hello

Kem:So my girlfriend scared you?

The voice sounded familiar..

Me:No like I said it was a wrong number..

Kem:How are you..I am sure you don't remember me right?

Me: Should i?

Kem:Ouch..that's not what you say to someone who saved your life .

I closed my eyes and had little flashbacks of someone holding a knife to my throat..

Kem: Hello..

I hung up and cupped my head,the bad migraines had started..the light hurt my eyes and I saw black,i tried to stand up and felt dizzy..I fell down on the sofa and covered my eyes.

I heard Emma's voice calling me but I wasn't able to answer her back,she started crying and shaking me then I blacked out.

The Following Day..

Early in the morning at the filling station..Lulu gave the petrol attendant a two hundred pula note and drove into the A1 road,she increased the radio volume and shook her head to the rhythm of the beats,she looked at the sparkling diamond ring on her wedding ring then she looked down at her popping stomach,it was everything she had always prayed for,she grabbed her phone and drove slowly taking a photo of her bump and her hand on the steering wheel and engagement ring in one picture,she parked by the side of the road and switched on her mobile data..for the first time in a long time she posted a photo on her timeline Captioned.. "And they lived happily ever after".

She switched off the mobile data and stepped on the brakes .

At Home..

I slowly sliced the bread then made Emma a sandwich with my mind lost in my thoughts.The sitting room door opened and Boi came in with her fiancÃ©..

Boi:Nami..

Me:In here..

She came in carrying some plastics and put them on the table.

Boi:Babe bring the other plastic..

Ronald:Hi..(took out a mangoe and gave Emma) You wanted this.

The words echoed in my head and i dropped the knife.

FALLEN TOO FAR

*

*

*

EPISODE 97

The words echoed in my head and i dropped the knife.

Boi:Nami are you okay?

I looked at Ronald then bent picking up the knife.The words sounded familiar..I don't know what it is but they somehow terrified me..

Boi looked at Ronald and rubbed her stomach.

Boi:Nami

Me:I am fine,i have been having terrible migraines.. (touched my head)

Boi:You should see a Doctor..

Me:I will..

Boi:O sure?

Me:Yes..Emma go get my phone..

I poured Emma a glass of juice and went to the sitting room.Boi sat next to Ronald on the sofa and put her hand on his thigh.

Boi:Nami..we have been thinking..

Nami:Yeah..

Emma gave me my phone,i had three missed calls from Kem..

Me:(Texting)Hey..

Kem:Ke kopa go letsa,what happened yesterday?

Me:I had bad migraines,sometimes ga ke bone and have difficulty talking..

Kem:I am sorry..

Boi:Nami..

I raised my head and looked at her..

Me:Yeah?

Boi:Golo ha hle mma ke bua ka your life why are you not paying attention..

Me:Ne o reng?

Boi:You know what you problem is.. whenever go buiwa about improving your life ga o reetse,you are used to shortcuts and having everyone do everything for you but..

Ronald:Babe..

Boi calmed down and rubbed her stomach..

Boi:We have once talked about making this house a BnB..so Ronald and i were thinking..how about we build you a bachelor pad then make this

house into a BnB..I mean with me gone it's not like you are going to need the other two rooms..legale it's a suggestion..then you can pay us kgwedi le kgwedi..Ga o fetsa then we share the money..

Me:Ke le duella eng?

Boi:For building you the bachelor pad akere..

Me:Who build this house in the first place..(stood up)Mxm..

Boi:(Looked at Ronald) Wa bona..a re mo tlogele we are trying to help her..

Me:Help me how .Ke age ntlo then share the costs with you..Boi akere you are getting married and moving out, congratulations..this is my house,you said it maloba gore I built this house on my own i don't understand why I have to share the costs with you..gape my kids are going to grow up and move in the other rooms..I don't want to do a stupid BnB..stop worrying about me I will figure out my life..I lost my memory not my mind..

Boi:I am starting to wonder if you have any mind at all..

Ronald:Babe..

Me:You know just because your life turned out better than mine doesn't make you any better than me .

Boi:(Stood up and raised her hands)Okay we are done then..Babe..

Ronald:Guys..kana ke gore ga ke batle go reetsana..Babe le wena ga wa bua sentle..you..

Boi:Oh so now you are taking her side..

Ronald:I am not taking side..I

Boi stormed out and he followed her..I clicked my tongue and went into my bedroom until they left.

At Mookane..

Lulu parked her car outside the yard and sighed looking into the yard,there was no movement outside,it was probably because of the cold weather.She stepped out and locked her car then went inside.

Lulu:Ko-ko..

She moved closer to the house and could hear people talking inside..she knocked on the door and a little boy opened.

Lulu:Hi..is your mum home?

Her Aunt opened the door and smiled at her.. Lulu smiled back and went inside.

Aunty:Lulu..

She opened her arms and Lulu disappeared between them,they both started crying..her sister came out of the kitchen with flour on her

hands..she wiped it with her dress and joined in the hug..

Aunty:(Crying) Please forgive me my girl.. forgive me for everything I have ever done to you.. forgive me my baby..

Lulu stepped back and wiped her tears..her baby kicked a little and she rubbed her stomach.

Her sister picked up an old megazine and paged it..she showed her a picture of Ayanda Thabethe.

Sister:I look at this picture everyday,it always reminds me of you..wa bona gore you look alike..

Lulu:(Wiped her tears)No we don't..(she looked around) Nothing has really changed around here..

Aunty:Yes..sit down

She sat down then her sister came out of the kitchen with two fatcakes..

Lulu: Thanks..

Sister:Ga gona mashi golo ha..(took out her wallet from her bra)

She counted the coins then put her wallet back in her bra.

Sister:Ntebo..Tla o reka mashi..

Lulu:No shapo i will buy..Ke na le di coins in my car.

She stood up and went to her car dialing Kgetse..

Kgetse:Babe..

Lulu:(Crying)Do you think I am a bad person?

Kgetse:No you are not,why do you think that?

Lulu:..

Kgetse:O ko Mookane?

Lulu:Yeah..the situation here is bad..

Kgetse:It's not your fault..

Lulu:Then why do I feel bad?

Kgetse: Because you are the most nice ,kind hearted person in the whole world..you can't even kill a cockroach..

Lulu:Haha

Kgetse:Yes that's who you are..and that's why I love you

Lulu:I love you too..(looked inside the yard)I can't believe next weekend your uncles ba tla bo ba tletse here..

Kgetse:Yes..

Lulu:I can't wait for the traditional wedding tota hela that's what i am looking forward to..and changing my surname..

Kgetse:It's all coming into reality my love..

Lulu:If someone had said this would happen a year back I wouldn't have

believed them... thank you for choosing me from the rest of the world.
Kgetse:I wouldn't have choose better..
Lulu:Me too..(wiped her tears)Bye I will call you..
Kgetse:Bye..

Lulu got her purse and went back inside the yard,she gave the little girl a hundred pula note.

Lulu:Buy mashi a matona a le two..(the little girl put on her torn shoes and ran outside)..I am getting married.

The Aunt and Sister looked at each other..

Sister: Congratulations..

Lulu:I know we can't change the past,we have all made mistakes..I am starting a new life and i want to put my past behind me..yes I will never forget but I am ready to forgive everyone..for the sake of my child and for the sake of my sanity..I can't go into this new chapter with so much hatred and hurt in my heart..that's why I came here..to fix things with you guys,i want my wedding negotiations to be done here,i want my wedding to be done here..I want us to be a family again.

The two ladies didn't respond,they bow their heads embarrassed.

Lulu:Aunty I know you were not the best parent but you were the only parent I had growing up..I was born an orphan and you took the role of a mother..I will always appreciate that that's why ke ka se go rontshe magadi..

Aunty:...

Lulu: Aren't you going to say anything?

Aunty:(Crying)I don't deserve your forgiveness..I was a horrible person and .

Lulu hugged her tightly and they both cried..

Later that Evening..

Kem went inside the house typing on his phone and smiling.He threw the phone on the bed and loosened his tie..

Bridget tiptoed out of the kitchen holding their son .

Bridget:Ssh he is sleeping..

He put her nicely in his bed and stretched her arms.

Bridget:So i saw this deco page on Facebook..

Kem:(Typing on his phone)Mmmh?

Bridget:Ba cheap gore babe ba re fourty thousand both celebrations then they do bridal showers for free..the cake lady le ene a re cake fifteen thousand and a free bridal shower cake..Ke rile I will get back to them.

Kem:Okay..

Bridget:Is it too early to create group ya bridal shower,i want five hundred pula and I don't want ba re I told them late..

Kem put his phone down..

Kem:Wa re bridal shower jwa ga mang?

FALLEN TOO FAR

*

*

*

EPISODE 98

Kem:Wa re bridal shower jwa ga mang?

Bri:Kemotho akere ntse ke bua le wena golo ha.. should I create a bridal shower?

Kem:Babe..I thought we talked about this .

Bri:Kante ka gore wa bereka jaanong what's stopping you from marrying me..you just got hired permanently why o sa tsee loan then ra nyalana..if you don't want me then tell me ke boele ko motsee .

Kem:You are over reacting now..we talked about this..I said let's buy a plot re age then get married,re ya go nyalana then get back here re ta go hirisa..come on..

Bri:Do you know how embarrassing it is to date someone for so long without any commitment,Kemotho kana ngwana ga se commitment..wa bereka rra segolo ntsha magadi and sign kwa ga molaodi ee..

Kem:Is that what you want?

Bri:No but..I want to get married..Lorato meet Bakang just two years ago and they are married,its kind of embarrassing..

Kem:Babe let's do us..you know our financial struggle.. we can't compare ourselves to people who are financially stable,look at our bed,i bought this bed six years ago..we have a new born who needs milk and diapers..look around we have nothing,all these things are old..I can't marry you and go stay at my mother's house..i can't get a loan to get married to impress people,feed them then come back home to no food and debts..come on babe..I know it seems like everyone is getting married but they are not us..both our salaries are not even half their salary..come on..(held her hands)Let's do us..that's how we arrived here.. because we both understand our situations..we don't compare ourselves to other people.

Bri let out a fade smile and pulled her hands.

Bri: Okay..

Kem:You know I love you right?

Bri:Yeah..(smiled)I know you love me,i am sorry I put you under so much pressure..

Kem:It's fine..

He stood up and took off his T-shirt then went to the kitchen and poured himself a glass of juice.

Bri's phone rang and she cut the call..it rang again,she picked up going outside.

Bridget:Hello

Friend: Friend ke bone your SMS,have you set the date yet..

Bridget:Aah gape I don't have friends,maybe I will skip the bridal shower..

Friend:Ae golo mo ke motshelo,wena just invite everyone ba ba kgonang ba ta kgona..

Bridget:Aah,i will get back to you..

She hung up and went inside the house..she laid on the bed and opened her WhatsApp messenger.

At Home..

I laid on my stomach reading my favourite Facebook novel while Emma did my hair.She stood up and came with a mirror.

Me:Wow baby I look beautiful..

Emma:Ke go dire style se sengwe?

Me:Yeah..

She picked up the comb and started combing my natural hair

My phone rang,i looked at the number for a few seconds then picked up..

Me: Hello..

Him:Hey Boiki a re o mo emele fa stopong o tsee file o setse a palame.

Me:Hello..

Him: Aaah..kante ke lleditse mang?

He hung up then I continued reading the novel,few minutes later he called back.

Me:Ga sa Boiki..

Him: Haha sorry ne ke dirile wrong number..

Me:Sure..

Him:So wena o mang?

Me:Akere I said wrong number..

Him:This voice sounds familiar,ke a go itse ne mma?

Me:Wena who are you?

Him:Audi Moses,so who is the lady behind the beautiful voice?

Me:I don't have a name..

Him:Hle mma..

Me:My name is Palesa..

Him:Palesa kae?

Me:Hle rra this is wrong number wa ntia..I am hanging up..

Him:I am saving your number I want to see your DP..

I rolled my eyes and hung up..Baki's call came through..

Me:Hello

Baki:Re fa ntle..

Me:Shapo..

I stood up and put on a floral short dress and picked up Emma's bag..

Me:Let's go Daddy is here..

Emma:Yes..

She ran outside and i followed her with her bag,Baki stepped out of the car and picked up Emma..

Me:Hi..

Baki:Hey

I looked inside the car and his girlfriend was sitting in the front typing in her phone.

Me:You didn't wish me a happy birthday..are we really not that close anymore?

Baki: Happy belated birthday..

Me: Thanks,you remember gore you promised me you would take me out when you are financially stable..(smiling) I don't care if we are no longer together you owe me that.

Baki:A lot has changed..you were not patient enough to wait akere..

Me:..

Baki:I will bring her back Sunday evening..

Me:Sure..I am sorry for everything I put you through,i still love you and i wish one day you find it in your heart to forgive me..

He opened the car and got inside,he fixed Emma's seat belt and rolled up the window.I went back inside the yard then turned around and looked at Baki's car as it disappeared into the gravel..I was supposed to be on

that front seat..that's my seat and i am going to claim it.

FALLEN TOO FAR

*

*

*

EPISODE 99

Sunday afternoon..

I finished cleaning the house and left all the windows and door wide open,i increased the radio volume dancing to some reggae music, the music stopped as my phone rang,i rolled my eyes and picked up..

Me:Mmmh

Audi:Ao that's how you greet your future husband?

Me:Mexm wena hle wa lapisa..I am listening to some good music hung up.

Audi:Guess who is on his way to Gabs right now..

Me:Guess who doesn't care..

Audi:Hle mma ke kopa go go bona or maybe it's not you in your DP,maybe o tshaba gore you are ugly in real life.

Me:I don't care.

Audi: Okay i am Kidding,ke kopa go go bona,i promise I won't kidnap you..

Me:Call me when you are in Gaborone..

Audi:I am in Gaborone..

Me: Bathong nna I stay in Mochudi..call me when you are in Mochudi..

Audi:The mma if it's not you in your DP tell me ke seka ka drive mahala..

Me:Hahaha mxm it's your choice..are we already having trust issues ne future husband?

Audi:I will be there in half an hour..

He hung up and put his phone on charger then put on his vest and t-shirt then sprayed perfume on himself.He threw the brand new Audi A3 car keys at his cousin.

Audi:You wanna go for a spin?

Tshepo removed his phone from the charger and got in the front seat.

Tshepo:Tota mme ke ya kae?

Audi:Let's go..we are not going far..

At Kem's house..

A black BMW parked at the gate,Kem wiped the sweat off his forehead with his vest revealing his hard rock abs and put the digging fork down..

Bridget stepped out of the car and fixed her skirt,she picked up her handbag and Bible then closed the door and walked into the yard.The black BMW left behind a cloud of dust as it disappeared into the road.

Kem:Was that the Pastor?

Bridget:Ke Joshua ..the pastor's son..

Kem:Wow bazelwana ba kweleka akere look at that car.

Bridget:He doesn't use church money he has a successful business.

Kem:Oh..

He went back to their small garden and continued digging the sweet potatoes.Bridget changed into a simple black maxi dress,she sprayed perfume and brushed her teeth then went outside..

Bridget:I am going to pick up the baby..

Kem:Okay..the car keys are on the table..

Bridget:Sure..

At the Mall..

I came out of the shop opening a packet of mint chappies.A black Audi A3 parked Infront of me and the driver rolled down the window..oh he was cute..

Tshepo:Hi..

Me:Hi

The ugly guy on the passenger seat smiled at me and circled his finger directing me to his side,i rolled my eyes and walked away then my phone rang..

Me:O kae?

Audi:I am in the black Audi right behind you..

I smiled and turned around.. Tshepo stepped out then the ugly guy opened the passenger door.I opened my hands and hugged Tshepo..my hands could meet behind him,thats how big he was,i started imagining him pinning me against the wall and fucked my brains out,

Me: Jaanong why didn't you say so..

Tshepo awkwardly hugged me and laughed rubbing his nose.I have to say I expected an ugly person not this hot tall guy..

Tshepo:Hey..

The ugly guy extended his hand to me,i smiled politely then shook his hand.

Audi:I am Audi..

I slowly pulled my hand and smiled looking at Tshepo,both guys laughed then I joined them.What a disappointment,i said to myself.

Audi:You are more beautiful in real life..

Me:(Fade smile) Thanks..

I looked at Tshepo,he had his back against the car typing on his phone..i didn't know him but I could tell black was his favourite colour.Gosh why was he not Audi? Black was my favourite colour too,was God trying to say something?

Audi:Any fancy restaurant we can have lunch?

Me:Aah ga gona..

Audi:Yoo T,you know this place?

Tshepo:Never been here before..

Me:Akere ke go bone,i am going back home rra..

He picked up his trouser and removed his flat cap.

Audi:Come on shawdy i wanna buy you lunch..let me feed you..

Oh Gosh..the fake American accent..who was this and where was the calm guy I always spoke to on the phone.

Tshepo: Ebile i am starving..

Me:Me too..

"But I wouldn't mind skipping right to dessert" I said in my mind..

Tshepo opened the passenger door for me..oh what a gentleman.

Me:No i will sit at the back..

Audi:No woman of mine seats at the back in her man's ride.

Bathong I was his woman now?

Tshepo let out a little chuckle and sat at the back,i swallowed a big lump and got inside the car.I looked at Tshepo through the mirror as he bow his head typing..he looked like the type that could make you cum with just his lips,they were a little dark and soft.

Audi:So tell me about Phalysa...

Me:(Bored) Nothing interesting..

Audi:So you work?

Me: No

Audi:Oh,i take care of my women..as long as you with me you..

Me:(Covered my mouth)Pull over..

Audi:Are you okay?

Tshepo:Dude I think she is sick..

Audi pulled over and i jumped outside and threw up on the road,Tshepo stepped out and rubbed my back.

Tshepo:Are you okay?

I covered my eyes as the sun hurt them..

Tshepo:Here..

He opened the bottle of water and gave me,i rinsed my mouth and covered my face.

Audi:Is she okay?

Me:(Breathed out) Can you please take me back home..

Tshepo:Are you okay?

Me:Yeah..

He helped me to the car and sat next to me at the back as Audi did a U-turn.

Audi:Are you sure you are not going to throw up again?

I ignored him and massaged my nerves.I rested my head on Tshepo's lap and closed my eyes while giving them directions..

At Home..

Audi stayed behind talking to his phone while Tshepo helped me to the house.He took the car keys from my pocket and opened the door.

He helped me sit down..

Tshepo:Are you sure you are okay?

Me:Yeah,ke lwala migraines so sometimes I get really sick..my eyes become blurry and I throw up.

Tshepo:I am sorry have you seen a Doctor?

Me:Yeah I have the pills .

He stood up and took a small ball covered in a silver.

Tshepo:Mix with your tea it helps .

Me:Is this? Dude I don't smoke weed..

Tshepo:I didn't say smoke it..(sighed) it helps. I used to have such migraines and it helped me .

Me:I don't want to be an addict..

He laughed and stood up then looked outside.

Tshepo:I don't know how you are going to do it with someone who is on his phone all the time..

Me:Do what?

Tshepo:You know what?

Me:Ae rra..Nna motho yole I didn't agree anything with him..

Tshepo laughed and looked outside at Audi who was still on his phone.

Tshepo:Ene mme kana a re o bone mosadi..

Me:Iyooo..

We both laughed..

Tshepo:Got to go..

Me:Wait,give me you number what if I need a fix?

Tshepo:I am not a drug dealer..

Me:You are now..

I gave him my phone and he dialed his number then paged himself.He gave me back my phone.

Me: Your hand is cold..

Tshepo:I have a cold heart too..

I smiled shyly and let go of his hand,he looked outside then slightly closed the door.

Tshepo:I feel bad that I want to kiss you so bad..

Me:(breathed out)Don't feel bad..

He looked outside again then pulled me closer for a kiss,he squeezed my butt a little then picked me up,i wrapped my legs around him,he pinned me against the wall as we both breathed hard..I wanted him so bad..I wanted to feel him inside me..

"Le dira eng?"..

We both turned around then Tshepo let go of me,embarrassed I fixed my top and pulled down my shorts...

FALLEN TOO FAR

*

*

*

EPISODE 100

"Le dira eng?"..

We both turned around then Tshepo let go of me,embarassed I fixed my top and pulled down my shorts...

Me:Hey.. Daddy o kae?

Baki came in holding Emma's school bag.

Baki:Hi

Me:Hi

Tshepo:Sure..

He looked at Tshepo's boner and threw Emma's bag on the sofa..

Tshepo:I will wait outside..

Me:Sure..

Baki Shook his head and sat down..

Me:Ao I thought la go tla maitseboa..

Baki:Is he your boyfriend?

Me:Is that important? Emma go put your bag in the bedroom..

Baki stood up and put both his hands in his pockets.

Baki>No shapo akere..mopako o shapo?

Me:Shapo she is sorted..

He stood by the door then came back inside.

Baki:So di plan ke eng ,when are you going to startup your business or maybe look for work because it's clear that you are completely healed.

Me:I don't know .

Baki: Mathata a teng ke gore you are expecting some rich man to come and take care of you,when are you going to grow up ne Nami? In three years you will be thirty,everyone will either be married, financially stable or independent wena you will still be in this house,depending on

child support money o sa itirele sepe,kante don't you have dreams,ga o tswe pelo when women out there drive their own cars,build houses,when they start businesses..Ga o tswe pelo? What happened to the Nami I know,who had dreams..yes maybe it's a little late go kwala form five gape but there are Brigades and technical colleges..they offer good courses..aplaya,go to school and graduate,iperekele and enjoy your money.. on a serious note nna o nhlomola pelo,you are not getting any younger..O tsoga o re o loilwe akere..

I folded my arms and kept a serious face.

Baki:Agg mona grow up..you have no excuse this time..get your shit together..

He left,i sat down and breathed out loud..Emma got between my legs and cupped my face with her little hands.

Emma: Nami wee..

Me:Nami Ke mang?

Emma:Ke batla cake..

Me:It's in the fridge..

I stood up and went outside..

Audi:Hey,you cool?

Me:Yeah..I was having an episode of bad migraines..

Audi:You should try smoking weed..

Me:Haha le wena gape..

Tshepo was behind the car talking to his phone.I hugged Audi and kissed his cheek.

Me:It was nice meeting you but I have a boyfriend..

Audi:Akere dilo tse di a buiwa..I have a girlfriend too..

Me: Haha it's not that easy..drive back safely neh..

Audi:Sure..

He took out his wallet and gave me a two hundred pula note..

Audi:For lunch..

Me: Thank you..

He got in his car the Tshepo winked at me before getting in the passenger seat.

Me:Bye..

I went back to the house and opened my wardrobe,my ARV's fell down,i

quickly picked them up and put them in the pocket of my jacket where they stayed.

Baki's words kept repeating in my head,i clicked my tongue and grabbed a few decent clothes,i threw them in the bathtub and poured washing powder.

I went into the sitting room wiping my hands then grabbed my phone and dialed MmaBaki..

MmaBaki:Hello

Me: Dumelang..

MmaBaki:O teng?

Me:Ee mma..are you just home kgotsa le nna ko Masimo?

MmaBaki:Wai masimo go nna RraBaki nna I only stay there fa re lemile..

Me:I want to go look for a job Kamoso,maybe apply to a few schools..

MmaBaki:Ehee ngwanaka there is no problem you can bring Emma here..

Me: Thank you..

MmaBaki:Ee ngwanaka..Ga go re o nne hela at home doing nothing.. botshelo Jo bo thata..

Me:Ee mma..

MmaBaki:Le fa bo ke thata jaana some people make bad decisions..Baki erile hela a bona tendara ya security sa gagwe a bo a fuduga mo lwapeng a tlogela free accommodation a ya go nna in an expensive house..rona re mo lekile mma he doesn't want to listen.

Me:Ke mathata..he will come back home

MmaBaki:He will because ebile that girlfriend of his Mmmh mmmh..she likes expensive things mme she doesn't work..she is the one who influenced him to move our because she wanted to cohabit..a woman who can never advice you is not someone who sees a future with you..maloba I asked him gore Bakang fa o re o duela school fees,transport and buy mopako only o akanya gore Emma o ja eng when she comes back from school,Nami O hlatswa ka eng because you know gore she is not working and he said nothing..

Me:AAah mo tlogeleng..

MmaBaki:Eseng mo ngwaneng..O ntena mo go maswe..Wena bring Emma here I will deal with him.

Me:Hahaha ee mma..go siame

MmaBaki:Ee go siame ngwanaka..O kae ene Emma..

Me:Ke yo wa ja .

MmaBaki:A je hle mma a lese go nna leshekere..

Me:Haha ee mma..

I hung up and went back to the bathroom..

Later that night..

Bridget came in with the baby fast asleep and his diaper bag on her shoulder. She put him nicely on the bed and stretched her arms.

Bridget: A bo re diiwa ke maaka ka ko motsee.. akere wa ba itse bo Boshale?

Kem: Mmmmh..

Bridget: Yeah.. I think I should move back home

Kem: Why?

Bridget: Nna kana ke tsena kereke and I can't go to church every Sunday then come back and sin, gape ke lemogile gore that's why you don't want to marry me because I am already performing wife duties with a girlfriend title..

Kem: Is that really the reason?

Bridget: Yes.. I am done cooking, cleaning, washing and ironing for you without a ring on my finger maybe if I leave you will realize just how much you need me..

She removed the clothes from the plastic chair and stepped on it taking her big bag.

Kem: You are leaving today?

Bridget: Yes.. I already called my brother o ta ka teraka a tsile go ntseisa..

Kem: Wait is this a break up?

Bridget: No, like I said I don't want to live a sin anymore .

Kem stood by the corner with his arms folded watching as Bridget packed all her clothes, she went to the kitchen and packed all the plates and cups she bought.

Bridget: These pots are mine but I will leave two for you since o sena dipitsa..

She unplugged the microwave..

Bridget: Akere you know it's mine, ke o winne at the furniture store..

Kem shook his head and followed her to the bathroom, she took all the soaps and left the one they have already used. She shoved everything in a big mozimbabwe bag and zipped it.

Her brother's van parked outside, they loaded everything while Kem watched.

Bridget: (Picked up the baby) O itse where I stay akere Incase you want to see your son..

Kem: Sure..

Bridget: Shapo..

Her brother opened the door for her and she got inside with the baby and they drove off. Kem looked around the almost empty house and sat on his bed..his phone reported an SMS.."tell me when you have bought new curtains ke te go tsa tseo because they match my bedding" he laughed in disbelief then another call came through..

Kem:Hello

Me:Hi, Maun technical college e na le accommodation kante?

Kem:No

Me:Are you okay?

Kem:Can I call you back in a few minutes?

He hung up and covered his face crying..

A week later..

*

*

I looked around the restaurant then spotted Tshepo, he raised his hand at me, i walked over smiling and sat on the stool and put my handbag down.

Tshepo:Wa tura hle..

Me:Been a little busy..Zup?

Tshepo:(Smiling) I am good..you?

Me: Great..

Tshepo:So you have been busy le eng?Mpha madi..

Me:Haha kae tota? O kae Audi..

Tshepo:Audi?..oh Kgomotso...

We both laughed..

Tshepo:O tshega eng?

Me:Iyoo rra your cousin..he was just too much for me ke fa ekare ke ka lla..

Tshepo:He was trying to impress you he is a cool dude

Me:I wasn't impressed..

Tshepo:Ke bone jalo and actually thought you were faking the migraines..

Me:No i wasn't..I had a head trauma a few months back and I lost my memory .

Tshepo:What those things actually do happen in real life?

Me:Haha yeah.. actually I didn't lose all my memory it kind of got rewind to six years ago..

The Waitress brought our drinks..

Me: Thanks

Tshepo:I hope that you don't mind gore I ordered for you..

Me: No.. thanks..

I sipped on the Apple juice and looked at him.

Tshepo:So you can't remember anything that happened for the past six years?.

Me:No,i woke up in the hospital to find out I am an orphan,i have two kids with two different men who probably hate me..I don't have a boyfriend..I don't work and my business died when I was in the hospital.

Tshepo: That sucks..I wish I could forget things that happened in the last five years of my life..

Me:Ga go monate..

He kept quiet..

Tshepo:I just want to forget all the pain man..my girlfriend died in a car accident and i..I can't stop blaming myself for it..

Me:I am sorry..

Tshepo:I just want to move on,love again and have a family but I can't because every girl I meet I compare her to Tumi..

Me:...

Tshepo:It sucks

Me:Yeah..(sighed)..

We both sipped on our drinks and said nothing.. Tshepo breathed out loud and rested his back on the chair..

Tshepo:So what's the way forward,you know life won't be kind to you just because once upon a time you lost your memory..

Me:I sent out applications at schools I am hopeful one will call me..at this age and time tota I don't mind any course..I wasted years of my life doing God knows what..now I just want to figure out my life,make a future for my kids..

Tshepo:Yeah..be hopeful..

Me:You should see a therapist..try to move on too,we can't live in the past forever..

Tshepo:Yeah..(touched my hand)I can't stop thinking about the other day..

Me:(Smiling)Me too..

Tshepo:You know I live ten minutes from here..

Me: Do you have condoms?

Tshepo:I think I have some at home..

He waved at the waitress .

Tshepo:Can we have takeaways please..

Waitress:Yess sir .

At Bridget's house..

Kem parked his car at the gate and stepped out holding a big tin of baby milk,he greeted the men who were painting the main house and went to the tree where MmaBridget was sitting with the baby,he greeted her and sat down.

MmaB:Le teng?

Kem:Ee mma..I brought milk..

MmaB:Eheee..a bee hoo ngwanaka..

Kem put the plastic down and stood up,he said goodbye and went back to his car..

A Month Later...

FALLEN TOO FAR

*

*

*

EPISODE 101

A month Later..

I blew hot breath in my hands and rubbed them together standing outside Kgetse's house.I ran the intercom again then the gate opened.

I picked up the Pep plastic bag and went inside, I looked around the well done landscape and the three cars parked outside the garage,the swimming pool looked like a little dry beach.

This would have been my life if I ended up with Kgetse,the front door opened and Kgotla came running out shouting "Mummy"..i picked him up and kissed his forehead..

A heavily pregnant woman came out of cradling her stomach with a big diamond ring on her finger,she smiled at me and pushed the door wider.

Me: Dumelang..

Lulu:Hi please come in..I hope i didn't keep you waiting I was in the shower.

I followed her inside the house..wow..it was beautiful and warm,the first picture that caught my attention was that of their traditional wedding day.

Lulu: Would you like something to drink?

Me: No thanks I have to go home and park..I just came to say goodbye..

Kgotla: Mama O ya kae?

Me: I am going to school..

Kgotla: Haha but you are old..

Lulu: Haha she doesn't mean kindergarten silly, go get Mummy your books..

Kgotla hopped down and ran to his bedroom..

Lulu: So what course will you be doing?

Me: Hospitality and Tourism..

Lulu: Oh that's great.. wasn't there something in gabs, ke lebile gore Maun is far plus accommodation..

Me: I love cooking and since I couldn't be what I wanted to be in life I might as well do something I love doing..MTC was the only one offering the course.

Lulu: I love cooking too..let me give you free advice, ga o fetsa find work in the safaris, they pay better and you can meet an international client who can change your whole life hela offering you a job outside the country..

Me: Thank you..

Kgotla came running with his book and showed me..

Me: A pink Apple ngwanaka..

I paged through the book then put it down.

Me: Good boy..high five..I bought you di boots I really hope they fit..

I took them out of the plastic then put Kgotla on my lap and fitted him.

Me: Heelang and i thought they were big..

Lulu: Moo mma ga se lenao..

The door opened and Aubrey came in loosening his tie with his laptop bag over his shoulder, Kgotla ran to him, he picked him up and kissed his forehead.

Kgetse: Champ .

Kgotla: Look what Mummy got me..

Kgetse: They are beautiful..

He put Kgotla down and leaned over kissing his wife on the lips.

Kgetse: Hi

Me: Hi..

He went to the bedroom,i picked up the Pep plastic bag and stood up.

Me: Come give Mummy one last kiss before she leaves..

Kgotla jumped on me and kissed my lips..i hugged him and put him down.

Me:Ao ngwanaka you don't look sad that I am leaving..

Lulu:Ene o mo dihlakong..

Me:Haha..I am going..I don't know when I am going to come back tota .

Lulu:Rona re teng hela mono..call him..I will get your number from Rraagwe Kgotla,i will even give you his teacher's number and update you.

Me:Thank you..that's very kind of you .

She walked me to the door then opened the gate for me.She closed the main door and went to their bedroom rubbing her big stomach.

Kgetse:She is gone?

Lulu:Yeah..she looks like someone I know I just can't remember who..

Kgetse: Probably from Face she once trended on Facebook a sa tswala..

Lulu:No she looks like some I know..

Kgetse:From Mochudi..

Lulu:Oh..yes she looks like..Ba fana ka Johnson?

Kgetse:Yees ..how do you know her!

Lulu: Her mother used to work for us..Ao bathong the poor woman passed away..Ao bathong.. she was such a kind person..

Kgetse:Work where?

Lulu:When I was married to..(sighed) Ao ke ene first born?

Kgetse:No..I don't want to talk about Nami..

He pulled Lulu and she sat on his lap then he rubbed her stomach.

Kgetse:How was your day?

At Sandra's House .

Paul pulled out and splashed his cum on Sandra's stomach,he breathed heavily then reached for the towel and wiped himself.He put the towel on Sandra's stomach and fell to her side,no one said anything,Sandra put her head on his chest and closed her eyes.

Paul:(Breathed out) That was amazing..

Sandra:Ao?

Paul:Yes,what does ao mean?

Sandra got out of bed and wrapped a clean towel around herself.

Paul:Babe

Sandra:So i am going to be sleeping alone again tonight?

Paul:Babe I thought we talked about this..Ke rile ema pele Glen a kwale seven then I can divorce.

Sandra:(Folded her arms) How long are you planning to have your bread buttered both sides..Ke raa ka gore Glen is doing standard four so I should wait another three years? (Looked outside) Please leave..

Paul:Babe..

Sandra:Paul tsamaya and don't come back married,if you want to set foot in here again you know what to do..le rona banna ba ba neng ba re nyetse left us for other women..there is nothing special about your wife,leave..

Paul put on his boxers then his jean,Sandra looked outside crying then wiped her tears with the towel.

She heard him close the main door,she covered her face crying then sat down.

At Bridget's house..

Kem parked his car behind the fancy Maserati,he stepped out and looked at its wheels while going into the yard with a plastic bag that had youghuts and baby juice inside.

He Knocked once and tried to open the door but it was locked.

Bridget:Ke mang?

He knocked again then the door opened,Bridget quickly tried to close it but Kem pushed it hard,it opened wide open..Joshua hid behind the bed and put on his boxers.

Kem shook his head and laughed in disbelief then dropped the plastic bag down.Bri fixed her towel..

Kem: So it's a sin only when you do it with me?

Bri:Mo mantung a batho le rutwa kii go tsena ke sa kokota,you wanted to find me in this situation akere that's why I asked who you are and you kept quiet..

Kem:(Teary) After ten years..(he looked at Bridget)After ten years..

Bri:Who was counting..get out of my house Kemotho before I call the police..ten years wa eng nna ga wa nnyala..

On the edge of crying,Kem turned around and went to his car,he wasn't going to cry Infront of her and her new lover .He turned on the key and drove away,few meters away he parked by the side of the road and

covered his mouth crying,it was painful..it felt like someone was ripping out his heart,he couldn't breath..

The same night

Tshepo parked his car in between the taxis Infront of the waiting room,i rubbed my hands together and looked at the time on my watch,i still had twenty minutes left before the bus departed.

He removed his seat belt and looked at me,i smiled back shyly and hung my head on my hand,he rubbed my thigh and leaned over for a kiss.I kissed him back,he snuck his hand in my jacket and rubbed my chest.

Tshepo:We still have twenty minutes..Ke tla alola bus if ya go sia..

Me:Haha ae..

Tshepo:Kana I know o tsamaela ruri..you are going to find Prince charming ko Maun with a bigger dick and forget me.

Me:Probably..

Tshepo:Wa nyela Prince wa teng..

We both laughed,Tshepo was the best friend I never had,we were both mentally and emotionally not ready for any sort of commitment which made our sex life more interesting because we were both not expecting anything from each other.

He stepped out of the car and helped me push my bags to the bus..for the first time in my life..well that's as far as I could remember I was excited about moving,the future looked brighter so much I needed sunglasses even inside the house.

The bus conductor gave me my lagguage receipt and I went inside the bus,Tshepo sat next to me and held my hand.

Tshepo:I am going to miss you..

Me:Me too..

I took out my phone and dialed Kem but his phone rang unanswered,i clicked my tongue and tried again.

Me:Ga a arabe .

Tshepo:How well do you know that guy maybe o jele the money you sent him for accomodation .

Me:Ae he sent me the photos of the room..he bought the mattress and stove.. everything I asked him to buy including the bathing plastic tub.

I tried his number again and it went to voicemail..

Me:Heela kana a bo ke ka bona story..

A tall guy sat behind us,i got chill down my spine and felt uncomfortable.

Tshepo:You okay?

Me:Yeah..

"Ga o batle power bank my sister.. fifty pula hela"?

Me:No thanks..

The man passed us and asked the next passenger .

Him:No brazen I am sorted..

The voice sounded familiar..I rubbed my shoulders and turned around,our eyes meet then he quickly stood up.

Tshepo: Nami...

I pulled my top loosing breath..the guy bumped into another passenger and his fruits fell down.

"Hey Mister la re thula"..

The guy ran outside..Tshepo looked at me concerned..

Me:It's him..I remember his face .

Tshepo looked outside as the guy ran..

Tshepo:What did he do?

Me:He..(shaking)He raped me..

FALLEN TOO FAR

*

*

*

EPISODE 102

Tshepo:What did he do?

Me:He..(shaking)He raped me..

Tshepo ran outside and the guy was nowhere to be seen.He came back inside and hugged me.. Everyone was staring at us..he gave me a bottle of water and hugged me tightly..

Conductor:Are you okay?

Tshepo:Do you have the number and cellphone of the guy who sat behind us akere that's what you do when one books a ticket?

Conductor:Is there something wrong?

Tshepo:Yes that guy..(sighed)We need his name and address he is someone the police have been looking for.

Passenger:Ke legodu?

Everyone got alarmed and stood up searching if their bags were still there.The bus conductor paged through his book..he looked at the seat number and wrote down on a piece of paper then gave Tshepo.

Elder lady: Bathong gatwe rre yole ke legodu le sa re bolelele?

Tshepo picked up my handbag and plastic bag that had water and few snack and grabbed my hand,he talked to the bus conductor for a few minutes then he gave us my lagguage.

Me:Tshepo I have to be a school Monday morning..

Tshepo:I spoke to the conductor o tla tsoga o tsamaya kamoso..let's go..

He grabbed my hand and pulled the lagguage,he opened the door for me then put the bag in the boot.

Tshepo:You can't travel like this..

Me:..

Tshepo:Did you open a case of rape?

Me:I don't know..

Tshepo:If there is no evidence then there might be no case..

Me:I know..

Tshepo:Do you remember when this was,we can go to the hospital or the Police..

Me:No

Tshepo:Ask your little sister..

Me:No.. please take me back to the bus I just want to get out of here..

Tshepo:You are letting him get away,he might do it to another woman..come on..

Me: No..

Tshepo clenched his jaws and sighed..

Tshepo:You deserve justice for what that guy did to you..it's clear he is guilty because he ran as fast as possible as soon as he saw you.. Everyone in the bus saw that.. don't let him get away please..do it for another innocent woman out there..

I wiped my tears and took out my ringing phone from the Jacket pocket.

Me:Hello

Kem:(Low voice)Hey ke bone di missed calls.. sorry I was a little busy.

Me:Ke ya go emella tomorrow evening..

Kem:(Sniffed) Okay no problem call me when you are here..

Me:Are you okay?

Kem:Yeah..

He hung up and threw his phone on the bed crying.He wiped his tears and went into the kitchen,he grabbed a knife and searched through the drawers for his Okapi then left.

An hour later at Bridget's house..

Joshua's car alarm went on,he quickly hopped off bed and put on his boxers and ran outside,Bri put on her gown and followed him.

Bridget:(Pointing)That's Kem's car..

Furious Josh kicked the slashed tyres and clicked his tongue.

Bridget:I am calling the police..

Joshua: Don't..

Bridget:These tyres are expensive ene a re ke maotwana a sekgoropha sele sa gagwe..

Josh went back to the house and put on his clothes.

Bridget:Wa mo lesa?

Josh:I can't afford my parents knowing I was here..

Bridget:What do you mean?

Josh: Look Bri,you are a great girl okay but I have a fiancÃ© and she is coming back from America in two months.

Bridget:What?

Josh grabbed his phone and car keys..

Bridget:You promised to marry me..

Josh: Isn't that what women want to hear from every guy?

Bridget:I used my last money to paint the house because you told me you don't believe in dating someone for over six months without any commitment..

Josh:I am engaged,go back to your baby daddy plus you are not my type.. seriously you didn't think I was going to marry you right..I am a well respected business man,i date well respected business women not a cashier..don't be over ambitious..it only happens in movies.

Bridget looked around the house for something to hit him with,she

quickly grabbed a pot and threw it his way but he was already out of the house.

Josh got in his car and dialed the car towing service, Bridget took photos of him then went back to the house crying, she threw herself on the bed and covered her mouth with the pillow.

The next Day..

I woke up to Tshepo talking to the phone standing outside the room, i put on his t-shirt and tiptoed to the door.

Tshepo: Yeah I want you to call him with your company line so that he doesn't suspect anything.. ask him if he ever entered a competition and tell him he won.. I don't know but convince him to come.. shapo..

He hung up and turned around then let out a cute smile..

Tshepo: Hey beautiful..

Me: What are you going to do to him?

Tshepo: Nothing..

Me: If you are going to kill him then we are as bad as him..

Tshepo: I am a Christian I don't kill people.. I just want him to admit what he did so he can get behind bars.

I flashed a smile and hugged him..

Me: Why do you care so much?

Tshepo: Because..

He looked at me holding both my shoulders and kissed my forehead..

Tshepo: Because I love you..

I didn't know how much power the Confession held but I was going to stick to the friendship I love you..

Me: Me too..

Tshepo: There is hot water, hlapa re ye to the hospital.. I am sure if anything was reported then they have the records because normally the rape survivors are given PeP Incase the rapist a na le mogare..

Me: I didn't go to the hospital..

Tshepo: Maybe you can't remember..

Me: If I went to the hospital then I wouldn't have HIV..

Tshepo: What you.. you have HIV?

FALLEN TOO FAR

*

*

*

EPISODE 103

Me:If I went to the hospital then I wouldn't have HIV..

Tshepo: What you..you have HIV?

Me:Yes..(looked down) I know I should have told you when we first meet..

Tshepo:(Snapped)Yes you should have told me,fuck..

He walked around the house with his hands above his head .

Tshepo:We had sex..

Me:We always used a condom..

Tshepo:Di condom ga di a hundred percent safe..what if it busted..then what?

Me:I would have told you..

Tshepo:So you were waiting for me to get infected before telling me..

I kept quiet..

Tshepo: Answer me dammit,why didn't you tell me the truth from the beggining

Me: Because..(covered my face) because I was scared..that you were going to reject me..you said you didn't want anything serious so..

Tshepo:So because I didn't want anything serious you thought why not infect him Mose I won't stick around when he dies..(shouting)We were fucking having sex everyday,not even once did it occur to you to tell me the truth?

Me:(Crying)I am sorry..

He grabbed his t-shirt and put it on then grabbed his car keys and phone.

Me:(Crying) Tshepo..

He ignored me and got in his car..

At Paul's house..

Paul dialed Sandra's number and it went straight to voicemail,he clicked his tongue and stepped out of the car holding a plastic bag with milk and bread.

As usual the family dog came running towards him,he kicked it and clicked his tongue.

Paul: Fotshek..

RenÃ©e opened the door and looked at the poor dog..

RenÃ©e: Jaanong what did the poor dog do to you?

Paul:E nkgorela eng?

He went straight to the kitchen and put the plastic on the kitchen counter. RenÃ©e's phone rang in the bedroom .."Iyoo" she said going into the bedroom..

RenÃ©e:Hello

Sandra:I feel like going out today..let's get our nails done,get massages..wax..all on me..

RenÃ©e:Wow,ebile a friend's friend is running a twenty percent discount ko Strawberry Boutique beauty saloon..I am in..let me forward you her number Okay

Sandra:Good let me quickly shower neh..

RenÃ©e:Le nna,pick me up i took my car for servicing..

Sandra: Okay..

RenÃ©e hung up and sang taking out her clothes from the wardrobe..she matched a pink top with a long floral high waist skirt then took out her black sandals from her shoe rag.

She sang taking off her gown and went into the shower.Paul came in and saw the clothes on the bed.

Paul:Going somewhere?

RenÃ©e: Sandra invited me out for massages and manicures..

Paul:Oh..

He picked up RenÃ©e's phone and dialed Sandra walking outside..

Sandra:Hey..

Paul:So you are avoiding me..

Sandra: Iyooo..

She hung up on him,Paul deleted the call history and put RenÃ©e's phone back on the bed.

Paul:I was hoping we would go out jus the two of us,when was the last time we had lunch outside home..

RenÃ©e:Ao babe rra I can't cancel on her last minute..

Paul:So you are choosing to do your nails over your own husband..okay..

RenÃ©e:Haha come on..kante wa re ne o ragela eng the dog..?

Paul kept quiet..

Few minutes later RenÃ©e stepped out of the shower naked,she applied body spray and reached for her bra.

Paul:So Sandra is still seing her mystery man?

RenÃ©e:Yeah..Iyoo she is very secretive about it..maloba they went on a vacation to Cape Town and she only posted her photos..

Paul:They went together?

RenÃ©e:Yeah..

Paul's phone rang...

Paul:Ke Kemotho..(picked up) Hello....(listening) Woohoo slow down wareng..

RenÃ©e put on her clothes as Paul listened attentively to his little brother..

Paul: Okay i hear you but are you financially ready kana ga o tsala ngwana you are forced to pay tigalebele and combined that's a lot of money..Ehe rra I will call malome and tell him.

He hung up shaking his head..

RenÃ©e:Ba a bo ba kgaogane gape bao?

Paul:A re ebile o tsa ngwana,i am not going to call uncle because I know gore in just two days ebile they will be back together..

At Bridget's house..

Bridget got out of bed with a heavy head and opened the door for her mother.

MmaB:Ngwana a sa bolo go lela jaana..(picked up the baby) what's going on?

Bridget:Can you please take him outside,i have a terrible headache..

The old woman took the baby outside,Bri closed the door and threw herself on the bed crying.

Kem's call came through and she hung up..it rang again,she put it on silent and continued crying.

Later that evening..

I dished up for Tshepo and put his food in the microwave,i sat down with mine and circled the fork around the pasta,i didn't have appetite

anymore..

I pushed the plate and rested my chin on my hand,i grabbed my phone and dialed MmaBaki.

MmaBaki:Hallo

Me:Dumelang..

MmaBaki:Le setse le gorogile ko Maun?

Me:Yes..I just woke up..O kae Emma?

MmaBaki:Tswara jalo she is playing outside..(calling)Emma..Emma..O etla..

She put the phone on loudspeaker and gave Emma..

Emma: Hello Nami..

Me:Hi.. Wareng?

Emma:Nami akere I am going to visit you at Maun during the school holidays?

Me:Yes.. don't you miss me?

Emma:Ae

MmaBaki laughed in the background..

Me:Ao mma?

Emma:Haha ke a yaka i miss you..Shapo bye bye..

Me:But I am the one who called..

Emma:Nami mma akere ke a tshameka mma..

Me:Haha okay..bye

She gave the phone back to her grandmother and ran outside.

MmaBaki:She is very excited about visiting during the school holidays..

Me:Haha..Nnyaa go siame

MmaBaki:Bye..

I hung up and opened my WhatsApp..I checked the statuses and Boi had shared an invitation video for her baby shower.I decided not to ask anything because it was clear I wasn't invited.

The door opened and Tshepo came in,i quickly stood up..

Me:I didn't want to leave without saying goodbye..

Tshepo:The government Hospital will not help me with PeP because it can only be taken three days prior legone by a certain individuals or rape survivors..they prescribed PreP for me unfortunately I can't take it either because If i have been exposed to the virus for a full month then I might already be infected..do you see what you have done?

Me:...

Tshepo:Now I have to wait full three months to know if ke a lwala or not..

Me:I am so sorry..

Tshepo:Get your bags re tsamae..

I pulled my heavy bags to the car while he waited inside then we drove to the bus rank,no one said anything..once we arrived he helped take out my luggage and closed the boot.

Me:Bye.

I don't know what I was expecting but i know it wasn't a cold shower..

Tshepo:Shapo

He got in his car and drove away,with a heavy heart and heavy luggage I watched his car disappear between the buses.."Maun?" A young man asked me..

Me:Yes..

He helped me with the bags,i got in my seat and took out my phone "Ke palame" i sent to Tshepo.

FALLEN TOO FAR

*

*

*

EPISODE 104

At Paul's house..

Paul clicked his tongue and grabbed his car keys and stormed outside,the gate opened and Sandra's car drove inside.

Paul folded his arms and stood Infront of the door.. RenÅ©e and Sandra laughed inside the car then RenÅ©e stepped out a little tipsy holding a champagne glass.

Paul:(Furious) So this is the time for a married woman to come back home?

RenÅ©e:(Drunk)I..I had the best day of my life..

Sandra stepped out of her car and tucked her long Brazilian wig behind her ear.

Sandra:It's all my fault I..

Paul:Ga ke bua le mosadi wame ga I akgele..

RenÅ©e:Heelang..Babe relax..kante o kwatisitswe ke eng..(looked at Sandra)Phakela mmanyana he kicked the dog gore e ye go wela mo dithunyeng..

Both ladies laughed..

Paul:You are drunk,how do you drive like this?Have you forgotten you have kids?

RenÅ©e:Babe relax ao..Bona can you please drive Sandy home..O ta ta o nkomanya o bowa mogatsaka..you are right tota I am a married woman i an not supposed to come home this time..

Paul clicked his tongue and grabbed RenÅ©e's hand and dragged her inside then slammed the door.

Sandra walked back to her car and rested her head on the steering wheel..she mumbled something,the champagne glass fell down and she fell asleep..

At Kgetse's House..

Kgetse clicked his tongue and put on his t-shirt,he grabbed his car keys and went to the sitting room where Lulu was sitting with the kids.

Kgetse:I am going to drive mmagwe Zoe gatwe o robetse in her car kwa ga Paul..

Lulu:Uhuu..

Kgetse: Should i grab something for you on the way back?

Lulu:Wings..ohg ntse ke tshaba go bua because you bought two boxes in the afternoon..

Kgetse:Haha babe kana you are going to give birth to a bird..

They both laughed then Kgetse left..

At Bridget's house..

Bridget pushed away the tub of youghut,she didn't have appetite,she clicked her tongue and grabbed her phone from the bed.She had over twenty missed calls from Kem and five messages,her heart beat faster scared to open them then she deleted them all without reading.

The bedroom door opened and her mother came in with the baby fast asleep.She put her in his crib and folded her arms looking at Bri.

MmaB:Are you going to spend everyday sleeping jaanong?

Bridget:Eish Mama you don't know what I am going through so please..
MmaB:Wa ba bona basadi bothe ba ba nyetsweng ba..their husbands
didn't just wake up and decide to marry them..they earned their wife
tittle by being supportive and encouraging of their husbands.Wena one
misunderstanding ebile you pack your bags and leave..nako nngwe you
will find another woman in Kem's house..and don't think people haven't
been seeing the Pastor's son's car here..they have already told Kem..
itsolopanye mosadi..lesa go tola koi ka lerato
Bri:Eish..Mama please..
MmaB:O seka wa jesa ngwana ka monang..

The old woman said that closing the door behind her..

At Sandra's House..

Kgetse removed Sandra's shoes and got her into bed,she grabbed his t-
shirt collar and pulled him.

Sandra:You left me for another woman..why can't a man I love leave his
wife for me? Huh?

Kgetse:Mxm..

He freed himself and switched off the lights,locked Sandra inside and
left.

Sandra:(Mumbling)Nkarabe..what..why huh?

She kept quiet and fell asleep..

*
*
*

I woke up to someone shaking my shoulder,i slowly opened my eyes and
everyone was getting off the bus.. finally we had arrived..or so I thought..

Me:(Yawning)Re gorogile?

Passenger:Re mo Makalamabedi boarder,take out your ID .

Me:How many more hours before we arrive?

Passenger: First time?

Me:Yeah..

Passenger:We will be in Maun in less than an hour..it's normally an
hours drive but the night buses are very slow.

Me:Iyoo mma golo kwano go kgakala..

Passenger:Haha you will get used to it,nna I arrived in Gabs this morning
then was on the night bus back..

Me:Iyooo..

We showed the police officers our ID's then went to the toilet,my new
friend took a leak then we went back to the bus.

She sat next to me and took out a packet of chips..

Me:No thanks..

Her:Ja monyana..kii wa ntshaba?

Me:Haha no I don't eat anything before eight and after ten bosigo..

Her:(Mouthful)I nesa fighara?

Me:Haha I guess,i have gained a lot in the past six months so I want to shed down some fat..

Her:Ma Gaborone,rona mono ra ja,re kubugela tswii phakela ka magwinya then have serobe for lunch..

Me:Haha well wena you don't need to loose some weight akere..you have a nice figure.

Her:You do too,mma where are my manners..I am Kesaobaka but you can call me Kesa

Me: Nami.. short for Nametso

Kesa:So what are doing in Maun Nami,la bo le tsile go re tseela banna akere..

We both laughed..

Me: School..

Kesa:Oh kae?

Me:MTC..

Kesa:Oh okay..I love how you speak Nami..

Me:I love your accent too..(my phone rang) oh..(picked up>Hello

Kem:Hey how far?

I looked around..

Me:(To Kesa) Re kae?

Kesa:Re heta Chanoga..

I gave Kesa the phone and she spoke to Kem then she gave me the phone back..

Me>Hello

Kem:She will tell you gore o hologa kae,you will find me ga stopong..

Me: Thanks..(i hung up)

Kesa:Lucky enough re hologa ha stopong se le one..so you won't have to go to the bus rank..

Me: Okay..

Kesa and I made small talk,she told me about all the happening spots around Maun then we exchanged numbers.

At the Bus Stop..

The bus slowed down,Kem got out of his car and sat on the bonnet while everyone got off,he smiled at me and hopped down.

Kem: Welcome to Maun..

Me:(smiling)Hi..

We hugged..

Kesa:Agoo swaar kante ebile I was talking to you on the phone..

Kem:Yeah..

Me:You know each other?

Kem: Everyone in Maun knows everyone..

Me:Haha

Kem helped me with my bag,he helped Kesa with hers then he dropped her at her house which was a few meters away.

Kesa:Shapo akere..

Me:Bye we will talk..

Kesa:Sure..

I looked at Kem and he smiled at me..

Kem: Finally we meet and you are not unconscious..

Me:Yeah..

Kem:I was worried when you didn't call,i thought maybe you..(looked at me)I am glad you are okay..

Me:(looked outside) Yeah

He quickly changed the topic..

Kem:So how was your journey?

Me:Iyoo rra golo kwano go kgakala..I can't wait to lay down,my back hurts..

Kem:The road gets shorter and shorter everytime you travel..

Me:Aah wai ke gore wa bo o setse o tlwaetse tsela..

He parked outside the yard then opened the gate and drove inside.The yard had about five one bedroom houses and three two and halves,he parked Infront of the middle room and searched his pockets for the keys..

Kem:We are home..

I stepped out holding my handbag and followed him inside the room..it was actually nice inside,it had a wall wardrobe and clean tile,my mattress was nicely laid by the wall,there was an electric stove,kettle and iron,a plastic tub and a chair.

Me:It's beautiful .

Kem:You will have to top up the electricity money ka fifty pula because you are going to be cooking ka motakase..

Me:No problem..Tanki hle rra..

Kem:You are welcome..

He went outside and came with my bag..

Me: Thanks..

Kem:Call me if you want to go into town..I took a few days from work..

Me:I will,thanks again..

I hugged him and he hugged me tightly I could feel his heart beating against my chest.He let go of me and stepped back with his hands in his pockets..

I walked him to the door..

Me:Bye

Kem:Sure..

Me:Wait ke nna kae gone ha,just Incase someone asks

Kem: Mo Boseja ..along sekondere sa route two..

Me:Oh okay we have Boseja ko Mochudi..where is the beach?

Kem:Haha,very far from here .

Me:Haha I want the Maun experience..

Kem:One day you won't even want to hear the name Maun,wa tapeya ga o ka nna maheha..

Me:Haha bye..

I closed the door behind him and locked it,i unzipped my bag and took out the blanket and sheets then spread them on the mattress.

I charged my phone and laid down on my back looking up at the roof.This was my new beginning..A chance to make something out of my life..I opened my bag and took out the pills..I sighed and closed my eyes then eventually fell asleep..

FALLEN TOO FAR

*

*

*

EPISODE 105

At Sandra's House..

Sandra folded her arms standing at the door while Kgetse opened the door.

Sandra: So I had to call you to come unlock for me?

Kgetse: Next time you get that drunk don't get your friends to call me.. call your boyfriend..

Sandra: Ke eng wa jalasa?

Kgetse: Ae why would I be?

Kgetse gave her the keys and put both his hands in his pockets looking at her. Sandra shyly looked down and laughed, Kgetse joined in.

Sandra: What are you laughing at?

Kgetse: You were laughing akere..

Sandra: Mxm.. thanks for bringing me home.. who knows what other people would have done to me in that situation.

Kgetse: I have never seen you so drunk before..

Sandra: Breakfast?

Kgetse: No thanks ke jele..

He followed her to the kitchen..

Sandra: We were having some sweet cocktails, next thing I am on my fifth glass ke sa lemoge I don't even know how I managed to drive RenÃ©e home..

Kgetse: Haha don't make it a habit..

Sandra: I won't..

Kgetse: So i heard you are dating a married man..

Sandra coughed into her hand and cleared her throat.

Sandra: Who said that.. Batho ba tla nyela and should mind their own businesses..

Kgetse: Haha so it's true..

Sandra raised her head at Kgetse and he wasn't angry, surely he would be angry if he knew who it was..

Sandra: Ae it's not true gape why are you interrogating me, aren't you happily married?

Kgetse: (Rested his chin on his hand) So who is the guy?

Sandra: He is none of your business.. (sighed) we ended things..

Kgetse: Why?

Sandra: Iyoo monna ke yo.. (paused).. why weren't we like this when we were married.. look at us talking and laughing.

Kgetse: You were focused on having kids..

Sandra: Why Nami?

Kgetse: And.. (stood up) That's my que to leave..

Sandra: You left me for her, what was so special about her?

Kgetse: I didn't leave you for Nami.. when we broke up the second time I didn't date anyone..the first time you are the one who left..

Sandra: Wasn't i good enough for you?

Kgetse: You were..we all make mistakes right?

Sandra: Was Nami a mistake?

Kgetse: First yes then she became like a drug, she reminded of your Sandra back in varsity and the first two years of our marriage..but I am glad i am passed that..

Sandra: Do you think I will ever be happily married ever again?

Kgetse: Yes, when you stop dating married men, they are taken..

Sandra put the glass of water down and went over to the other side of the kitchen counter, she hugged Kgetse and rested her head on his chest.

Sandra: Tell me how do all this girls handle your ten inches dick?

Kgetse: (Hugged her) Wa swaba..

They both laughed..

Sandra: Nna kana you were my first so I didn't know gore o motona.

Kgetse: Hahaha mxm..

"Oh sorry are we interrupting something?" Kgetse and Sandra both looked at RenÃ©e and her husband. Sandra hugged Kgetse tightly smiling.

Sandra: Re tsosolosa matlotla, motho yo kana ke monna wame..

Everyone laughed except for Paul..

Paul: We brought back your car..

Kgetse: I just gave her a lecture, le seka la mo omanyanya she won't repeat the same mistake again..

RenÃ©e: Nna ebile i am never drinking again..

Sandra let go of Kgetse..

Kgetse: Tla ke tsamae akere?

Sandra: Bye and thanks for everything..

She walked him to the door, Paul gave Sandra her car keys and went outside.

RenÃ©e: Don't mind him he is still angry, kooteng he wants me to be a typical house wife..

Sandra: Gone mme we drank too much maabane..

RenÃ©e: What were we celebrating again?

Sandra:Me,i am single and celibate..

They both laughed..

RenÃ©e:Ke gore the mystery guy go fedile hela ke sa mo itse?

Sandra: Believe me he is ugly I didn't want you laugh at him..

RenÃ©e:Haha sale ke belaetse..let me go mma o tloga a raga nna gompieno..

Sandra:Haha shapo..

Sandra walked RenÃ©e to the door and locked herself in the house then went back to bed.

In the Car..

RenÃ©e put on her seat belt and looked at Paul..

RenÃ©e:You think Aubrey spent the night?

Paul:I don't know..

RenÃ©e:I think he did..did you see how they were hugging?

Paul ignored her and reversed out..

At Tshepo's House..

Tshepo bit his lower lip concentrating on his laptop,he sighed and rested his back against the chair typing.."Can I get HIV from Oral sex?"

((."Oral sex ranks very low on the list of ways HIV can be transmitted. Itâ€™s more likely to transmit HIV through anal or vaginal sex. Itâ€™s also possible to transmit the virus by sharing needles or syringes used for injecting drugs or tattooing.

However, the risk of contracting HIV through oral sex is not zero. The truth is, you can in theory still contract HIV this way. Thereâ€™s just been little evidenceTrusted Source from years of research to show that it has happened..."))

He sighed and continued reading then he picked up his phone and dialed my number..

Me:Hello

Tshepo:Are you taking your ARV's sentle..

I looked at Kem and cleared my throat lowering the speaker volume..

Me:Yes..

Tshepo:How is your cd4 count?

Me:More than five hundred why do you ask?
Tshepo:Have you ever had a cut or something when you..you know?
Me:(Sighed)No i am actually well informed you know..
Tshepo: Please tell me I am freaking out for nothing..I don't want to be sick..
Me:Yes you are freaking out for nothing..I know it's a little difficult right now but trust me..
Tshepo: Okay..O gorogile shapo?
Me:Yeah I am on my way to the mall right now ke ya go reka dijo and a few things.
Tshepo:I was going to give you madi a dijo but you left re sa buisane akere?
Me:Haha yeah..I am sorry..
Tshepo:If I am HIV positive be prepared to be my wife because nna i don't plan on using a condom for the rest of my life..
Me:Mxm haha
Tshepo:Let me send you the money..Nna ke a becha kana..
Me: Haha okay

I hung up and smiled at the bank notification..

Kem:Where are we going exactly?
Me:Let me fuel for you ka hundred and show me around Maun then re tla reka dijo later..
Kem: Okay no problem..

Kem turned left and parked at the filling station..

Kem:Let me go buy some cold drinks..
Me:Sure..

I took out my phone and logged into Facebook..I reacted to Baki's photo with Emma wearing jenim jeans and white tops then searched my favourite Facebook Diary.

Someone banged on the window and i jumped dropping the phone..

Bridget:Bula..(banged on the window)Bula fenstere..

She opened the door and dragged me out by my collar...

FALLEN TOO FAR

*
*
*

EPISODE 106

Bridget:Bula..(banged on the window)Bula fensete

She opened the door and dragged me out by the collar.I fell on the pavement as she pulled me by the braids.

Bridget:Ke gore motho ga a tswa hela jaana ebile le sala le itekanya setilo sa gagwe akere..Heee..Le ntwaetswa ke eng banyana ba Boseja..

I screamed in pain as she dragged me by my knees,i choose a bad day to wear leggings .

Me:Wa mpolaa..

I was helpless as she pulled me harder forcing me to crawl towards her.

The petrol attendant came running towards us.

Attendant:Mo itswarele..

"Lebelele le a betswa" Someone shouted from afar..I looked around for someone to help me but there was no one apart from the petrol attendant.

Me: Please you have the wrong person.. Ntlogele

Bridget:Sone sekgatanyana seo ke sone se go akantshang gore o ka tsa rraagwe ngwanake..

Kem came running out of the shop and dropped the fizzy drinks,he pushed Bri and helped me get up.

Bridget:Ke sone se o ganang go nnyala ka gore..

Kem:(To me)Are you okay?

Bridget:Kemotho ke bua le wena..

Me:(Wiped my tears)Take me home please..

Kem:(Bent his back)You are bleeding..

I stepped back before he touched my bleeding knees.Kem looked at Bri and clicked his tongue then helped me to the car.

Kem:I am sorry..baby mama..let's ignore her o ta baka..lets ignore her..

I kept quiet and took out tissues from my handbag then wiped my knees.

Kem got in the driver's side and pulled the seat belt.He clicked his tongue and looked at me.

Kem:I am sorry..

Me: Just take me home,i don't know what you guys are fighting for but I know I don't want to be involved.

Bridget stuck her hand inside the car while Kem was still looking at me.

Bridget:Ga o ye gope..

Kem: Kana o bata go ya go nthipota akere..give me my keys back..

Bridget:Did you tell her your son is four months old..kii le bata go jela ngwanake..

Kem furiously opened the door and it hit Bridget's stomach,he snatched his car keys and slammed the door.

Kem:What's your problem you told me to stay away,i am doing that what else do you want from me?

Bridget:Nna le wena we never broke up.

Kem:You didn't say that when I found you half naked with the pastor's son.

Bridget:..

Kem:I don't want to slap you so please ke kopa o itsee sente..

Bridget:I came to buy headache pills,can you please drop me home.

Kem: No

Bridget: Please..

Kem ignored her and got back in the car,he reversed joining the main road then waited for the robot to open then drove towards Maun Lodge,no one said anything,i looked outside at the beautiful river,it would have been a great experience earlier before I got my knees dragged on the pavement.

Kem:Do you see the hippos?

Me:That big rock?

Kem: Hahahaha I am scared,a mme will you pass your tourism course?

Me: Haha I am studying tourism not tour guide..

We both laughed then I frowned stretching my leg..

Kem: Lucky for you I always carry my first aid kit

Me:Why because you know your baby mama is a bully..

Kem:No because I am a paramedic.. kidding I studied first aid..

Me:Oh..soo?

Kem:I don't want to talk about it..

Me:Do you still love her?

Kem:I cried myself to sleep because of her..if that's not love then I don't know what it is..

Me:I want that..a man who is obsessed with me..who feels lucky to be mine..like in the movies you know..

Kem:Those people are paid to do that,in real life they are shitty husbands and wives.

Me: Mmmmh.. true..

We both kept quiet..

Kem:I wanted to show you the airport but will you be okay walking ka dithaetse tse di kgobogileng?

Me:Any Chinese shop around to buy new tights,or pep..

He parked Infront of Pep store and stepped out..

Kem: Medium?

Me:No i will buy for myself..

Kem:I am trying to be the guy in the movies .

I let out a little laugh and rested my back against the chair.

Me:Black .

I watched him go into the store then I logged into Facebook and continued reading the diary.Few minutes later Kem stepped out holding a plastic bag,he threw it on my lap and sat down.

Kem:I hope they fit..

Me: Thanks..

I took out my wallet and looked at the price of the leggings.I counted three twenty pula notes and gave him..

Kem: No,its my apology present..

Me:I forgive you for dating that mad woman who pulled my braids.

We both laughed then I took out a PS chocolate .I looked at him and smiled then unwrapped it .

Kem:Apara and let me show you around..

Me:Okay..

I slowly took off the dirty torn leggings and put on the new ones as he drove to the airport.

At Bridget's house..

His brother mumbled something as he opened the back door of the van,he swept it then went into Bridget's house.

Brother:Wena you think I am stupid akere..I moved you just a month ago

now I am taking you back, e le gore what changed in a month?

Bridget: I am paying you akere it's not like you are doing me favours..

The brother clicked his tongue and started loading the furniture back. Bridget went to the main house and came with the microwave.

Brother: Next time I am not moving you..

Bridget: There won't be no next time.. I hope he hasn't changed the locks..

She went into her bedroom and sat on the bed, she emptied her shoe box in the bed and took out a few keys.

Later that Evening..

Along the Thamalakane river.. I rubbed my hands together and moved them closer to the fire place freezing.. what had started as a tour around Maun ended up as camping along the mighty river..

Maun was cold but not that much and I was lucky to have brought a jacket earlier. I looked at the couple on the other side of the fire whispering sweet nothing's then they giggled.

Kem sat next to me holding a plate with two hotdogs and two mugs of tea.

Me: I can't believe you right now.. first day in Maun and i am already not sleeping home.

Kem: This is the Maun experience.. camping along the river in winter.. go monate..

Me: For couples yes.

He licked the sauce off his fingers and took out his iphone. He nicely put the coffee mug in my hand and stood up, he stepped back enough to take a clear shot of me sitting by the big fire by the river enjoying a cup of tea.

Immediately he sent me the photo on WhatsApp..

Kem: Post it.. and write... Camping hashtag Maun winter experience..

Me: Haha ae..

Kem: Come on, feed your enemies..

Me: Haha mxm..

I put the mug down and logged into Facebook then uploaded the photo with the same caption.

Within the first ten minutes I had over fifty likes and ten comments..

Sasa Sasha..

Kwena ke eo monyanaðŸ~ ,ðŸ~ ,ðŸ~ ,

I reacted with a laughing emoji then logged out..we finished our dinner over small talk then walked along the river bank..

Me: What if a crocodile comes out and gets in our tent..

Kem:Haha it won't,there are no crocodiles or hippos this side .

My phone rang and i smiled..

Me:Hey .

Tshepo:Who took that photo?

FALLEN TOO FAR

*
*
*

EPISODE 107

Me:Hey .

Tshepo:Who took that photo?

Me:Uhu..

Tshepo:Ka re who took that photo?

Me: Jaanong wa omana?

Tshepo:No i am asking who took the photo,its a simple question that requires a simple answer..

Me:A friend?

Tshepo:You already have friends ko Maun ebile, did'nt you arrive phakela?

Me:Tshepo go eng kante?

Tshepo: Should i get on the next bus ke tle koo?

Me: Look nna le wena ga re jole akere jaanong why o boulela,why does it matter who took the photo?

He hung up,i rolled my eyes and put my phone back in my jacket.

Kem:If he gets angry about who took the photo then he likes you..

Me:Ao?

Kem:I am a guy,i know these things..

We sat by the long log and looked into the river

Me:I am not ready for a relationship..I just want to focus on school you know..Ke bereke and make some money..Ke batla go nna lekgarebe you know..I want a car..my own house..I want to stay with my kids,travel and

be happy that's when I will be ready for a relationship..Ke gore i want emotional,financial and mental stability before everything.

Kem:You can still do that with a man..

Me:No..I want to do everything myself,inner self peace and happiness ke gore wa bona..

Kem:Okay..(his phone rang)

Me:Araba

Kem:Ae..let's go back nna ke a otsela..

Me:Gone mme why did you book a couple tent..akere ke bone tse dingwe has two beds..

Kem:It was the only one left..

Me:Wa yaka..

Kem:Hahaha serious the mma,shapo I will sleep on the floor.

Me:No,you paid..we can sleep on the bed but don't expect anything from me..

Kem:You don't look like those girls who sleep with guys on the first date..

Me:Is this a date?

Kem:I meant you don't look like those girls who sleep with guys they just meet..

He unzipped the tent and we got inside,i took off my jacket and shoes then got into bed,Kem took off all his clothes and got into bed with only his boxers.

We both laid on our backs looking up without saying anything..

Me: What do girls who sleep with guys they just meet look like?

Kem:Wena wa ba bona hela..

Me:Haha..

I laid on my side and looked at him.He turned and looked at me..

Me:O nkgalaka hela..

Kem:Its the hotdog..

Me:(Closed my eyes) Goodnight..

Kem: Goodnight..

I gave him my back and picked up my phone,i lowered the brightness and put it on silent.

Me:(Typing) A friend took that photo,a friend,just a friend..

Tshepo:Ok mma no need to explain akere nna le wena we are not dating..

Me: Don't be like that..I am sorry I was rude..ðŸ™

I waited for his reply until I fell asleep.Kem's phone rang,he picked up and kept quiet..

Bridget:O kae re mo lwapeng..

Kem:What are you doing at my house?
Bridget:I moved back,come home re buwe..

Kem hung up and switched off his phone.

At Sandra's House..

Paul pressed the intercom then went back into his car,he took out his phone and dialed RenÃ©e..

RenÃ©e:Hello
Paul:Hey,match ke gone o felang i am going to stay for another hour or two with the guys..
RenÃ©e: Okay..

She hung up and dialed Sandra..

Sandra stepped out of the shower and dried her hand then picked up her phone.

Sandra:Mmmh
Paul:Bula ke fa ntle..I came to talk..

Sandra opened for him then put on her pyjamas and tied her hair.

Paul drove in and parked Infront of the house,he stepped out,Sandra opened the door for him and blocked the way.

Sandra:Yeah?
Paul: Aren't you going to invite me in?
Sandra:Talk,i am listening..
Paul:So you and Kgetse?
Sandra:I am listening akere o rile you came to talk not ask questions..
Paul:Did he spend the night here the other day?
Sandra:What if he did?
Paul:I miss you..Ke kopa o mphe nakonyana to sort out a few things then I am all yours..
Sandra: What do you mean?
Paul: Exactly what you think..
Sandra:You would leave your wife for me?
Paul:Yes..

Sandra jumped and hugged him the kissed his lips,she hugged him tightly . Paul picked her up and they kissed passionately going inside the house,he put her on the sofa,both hungry for each other they removed their clothes.

Paul squeezed Sandy's butt and parted her legs then rubbed his boner on

her entrance..she reached for his D and directed it in..they both moaned..

Paul:Oh fuck I missed this p****

Sandra's phone rang and she ignored it,the intercom buzzed and they paused.

Paul: Ignore them akere they don't know you are home..

Sandra's phone rang again,she reached for it and looked at Paul.

Sandra:It's RenÃ©e

Paul:Don't answer..

Sandra picked up and cleared her throat..

Sandra:Hey

RenÃ©e:Bula hle mma taxi e ndropile by the gate..Ke tshotse our favourite wine..

FALLEN TOO FAR

*

*

*

EPISODE 108

Sandra:Hey

RenÃ©e:Bula hle mma taxi e ndropile by the gate..Ke tshotse our favourite wine..

Sandra:(Looked at Paul)Huh..by the gate?

RenÃ©e:Hle mma bula magodu ba G-North ba tloga ba phamola wine ya rona..

Sandra: Friend I am not home..

RenÃ©e:O kae o na le bo mang ke go latele?

Sandra:Hee.. Friend wa cuter..(covered the speaker) hello,hello..

She hung up and switched off her phone..

Paul:Akere I told you not to pick up..

Sandra:She is standing outside.. what if she gets attacked or something..

Paul: Jaanong yoy want to open for her?

Sandra:You are going to divorce her anyway so (raises her shoulders)

Paul's phone rang,he picked up and showered Sandra the phone screen.

Paul:Hello

Renã©e:Hle rra ne ke re ke cheka Sandy she is not home,come pick me up i didn't bring cash.

Paul:Pick you up where?

Renã©e:At Sandy's house.. hurry up..

Renã©e hung up and leaned against the wall,she opened the bottle of wine then sat down on the rock and sipped on the bottle.

At Kem's house..

Bridget switched off the kitchen lights and took off her lingerie changing into her nighty dress,she looked at the time,it was almost midnight.

She grabbed her phone and dialed Kem again but his phone went straight to voicemail.She wiped her tears typing an SMS "I am sorry for everything,please let's put it behind us and raise our son together..I love you and I will always love you,i will always want to be with you even if we get married in twenty years it's still fine.. please come home babe.."
She sent the text message and it didn't get delivered..

At Sandra's House..

Renã©e stood up a little tipsy and looked around,she took out her phone and dialed Paul again..

Renã©e:Hee rra o tla tla?

Paul:I called the cab it will come pick you up?

Renã©e:Why can't you come pick me up e le gore where are you?

Paul:Babe I..

Renã©e:You better be here in ten minutes or else God help me..nx

She hung up on him..Paul scratched his head dialing the cab again

Paul:Mr where are you?

CabDriver:I am already there..Ke nna yoo..wa mpona.. house number seven akere..

Paul hung up and clicked his tongue.. Sandra tried to touch him and he brushed her off.

Sandra:Akere the cab is here try to relax..

Paul:Eish..(his phone rang) Hello

CabDriver:She won't get inside the car a re she wants you..

Paul:(Furious)Give her the phone..(Renã©e in the background) Ga ke bue sepe I asked him to come pick me up not send a driver..if he is with his

side chick then he better tell her gore mosadi o kelemile..

Paul:Hello

CabDriver:Eish brother should I leave her?

Paul:Get her in the cab no matter what..that will be an extra hundred pula.

CabDriver:Consider it done..

He hung up and picked up Sandra,she dropped her wine bottle and started screaming and kicking.The cab driver picked the wine bottle and got inside the car locking all doors.

RenÃ©e:I will report you..(screaming) I will report you..

Meanwhile at Sandra's House,Paul got back inside the house and put on his clothes.

Paul:They left..

Sandra:Wa tsamaya..

Paul:Yes I..

Sandra: Aren't we atleast going to finish what we started..Ga o kake wa mpolaisa nopa mahala..

Paul:This is an emergency..

He grabbed his car keys..

Sandra:You say you are going to divorce her next thing you jump and dance to her tune..

Paul:She is still my wife..

Sandra:Go .(pointed at the door)..

She slammed the door after Paul and clicked her tongue going to the bedroom.

At Kem's House..

Bridget looked at the time again..she logged into Facebook and he wasn't online,his last seen on WhatsApp was almost three hours ago.

She switched off the side lamp and slept..

At RenÃ©e's house..

Paul furiously banged on their bedro window,Renee moved the curtain and opened the window a little.

RenÃ©e:Go back to where you were when I asked you to come pick me up.

Paul:I was.

Rená©e closed the window and went back to bed,the bedroom door opened and their first born came in rubbing her eyes.

Tracy: Mummy Daddy is knocking..

Rená©e:Go back to bed my baby..yoo he is drunk..

Track:Okay..

She went back to her bedroom.

Later that morning ..

Kem zipped the tent and sat down on the wooden chair putting on his shoes,i came from the kitchen holding two cups of coffee.

Me: Goodmorning sleepy head..

Kem: Morning

I gave him one and sat next to him..

Kem:O robetse shapo..

Me:No..I dreamt of Hippos and crocodiles all night.

We both laughed..I took my ringing phone from the pocket and stood up walking towards the river..

Me:Hello

Tshepo: Goodmorning..

Me: Goodmorning.

Tshepo:Did you take your pills?

Me:(Smiling)I will,gae ise e chae..

Tshepo: Okay,how did you sleep?

Me:(Looked at Kem) Great and you?

Tshepo:I slept with a heavy heart after what you said to me .

Me:I am so sorry..

Tshepo:Sure no problem,just so you know I care about you..

Me:I know you do..I care about you too..let me di something I will call you back.

Tshepo:Sure..

I hung up and followed Kem to the car..

Kem:We better check out before they charge us..

Me:Yeah.. thank you for the Maun experience,first day started rough but it has been the best day of my life .

Kem:I am glad you enjoyed yourself..let me go home and change then we go to your house..

Me:No problem..

I took the cups back to the kitchen then we checked out and left.

At RenÃ©e's house..

RenÃ©e knocked softly on Paul's car window, Paul raised his head and rolled down the window..

Paul:Babe..

RenÃ©e:Go sleep inside...

She went back inside the house and Paul followed her.

At Kem's House..

Kem looked at me again as he tried the key again.He peeked through the key whole and stepped back.

Kem:Let me drop you off at home..

Me:(opened the door) Okay..

Bridget opened the door.She looked at me then at Kem,she went back inside the house and came back holding her sleepy baby.

She walked towards the car then Kem blocked her way..

Kem:If you dare try to hurt her again ke ta...

Bridget: Would I fight holding the baby?Ke kopa go bua le mme yo woman to woman..(Rocket the baby)Mma wa mmona ngwana yo..he is mine and this man's..he is out son..he was created out of love..

I rolled my eyes and opened the door,today I was ready for anything..

Kem:Go back inside the house..

Bridget:No leave me,ler me talk to my sister. Ausi o bana nna ke rre yo..him and I have been dating since we were doing form four..

Me:So is that what gives you the right to fight every woman you see him with?

Bridget:Yes but that's not important right now.. what I am saying is he is using you..just like every girl he has cheated with,just like every girl he has slept with during our two days separations..at the end of the day we forgive each other and life goes on..I can't tell you how many times we have broken up hela this year..but we have always found our way back to each other,thats just us..so please don't think because you are sitting in that chair wena you are special..no nana you are a rebound..after he drops you at home he will come back home,we will sort out our problems and life goes on..Wena you will be joining the girls choir ya "ke kile ka robala le monna wa gagwe".. just like the rest of the girls that i

told the same thing ba sa ntheetse .

She went back inside the house,i looked at Kem and shook my head..

Me: Please take me home..

Kem:I will never forgive her for what she has done..I don't even know why she moved back.

Me:I don't really care just take me home and come sort out your family drama because it's obvious your girlfriend thinks I am one of your whores..

Kem:I don't have whores..

Me:Yes you do..

He reversed out of the yard while I dialed Baki's number.

Lolo:He is Bathing..

Me:Who is this?

Lolo:His pregnant girlfriend wena ne o reng..

Me:Yoo

I hung up and laughed in disbelief,i clapped my hands..

Me: Banyanaaaaaa,aekake..Gatwe his pregnant girlfriend ..Nna i just wanted to talk to my daughter because gatwe she is with her dad..heey ke mathata..this is not my day.

Later that Afternoon..

RenÃ©e took off her shades and sat on the chair,she put the shades down and rubbed her eyes.

Sandra: Rough night?

RenÃ©e: That wine..Heeey .

Sandra:I am sorry about last night ne re ile hela to some farm outside Gabs..

RenÃ©e:No problem..(her phone reported and SMS)..

She picked up her phone and opened the message,her jaws dropped.

Sandra:Are you okay?.. RenÃ©e..

She grabbed her handbag and stormed out of the restaurant,Sandra grabbed hers and ran after her..

Sandra: What's going on.. RenÃ©e... what happened?

FALLEN TOO FAR

*
*
*

EPISODE 109

Renã©e picked up her phone and opened the message,her jaws dropped.

Sandra:Are you okay?.. Renã©e..

She grabbed her handbag and stormed out of the restaurant,Sandra grabbed hers and ran after her..

Sandra: What's going on.. Renã©e... what happened?

Sandra grabbed her hand and the phone fell down.

Renã©e:(Crying) Paul is cheating..

Sandra:What?

Renã©e:he is cheating..(picked up the phone)Bona..

Sandra read the text "I know who your husband is cheating with"..

Sandra rolled her eyes and clicked her tongue.

Sandra: Renã©e you can't over react because of an SMS..who knows maybe its wrong number, you can't confront Paul o sena di facts..

Renã©e:I have been having my suspicions but..

Sandra:Let's call this number..

Renã©e wiped her tears,Sandra dialed the number and put on loudspeaker and the number went straight to voicemail.

Sandra:Okay let me save it..

Renã©e:What if he is cheating?

Sandra:So ne o akanya to confront him?Do you think be would have said yeah I am cheating I am sorry you found out?

Renã©e:...

Sandra:Find out who he is cheating with before you confront him,bring all facts so that he doesn't have a reason to deny anything..a cheating husband is not approached with missing evidence,believe me I know what I am talking about.

Renã©e:(Smiled and wiped her tears) is this a cheated wife comforting another cheated wife?

Sandra:I guess..

They both laughed

Sandra:O raa gore o ka kukiwa mafahla ke SMS hela jaana.
RenÃ©e:Haha I don't know what I was going to do to that man.. because
God I swear ..(cross her fingers)
Sandra:Haha let's go back inside mma and enjoy our lunch..(took out her
phone)Let me call Kgetse..
RenÃ©e:Tell me the truth,you guys are fucking right?
Sandra:Haha ae bathong we are just good friends..go inside I am coming..

She dialed Paul walking slowly behind RenÃ©e..

Paul:Babe..
Sandra:(Shaky voice) Someone knows we are having an affair..
Paul: What?
Sandra:They sent RenÃ©e an SMS and thank God we were together I
managed to convince her gore maybe it's wrong number.
Paul:Did you tell anyone about us?
Sandra:No..I don't think I can do this anymore, seing that pain in her
eyes reminded of how much it hurt when Aubrey cheated..I can't put
another woman through that..

She hung up and went inside the restaurant switching off her phone.

RenÃ©e:A reng Aubrey?
Sandra:Aggg he was asking me about diapers..
RenÃ©e:His wife doesn't have kids?
Sandra: No..I am starving let's order..
RenÃ©e:(Pressing her phone)The number is not on WhatsApp..
Sandra:You are still on that?
RenÃ©e: What if Paul is cheating?
Sandra:You are going to go crazy over silly things,what if someone is
pulling your leg? If whoever it is that sent you that text had facts then
they would have told you..

RenÃ©e kept quiet.. Sandra raised her hand at the waiter.

Sandra:We are ready to order..I will have....

At my house..

I stepped out of the plastic bath and stepped on an old t-shirt,i emptied
the dirty water in the bucket and wiped myself then sat on the mattress
looking at my scratched knees.

I clicked my tongue then reached for the first aid kit box Kem had left
with me.My phone rang then i smiled picking up.

Me: Hello

Kesa:My friend..let me take you out ke go rekelee ma one one..

Me:Eish mma I am tired gore..

Kesa: Monyana fun is not going to wait for you bath and look beautiful..we won't take long just an hour or two.

Me: Okay..

Kesa:Sure.. don't look too pretty akere ke nna ke rekang bojalwa..

Me: Hahaha okay.. Shapo

I hung up and opened the wardrobe looking for something to wear,my phone rang again,an unknown number..

Me: Hello..

Kgotla:Nami..

I touched my chest smiling..

Me:My baby.. Wareng?

Kgotla:Ha ke re sepe..we went to the park and i saw a zebra..

Me:Ao,who took you?

Kgotla:Mama,then we went for ice cream..

Me:Ao..what else did you see..

Kgotla: Daddy what was that with long neck? ("Giraffe" Aubrey said in the background) Giraffe..we saw a giraffe..

Me:That's great give Daddy the phone..

Kgotla: Okay..

Kgetse>Hello

Me:Stop telling my son to call your wife a re Mama..I am his mother..

Kgetse:It's not my fault that my wife is more motherly than the real mother..even your son sees it that's why he doesn't have a problem calling her Mama..

Me: Heela Wareng..I..

He hung up on me..I clicked my tongue and dialed his number back but he didn't answer..

At Kem's House..

Kem filled the pot with water and put it on the stove,Bri came in holding the baby.

Bridget:Ke apeile your food is in the microwave..

Kem:...

Bridget:Kemotho..

Kem didn't say anything,he put two pieces of chicken in another pot and lit the stove.

Bridget:I said I am sorry..

Kem:Are you really or you are sorry you got caught?

Bridget:I am sorry..from the bottom of my heart..I didn't plan on cheating ke gore hela.. Joshua was talking about marriage and..kante he was talking about his own marriage,he is engaged..

Kem:..

Bridget:I am sorry..(knelt down) please forgive me..

Kem helped her stand up..

Kem:Did you use protection?

Bridget: Yes..to be honest..I want to get married so bad..but..if it's with you I am willing to wait two more years..

Kem:Gatwe two?

Bridget:Yes two.. people already think I am stupid for dating you for so long Without marriage..

Kem hugged her..

Bridget:Did you sleep with that girl?

Kem: No..I think she sees me as a brother..

Bridget:Wena how do you see her?

Kem:As a woman but she is not you..

Bridget smiled and hugged Kem tighter..

At Duck Pond Bar..

I crossed the road picking up my phone getting away from the crowd and noise.

Me:Hello

Tshepo:Hey I sent you something on WhatsApp..

Me: What?

Tshepo:I know it won't change the fact that that guy infected you but I promise you he will never do it to anymore again..

Me:Did you kill him?

Tshepo: No.. watch the video..

I hung up and opened my WhatsApp..

*

*

6 MONTHS LATER

FALLEN TOO FAR

*
*
*

EPISODE 110

6 Months Later..

At Waterfall Restaurant..

In her red little number and her hair tied into a bun,Sandra went inside the restaurant and looked around, Paul waved at her,she smiled and went to the far end VIP section of the restaurant,everyone turned around looking at her as her heels echoed.

Paul:Wow..you look beautiful.

Sandra: Don't I always?

They sat down then Paul raised his hand at the waitress.

Paul: Please get us a bottle of your most expensive bottle of wine.

Waitress:Yes sir..

Sandra: What are we celebrating?

Paul: Nothing..(touched her hand)I missed you..

Sandra:Me too..

Sandra took out her small phone from her handbag..

Sandra:Let me text Aubrey..

Paul:Is he the reason why it's hard to see you this days?

Sandra:No..I just don't enjoy married men's company anymore..

She smiled pressing the buttons then she switched off the phone and put the phone in her handbag.

Sandra: Wareng?

Paul:Mmmh mmh i just wanted to see you before I go home akere wa tura this days..

Sandra:Ke nna yo..

The waitress brought the champagne and Paul filled their glasses.

Sandra:(Raised her glass)To the future, whatever it holds for me..

Paul:To the future..

At RenÃ©e's house..

RenÃ©e hummed to her favourite gospel song while making dough,her phone reported an SMS,she ignored it and continued singing.

Her eldest daughter came in..

RenÅ©e:Nchekele nama hoo..I am cooking daddy's favourite food.

Tracy:(Exited)Yees is he coming today?

RenÅ©e:Yes tonight we will have dinner as a family..

Tracy:(Picked up the pot lid) There is still water..

RenÅ©e:Okay..nchekele the SMS that just came in hoo..maybe it's your dad..

Tracy drew the pattern and frowned..

RenÅ©e:Ke mang?

Tracy: The number is not saved..Gatwe "If you don't believe everything I tell you about your husband go to the waterfall restaurant right now"..

RenÅ©e:What..

With dough still in her hands she took the phone and read the text again.She clicked her tongue and removed her apron the stormed out of the house.

She came back in and grabbed her car keys..

At Matapana Beach..

I wiped the sweat off my forehead with the back of my hand,i was shaking and my heart was beating so fast,i looked at the people who made a que for my burgers and chips.It was ten times the number of customers I normally had.

Kesa took out chips from the stove and emptied them in the bowl while I gave a young girl who was front in the que her change and burgers.

Little girl: Thank you..

I quickly made another burger.."A mme ga di na go re thaela swaar?" A man standing at the back of the line asked.

Kesa:Di dintsi swaar..O ska wara..

Me:Borotho bo a fela..le cheese..

Kesa:Call Kem a go tisetse..

I took out my phone from my apron and dialed Kem..I walk a few meters from the stall..

Kem:Hello

Me:Kem hle rra I need a favour..can you please buy me marotho a di burgers,cheese,spice sa chilly bite and two ice blocks..

Kem:Now..

Me: Bathong no,next year..yes now..I will send you ewallet right now.

Kem: Shapo..

Kem got off the sofa and walked to the bedroom stretching his arms.He put on his black jean and a black t-shirt.He sat down putting on his shoes,Bri came out of the bathroom with a towel around her waist.

Bri:I thought we were staying home today..

Kem:Nami a re..

Bri:(Snapped) Nami this Nami that all day..I am sick and tired of Nami Kante ka she has been in Maun for almost a year now a re when is she making friends?

Kem:Babe..

Bri:Aggg maan..I am coming with you..it's high time she and i had a talk..you are not her servant..

Kem:If you are bringing that attitude then you are not coming with me..Nami is the one who gave ke two hundred wa mashi a ngwana maloba when we both didn't have money.. should I mention the time she bought our son diapers when your sister ran away with our last money?

Bri:Ga ke na sepe,you are not her maid..akere le wena you help her it's not like she is doing us favours.

Bri applied lotion on her arms then reached for a panty,she put it on and wore a white short summer dress..she let her braids loose and grabbed her nude sandals following Kem to the car.

Bri:Babe the ta ke itshase eyeliner segolo..give ke two minutes..

Kem:I am going to the shop I will get you when i pass by..

Bri:No,when it comes to Nami anything is possible..

She got in the car and pulled the seat belt..

Kem:Haha why do you say that?

Bri:I know you were not going to pick me up..

Kem:I was haha on a serious note,take your time doing make up I will be back in ten minutes..

Bri:Okay..

She stepped out of the car and went back to the house.

In RenÃ©e's car..

RenÃ©e wiped her tears with her dirty hands and picked up her phone dialing Sandra..

Sandra:Hey

RenÃ©e:I got another SMS,i am driving to Waterfall restaurant as we

speaking..Paul left last week Tuesday for a trip to Maun and he told me he is coming back tonight kante ene he long came back

Sandra:(Looked at Paul)What?

Renã©e:Ke a tsena jaana..I swear to God if Paul is cheating on me I am divorcing him,i am not going to put my heart under so much pain ka motho who is fully aware of what they are doing

Sandra:How far are you le nna ga ke kgakala..

Renã©e:Ke a tsena in a minute..

Sandra: Coming..

Sandra hung up and picked up her handbag.

Paul: What?

Sandra: Someone told Renã©e we are here,she is in the parking lot..

Paul: What..

Sandra grabbed her phone and ran to the bathrooms,Paul grabbed his car keys and walked outside bumping into Renã©e .

Renã©e shook her head,Knowing his wife's behavior Paul grabbed her hand and pulled her to the parking lot.

Renã©e:(Shouting) Ntogele I want to see your whore..Ntogele ke mmotse how she sleeps at night sleeping next to my husband.

Paul:(Calm) There is no whore here..do you have people spying on me?

Renã©e:(Crying) I am done..

Paul:I just arrived here..we arrived phakela and i was meeting a colleague here before I come home.

Renã©e:How long have you been cheating?

Paul:I am not cheating on you..I swear..

Renã©e:(Crying) Why didn't you call me and tell me you have already arrived..why didn't you call me and tell me you are back?Why?

Paul:...

Renã©e: Exactly..go back to your date Paul I am done with you..

Paul:Babe..

Renã©e got in her car,Paul tried to open the door and she reversed bumping into a car behind her..the alarm went on then everyone came out of the restaurant.

"That's my car" ..a woman shouted..

Paul:It was an accident I promise I will pay for everything..

Woman: Please do that..

Renã©e stepped out of her car and apologised to the woman,they exchanged numbers then she left,Paul got in his car and followed her home.

In RenÃ©e's car..

RenÃ©e wiped her tears and reached for her ringing phone,she put on loudspeaker and sniffed.

RenÃ©e:Hey..

Sandra:I just got here..

RenÃ©e:(Crying) Ke tsamaile..

Sandra: What happened,where is Paul?

RenÃ©e:Paul is cheating,now I believe everything that anonymous has been sending me,Paul has been cheating on me all along.

Sandra:I am so sorry..

RenÃ©e:I am done..I am done,a cheater never changes its spot..I am not going to be those women who cry themselves to sleep every nigh,i am not going to question my worth because of a man who can't keep his penis in his pants..

Sandra:I am sorry,i don't know what to say..

RenÃ©e:I am driving re tla buwa..

Sandra hung up and dialed Paul..

Paul:I am driving..

Sandra: Please no matter what don't mention my name..

Paul:I think we should maybe end the whole thing..there is someone following me and reporting everything to my wife.

Sandra: Akere that's what I said before but you assured me it was nothing..you can't dump me right now,i am pregnant..

Paul: What?

Sandra:Yes,i was going to tell you today..

Paul:Well it's not like the baby will make it full term akere,we might as well terminate it right now..

Sandra clicked her tongue and hung up..she took out her little phone "Ask him about his pregnant girlfriend too.." she sent the text and put her phone back in her clutch and got in her car.

At Matapana Beach..

I served the last two people then sat down on the camp chair,i removed the plastic gloves and sighed.

Kesa sat on the green grass and no one said anything..I breathed out loud and covered my face.

Me:Let's pack up re tsamaye..

Kesa:There are still chips left..

Me:(Stood up)Fa e le ka madi re ka swa mma..Nna i am tired I just want

to go home and have a bath then sleep..we made more than enough.
Kesa: Moghel there is never enough money..we will go when everything is finished.. Ebile there is a customer.
Me:Wena mma o rata madi..

I put on the plastic gloves and walked to the table.Okay I have to admit.. almost every man in Maun is tall..I always had to look up when serving them.

I got lost in my own crazy thoughts looking at this one,he was damn hot..or was it because he was dressed in all black,i am a sucker for men in 501 black jeans and t-shirts..the simplicity turned me on,i looked at his pink lips,he licked then and our eyes meet.

Me:(Smiling)Hi,how can I help you?

Him:I am not buying..(Smiling) I have been meaning to talk to you but ntse o le busy..

Me:Yeah?

Him: Would you like to have breakfast with me tomorrow?

FALLEN TOO FAR

*

*

*

EPISODE 111

Him: Would you like to have breakfast with me tomorrow?

Me:It's Monday tomorrow,work and school..

Him:Akere go na le break..

Me:I have back to back classes tomorrow I am sorry..

Kesa stood next to me and cleared her throat packing the sauce in the basket.

Him:Lunch?

I smiled and wrote down with my foot like a silly little girl.

Me:I don't even know you..

Him:(Extended his hand to me) Ketso..

Me:Metso..

Him:Wow such a unique name .it actually rymes with my name..

Kesa laughed pressing her phone but I could tell there was nothing interesting in her phone.

Ketso:I want to get to know you Metso..allow me..

Me:I will think about lunch..

Ketso: Thank you..I think maybe we should exchange numbers so that you call me when you have made up your mind..

Me:(Smiling)Okay..

He gave me his phone and I saved my number then paged my phone.

Ketso: What time should I call?

Me: Don't call after eight..most times I am in class phakela until lunch..

Ketso:Noted..I am looking forward to your call Metso..

Me:Okay..

Ketso:Let me..(pointed behind him)..

Me:Yeah..

Kesa: Aren't you going to buy anything?

Ketso:Oh yeah..can I have a soft drink? Fanta orange

He gave Kesa a twenty pula note,she gave him the drink and his change then he put the drink Infront of me.

Ketso: Enjoy your drink..

Me: Thanks..

I placed my head on my hand watching him go back to his friends.He bumped shoulders with his friends then they rubbed his head,he turned around and found me looking at him,he raised his bottle of beer and I raised my drink.

Kesa:Heee nna kana if a hot guy like that ever says hi to me ebile I am moving in with him..I loose my morals and have five of his kids.

We both laughed..

Me:Ke fuck boy..I can tell

Kesa:So Metso are you going to go for lunch with him?

Me:I don't know..maybe maybe not..plus I didn't make up that name my father used to call me Metso..

Kesa:Eheee mma..

Me: Serious..

Kesa:Okay so gautsa snack Moghel,one night stand then go back to your life,there is nothing wrong with doing that.

Me:You know what you are right plus I haven't had some vitamin D in almost six months now..

Kesa:Yes girl..hit and run..Nna i do that akere malatsi a everyone is taken..

Me:Yeah..

Kesa:Mmabontle ke yoo..

Bri:Hello..
Kesa:Cazi..

I kept myself busy while they caught up on some family gossip.

Bri:Nami can we talk?
Me:Yeah..

I dusted my hands and looked at her..

Bri:Ke bata re buwa.. about you and Kem..

Me:I told you there is nothing going on between us,we are just friends..if you came here to fight me bua re emele hale because I don't want to cause a scene.

Bri:Relax Nicky Bella I didn't come to fight you..Ke bata re bua ka koloi..Kem brings you here every weekend..he picks you up from your gigs but you don't have a proper agreement ya payment.

Me:..

Bri:Akere you make money here..so it's only right that you also pay for your transport..

Me: Shouldn't Ken be the one telling me that?

Bri:No i am the one telling you..

Me:Well i have nothing to say to you since nna ke sa bereke le wena akere..Kem and I have an agreement but after what you just said to me I can tell he didn't tell you.

Bri: What agreement..

Me:Go ask him..we are packing up would you like to have something..

Bri:No ga ke je mo mebileng..

She walked back to Kem and his friends..

Me:Kesa your cousin mma..

Kesa: That one thinks after God ga re ene..she used to post a re Mrs Kem and then write the year ..that's how the name Mmabontle cane about..akerere bo Mmabontle ke bone ba kwalang Miss Botswana 2000 or Miss Botswana 2001..

Me: Hahahaha you are ruthless..

Kesa:The mma Bri is my cousin and i know just how annoying she is..she thinks she is the best thing after Ewallet.

Me:Haha pack up mma re tsamaye..(stretched my back)Iyooo ga ke a lapa.

Later that Evening..

Paul ignored his ringing phone then put it on silent,his mother's call came through and he also ignored it.

RenÃ©e came out of the bedroom with her phone and threw it on Paul's lap.

RenÃ©e: Your mother..

Paul hung up the call..

Paul:So now you are getting my family in our marital problems.

RenÃ©e:Yes,i called and told them I am divorcing you because I don't want them hearing it from other people,i told them about your cheating and pregnant girlfriend..

Paul:..

RenÃ©e:Yes I know..I know everything just because I have been quiet didn't mean I didn't know.You should thank Sandra because she has been the one convincing me that maybe the messages were from someone playing my mind but after today I believe everything..

Paul:Who is the person who has been feeding you all these lies..

RenÃ©e: Probably someone who cares about me because it's clear you don't..

Paul:Give me that number..

RenÃ©e:You think it will change anything..Ke kopa o tsee dilwana tsa gago and leave me alone,go be with your girlfriend in peace..

RenÃ©e grabbed her phone and went back to the bedroom,Paul followed her and found her shoving his clothes in the bags.

Paul:I told you I was meeting a colleague..

RenÃ©e:Deep down in your heart you know you are lying.. please leave my house..

Paul:Babe..

RenÃ©e:(Shouting)Goooo..

Paul zipped the bag and picked it up,Renee covered her face crying then she picked up Paul's t-shirt and threw it at him as he left..she screamed and slammed the bedroom door.

The Following Day..

Kgotla and Zoe looked at the man sleeping on their couch.. Kgotla picked up the few coins on the carpet that had fell from Paul's pocket and gave Zoe two pula.

Lulu:Guys..the school bus is here..

Lulu gave the kids their backpacks and walked them outside,she waved at them then went back inside fixing her gown.

Kgetse gave her his tie,she stepped on her toes and rounded it around his

neck.

Lulu:I found Kgotla holding that bottle of alcohol,who knows what he would have done if I hadn't walked in when I did..

Kgetse:I will tell him to leave..

Lulu:Ee,our kids are young for this..(stepped back) you look handsome..

Kgetse: Thanks babe..

The baby cried in the bedroom..

Lulu:You will grab breakfast at work akere, unless you don't mind having cereals..

Kgetse:I will grab an apple..(kissed her) have a good Mrs Kgetse..

Lulu: Have a good day hubby..

Lulu went into their bedroom,Kgetse shook Paul..he mumbled something..

Kgetse:Wake up the mona nna I am going to work and i can't leave you here..

Paul:(Opened his eyes)..

Kgetse:Wa re what happened?

Paul:Can I sleep in the spare bedroom?

Kgetse:No,get up let's go..my wife just got home and she needs her sleep..

Paul:(Sat down)I won't trouble her..

Kgetse:No lets go..

Kgetse grabbed Paul's shoes and helped him stand.

Paul: RenÃ©e wants a divorce..

Kgetse: What happened?

Paul:Mona..(picked up his beer) I messed up..big time

Kgetse closed the door behind him,Paul unlocked his car and threw his phone inside.

Paul:I am sorry for coming here unannounced legone so late..

Kgetse: Don't make it a habit..

Paul:Do you know anyone who can trace messages and calls from the server?

Kgetse:Yeah why?

Paul:I need to know who is set to destroy me like this..I think my phone has been hacked..I will come by your office around lunch..

Kgetse:Sober?

Paul:Haha mxm yes.. ago dibirinyana tse six ebile I am an alcoholic..

They both laughed and got in their cars..

Later that Afternoon..

I walked out of class typing on my phone..

Ketso:Black Golf across the road..

Me:On my way..

I let my braids loose and hurried towards the gate,i spotted the car then crossed the road,Ketso in a navy blue formal pants and a white t-shirt with badges and a Botswana flag stepped out of the car and opened the door for me,i smiled and got inside the car,he closed the door and went to the driver's side.

Ketso:Hey..

Me:Hey

Ketso:You look beautiful..

Me: Thanks,ke apere shapo or should I go home and change..

Ketso:You are beautiful..so what's your favourite spot?

Me: Aah I never go out nna so anywhere is okay..KFC..or anywhere hela..

Ketso:I haven't taken a lady out in almost five years but KFC is a no no for first impressions..there is a restaurant ka ko airport,its clean and the food is nice..

Me: Okay..so ke uniform ya kae ye?

Ketso:Haha,i am a pilot..

Me:Oh..

I looked outside the moving car and pinched myself a little..

Ketso:So what do you study..

Me: Tourism and Hospitality.. doing my first year..

Ketso: Great..so you cook partime?

Me:Yeah it pays rent and i able to send money to my kids back home..

Ketso:You have kids?

Me:Yeah two,a boy and a girl..

Ketso:The dad?

Me:They both stay with their dads..

Ketso turned and looked at me..

Me:What?

Ketso: Nothing..you are beautiful..

Me: Thanks..

Ketso:I didn't think you would call..

Me:Haha why?

Ketso:I don't know,thought maybe I am not your type .

Me:Haha believe me you are my type..

We both laughed then he increased the stereo volume..

Ketso:I love this song..I am a Lauren Daigle fan,what kind of music are you into?

Me:Huh I am into Country music and soul..

Ketso:Oh,me too who is your favorite artist?

I cleared my throat and laughed..

Me:Ke a yaka rra,nna I listen to King Monadaa and Franco..

FALLEN TOO FAR

*

*

*

EPISODE 112

Me:Ke a yaka rra,nna I listen to King Monadaa and Franco..

Ketso: Really..(looked at me) Such a beautiful woman like you..

Me:Mmmh..

He lowered the stereo volume and looked at me..

Ketso:I don't believe you are single

Me:Mme kana..(my phone rang)..

I laughed in disbelief and picked up laughing..

Me:Hello

Tshepo: Beautiful..

Me:Tshepo Moalosi..

Tshepo:Mma Moalosi..

Me:Mxm wareng let me call you back in a few..

Tshepo:Wa jola akere mogatsaka?

Me:Mxm shapo..

I hung up and laughed in disbelief..

Ketso:So you were saying?

Me:I am not looking for anything serious..I am kind of enjoying the single life

Ketso:Ao?

Me: Actually yes..

Ketso:So I am wasting my time?

Me:Wooo me..make me fall inlove with you..

Ketso:Heelang haha..

He parked Infront of the restaurant,i stayed in the car until he opened the door for me.

Me: Thanks..

We went inside and he pulled the chair for me..

Ketso: Should we order?

Me: Yeah I am starving..

He raised his hand and the waitress took our orders.

Ketso:So who is Metso?

Me:Nametso in full..born and raised in Mochudi..

Ketso: Okay..well I was born in Texas America, spent half of my life there then i moved here.

Me: Okay it explains the deep English..

Ketso:Haha ohh..well that's me,i have a son Quinton,he is five years old.

Me:Oh,my eldest is almost six..Emma then there is Audrey..he is Four going five..don't comment on their age difference I know gore ke rathetse..

Ketso:Haha I think it's cute,i would have loved that too but shit happens.

Me: Oh..

Ketso:Yeah..so Maun..why Maun there are lots of schools around Botswana..

Me:I just wanted to get away from home..I stayed alone with the kids,spent weekends alone and I just wanted to get away from Mochudi,meet new people..

Ketso: Exactly how I felt when I left the US..

Me:We have something in common I see..

Ketso:Yeah..haha

***Silence..

Ketso:So Nametso,how do I woo you,what do I have to do?

Me:Haha I don't know..just treat me better than all my exes.

Ketso:Oh okay..

Me:Yeah..so wena are you really single or you just want a bite?

Ketso: What Hahahaha.. would i admit it if I only wanted a bite?

Me:I mean nna I would..

Ketso:You are a sex woman believe me..you are beautiful too but that's not what attracted me to you..

Me:Oh..

Ketso:I see you every Sunday at your stall making a life for yourself while everyone is enjoying themselves drinking..Ke bona mosadi..a wife..a mother..that's attractive.

Okay no one never said that to me,he was scoring some points.

Ketso:And then your beauty ofcourse..

Me:Aww thank you..(covered my eyes shyly) Thank you..you saw something that even I don't see in myself.

He put his hand on top of mine and squeezed it,i smiled and looked down.

Ketso:I am in Maun ever second day so tota I don't know how I am going to impress you when I am always flying.

Me:You know I have never been on a plane before.

Ketso: Would you like me to take you for a ride?

Me:You can?

Ketso:Yes I can take you on a flight scenic..(looked at his phone) next weekend..

Me:O serious?

Ketso:Yes hela ga o nkgana I am dropping the plane..

Me:Ae hle rra nna I have kids..

Ketso:Then you better give me the answer I am hoping for..

Me:Haha okay I am not going ee..

Ketso:Ouch,that hurts..so you don't want to be my girlfriend?

Me:Not when you are threatening my life..

Ketso: Sorry ee..

The waitress brought our food..

Me: Thank you..

I sipped on my drink then started eating,Ketso looked at me smiling then started eating his food.

Me: What?

Ketso:I love how you are being yourself..you know most girls would have ordered green salad and apple juice.

Me:Haha I am not most girls,ebile I am not going to cook tonight.. thanks for lunch.

Ketso:Now i don't want to go to work,i wish we would spend the whole day together.

Me:(Smiled with my mouth full)..

Ketso:You have classes on Wednesday?

Me:Yeah one morning class .

Ketso:Can I take you out for lunch on Wednesday?

Me: Okay..

We continued eating and talking more..he dropped me off at home then went back to work.

I threw my bag down then laid on the mattress,i stood up and opened the

windows then took out a two liters bottle of water from my mini fridge.

I sat down and dialed Tshepo..

Tshepo:Babe

Me:After six months..six full months then you call and pretend like everything is okay?

Tshepo:I have been busy..

Me:So did you test negative?

Tshepo:Yes..

Me:I am glad you did,enjoy your negative life with someone negative.

Tshepo:Nami I..

Me:No go shapo Tshepo le nna I have someone here ..you don't have to explain yourself..

I hung up then he called back,i picked up and said nothing.

Tshepo:I don't care if you are positive or whatever..I love you Nami,for the past six months I have been trying to selfishly run away from my feelings,i meet girls,we fucked but there wasn't that connection..that chemistry..I miss your smile and your annoying loud laugh..I miss everything about you..

Me:...

Tshepo:Babe,i know you know the connection I am talking about..I know you can feel it..I have been selfish..I realized my heart only beats for you..I used to look for my late ex girlfriend in every girl I meet but now I look for you in everyone..and there is no one like you,or even closer.. please forgive me..I love you Nami..

Me:...

Tshepo:Babe..

Me: Tshepo nna I have moved on..

Tshepo:Tell me you don't feel the same way then ke tla tswa mo wena .

Me:..

Tshepo:Babe?

Me:It doesn't matter if I do,i have moved on..six months is a lot of time to come back and tell me you love me..

Tshepo:Nami..

I hung up and covered my face,Tshepo called again and i ignored the call.Another phone call came through from an unsaved number.

Me:(Picked up)..

Ketso:Hello

Me:Oh hey..

Ketso:Ke gorogile shapo at work,about to take off in a few minutes..

Me:That's great..

Ketso:I gave my sister your number ne a re she wants someone to cater for her daughter's birthday party.. obviously burgers and chips..impress

her..

Me:What wow.. thanks..wow

Ketso: Anything for you..I will call you when I land..

Me: Okay thanks..

Few days LATER....

FALLEN TOO FAR

*

*

*

EPISODE 113

Few days LATER....

I woke up to my phone ringing,with my eyes still closed I pulled it from the charger and picked up.

Me:Hello

Boi:Nami..are you sleeping?

Me:Oh hey,yeah Eish I slept late..

Boi:Ke a bona hela on Facebook that you are having the best time in Maun..

Me:I am..

Boi:I don't know if Malebogo told you but we are having a party at home ka di twenty five.. Christmas lunch then maitseboa it would be us and the extended family.

Me:I am getting invited to a party at my own house?

Boi:Kante why..

Me:Find a new venue..

Boi:It doesn't matter who built that house that yard belongs to our mother..

Me:Eheee you see that space ,fa go hlaga teng..have your party there..Wena Boi you are just like your brother and sister you are only family when it suits you but not anymore..you always take advantage of my kindness mme fa go tla dilo tse dingwe I get invited or hear about then from people on Facebook,call me when you want something from my house,gape there is nothing of yours left in there akere you took everything when you got married so if any of you dare open my house don't think I will think twice calling the police..yeyes..le tlwaetse go dirisa batho.

I clicked my tongue and hung up.

Me:Mxm..

I checked the time and it was almost seven,i got out of bed and switched on the kettle then took a leak in my plastic bucket.

Someone knocked at the door,i pulled up my pyjama pants and opened the door.

Neighbor:Hi..motakase o hedile..

Me:But we bought motlakase wa seven hundred month end..go dikahe gompieno..(counting with my fingers) go di twenty one..

Neighbor:Rona kana we only light with electricity ww don't cook with it..

Me:Ke mathata..Nna i don't have money..

She left and knocked on the next door,what a way to start my Friday morning.

I went to the toilet and emptied the bucket then washed it,i filled it with cold water and went back to my room.

I grabbed my ringing phone and put on loudspeaker.

Me:Hello

Sasa:Hey,the moving truck just left,ke pegile everything you wanted.

Me: Thanks hle mma,no matter what Boi says don't tell her the keys are with you..

Boi:I won't..so it's true gore once you move to Maun you don't come back home ebile you are moving your stuff?

Me:Haha no,there is life here and Maun is busy ka festive so that means more business.

Sasa:Ee gone..Plus your boyfriend is in Maun..

Me:Haha we are not exclusive ao..Shapo dropa Kesa's call is coming through.

Sasa:Bye..

Sasa hung up then I picked up Kesa's call..

Me:Mmaetsho

Kesa:Friend my sin is sick i don't think I will be able to help you tomorrow at the birthday party..

Me:Ae hle mma don't say that..

Kesa:I am sorry we took him to the hospital last night but the temperature won't go down,right now we are in Maun General and they are admitting him.

Me:I am so sorry,i hope he gets better..call me if you need anything..

Kesa:Okay..

I hung up disappointed and threw my phone on the mattress and

sighed.I bit my lower lip anxiously and picked up my phone calling Ketso but his phone wasn't available.

At Tshepo's House..

Tshepo slowly tied his tie around his neck looking at himself in the mirror,he breathed out loud and grabbed his phone.He logged in Facebook and searched for buses going to Maun then copied the number.

He dialed it and out on loudspeaker while he packed his papers in his bag .

Voice: Hello how can we help you?

Tshepo:Hello I would like to book a ticket to Maun ka bus ya seven..

Voice:Okay,but you will have to pay before five..

Tshepo:Okay no problem .

Voice: Would you like to sit by the window?

Tshepo:Yes,your sit is number thirty two..if you don't pay before five we will be forced to give your sit to another passenger.

Tshepo: Thank you..

He hung up and grabbed his car keys and an apple from the fridge then left.

Later that Day..

I pressed my phone walking out of the shop pushing a big trolley.I waved at a taxi and it stopped,the driver put the plastics at the back and I sat at the front calling MmaBaki.

MmaBaki:Hallo

Me: Hello ke tsentse madi le a bone?

MmaBaki:Yes,thank you my daughter I got the money..the SMS just came through..

Me:Okay,o kae Emma let me talk to her..

MmaBaki:Hold on..(calling)Emma..

Emma came running and threw herself on MmaBaki's lap.

MmaBaki:Talk to Nami..

Emma:Hello

Me:Hey Em.. Wareng?

Emma:Ga ke re sepe.. when are you coming to get me,i want to come to Maun again and go to the river..I had lots of fun

Me:You will come akere during the school holidays..

Emma:With Kgotla?

Me:Yes

Emma:(Excited) Yees..Nami do you know Daddy has another baby..her

name is Rose..

MmaBaki:Rose ya eng..give me back my phone..

Me: Haha

MmaBaki:How is school?

Me: School is great,everthing is great mathata it's very hot here and there is mosquito..

MmaBaki:Heey,le ipabalele

Me:Ee mma..

We continued talking as she told me about Emma, Baki and his girlfriend.

At Sandra's House

Sandra gave RenÃ©e a glass of water and sat next to her..

Sandra: How are you holding up?

RenÃ©e:Go thata I am not going to lie..I miss him but when I think about him and another woman ekare ke ka ikitaaganya habatshe..

Sandra:Who is that woman Kante?

RenÃ©e:I don't know and i hope i never find out because God help me..

Sandra:Mmmh eish..

RenÃ©e:I am taking the kids to my sister's house today I just want to be alone tonight..Ke itheetse

Sandra:(Put her hand on RenÃ©e's shoulder)I am always here..

RenÃ©e: Thank you,you are a good friend..

RenÃ©e put the glass down and looked at the time on her watch.

RenÃ©e:E chaile let me go pick up the kids from school..

Sandra: Okay friend..

They hugged then Sandra walked RenÃ©e to her car.

Later that night..

I poured milk in my cereals then sprayed doom in my bedroom before sitting outside.I put my legs on the stoop eating then the gate opened.

I smiled and put the bowl down then stood up,we hugged,he picked me up and waved me in the air..he planted his lips on mine and squeezed my butt a little.

Me:Hey

Ketso:I am sorry rocking up unannounced..my phone battery died..

Me:I would have cooked if I knew you were coming..Nna ke ja di cornflakes..

I gave him the chair and sat down on the stoop,i put my legs between his then he leaned over and gave me a soft smooch on my forehead.

Ketso:So are you excited about tomorrow?

Me:Yes and no,i am going to be working alone,the person who normally helps me can't make it her child is sick.

Ketso: That sucks..

Me:Yeah,this is my first gig and i don't want to mess up..

Ketso:I can help,i am not working this weekend..

Me: Serious?

Ketso:Yes, I am sure peeling potatoes is not that difficult..

Me:Haha..

I stood up and sat on his lap then hugged him.

Me:Why does this feel so good?

Ketso:I don't know..

I lowered my head and pressed my lips on his..

Me:Do you see this..us working?

Ketso:Yes..Wena?

I swallowed a big lump and breathed out loud..

Me:I have to tell you something..

Ketso:Why do you look so serious?

Me:It is important..

He looked at me,i looked down and sat on the stoop again.I looked around and sighed.

Me:I..I am HIV positive..

FALLEN TOO FAR

*

*

*

EPISODE 114

He looked at me,i looked down and sat on the stoop again.I looked around and sighed.

Me:I..I am HIV positive..

I raised my head and looked at him,he rubbed his face and sighed.He kept quiet for a Few minutes then he breathed out loud..

Ketso:Oh..

Me:You know I would never ask you to stay or feel sorry for me,the reason why I told you is because I am starting to fall for you so and.. maybe it's better you leave now before I get my heart broken or before you fall inlove with me.

Ketso:Are you making a decision for me?

Me:No..

Ketso:Well it sounds like you told me about your status to push me away..that's my decision whether to stay or not.

We both kept quiet,i closed my eyes taking a short prayer.."please God let him be the one.. please God"..

I opened my eyes and found him still on his seat,he extended his hands to me and he pulled me onto his lap.

Ketso:Are you on your ARV's?

Me:Yes and I am healthy,my Cd4 count is very high so I am good.

Ketso: Okay..

He raised his head and kissed me,i wrapped my arms around his back and kissed his back then my phone rang,i picked it up from the stoop.

Me:It's your sister..

Ketso: Don't mention that I am here

Me:(Picked up)Hello..yes we are ready for tomorrow..yes..yes thank you.. Okay thank you.. goodnight..

I hung up and put the phone down.

Me:She just wanted to know if I am ready for tomorrow..

Ketso:Okay..you know maybe you should get someone to help you tomorrow,we just started dating and my family..they are noisy and like sticking their noses where they don't belong..

Me:Oh?

Ketso:Yeah,you are the first woman i have dated since my baby mama so i want us to get to know each other wa bona,just the two of us.

Me:Okay no problem..(picked up my phone)Let me check this other girl I go to school with,she is a single mum and always willing to work and make money..

Ketso:I will pay her..

Me:No..

Ketso:I insist..

I kissed him and hugged him tightly then stood up and opened the

house,i sat back on Ketso's lap and dialed the girl's number then immediately Kgetse's call came through..

Me:Hello

Kgetse:So if we don't call you,you don't call your son..

Me: That's what bad mother's do right?

Kgetse:I am glad you realised what a selfish self centered human being you are,you have always been and you always are.

I stood up and went inside the house.

Me:Do you want to sleep with me?

Kgetse:What?I am a married man..

Me:(Snapped) Then what's your problem with me,everytime you call me you insult me..you sound like someone with unresolved issues,tlaya..come fuck me being married didn't stop you before,akere that's how we had Kgotla.

Kgetse: Because you and your mother put a spell on me..go fedile now..I have a wife and i am more happier with her so you can offer your vagina to another poor soul.

Me:You done insulting me?

He hung up on me,i dialed Lulu's number and sat down.

Kgotla: Hello

Me:(Smiling)My baby..how are you?

Kgotla:I am good,Mama says we are going to go to a far away place and play with sand by the beach.

Me:Ao that's great,dont you miss Mummy?

Kgotla:I miss you..and Emma..

Me:I miss you too,give the phone to Aunty Lulu..

Kgotla gave Lulu the phone..

Lulu:Hello,dont mind Kgotla he is just excited nothing has been finalised yet that's why we haven't talked to you.

Me: Okay..(sighed) I just want you to know that I appreciate you,for being a mother to my son..he adores you and i believe it's because you treat him right..

Lulu: Thank you..

Me:I know nna le wena we don't have a child together but you are my baby daddy's wife,i respect you and what I am about to tell you is because ke lapile tota not because I am trying to cause trouble for your marriage..

Lulu:Yes?

Me: Starting from today can only you call me about Kgotla..if you need anything call me..if you want to ask about anything call me.. whenever because..you husband insults me every chance he gets,ke gore everytime

i see his call I know he is going to insult me and call me a bad mother..

Lulu:..

Me:So that's why I am asking only you to call me about Kgotla,le nna if I want to talk to him i will call you like i have been doing..

Lulu:Why does he insult you?

Me:I don't know..

Lulu:I will talk to him..

Me:No don't,i am blocking his number I am tired of Aubrey insulting me..never have i ever not spoke to him with respect but ene hela ga ke re hello he starts insulting me.

Lulu:I am sorry

Me:It's not your fault..I bought Kgotla a few clothes here for Christmas so don't spend too much on him.

Lulu:And mma he is all grown he has no clothes akere he is tall so all the jeans di dikhutswane.. bought him a few shorts le di Jean tse two that's all he has,kana I apara six to seven..

Me: Bathong haha looks like I will have to go change the clothes because nna I bought five to six..

Lulu:Haha do that..(the baby cried) let me attend to this one..

Me: Okay bye..

I put my phone on charger and went outside.

Me:I am sorry for that..

Ketso:I am starving,lets grab something (looked at his watch) Nandos is not closed akere.

Me: Okay let me lock up..

I went inside the house and changed into a dress and black sandals then locked the house.

Ketso:You leaving your phone?

Me:Yeah it's battery low..

He opened the door for me then I got inside and pulled the seat belt.

At Kgetse's House..

Lulu sliced apples and oranges then put them nicely in the tray,she added skinned peaches and grapes,she carried the tray to the sitting room where the kids were,she sat between them and reached for the remote.

Lulu:So what are we watching?

Kids:Home alone..

Lulu:But we watched that the other day..okay shapo let's watch it again..

She grabbed her phone and clicked a photo of the fruit platter and the

kids's legs with the TV showing..

She posted it on her Facebook page Parenting with Lulu captioned Watching home alone 1 again,i tried to explain gore there is HM 2 but no ðŸ˜¸,ðŸ˜¸,.. #HealthySnacksForTheBabies ..No junk food after five.. #HealthyBabiesHappyHome

She pressed play on the remote and the kids concentrated while she went through her post,in just two minutes she had twenty likes and seven comments,she replied the comments smiling then the door opened.

Kgetse came in and leaned over kissing everyone before going to the bedroom.

Lulu:Okay guys ke etla

She put the tray down and went to the bathroom.She closed the door and folded her arms..

Kgetse:I swear i am not drunk..

Lulu:Did you call Mmagwe Kgotla today?

Kgetse:Yes I asked her gore a fa re sa mo lletse ene won't she call her son.

Lulu: And?

Kgetse: What's going on here?

Lulu:She told me you always call and insult her.. why do you do that?

Kgetse:(Went into the shower)She is lying..

Lulu:She has no reason to lie because she asked me not to ask you anything.. o santse o mmatla?

Kgetse:Okay you are being crazy now..

Lulu:Then why do you insult her?

Kgetse:You are going to believe her over me?

Lulu:Don't play that game with me..yes I believe her..

Kgetse:I didn't insult her..she asked me if I want to sleep with her and i told her to advertise her vagina somewhere else..

Lulu picked up her phone and dialed my number..

Lulu:Let's hear her side of the story..

Kgetse:Babe Nami O maaka,she is conniving and manipulative..that's her..that's the girl who made me take care of her child ntse a itse who the real father was.. her mother constantly told me Emma looked like me when they damn well knew she wasn't my child. Yes we both exchanged a few harsh words but I never insulted her,she just wants to manipulate you..that's Nami.

Lulu kept quiet..

Kgetse: Don't let her get between us..

Lulu:Well starting from today I don't want you calling her or any sort of communication with her.

Kgetse: Fine by me..

Lulu:Good,your food is in the oven..

At Mahalapye..

Tshepo dialed my number again and it ran unanswered..he sent another text and leaned against the seat waiting for reply.

The bus left the bus rank,he looked outside and sighed..he dialed my number again and no lucky.

At Ketso's house..

I reached for the clean towel and wrapped it around myself then stepped out of the shower and went to the bedroom where Ketsowas sitting on the couch typing in his laptop,he closed it and looked at me.

Me:Ke feditse go hlapa..

Ketso:Yeah me too..

I removed the towel and it fell down to my feet,Ketso stood up and kissed me.

Me:Do you have condoms?

Ketso:Yeah..

In only his boxers he picked me up and laid me on the well made bed..he got ontop of me and we kissed passionately then he opened the drawer and took out a condom..

I traced my hand in his boxer and he was fine,not exactly what I was expecting but fine.He removed his boxers then opened the condom and rolled it on his hard erect penis..he got between my legs and rubbed the tip of his dick on my clit..

I don't know how I was supposed to feel but this was not it..I fake moaned and closed my eyes pretending to enjoy.

He penetrated and then slowly pulled out..he penetrated again and we kissed as he thrust slowly..

I wrapped my arms around him and moved my waist to the rhythm of his waist.

Everything was totally off,i was going down when he went up,total disaster..but we have so much chemistry..

Me:Wait..

He stopped and looked into my eyes..

Me:Let me ride you..

He smiled and fell to my side then I sat ontop of his slowly sliding on his dick,i cupped my breasts going up and down..I looked at him and he just laid there like he was bored.

Me:You are not enjoying?

Ketso:I am..

Me:Then why are you not saying anything?

He smiled..I went a little faster and tightened my vagina,he let out a little moan and started thrusting from below

"Aaaahhh..",he screamed and grabbed my waist..

He roared raising his chest then he fell back on the bed.I fell ontop of him and we both breathed out loud..

We remained like that for a few minutes,he kissed my forehead and rolled me over then pulled out.

He reached for the glass of water and took a sip before going to the bathroom..few minutes later he came back and we cuddled.

No one said anything until we both fell asleep

*
*
*
*
*

FALLEN TOO FAR

*
*
*

EPISODE 115

The Following Morning at Maun Bus Rank..

Tshepo's phone reported battery low,he sighed and dialed my number again and it still rang unanswered.

He dialed his older brother and sat down with his backpack between his legs.

Aron:(Sleepy)Mmmh?

Tshepo:Hey ke mo Maun and..I need accommodation just for this afternoon because I will be on the next bus ya bosigo.

Aron:O dira eng ko Maun?

Tshepo:Will you help me or not?

Aron:Ehe ebile you have an attitude..

Tshepo hung up and clicked his tongue..his switched on his mobile data and logged into Facebook searching for cheap accommodation in Maun,he settled for a BnB at Thito.He dialed their number and waved for the the taxi..

Tshepo: Hello I am looking for a room..for just this afternoon..yes..yes thank you ke ree driver a mpholose kae..

He got in the taxi and put his phone on loudspeaker while the lady in the other end of the line gave directions.

Driver:Ok i know the place.. thank you..

Tshepo hung up and rested his back on the seat with his eyes closed.He curved his lips and looked outside..

Driver:O moshwa mo Mauu Swaar?

Tshepo: Yeah..

Driver:Wena o e kubyetse yaa Festive Swaar.. mkgwa wa teng ma Gaborone arrive around bo di seventeen gone hale..

Tshepo ignored him and covered his face..he sighed and logged into Facebook..he clicked on his messages and tapped on my name "what should I do to show you how much I love you?" He sent the message.

At Baki's House..

Baki got in his car dialing my number then put on loudspeaker as he reversed out of the yard,the phone rang unanswered,he tried again then clicked his tongue.He opened his WhatsApp amd clicked on my name and pressed the record button.

Baki:Hey I thought nna le wena are Emma's parents,now I hear everything from my mother mme you have my number..why?

He sent the voice note..

At Ketso's house..

I woke up to Ketso talking on his phone,i couldn't hear exactly what he was saying but he was furious and shouting.

I tiptoed off bed and stood by the door.He clicked his tongue then I heard his footsteps come towards me,i ran into the bathroom and sat down on the toilet.

My nunu was a little sore and dry,i sighed then wiped myself.

Ketso:Hey

Me: Goodmorning..

He kissed my forehead and pulled me into his big chest.I wanted to talk about last night but now was not the time.

Ketso: Slept Okay?

Me:Yeah,ke nako mang I have to go home and start preparing for the party.

Ketso: Almost eight..there is hot water..

Me: Thanks..so am I seeing you tonight?

Ketso:I don't know..let me call you around five akere you will be done at the party?

Me:Yeah.. maybe you can come to my house and I will cook for you..

Ketso:I would love that..

He kissed me again then u stepped into the shower..

At RenÃ©e's House..

RenÃ©e folded her arms looking at Paul as he packed the remaining of his clothes in the suitcase.He zipped it then carried it outside.

Paul:Can I see the kids next weekend?

RenÃ©e: Okay..

Paul:I got someone to trace the messages from that number,soon we will know who we are dealing with and what they want from us..

RenÃ©e:So you never cheated?

Paul:I swear i was meeting a colleague maloba at Waterfall Restaurant..I don't..

RenÃ©e:Just go Paul,i don't care how much you try to explain yourself I am not interested.. Monday morning I am going to see my lawyer..

Paul pulled his suitcase outside, RenÃ©e slammed the door after him and screamed in her hands.

At my House..

I unlocked my room and quickly removed my phone from the charger,i had sixty six missed calls and thirteen messages.

I opened the call history and fifty two were from Tshepo then three from Baki,one from Lulu and the rest form Kesa.

I sat down and dialed Kesa taking off my shoes..

Kesa:Hello mma what happened to you I called and called,i came to your house and you were not there.

Me:I didn't sleep at home..

Kesa:Heeee Moghel..tell me you slept ko go Pilot..

Me:Haha wena kana..

Kesa:So how was it? Kana gatwe these hot men ke bo zero to three months.

Me:Hahaha he is okay..not too big.. medium..

Kesa:Mmmh my size..Nna kana ga ke kgone banna ba Maun,you don't enjoy because they are big..

Me:So how is your son?

Kesa:The temperature is down..he got discharged gone maabane bosigo ebile he is able to eat..

Me:God is great..I have already asked Mmapula to help me today..

Kesa:No problem friend..so you didn't tell me how it was..

Me:The best..

Kesa:Go into details the mma I won't steal your man..

Me:Haha ae mma i don't trust girls..

We both laughed .

Me:Tse mma di batla re le two face to face..Ke tla go cheka after the gig..

Kesa: Okay love

I hung up and opened my messages,my jaws dropped then I quickly called Tshepo..

Tshepo:(Sleepy)Hello

Me:O gorogile?

Tshepo:Yeah I checked into a BnB side ya the sports complex akere you were not picking up..i accept that I have lost you..I was too slow akere .

Me:Ke etla..I know where it is

I hung up and changed into shorts and a tank top then slid my feet in the flip flops.I dialed MmaPula on my way to the road..

MmaPula:Hello I will be there in ten minutes..

Me:Okay..I left the keys under the rug,peel the potatoes ke tla go fihlela..

MmaPula:Sure..

I waved for the taxi and got inside then remembered I didn't take my wallet with me.

Me:Shit..(dialed Tshepo)I am on my way and i forgot my wallet at home..Ema fa tseleng o ntuelle,five minutes..

Tshepo:Shapo..

I hung up and explained my situation to the driver,luckily he understood and drove me..

An SMS came through..

Ketso:Can we talk about last night please?

Me:Yeah?

Ketso:I am going through a lot and ..I am sorry ke go borile..

Me:Talk to me..sex can wait..

Ketso:Let me finish up something in five minutes then I will call you..

Me: Okay babe..

At The BnB..

Tshepo paid then we walked inside together,he opened the room,i sat down on the bed and looked at him.

Tshepo:Hey..

He closed the door then I stood up and we hugged..he hugged me tighter then brushed his cheek against mine,we both breathed into each other..God my vagina was betraying me..I wanted him so bad but my head was telling me it was wrong.

Tshepo:I am sorry..

Me:..

I stepped back and cleared my throat..

Me:You can't just rock up six months later and say you love me..I have moved on

Tshepo:I love you

Me:I have a boyfriend Tshepo..

Tshepo:But I love you..

Me:You..

I closed my eyes and took a deep breath..

Me:He is great and I am falling for him,i don't want to mess up what we have..

Tshepo:I love you

Me:(Screamed)Stop saying that..
Tshepo:Babe I am sorry..

He put my hand on his chest..

Tshepo:It only beats for you..no one else.. please forgive me..

I pulled back my hand and looked away,he turned my head and kissed me..he put his hand in my top while the other grabbed my ass..

Me:Ssstooop..

Tshepo:If I can't have you then let me make love to you..one last time..I will back off I promise..

He kissed my neck..

Me:Tsheeepo...

He slowly pushed me on the bed and got ontop of me then unbuttoned my pants,he rubbed my nunu and looked into my eyes.

Tshepo:Just..one last time babe..I missed this p***y.. please..I will beg if I have to...

Me:Make it count ..

FALLEN TOO FAR

*
*
*

EPISODE 116

He slowly pushed me on the bed and got ontop of me then unbuttoned my pants,he rubbed my nunu and looked into my eyes.

Tshepo:Just..one last time babe..I missed this p***y.. please..I will beg if I have to...

Me:Make it count ..

Before I know it, he's got both of my hands in his viselike grip above my head, and he's pinning me to the bed using his lips.. His other hand grabs my hair and yanks down, bringing my face up, and his lips are on mine. . . My tongue strokes his and joins his in a slow, erotic dance..His erection is against my belly.

He takes off my shorts together with my panty,i am naked now thinking

what a whore I am,i slept with Ketso less than ten hours ago.

His chocolate brown stomach is pressed against mine,his finger is rubbing my clit,i open my legs wider..

It felt so wrong yet I wanted it so bad.."so tight" he whispers then brushes his lips against my skin.." I am going to fuck you okay.." he asked and i knod with my head.

My eyes became blurry..my mind is speaking a thousand languages I don't understand..he kissed my belly button and works his way up my body,takes my nipple in his mouth He's leaving a trail of fire along my torso, one kiss after another, and I really don't think I can take much more of this,I really don't think I'll be able to survive this. There's a whimper building in my throat, begging to break free..'i love Ketso' i try to convince myself but I find myself locking my fingers in his hair and I'm pulling him up, onto me, on top of me.

Me:Fuck me..harder..

He reaches for the condom and rolls it on then rubs his D on my clit before finally going all in..we both moan..he begins to move We kissed again. Feeling him against me that way made me so excited I couldn't lie still..we moved together again and again and it felt so good I didn't ever want to stop.

We seize each other by the shoulders, hugged mightily, squeezing the breath out of each other,our mouths came together,then he began to move in a sudden helpless orgasm..there is new strange thrills rippling inside me..

"Aaaahhh yes yes yes" I scream then my whole body starts shaking..he goes faster..more faster and groans going deeper..

"Ohhh shit" he says turning me around,my ass is up,my chest on the bed,he traces his hands on my hips as he positions himself in,his other hand presses my back and he goes all in..

At Sandra's House..

RenÃ©e sipped on her drink and put the glass down,she shook her head and clicked her tongue.

RenÃ©e:He thinks he can fool me waitse.. Heewee I have a team tracing the messages, mxm it doesn't matter because he cheated..

Sandra: What..he is tracing the messages..

RenÃ©e:Yeah like it would change anything,it doesn't matter who told me..what..

She looked at Sandra who was fanning herself with her hand, she blew air in her top and sipped on the drink.

RenÃ©e: Are you okay?

Sandra: Yeah..(stood up) it's hot in here..(looked around) Where did I put the AC remote..

RenÃ©e: Are you sure you are okay?

Sandra: Yes..

She lowered the AC temperature and sat down.

RenÃ©e: I have been going on and on about me, you don't look okay..

Sandra: I got a call from the hospital about the eggs..

RenÃ©e: Oh?

Sandra: Yeah I need a surrogate as in yesterday..

RenÃ©e: Oh..

Sandra: That's why I am stressing..

RenÃ©e: (Sighed) I will be your surrogate..

Sandra: What?

RenÃ©e: You..you have been more than a friend to me, you have been my therapist, sister, a shoulder to cry on..this is the least I could do for you..

Sandra: You would?

RenÃ©e: Yes..

Sandra jumped on the other chair next to RenÃ©e and hugged her..

Sandra: Oh my God I don't know what to say..(wiped her tears) you would do that for me?

RenÃ©e: Yes..for you..

Sandra covered her face crying..

RenÃ©e: Don't cry..

Sandra: I don't deserve your kindness..I don't

RenÃ©e: Hey don't cry..you should bring a bottle of wine and celebrate while I can still drink..

Sandra wiped her tears and went to her bedroom, she took out her small phone, removed the simcard and chewed it then threw it in the dustbin.

She went into the kitchen and took a bottle of white wine from the fridge.

At the BnB...

After a cold shower I put on my clothes and grabbed my phone while Tshepo was still in the shower..

Tshepo: I was thinking maybe we will spend the whole day indoors, we

can order pizza..(the door closed) Babe..

He stepped out naked and peeked through the window as I waved for a taxi and got inside.

His phone reported an SMS..

"I had the best time,in the next life don't keep a girl waiting for six months"..

He tried my number and it didn't go through..

A Week Later

FALLEN TOO FAR

*

*

*

EPISODE 117

A Week Later

At the Hospital..

Sandra and RenÃ©e walked out of the hospital together,Sandra got in the driver's side and RenÃ©e put on her seat belt.

Sandra:(Rubbed her hands together) I can't believe you are still going ahead with this..

RenÃ©e: Believe it because in less than a year you will be holding your baby..

Sandra:(Squeezed RenÃ©e's hand) Thank you do much..Ga ke itse gore ke ka go direla eng..

RenÃ©e:I just want us to be happy and show the world that we don't need men or their money to be happy.

Me:Yes sister..preach

They both laughed..

RenÃ©e: Have you talked to Kgetse..

Sandra:I will

RenÃ©e: Friend you..(her phone rang) o bona yo one..(picked up) hello

Paul:Hi,i am coming to pick up the kids this evening.

RenÃ©e:Mmmh..I hope you are not taking my kids to your side chick 's house akere..

Paul:I hope ga o ree bo ngwanake dikgang tseo..

RenÃ©e:You think they don't know what's going on,they actually do..baa bona and if they ask me don't think I will cover up or sugarcoat anything for you,always know you are the first man to break your daughters' hearts.

She furiously hung up and looked outside..Sandra swallowed a big lump and breathed out loud.

Sandra:I am starving,you want to grab something?

RenÃ©e:(Sighed) No i think i am just going to go home..

Sandra:Okay..

RenÃ©e:(dialed on her phone) I am calling my lawyer waitse the less I have to deal with Paul the better..

At my house..

I rolled my eyes listening to Baki talking on the other side of the line..I put the phone on loudspeaker and opened the nail polish and started applying on my toe nails.

Baki:Hello..Nami

Me:I am listening to you..

Baki:E le gore ke bua masepa golo ha kante?

Me:I don't know,are you?

Baki:Ka re my daughter is not traveling with some syrangers and that's it,i am not negotiating with you..

Me:Well then bring her wena ee because o gana lift e ke e mo kopoetseng..Batho bao they are practically family here..

Baki:Ka re my daughter is not traveling with those people,if you want her come get her yourself,end of discussion.

Me:Or maybe it's an excuse to see me..

Baki:Ke go bona eng?

Me: Haha..O kae MmaRose?

Baki:You claim to have moved on but you know everything happening in my life..

Me:Ee akere your daughter tells me..

Baki:You should stop asking her..

Me: Believe me i am not interested in you or your life,i have a good thing happening here and I only remember you when I think about my daughter..

Baki hung up and went to the main house where MmaBaki was doing Emma's hair.

MmaBaki:I spoke to Mbali gore a tle go mo logela mo lwapeng..

Emma: Daddy i am going to Maun tomorrow..

Baki:(To his mother) Why would you agree for Emma to go with people

she doesn't know,that we don't know what if something happens to her on the way..

MmaBaki:I don't believe would be that irresponsible to allow her daughter to travel with people she doesn't know or trust..Emma is happy about going please don't break her heart.

Baki:You know what maybe I should step back and allow you and Nami to raise my daughter because it's obvious my opinion doesn't matter.

He stormed outside,MmaBaki shook her head and continued doing Emma's hair.

Emma:Wa mpolaa hle mma Mama..

MmaBaki:Riana monna or should I go get the scissor and cut this hair.

Emma:(teary)No

MmaBaki:Nna sentle ee..

Emma wiped her tears and sat right..

Later that Evening..

I finished applying polish on the floor then rubbed my knees sitting down,i wiped my hands then took out my ringing phone from the pocket.

Me: Hello..

Lulu: Hello I am at the bus stop,your girl's number is not going through.

Me:Ao let me call her..

I dialed Kesa and she picked on the first call..

Me: Moghel Lulu a re she has been trying your number..

Kesa: Sorry my battery died ke gone ke rekang power bank.

Me:Okay are they already at the bus rank let me check MmaBaki..

Kesa:Okay shapo..

I hung up and dialed MmaBaki..

MmaBaki:Ee re a tsena mo bus rank..

Me:Okay thank you..

I hung up and sighed..I put my phone in my pocket and went inside the house,i washed my hands with soap then started packing the groceries.

My phone rang..

Me:Kesa

Kesa:Ke bone bana mma..the bus le yone is about to leave..

Me:Oh thank God..

Kesa:Lulu gave us two hundred wa mofago..

Me:She is so kind gore mma..O kae Emma is she excited?
Kesa:They are happy to see each other..
Me:Aww my poor babies,i can't wait to finish school and work do that I can stay with my kids.
Kesa:Akere..
Me:Mmmh,let me talk to Emma..

Kesa put on loudspeaker and gave Emma..

Me:Em
Emma:Nami Ke logile bontle gore mma..
Me:Hahaha Ao?
Emma:Yes,you will see me when I arrive..
Me:Akere,i can't wait
Emma:Me too
Me:Give your brother the phone..
Kgotla:Hello
Me:Boy boy yaga Mama..are you excited about coming here?
Kgotla:Yes..
Me:I will see you guys in the morning okay..I love you
Kgotla:I love you
Emma:I love you too..
Kesa: Your kids are so cute nna kana wame ga ke re I love you o nteba hela yaana
Me:Hahahaha..Hle mma thanks for coming with my babies..
Kesa: Anything for you boo,jaanong ya go laela mma banyana ba eta
Me:Hahaha shapo..

I hung up smiling and called Ketso,his phone rang unanswered..I called again and he picked up.

Ketso:Yeah..
Me:Ao no babe?
Ketso:I am tired I didn't even see who was calling.. Wareng babe?
Me:You want a massage?
Ketso:Mmmh..I would love it..
Me:It's your lucky day..the kids are coming tomorrow morning so I was thinking maybe I can come spend the night?
Ketso:Let me get back to you in a few minutes..
Me:Okay...

At RenÃ©'s House..

Paul put the kids's bags at the back and closed the door.The kids got in the car while RenÃ© looked at them.

Paul:I will bring them ka Sunday..
RenÃ©:Did you ever find out who was sending me the messages?

Paul:No,the simcard was registered under falls names and we couldn't trace it..

RenÃ©:Mmmmh call on Sunday and check if I will be home..

She went inside the house and closed the door,Paul got in his car and left.

*

*

*

I woke up to my phone ringing,sleepy i picked up and put the phone on my ear.

Me:Hello

Kesa:Re tswa mo Makalamabedi..

Me:Oh okay thanks..

I hung up and checked my phone,there was no message or missed calls from Ketso..

FALLEN TOO FAR

*

*

*

EPISODE 118

At My House..

The taxi parked right Infront of my house,i paid and stepped our with Kgotla who was fast asleep,Kesa followed me inside with the kids bags.

I laid Kgotla on the bed then went back for Emma..

Kesa:Will see you guys later..

Me:(Hugged her)Hle mma thank you for coming with them..

Kesa:You are welcome,incase you want to go out o ba tise ko motsee they will play with the kids.

Me:Thank you..

She got in the taxi, i locked the door and looked at my babies sleeping.I smiled alone and removed their shoes then laid on the edge of the bed looking at them.

Few hours later..

Lulu parked her car in the garage and stepped out talking to the phone.

Lulu:Is he excited?

Me:Hahaha we are all happy to see each other I know gore by the end of the day Emma will be crying Kgotla a mmeditse.

Lulu:Hahaha bathong he needs to know gore a man doesn't lay his hand on a woman..

Me: Believe me Emma le ene mma is always shouting and punching him.

Lulu:Haha I miss him already..

Me:He will call you later..

Lulu:Okay thank you..

Lulu hung up and went straight to the bedroom where Kgetse was sleeping next to their daughter.She tiptoed to the bed and kissed her daughter then kissed Kgetse.

Kgetse:(Sleepy)Hey

Lulu:Hey..how was your night?

Kgetse:Long..I think (looked at the baby) slept around two phakela..

Lulu:Haha..(took off her uniform) Ba gorogile sentle bo Kgotla his mother just called.

Kgetse:Okay

Lulu:I am going to make breakfast,clean the house,make baby formula then sleep in the guest bedroom don't wake me up please ke lapile.

Kgetse got out of bed and hugged Lulu kissing her forehead,he took her hand and put it on his boner.

Kgetse:Babe you haven't touched me in almost a week now..

Lulu:(Looked up at him)You are counting?

Kgetse:Ee ao babe ga ke kake la bolawa ke nopa hela jaana o le teng.

Lulu:Hahaha..been busy with the kids..sorry motho wame..join me in the shower.

Kgetse quickly removed his pyjamas and followed Lulu to the bathroom rubbing his D..

At Home..

I smiled and gave Emma the phone..

Emma>Hello Mama I am in Maun

MmaBaki:Heee ngwanake o tsamaya mahatshe, are you excited?

Emma:Yes now Mama has a bed and TV and a baby fridge.

Me:Hey wena Emma..

MmaBaki laughed..

Me:Ke gore now everyone in Mochudi knew I didn't have a bed and TV.. ngonyana yo I maaka yo

MmaBaki: Hahaha leave my baby alone mma ao.
Emma:Mama I am giving Kgotla the phone say hello..

Emma put the phone on Kgotla's ear..

Kgotla:Hello
MmaBaki: Kgotla,how are you?
Kgotla:I am fine..
MmaBaki:Ehe,dont beat your sister okay?
Kgotla:Ee mma..
MmaBaki:Good boy..

I took the phone and put on loudspeaker..

Me:Nnyaa go siame..
MmaBaki:Ee mma,i packed her medicine because she has been a little sick this week,i think she was playing in the rain..Eish that girl,re tsile go ikhutsa a seo jaana..
Me:Ee mma..haha bye..
MmaBaki:Wait..I gave the photographer your number o rile he will send the graduation photos to you.
Me:Ee mma thank you
MmaBaki:She looked very beautiful tota ngwanake..she was the lead in her school play..
Me:Kana ebile she is not shy..
MmaBaki: Everyone was envious of her..she was the most beautiful..
Me:Haha wai
MmaBaki: Haha bye bye..

MmaBaki hung up and put her phone in her dress pocket.

Isa:Mmmh Mmamoratwa o ile..
MmaBaki:Do you think I am happy ngwanake a seyo fa tlase game..
Isa: Only if you loved your other grandkids like you loved Emma..
MmaBaki:(Stood up)Mmmh wa simolla..
Isa:I am stating the facts..when was the last time you bathed any of my kids?
MmaBaki:Why would i bath your kids when you are always home..Baki is never home..Nami stays thousands of kilometers away so you want Emma to bath herself?
Isa:Okay fine what about Rose,you have only seen the poor baby once,she is Baki's daughter too as much as Emma is..
MmaBaki:(Shook her head)..
Isa: Everyone knows Emma is your favourite, you are always on the phone with Nami,when was the last time you called Lolo and checked on her and the baby,Mama your favouritism will drive everyone away..
Bakang le ene he sees it..you bought Emma Christmas clothes and paid for her hair but you have never bought poor Rose even a romper.

MmaBaki: Didn't I buy your kids clothes?

Isa: I am not talking about my kids..I..

MmaBaki: Ever since Baki got his security tender how much has he given you? Has he ever bought your kids clothes? He spends all his money on his girlfriend and daughter, even poor Emma sale a kopa go rekelwa bicycle until today mme it's not like her father can't afford it, he is competing with Nami who doesn't work. I am not going to let my granddaughter walk naked just because his father is in a stupid competition..

Isa kept quiet..

MmaBaki: MmaKopano o hlabile dikgogo let's go buy, i want live ones so I can have the intestines..

Isa: Will you kill them?

MmaBaki: Wena mmereko wago ke eng?

Isa put on her flip flops and followed her mother.

Later that Evening..

I put the food down on the matt Infront of the TV.

Me: Guys go wash your hands le je..

Emma: When are we going to the river?

Me: Kamoso.. hlapang mabogo le je..

They washed their hand and started eating, i went outside and sat on the stoop dialing Ketso.

Ketso: Babe..

Me: Hey you never got back to me..

Ketso: Oh yeah.. I want you to spend some time with the kids, i will see you ba sena go tsamaya akere?

Me: So I won't see you the whole three weeks they will be here?

Ketso: Babe I stay in Maun bone they don't, they missed you.. come on three weeks?

Me: Are you breaking up with me?

Ketso: No

Me: Well it sounds like a breakup.. what happened I thought we were cool..

Ketso: Ofcourse we are cool..

Me: It doesn't sound like it..

Ketso: I thought you would be happy that I am giving you time and space to spend with your kids .

Me: Ehee shapo rra..

I hung up.. Baki's call came through..

Me:Mmmh..

Baki:Ga o mpoelle gore ngwana o gorogile sentle..

Me:Mxm I would have called if she didn't arrive akere..I called your mum.

I hung up on his..

At Baki's house..

Baki:Mxm..Nami's stinking attitude is getting to me waitse..

Lolo:(Rocking the baby)Akere Emma is going to do standard one next year why doesn't she go stay with her mother,i don't think your mum will manage two kids because nna next year I am going back to school..

Baki:..

Lolo:Babe..

Baki:Nami wa ntena blind and all this is because of my mother..I am going to look for a two bedroom ke tsee ngwanake.

Lolo:Heee haven't you been listening to me?

Baki picked up his phone and started typing.."ke tsa Emma to come and stay with me next year so get your attitude right because you will have to deal with me" he sent the text.

Lolo laid the baby on the bed and started folding the baby clothes..

Baki:Wa re you are going back to school?

Lolo:...

Baki:Babe

Lolo:Akere I was talking to you a bo o didmala leave me alone..

She threw the dirty clothes in the baby bag and went outside.

At my house..

Kgotla jumped on the bed while I dressed Emma.

Emma:Nami akere if he falls and starts crying you are going to beat him..

Me:Wena katle fela..Kgotla stop doing that..

He stopped jumping and sat down,he picked up my phone.

Kgotla: Nami ga o na di game?

Me:No..go watch cartoons..

He threw himself down then sat Infront of the TV changing channels.Emma sat next to him,i laid on the bed going through my contacts..I bit my lower lip and dialed Tshepo's number,i quickly hung up

then he called back.

FALLEN TOO FAR

*

*

*

EPISODE 119

I cleared my throat and picked up.

Me:Hello

Tshepo:No wonder it's raining,ne o nkgopotse babe?

Me:No i mistakenly dialed your number..

Tshepo:Wa yaka..

Me:Haha so WhatsApp?

Tshepo: Nothing much, i was actually going to call you because the guys from work and i are planning a trip to Maun next week unfortunately all hotels are booked mona but we really want to come.

Me:And how can I help you?

Tshepo:Maybe you know somewhere we can find accommodation,as long as we can sleep hela go shapo.

Me:How many of you?

Tshepo: Eight..

Me:So you are looking for eight rooms?

Tshepo:No four o shapo..

Me: Sharing or couple rooms?

Tshepo:Hee?

Me:Ka re a sharing or couple rooms..

Tshepo:Is that your way of asking if I am coming with someone?

Me:No i am asking because you want accommodation..

Tshepo:Yeah four couple beds are fine..

Me:I will tell you if they have rooms available, there is a guest house not far from where I stay.

Tshepo: Thanks..

Me:Shapo

I threw my phone down and closed my eyes taking a long deep breath,God why was I feel I like this.."i have a boyfriend..I have a boyfriend" I repeated the words in my head.

I picked up the phone and dialed Ketso walking outside.His phone rang unanswered then he finally picked up.

Ketso:Hey babe..

Right now the only assurance that I had that we were still in a relationship was how he always called me "Babe".

Me:Babe..I miss you..

Ketso:Yeah me too..

Me:Come over for a few minutes..we can have a quickly in your car..

Ketso:Eish babe why didn't you tell me ten minutes ago,ke adimile my sister my car.

Me:You have three cars come on..

Ketso:You know the other one doesn't have a battery..but I will make a plan Okay..

Me: Okay .

I hung up and poured hot water in the bucket,i put it in the plastic behind the chest of drawers then had a quick bath.I put on a black little number and tied my long braids into a bun.

At Sandra's House..

Sandra looked at her daughter playing alone,she smiled and picked her up..

Sandra:Zozo..soon you will have someone to play with..a little sister..

The little girl smiled at her mother and slid down going back to her toys.Sandra picked up her phone and logged into WhatsApp..

She went through the WhatsApp statuses then replied to RenÃ©e's photo of a glass of wine with a laughing emoji.

Sandra:ðŸ~ ,ðŸ~ , Nnyaa ruri my last festive drinking..

RenÃ©e:Ee mma..ðŸ~ ,ðŸ~ ,ðŸ~ ,ðŸ~ ,

Sandra:Ebile mma Zozo is bored playing alone,akere her brother is gone so le ene a bo ba mo tlisa.

RenÃ©e: Kgetse's wife is such a nice person waitse mma..

Sandra:Yeah and she is so kind,you know gore Zoe never allows anyone to touch her hair akere but ene she lets her .

RenÃ©e: Bathongâ ¨â ¨â ¨â ¨ so have you talked to him?

Sandra:I will tomorrow..

RenÃ©e: Okay ..You know I can't believe I studied 4 years,di exam, di assignments di nnyesa only to become a housewife..i was looking at my degree kgantele..I don't have work experience .what's going to happen to me now? I put my whole life on hold for a cheating manðŸ~ -ðŸ~ -ðŸ~ -

Sandra:It's not too late to start looking for work..

RenÃ©e: Mosadi hela o fourty five is going to be working le bananyana ba ma 2000..

Sandra: Give me your papers ke go senkise tiro,i am actually very well

connected you know ðŸ˜,ðŸ˜,
RenÃ©e:I will email you them..Tanki hle mma..
Sandra: Anything Baby Mama â ¼â ¼â ¼

Sandra's phone rang..she rolled her eyes and picked up.

Paul:I am outside..
Sandra:Paul I can't do this anymore..do you have any idea how much
RenÃ©e is going through..
Paul:Now we can be together..come on baby it's what you have always
wanted,to be together..
Sandra: No..I am sorry but I am done.. RenÃ©e is my friend,i have
wronged her but not anymore..
Paul: What about our baby..
Sandra: Like you said it's not like the baby will make it..
Paul:Babe...

She hung up and threw her phone down

At My House..

I woke up to my phone ringing,the kids were still watching tv,i realized I
had dozed off for half an hour.I picked up still half asleep.

Me:Hey
Ketso:I am by the gate..
Me:Okay..

I hung up and admired myself in the mirror.

Me:Emma I am going out for two minutes okay,dont open for
anyone,Kgotla don't touch the stove..don't touch anything please..
Emma:Okay
Me:Two minutes okay,Em look after your little brother
Emma:Okay
Me:Ok i am coming..

I put on my flip flops and went out to the car,i opened the car and got
inside.

Ketso:Hey
Me:Hey,we have exactly two minutes..
Ketso: Haha..

He reversed his car and joined the tared road.I put my hand on his thigh
and rubbed it.

Me:You never told me what bothered you the last time we had sex..

Ketso:Agg mona..my son was supposed to come to Botswana for the festive season mmagwe o bua dilodisele..

Me:I am sorry

Ketso:You can never understand a woman no matter what..

Me:Yeah..

He looked at me and smiled..

Ketso:I love the hairstyle..you look beautiful

Me: Thanks

He rubbed my thigh and snuck his hand under my dress touching my nunu.

Ketso:Mmmmh

Me:Are you okay now,ga o na stress?

Ketso:Yeah..Ke eng you think I will bore you again?

Me:I wasn't bored the last time ke gore hela you didn't seem into it..

Ketso:I am sorry..

Me:You know a vocal guy is kind of a turn on..Ga o didimetse hela I don't know if you are enjoying or not.. motivate me

Ketso:Haha okay..Ke reng?

Me:I don't know,atleast say my name or something..show that you are enjoying yourself .

Ketso: Hahaha..

He turned right to his house and the sliding door opened.I removed my seat belt and looked at him.

Me:You got condoms in here?

Ketso:Yeah..

Me:We don't have to go to the house..

I pulled my sit back,he took off his t-shirt and got ontop of me then opened the condom.

Me:Wait.. foreplay is important..get me in the mood..

He smiled and put the condom down then kissed my neck slowly caressing my boobs.I snuck my hand in his boxer and rubbed his circumcised 330..

Me:Baby..

Ketso: Mmmmh?

Me:Are you enjoying this?

Ketso:Yeah..

Me:Okay show it then..say something.. whatever.. just dont keep quiet..

He looked into my eyes and smiled..he bit his lower lip and moaned as I moved my hand faster.

Ketso:Mmmh babe.. faster..

I moved my hand faster,he sucked on my nipples,i opened my legs wider and opened the condom,i pushed him off me and rolled it on him then directed him in me..

I let out a loud moan.."Yes..yes".. I screamed moving my waist as he went faster..

Me:Babe say something...are you enjoying this?

He knod his head and pulled me by my hips,going deeper..
"shiiiiit...baby...oh yes.." he said with his eyes closed..

Mr:Babe open your eyes..look at me..

He looked into my eyes..

Me:Now fuck me..don't close your eyes..look into my eyes and fuck me..(opened my mouth wider) Ahhhh...Hhhhhmmmm

He went faster and i wrapped my legs around him..

Me:Tshepo..ahhh yes...Aaah

He stopped thrusting and looked at me..

Me: Don't stop..

Ketso:Who is Tshepo?

Me:Huh? I don't know..

Ketso:You just said his name..

Me: What no I said Ketso..why would I say Tshepo,Tshepo ke mang..

Ketso:So you..(pulled out) You asked me to do all this weird things because they remind you of Tshepo..

Me:What.. ofcourse not..who is Tshepo?

Ketso:Mxm if you don't know him then why did you say his name..

Me:I didn't..I said Ketso..they rhyme..

He opened the door and got out pulling up his boxers..

Me:Babe I..

Ketso:Get dressed ke go ise lwapeng..

He ignored me and went to the driver's side,i pulled my dress down and got in the car.

Me:I am sorry..

Ketso:...

I looked outside as the car moved..

FALLEN TOO FAR

*

*

*

EPISODE 120

At Home..Ketso parked the car at the gate and said nothing,i slowly unbuckled the seat belt and looked at him.

Me:Babe..I am so sorry..i am sorry I pushed you to do things you are not comfortable with..(held his hand) I love you okay and I accept you the way you are,i don't care if you don't say anything or whatever..all i want is you.

Ketso:...

Me:Babe?

Ketso:To be honest I am not feeling this anymore.. us..

Me:What? Why did I do something wrong?

Ketso:I want to go home.. goodnight..

Me:Did i do something?

Ketso:Ke kopa go ya lwapeng..

I opened the door and stepped out then slowly closed it,Ketso opened it and then shut it before driving away.

I wiped my tears with the back of my hand and walked to the house,i sat down on the stoop and covered my face crying,i covered my mouth and buried my head between my knees.

My phone rang and i ignored it.It continued ringing then I switched it off and went inside the house.The kids were sleeping on the rug Infront of the TV,i put them on the bed and let the mosquito net down then sat on the plastic chair looking at them.

I wiped my tears and breathed out loud..I switched on my phone and clicked on the message box.. "What did I do?"... I erased the message and threw the phone on the bed..

Quickly i picked it up and dialed Baki..

Baki:Hello

Me:Mmh ne o reng?

Baki:I wanted to speak to Emma..

Me:At ten o'clock,be honest what did you want?

Baki:How is Maun?

I kept quiet and closed my eyes crying..

Baki:Nami..

Me:(Shaky voice) Mmmh

I hung up on him and covered my mouth crying.

At Baki's House..

Baki threw his phone down as Lolo came out of the bathroom naked,she opened the drawer and took out her panty.

Lolo:What you said about renting a bigger house..I think it's a good idea that way my little sister can come and stay with us a tle a sale le

Rose..(looked at Baki) Babe?

Baki:Yeah?

Lolo: What's going on your mind is always gar away..

Baki:Ruu called a re re tsee ma one one fa B6..

Lolo:Okay..who is buying?

Baki:He is..(stood up) I will be home before midnight..

Lolo:Lets drop the baby at your mum's house and go together..

Baki:(looked at the watch) Nako tse,my mum won't be happy..

Lolo: Okay..

Baki:You know what? When was the last time we went out together..I don't want us to turn into a boring couple,pack the baby's clothes I will drop her off wena a bo o sala o ipankanya..

Lolo:(Excited) Yeeees

At Sandra's House..

Sandra got out of bed and went to the kitchen,she opened the fridge and stared into it completely lost in her thoughts..

She closed it and sat on the kitchen counter looking at the wall,she shook her head and dialed her colleague.

Him:Hello

Sandra:O robetse?

Him:No i am driving to a friend's party,you want me to come pick you up?

Sandra:No,i need someone to talk to..but go shapo..

Him:Talk to me..

Sandra:I slept with a friend's husband..

Him:Oh?

Sandra:I called you because I know you won't judge me..

Him:I am not judging..

Sandra:I thought I loved the man but truth is I didn't,it was just lust,i sent his wife messages,she found out he was cheating but she still doesn't know it was with me..I am her shoulder to cry on..they are getting divorced.

Him:Mmmh Chomi..Nxnx

Sandra:(Crying)She offered to be my surrogate and..her marriage ended because of me.. what kind of a friend am I?

Him:Are you planning on telling her?

Sandra:No..no she can never find out..it will kill her..I can't do that to her.

Him:Eish Chomi waitse gore I don't know what to say..

Sandra:(crying) I can't even sleep..she has been kind to me..she is willing to put her life on hold for me.. and it breaks my heart knowing what i did to her..

Him:Mmmmh..

There was silence..

Him:I don't know what to say..

Sandra:(Wiped her tears) Enjoy the party friend..

Him:Try to get some sleep neh..

Sandra:Il try..I think I have sleeping pills somewhere..

She hung up and went to the bathroom,she opened the drawer and took out a bottle of sleeping pills,she swallowed four and sipped on water.

At MmaBaki's house..

MmaBaki mumbled something then peeked through the window before opening the door.

MmaBaki: Bakang e le gore can't you see what time it is? (Looked at the baby) Le gone ka ngwana..

Baki went inside the house and put the baby diaper bag down.

Baki:We are going out.. would you please look after her just for tonight..

MmaBaki:Look after a four months old baby while her mother goes to the bar..Ke tla bo ke sa tlala waitse..ke ka ipona boso.. what mind of a mother would I be?

Baki:It's just for tonight..

MmaBaki: No,when that baby is six months you can gladly bring her to me..

Baki:Mama..

MmaBaki: No..

RraBaki came out of the bedroom..

MmaBaki:Gatwe ke sale le losea mmaalone a ye dibareng..

RraBaki: Mosimane naare wa tsenwa..

Isa came out of her bedroom tying her robe..

Isa:Bring her..

MmaBaki:Ae..Baki take that baby back to her mother..

Isa:Mama I told you gore you have favouritism, if it was Emma..

MmaBaki:Have you ever seen Nami bring the baby here and go to the bar? Even today hela school holidays Nami takes her daughter..

RraBaki:Ene the mother wa go bina jang ko maitisong a anyesa? (Raised his voice) Bakang take that baby with you..

Baki:So Rose and Emma are not one and the same thing or kgang ke gore Rose is not Nami's daughter because le nna ke lemogile how you treat Lolo,you never did that to Nami..

RraBaki:Have you ever seen Nametso come knock for us at this hour a re o tlisa ngwana ene o ya maitisong?

Baki:Go siame..

He picked up the baby diaper bag and left,Isa followed him to his car.

Isa:Bring her..

Baki:No shapo..it's obvious my daughter and her mother are not welcome here,shapo.

He put the baby in her car seat and got in the driver's side then drove out.Isa went to the house folding her arms.She shook her head and went into her bedroom..

MmaBaki:Naare Bakang o loiwa ke mang..

They went to their bedroom.

At Baki's House..

Lolo locked the house and fixed her Brazilian wig going to the car.She opened the front passenger door and got inside.

Lolo: Ene today I feel like dancing..

The baby made baby sound,Lolo turned her head to the back then looked at Baki..

Lolo:And then?

FALLEN TOO FAR

*

*

*

EPISODE 121

Lolo:And then?

Baki:Olady ga bayo..

Lolo:Oh.. Eish you know my mum won agree to look after her,why didn't you ask your sister?

Baki:She has her hands full with three kids,lets just stay at home,i will go buy something for us and bring meat.

Lolo: Okay..Iyoo i am not going to lie ke boregile gore..

She got out of the car and got the baby,Baki closed the door and reversed out.

*

*

The next morning

I woke up to my phone ringing, a heavy head and my eyes were painful and blurry.Without looking at the caller ID I picked up..

Me:Hello

Caller:Hello is this Nami's burger and chips?

I looked at the caller ID and it was a local landline.

Me:Kgmmm..yes

Caller:Hi you are talking to Mmapelo from Riverbanks resort..

Me:(My heart beat faster and louder) Ee mma

Caller:We saw your Facebook page and the rivews,some of our stuff even gave recommendations and we would like to have a meeting with you tomorrow morning at ten.

Me:How about now?

Caller:Haha oh okay,but we wanted you to bring some of your burgers and chips,just one different flavour..we have a camp this whole festive season and we would like to offer you a gig..

Me:What? Oh my God..um.. tomorrow morning it is then because right now ga ke na di ingredients and stuff..oh my God.. wow..

Caller:Okay,i will call you again tomorrow around eight..

Me:Ne mma ga o ntshamekise?

Caller:Haha no..do you know where our offices are?

Me: Believe me i will find out..

Caller:Haha thank you

I threw the phone on the bed and started dancing and jumping,if I get this gig..I started counting with my fingers and danced.I picked up my phone and dialed Kesa..

Kesa:(Sleepy) Nami

Me: Moghel there is no time to sleep,wake up..

Kesa:Kii Monyana sa go ntsosa makuku..O itumeletsi ii?

Me:Pray for me..

Kesa: What happened Ketso proposed?

Me:Ketso dumped me but wena pray for me,o re Morena ke rapella Nametso Johnson..pray even in tongues..

Kesa:Heee wa re Ketso did what?

Me:Mmh Mmh forget that one..Wena pray for me..let's forget about men two seconds hela and focus on God,tomorrow afternoon I will tell you if your prayers worked for me okay..

Kesa:Ee mma ebile ta ke khubame..Dear God..

Me:Haha shapo..

I hung up and switched on the kettle then

I switched on my mobile data and opened Facebook checking on my page,i had ten new likes on my page and a few messages.

I clicked on the messages and I smiled.."Our burger and chips with one piece of chicken are fifty pula but we do fourty pula for more than twenty orders,parties and private functions" I replied the first message then sat down replying other messages.

Emma:Mama..

Me:(Put my phone down) Yeah?

Emma:I want to pee..

I picked her up and put her on the bucket,she took a leak then reached for the TP and wiped herself.

Me:Emma..

Emma:Mama are a real woman has to wipe herself everytime after taking a leak..

Me:Oh.. Okay..did I tell you how beautiful you look..I love you okay.

She hugged me then kissed my lips..

Emma:I love you too..

Me:So tell me what do you want to do today?

Emma:I want to go eat ice cream..

Me:But I bought ice cream..

Emma:Ae I want e rianeng (circled her finger)

Me:Haha okay..

Emma:I want to go swimming..

Me:Okay..

Emma:And i want to go to the river and get on the boat..

Me: Okay but first of all we are going to the mall because I have to buy a few things then we can go swimming.. tomorrow we go boat riding..

Emma:Yees..

I picked up my phone and dialed Baki and put on loudspeaker..

Baki:Mmmh

Emma: Daddy..guess what we are going to do today .

Baki:Em..how are you?

Emma:Nami..(looked at me) Mummy is taking us swimming then we are going to the river..

Baki:That's great..

Emma: Daddy you should visit,Mummy has a bed now.. Audrey and I will sleep on the floor.

I quickly grabbed the phone and hung up.

Me:Emma you can't say that..

Emma:What akere when Papa comes home I sleep on the mattress but when he is at the cattlepost I sleep with Mama on the bed.

Me:Emma it's wrong to say that..if Mama hears you say that she will bear you..it's wrong..

Emma:(Covered her mouth) I am sorry Mummy..

Me:Good..plus you have to know that Daddy is not my boyfriend anymore..he can't come here and sleepover..

Emma:Okay i am sorry..

At Baki's House..

Baki raised his hand up as Lolo tried to take the phone..

Lolo:Give me that phone ke lletse Nametso..it's obvious she is the one who told Emma what to say..she is such a typical baby mama using her daughter to get to you..I see she doesn't know who she is dealing with.

Baki:Lolo you know Emma,she probably didn't mean it that way.. children say such things all the time..

Lolo stepped on the bed,Baki sighed and gave her the phone.She dialed my number and put on loudspeaker.

Me:Baki I swear..

Lolo:You are talking to Lolo,his girlfriend,his baby mama..

Me:Mxm go eng ne akere le nna I used to hold those tittles,whats special about them..le nna ke re you are talking to Baki's ex girlfriend,the love of his life,his baby Mama,his mother's favourite? Should I go on..

Lolo:Stop using your daughter to get to my man..I know you told her to say those things..

Me:Yeah I did so whatchu gonna to do about it?

Lolo:You are a thirsty person..get your own man and stay away from my family.

Me:Lolo darling..I don't want Baki for now.. enjoy it okay,because one day you will be bringing Rose over for the weekend at our house,mine and my husband's house..I am coming for my man.. enjoy it while it lasts..by the way I don't have to use Emma to get to Baki, even he knows it.

I hung up on her..Lolo laughed in disbelief and gave Baki his phone.She started packing her clothes.

Lolo:So ke itiela nako golo ha akere..

Baki:Wow..I told you not to call Nami,you did now you want to blame me for everything she said..just like you wanted to blame her for what Emma said..

Lolo:You just stood there and said nothing..it's obvious you still love her and you are praying for your reconciliation.

Baki:(snapped) I didn't say anything because Nami ga a na maitseo thats why I didn't want you to call her..I kept quiet because I didn't want her to insult me.

Lolo wiped her tears packing her bag,Baki grabbed it and shoved it in the closet..

Baki:You are letting her get between us,dont do that..

Lolo:You heard what she said..

Baki:Tswa mo go Nami she said that intentionally to hurt you..look I know Nami and i have a history,she was my first love..I loved her but that's all in the past,our only connection is Emma..now I love you.. only you.

Lolo:(Smiled) I love you too

Baki:(Wiped Lolo's tears and kissed her) Let's forget about everyone,my family..yours..Nami and just focus on you and me..and our daughters.

Lolo:Okay..

He kissed and laid her on the bed getting ontop of her.

Few hours later at my house..

The taxi reversed into our door,we all got out of the car and the driver helped me take the groceries in the house.

Me: Thank you

I paid and he left,Kgotla sat on his little scooter and pushed it around the

house while Emma helped me pack the food.

My phone rang from my purse, I took it out and looked at the caller ID for a few seconds before picking up.

Me: Hello

Ketso: Hi, your earring fell in my car..

Me: Throw it away I will buy new ones..

Ketso: Oh, I am two minutes away from your house though I would bring it.

Me: Okay..

I quickly changed into a short pink dress that hugged all the right little curves I had, I let my braids down and fixed my cleavage.

I looked at myself in the mirror and I was disappointed.. why was I chasing after a man who didn't love me.. I turned around admiring my figure.. I am beautiful.. I am sexy and I turn heads.. I can have any man I want.. "was it because he accepted me, do I feel like I will never find love because of my status?"

I pulled up the dress then there was a knock at the door, I pulled it down and opened. In his white t-shirt and brown shorts, he stood in front of my house holding my earring.. he flashed his smile and I forgot myself worth, I forgot I wanted to be loved.. all I wanted was to be his..

I smiled back, he opened his arms and I disappeared between them, did I mention how sexy he always smelt.

Ketso: Hi..

Me: Hi..

##Awkwardmoment

Ketso: Your earring

Me: Thanks..

Ketso: Aren't you going to introduce me?

Me: No..

Ketso: Even as friends?

Me: No, I am not friends with my exes..

Ketso: Ehe o nthadile..

I looked up at his face.. "what does this man have on me".. I cleared my throat and put on my flip-flops.

Me: Let me walk you to the car..

Ketso: I am on leave starting from next week Tuesday.. I will be flying again next year..

Me:Like you said..I want to spend some time and bond with the kids before they go back.

Ketso:Yeah totally..

Me:Yeah..Shapo akere

Ketso:Sure shapo

He kissed my forehead and got in his car,he winked at me then I turned around going back to the house.Ketso took out his phone and clicked a few photos..

At Sandra's House..

Sandra still in her robe slowly opened her eyes and grabbed her phone checking the time,she panicked and quickly ran to Zoe's bedroom and she wasn't there.

Sandra:Zoe..(opened the bathroom door) Zoe..

She checked all the rooms and ran outside to the pool side.."aah" she covered her mouth..

Sandra:(Screaming)Zoe...

FALLEN TOO FAR

*

*

*

EPISODE 121

Sandra:(Screaming)Zoe...

She ran towards the pool and jumped inside,she carried Zoe's body out of the water and laid her on the lawn..

Sandra:Oh my God..Zoe..baby..

She checked her pulse and she didn't have any..she pressed her little chest then performed CPR..

Sandra:God please spare my baby..God please..

She performed mouth to mouth again and pressed her chest..

Sandra:Come on baby..wake up..wake up Zozo..

She screamed pressing the chest harder with no response..

Sandra:No God please don't do this to me.. please God don't punish my child because if my mistakes..God please..

She picked up the little girl and ran to the house..she rushed to the bedroom to get her phone then she heard a little cough,she left the phone and ran back to the sitting room.

Sandra:Oh my God..Zoe..

She put her on her shoulder and the little girl spilled water..

Zoe: Mummy..

Sandra:(Crying) I am here baby..I am here..I am here Princess..

She grabbed her car keys and went to the garage,she put Zoe on her lap and drove out dialing Kgetse.

Kgetse:Ola..

Sandra:(Crying) We are on our way to the hospital..

Kgetse: What happened?

Sandra:(looked at Zoe) She..(crying) she fell in the pool.

Kgetse:What?..is she okay?

Sandra: No..

Kgetse hung up and opened the wardrobe taking out his clothes,he grabbed his car keys and rushed out.

Lulu:Babe..

He turned back to his wife..

Kgetse: Sorry I am not thinking straight,Sandra a re Zoe fell in the swimming pool..

Lulu:What is she okay?

Kgetse:I don't know..

Lulu:Mo tseele Kobo maybe Sandra rushed fela a sa e tsa, she needs to keep warm.

Kgetse rushed to Zoe's room and got her blanket then got in his car,Lulu washed her hands and put their daughter in the car seat and followed Kgetse to the hospital.

At My House..

I dished up for everyone then put their food to cool down while I took mine outside,i laid on the mattress under the mophane tree and took out

my phone going through my newsfeed..it had been a long time since I had uploaded a photo on Facebook..

I opened my gallery and searched for the most beautiful selfie,i changed my profile picture then put my phone down.

Tshepo's call came through..

Me:(Mouthful)Hello

Tshepo:Hey..I love the hairstyle..you look beautiful

Me: Thanks..

Tshepo:You look like that girl from the Queen..

Me:Haha mang?

Tshepo:Mxm gatwe mang..the one who used to act ko Generations ya bogologolo.

Me: Thanks..I will go look for accommodation around bo four,go letsatsi kwano.

Tshepo:Um,thats why I called..we found accommodation..we found the resort on Facebook .they have like beautiful tents and they offer breakfast..they are quiet cheap actually..it's beautiful.

Me:Mmmh okay

Tshepo:Yeah..I hope to see you..

Me: Girlfriend e le kae?

Tshepo:It's not like we are going to be together all day akere..

Me:Mmmh

Tshepo:I miss you

Me:I miss you too

Tshepo:I hope we don't stop being friends just because we couldn't work out..I need you as a friend..

Me:Yeah me too..

Tshepo:Bye..

Me:Bye..

Tshepo hung up and sighed,his older sister raised her eyebrow looking at him.

Tshepo: What?

Sister:It's clear you don't want to be just friends.

Tshepo:I don't but I can't force her to be with me gape I can't put my life on hold just because I got rejected by one girl.

Sister: Akere but before you give up fight.. fight for your girl..

The sister stood up and walked outside.. Tshepo rested his back on the chair and breathed into his hands.

At the Hospital..

In the children's ward..Lulu gave Sandra a sandwich and went to sit next

to Kgetse. Kgetse stood up furiously and walked to Sandra..

Kgetse:Where were you when she fell into the pool..

Lulu:Babe..(pushed Kgetse back) We are not going to point fingers,this could have happened even in our watch..

Kgetse:No ke gore..

Lulu:Babe..

Kgetse kept quiet and sat down,The Doctor came out and walked towards Sandra.She quickly stood up..

Sandra:How is she..

Kgetse and Lulu moved closer..

Doctor:She has suffered what we call hypoxia and Hypothermia

Lulu:How bad is her temperature?

Doctor: Thirty two degrees..which is what caused her to loose consciousness..

Both Kgetse and Sandra looked at Lulu..

Sandra:Is she going to be okay?

Kgetse:What's hypoxia kana la reng?

Lulu:(looked at the the Doctor worried and sighed) She has water in her lungs and there isn't enough oxygen reaching blood tissues.. her temperature is also a little low..below normal..

Kgetse: What can be done?

Doctor:We have moved her to a warmer room,hopefully her temperature will pick.

Lulu:Thank you Doctor..

He left then everyone sat down..

Lulu:She is going to be okay.. worst things could have happened like brain damage..

Kgetse rested his head on Lulu's hand and smiled.

Kgetse:Go home,i will keep you updated..

Lulu:Okay..

He walked her out to the car then dialed my number going back inside the hospital.

Me:If you called me to insult me...

Kgetse:How is Kgotla?

Me:He is fine..

Kgetse:Hle mma make sure he doesn't play in water or motlakase..

Me:Okay

Kgetse:Tell him I said hi and I love him.

Me:I will..

I hung up surprised and put the phone down..

Kgetse sat next to Sandra,no one said anything,Sandra wiped her tears and sniffed.

*

*

*

The following day..

At Riverbank Resort..

The receptionist walked me into a big conference room where two ladies and a man where sitting.The man in a Black suit looked at his watch then at me.

Him:Five minutes earlier..I like that next time make it ten

Me:Yes sir..

I sat down and put the Tupperware container down on the table.

Lady:Hi,i am the one who called yesterday..

Me:Hello..(extended my hand)Nametso..

Man:(Extended his hand) Mr Moses..

Me:Nice to meet you sir

Guy: Leonard..so what have you got for us..

Me: Samples of all our burgers..I also did grilled chicken and chips ..we have cheese burger, a vegetarian burger,its just vegetables..we have chicken mayo burgers and lastly everyone's favourite..

MrMoses: What makes your burgers special?

Me:Um..I mean they are delicious..and I added my own secret recepie..they taste better than any burger you have eaten..

She dished three burgers and put them Infront of them.

Me: Those are our vegetarian burgers.. obviously you are expecting boring vegetables right.. try them..

They each took a bite..Mr Moses took another bite and knod his head.

MrMoses:My wife is on a diet but I am sure she will enjoy this.. yummy..

I breathed out loud relived .they tasted all burgers then I dished the chips..

Me:My chips are soft inside but crispy outside,exactly what everyone likes.. believe me ga di kgame.

They all laughed then took a bite..

Lady: Yummy..the best I have ever tasted .

Me:They taste better with that sauce,its local made sauce..that one ya baba..here..(gave them another bottle of sauce) e ga e babe..

I watched them eating while I tapped my foot,Mr Moses licked his fingers then reached for a piece of chicken..

MrMoses:Where did you learn this?

Me:I taught myself..

Leonard:This is delicious..

MrMoses: Instead of chicken can you prepare russians because we will only be providing breakfast..

Me:Yes..yes

Lady: Breakfast for hundred and twenty people everyday for a week?

Me:Oh my God..

MrMoses:Will you?

Me: Yes..yes I can..

Leonard:If you can't please tell us more batle another cater..

Me:I can..I will..wow..wow.. thank you so much (crying) Thank you so much..

MrMoses:Haha don't cry..(stood up)They will brief you about everything..it was nice meeting you..this food is delicious..next time plate ke sixty pula..don't be too understanding.

Me:Ee rra, Thank you so much for the opportunity..

He left..

Lady:So what we want is..

I didn't hear what she was saying,i was counting fifty times hundred and twenty times seven..

Me:Wow..

FALLEN TOO FAR

*

*

*

EPISODE 122

At the Hospital..

Lulu slowly shook Kgetse's shoulder,he opened his eyes and looked at Lulu rubbing his eyes.

Kgetse:Hey..

Sandra raised her head from Kgetse's lap and rubbed her eyes.

Lulu:I brought you breakfast..

Sandra: Thank you..

Lulu:Any update from the Doctor?

Kgetse shook his head,Lulu sat next to him and hugged him.

Lulu:She will be okay..

Sandra sipped on her coffee then picked up her phone walking outside dialing Ren's e.

Lulu:You need to go home and shower..I will be here..

Kgetse:(Kissed her hand) What did I do to deserve you?

Lulu:Haha..try to convince Sandra to go home and shower and wear something decent she has been wearing that down maabane ebile e ometse mo go ene.

Kgetse:You are a God sent do you know that?

Lulu:I know..

Kgetse:I love you and sometimes I feel like no amount of words can describe just how much I love you..you came into my life when i..I love you Mmagwe Kgotla,Mmagwe Zoe and Mmagwe Jess..

Lulu smiled and kissed Kgetse's cheek.He stood up and stretched his back..

Lulu:I left the baby at your sister's house,i didn't tell her anything though,the last thing you need ke stress and people stressing you more .

Kgetse: Thanks .

He walked towards Sandra,they talked for a few seconds then Sandra folded her arms.

Sandra:No i want to be here when she wakes up..

Kgetse: Just for ten minutes,atleast go change your clothes then..

Sandra:No..

She sat down and took a bite from her sandwich,she slowly chewed then stood up pacing up and down with her hands in her gown pockets.

Lulu walked Kgetse to his car and went back inside the hospital, she sat a few seats from Sandra and logged into Facebook.

After a few minutes a Doctor came out smiling with his hands in his pockets. Sandra quickly stood up..

Doctor: She is awake..

Sandra: (Smiling) Oh God.. thank you..

Lulu: How is her temperature?

Doctor: Thirty six point five degrees, you can come in with me

Sandra: Thank you so much for saving my daughter's life.

She followed the Doctor inside while Lulu dialed her husband.

At Kesa's house...

Kesa gave me a plastic chair and we sat under the motsentsela tree while the kids ran around playing.

Me: Ga ba go tsenya dingalo akere..

Kesa: Nope.. they ate then started playing..

Me: Hle mma thank you for baby sitting, ke go direle eng hela to show my appreciation?

Kesa: Hahaha that's what friends do for each other, i know you would never hesitate helping me..

Me: You are right.. (picked up a plastic) I bought you guys meat le Oros

Kesa: Thanks friend, so how did it go?

Me: (Breathed out loud and smiled) I.. I got the gig but I think maybe I chewed more than i can swallow. They want a hundred and twenty burgers and chips le russian everyday for a week..

Kesa: What?

Me: I know I was just too excited about the money and I agreed I don't know how I am going to do it. It's too much..

Kesa: It's a good thing I am here akere

Me: Thank you..

Kesa: You are going to need a bigger space friend..

Me: Ba re I can use their kitchen from five to nine phakela.. how are we going to do this I don't think I have madi a dijo tse di kalo kalo.. God what did I agree to?

Kesa: Don't worry.. we can speak to the guy wa bakery to supply us ka marotho.. um.. and how much bags of potatos are we going to need?

Me: Three maybe..

Kesa: Ae one and half, re ba tsenyetsa mafresh a le ten hela.. then di russian and cheese, vegetables .. chicken.. (looked at me) how much do you have?

I pressed my phone and showed her the bank balance.

Me:I paid rent for three months ahead..

Kesa:I can lent you two thousand,ke wa ngwana wa uniform next year mme..

Me: Okay thanks I think that can work..

Kesa:(Rubbed her hands) Money loves you,o lemogile kante?

Me:Hahaha money loves me friend,money is my friend..Ke gore hela after this gig a bo ke ya driving school because next year won't end ke sena koloi..(My phone rang) let me take this..(picked up)Hello

Caller:Hello Nami Burger and Chips?

Me:Ee mma..

Caller:We spoke phakela..Ne re re we want fifty burgers and chips akere ne o re fourty pula for orders above twenty?

Me:Yes..yes

Caller: Thank you we have a party Christmas party at work ka Friday..can you be able to make it?

Me:Yes..fifty burgers ka Friday evening..I will be able.. thank you so much,a re bue menu ka WhatsApp..

Caller:Okay .

I hung up and opened my WhatsApp while Kesa took the meat and drink to the house,she cane back with her phone and dialed the bakery guy.

Kesa:He has a crush on you so I think it's best you talk to him plus you are his regular customer..

Me:(Sighed)Okay..(put the phone on loudspeaker)..

Guy:Hello

Me:Heeey Gee ke Nami..

Gee:Hey Nami..Zup?

Me:Hle rra I need a favour..I have a big gig coming up and I don't have enough money to buy all ingredients,how about we come to an agreement?

Gee:Nami ngwana ga a tsholelwe ha gare ga batho..come to my office we are open .

Me:Okay,will be there in ten minutes..

Gee: Sure..

Kesa grabbed the phone..

Kesa:Gee wee I trust you,you won't do anything to her..

Gee:It's just an excuse to see her akere o gana ka ene..

Kesa:Do you know you are on loudspeaker,she is listening .

Gee hung up then we laughed out loud..my phone rang..I cleared my throat and picked up.

Me:Hey..

Tshepo:Hey..you still with your boyfriend?

Me: Why does it matter akere you booked four rooms for eight people .
What if we are no longer together,you are going to dump your girlfriend
for me?

Tshepo: Answer me..

I stood up and walked towards the pitlatrine.

Me:Yes we are still together why you ask?

Tshepo:Nami kana I love you

Me:You only love me when you feel like it,you make it seem like you are
doing me a favour waitse Tshepo just because I am sick..Nna HIV doesn't
define me and I am not going to settle for less just because I am
infected..if you did love me Tshepo you would have shown it..

Tshepo:I did,i travelled ten hours just to see you,what did you do,treat
me like a one night stand then blocked my number.

Me:..

Tshepo:We are coming to Maun on Wednesday ..we will be at Riverbank
Resort ke kopa go go bona..

Me:No and please when you see me at the resort don't talk to me.. please..

I hung up..

Thursday Morning..

FALLEN TOO FAR

*

*

*

EPISODE 123

Thursday Morning..

Tired,i sat on the kitchen floor and removed the plastic gloves,i wiped the
sweat off my forehead and put my head between my legs.

Me:Aaah...Iyoo bathong I am so tired..

Kesa sat next to me and massaged her shoulders..

Kesa:We survived day one..

Me:After this gig we are booking into a spa and have full body massages

Kesa: Hallelujah..

I looked at the time and we had an hour before breakfast..

Kesa:Do we have to be here when they eat?

Me:Not really akere all burgers are labelled..(stood up)Let's clean up mma..

Kesa:So what did Gee say?

Me:Haha he wasn't lying when he said he just wanted to see me.

Kesa:He is cute right?

Me:Yeah

Kesa:And calm..

Me:Yes and I see a brother in him .. plus I want to focus on school,my babies and work for now.

Kesa:You will die alone..even Emma will get married before you..you know you can have a man and still be able to achieve everything right..

Me:Yeah I know .

Kesa:You never told me what happened with Ketso..

Me:Le nna I dont know mma he just said he can't continue anymore.

Kesa:I am sorry I know you loved him..

Me:You know I actually did..(smiling) he was wack in bed but I didn't care .I loved him that much..

Kesa:Noooo,he is zero to three?

Me:Haha no,he is medium size which is okay..he fired nicely bit Moguy ne a sa kunyape..

We both laughed .

Kesa:You are lying..

Me: Serious..gape he would just keep quiet..Nna i am a loud person like I can't have sex in the next room while people are outside..Ketso..(put a finger on my lips) I didn't even know if he was enjoying.

Kesa:I don't want a loud man..

Me:Not loud loud bo ke tseo ke tseo but I love eye contact,i want those moans and bo shit babe fuck me..ride me wa bona..

We both laughed then someone came in the kitchen,we kept quiet and continued cleaning.

At Sandra's House..

Sandra stood by the door looking at Zoe peacefully sleeping,she got into bed next to her and brushed her hair,she kissed her forehead and rested her head on the pillow then took out her phone and clicked a selfie.. She posted it on her Facebook captioned "Be kind to the world,the world will be kind to your kids #Mummy'sTwin "

She put her phone down then Kgetse's call came through.She got out of bed and picked up.

Sandra>Hello

Kgetse:Hey I am on my way..

Sandra:She is still sleeping I didn't want to disturb her..

Kgetse:No it's fine she will bath at my house..

Sandra:After the whole swimming pool incident I don't want to part with her..

Kgetse:I will be with her,stop worrying okay plus we don't have a swimming pool in Maun..

Sandra:But you stay not far from the river.. what if there are crocodiles close by .

Kgetse:Haha bula gate ke gorogile..stop worrying..

Sandra opened the gate and Kgetse drove inside.

Sandra: Kgetse if something happens to my baby..

Kgetse:The worst that can happen is a mosquito bite .Hey..

They hugged and went inside the house..

Kgetse:So what are your plans for festive?

Sandra:I think I am going to go home,i miss my parents..

Kgetse:Do they still hate me?

Sandra:Yes

Kgetse:Okay..I guess I deserve it

Sandra:The hospital called..

Kgetse:Yeah..

Sandra:I.. would you mind if we had another baby?

Kgetse:What? I am married..

Sandra:I know but..I wouldn't want anyone to be my baby daddy..i know you are married and i respect your wife,i already found a surrogate mother..

Kgetse:No Sandra..how do I explain to my kids when they are grown the other child a le monnye mo go Jess..

Sandra: Please..the eggs are already fertilized with your sperm it's not like you will be cheating.

Kgetse:..

Sandra: Please I promise I will stay away from you after this,i just want to have another baby.. please.

Kgetse:I can't make such a big decision alone..let me talk to my wife first..

Sandra: What if she doesn't agree?

Kgetse:Well i can't make the decision alone can I?

Sandra:No..let me get Zoe's clothes..

At Riverbank Resort..

Melanie hugged Tshepo from behind walking behind him as he dished up two plates,they went to sit by the benches with their friends enjoying breakfast.

Melanie:Wow its beautiful here..feel the fresh air babe?

Tshepo:Yeah..

Melanie wiped the mustard on Tshepo's lips with her finger and licked her finger.

Friend:Get a room please..

Melanie:Haha..

She took a bite from Tshepo's burger then kissed him.

Melanie:The water is clean we should do skinny dipping later tonight..

Tshepo:Yeah..but I don't know if it's allowed there might be crocodiles and stuff in the water.

Melanie:I will ask the manager

Melanie'sFriend:So Maun,where do we go after breakfast?

Friend:Did you talk to the guy wa car rentals?

Tshepo:Yeah o rile he will have someone bring them here in ten minutes together with the paperwork.

Meanwhile in the kitchen,one of the staff members came in.

Her:Wa batliwa outside..

I followed her outside..I stood Infront of a group of girls..

Girl:Hi,you made this burgers?

Me:Yes.. something wrong?

Girl:No i don't eat meat but I have never enjoyed anything like this before..they are delicious hle mma ke kopa receipy

Me:It's a secret if I tell you then I will have to kill you..

They all laughed..

AnotherGirl:They are delicious mma..

Me:Thank you guys..

I went back to the kitchen,few minutes later the breakfast tables were empty,everyone had went back to their chalets and tents.

Me:So my job is done here akere..?

Manager:Yes..see you tomorrow morning..

Me:(Picked up my handbag) Thank you..

I walked outside typing on my phone then bumped into someone.

Me: Sorry

Melanie:Watch were you are going..

Me: Sorry..

Melanie:Do you work here I need to see the Manager?

Me:Is it about breakfast?

Melanie:Are you the manager?

Me:No..

I went back to the kitchen and called the manager,i leaned against the door eavesdropping.

Melanie:Hi I was wondering if we could skinny deep tonight?

Manager:No it's not allowed because there are crocodiles inside..

Melanie:Oh okay..

Manager:We have a swimming pool at the back..

Melanie:Yeah..

She walked away,i said goodbye to the Manager again and walked outside.I put my phone in my handbag and waved for the taxis,they all passed by full,i walked along the road then my phone ran from my handbag.

Me: Hello

Ketso:Hey,how is your day my friends and I are planning to go out tonight..

Me: Bonding with my kids..

Ketso:Oh..

Me:Yes..

Ketso:Well can I come over?

Me:I am not home,bonding with the kids in town..

Ketso:Are we cool?

Me:Yeah..O rile you want me to bond with the kids akere and that's exactly what I am doing,plus we broke up right?

Ketso:I was angry.. about the whole Tshepo thing..

Me:Kante who the hell is Tshepo..the only Tshepo I know is my cousin.

Ketso:I am sorry..I am home,can I join you and the kids for lunch..

Me:No,Ketso I have to go..

I hung up,a car stopped Infront of me,i looked inside then opened the front door getting inside.

Me:New Mall..

Tshepo:I don't know where that is..

Me:(Open the door)Mxm..stop the car

Tshepo:Can we talk..

Me:No..

Tshepo:(locked all door)Kante why do you want me to be all arrogant with you..

Me:Tshepo..

Tshepo:Kana ke gore I am soft on you wena Nami that's why you take me lightly..Wena wa ntlwaela.. today you are going to listen to me..Wena wa

mphaphela wena..

As scary and arrogant as he sounded it was kind of a turn on..I looked outside then he turned my head to him.

Tshepo:Ga ke buwa le wena you listen to me,you look at me..

FALLEN TOO FAR

*
*
*

EPISODE 124

Tshepo:Kana ke gore I am soft on you wena Nami that's why you take me lightly..Wena wa ntlwaela.. today you are going to listen to me..Wena wa mphaphela wena..

As scary and arrogant as he sounded it was kind of a turn on..I looked outside then he turned my head to him.

Tshepo:Ga ke buwa le wena you listen to me,you look at me..

I looked into his eyes and kept a serious face.He held my hand and didn't say anything,he parked at the filling station and stepped out,he opened the door for me and held my hand going inside.

I don't remember ever holding hands like that after Baki,i held on to his hand tightly,he picked two boxes of condoms and a soft drink..

Tshepo:O batla drink efe?

Me:I don't..(looked into his eyes) Apple juice..

I remembered what this man was capable of doing,if he could castrate another man what stopped him from beating me or even killing me.At the same time his little gangster side which I had never seen before was such a turn on..I was already getting impatient on that line,i wanted him to fuck my brains out already.

He paid then still holding my hand we went to the car,he opened the door for me and threw the packet of condoms on my lap.

He went over to the driver's seat and put in his seat belt,he opened the juice,put the straw in and gave me.

Tshepo:Where are the kids?

Me:At a friend's house..

Tshepo:Are they safe there?

Me:Yes..

Tshepo:Can I have an hour with you?

Me: Tshepo nna if you think you can use me then think twice..I

Tshepo:Oh we are talking about using others?You fucked me and left me at the BnB then blocked my number remember?

Me:You didn't talk to me for six months because i am HIV positive,guess what I am still the same Nami.. whatever you were running from is still there so don't make me an option because I am a whole package..

Tshepo:You know how to talk akere?

Me:...

He stopped the car and stuck his head out..

Tshepo:Sure bra,you know the nearest guest house?

Man:Sure Morena just go this side you will see the signs ko pele.

Me: Tshepo you are not going to fuck me In a hotel like I am some hooker or a one night stand.

Tshepo:Did I say anything about sex?

Me:..

Tshepo:Kana ke gore you think you know whats always on my mind akere babe..Give me directions to your house..

Me: Turn left..

He rubbed my thigh and leaned over for a kiss.

Me:Turn left and focus on the road..I don't want to die.

Tshepo swallowed a big lump and looked at the road,he turned his head and looked at Nami.

Nami:(Pointing)There..

Tshepo's phone rang,he hung up and switched it off.

At the Resort..

Melanie clicked her tongue and traced her fingers in her Brazilian wig then dialed her best friend walking to the tent.

Kylie:Heey

Melanie:Come pick me up at your dad's resort, Tshepo left with the car i don't know where he went and he is not picking up my calls.

Kylie: Coming..

Melanie hung up and walked outside,everyone looked at her.

Melanie:No guys go he is on his way..
Friend:You can ride with us..
Melanie:No shapo..

She went back inside the tent and sat down typing on her phone.."Where the fuck are you Tshepo?" She sent the text..

Kylie's call came through..

Mel:Hey
Kylie:Which resort my dad has five..
Mel:(Rolled her eyes) Riverbank..
Kylie:Oh it's my step dad's..on my way..

At my House..

I fell on my stomach,Tshepo's sweat dripped on my back and he fell ontop of my back as we both breathed heavily.

No one said anything for a few seconds then he stood up,he reached for a clean towel and wiped my back then wiped his forehead.

He remove the condom and laid next to me,he moved the braids from my face and leaned over for a kiss.

Tshepo:I love you
Me:You do?
Tshepo:Yes and you better believe it because I don't love easily..now can you stop acting like a brat,yes I fucked up six months ago,i want to fix things..
Me: What about your girlfriend?
Tshepo:I know she is going to dump me after this little stunt I pulled today
Me: What if she doesn't dump you..
Tshepo: Believe me she is..Mel is used to people jumping everytime she sneezes..she is a control freak and.. believe me she is going to dump me.
Me:..
Tshepo:Do you love me?
Me:Yes I do,i have always loved you even though I pretended I was okay with being friends with benefits.
Tshepo:Are we doing this?
Me:Yes..

I got ontop of him..he cupped my breasts and i leaned over for a kiss..

Tshepo:Babe wee,akere you are taking your ARV's right?
Me:Mmmh mmh we are not doing that..
Tshepo:Ke kgomisa hela,just one thrust a bo ke ntsha .

Me:No Tshepo,we are using a condom or we are not doing this..just because I am on treatment doesn't mean I can't infect you..if you want this we are going to go to the hospital then you are going to start PreP..
Tshepo:Ee mma..

I reached for a condom then rolled it on him and slowly sat in his erect penis.We both moaned..

Tshepo:Oh yes babe...work your shit...(held my waist I moved it in circles) Oh yes girl..that's my girl.

Later that Evening..

Kgetse cleared his throat and sat on the chair looking at Lulu..

Lulu:Yeah?

Kgetse:Can we talk?

Lulu:Ema pele..

She slowly stood up with the baby in her hands and laid her in her bed,she went back to the sitting room stretching her hands..

Lulu:Oh my back..(sat down)Yeah,you look serious gore..

Kgetse: Sandra wants us to have another baby..

Lulu:What? Ga a hlaloganye eng about the ring on your finger

Kgetse:The thing is..

Lulu:No

Kgetse:Babe I..

Lulu:No,if you already agreed then why did you come here and make me feel like I have an opinion in the whole thing.

Kgetse:I am sorry I didn't agree to anything..

Lulu:Then my answer is no..

Kgetse smiled and looked down,he cleared his throat.

Kgetse:Ee mma I hear you..

FALLEN TOO FAR

*

*

*

EPISODE 125

Later that night at Kesa's House..

Tshepo parked his car at the gate,we stepped out holding hands hands and went towards Kesa's house.Tshepo stood behind me rubbing himself against my butt and kissed my neck while I knocked.

Me:Babe stop haha..

He grabbed my butt and started spooning me.

Me:Haha babe stop..

Tshepo:(Whispering) Babe hle mma let me sleep over..

Me:No,tota o itse gore Emma o phapha jang..

The door opened,Tshepo wrapped his arms around me and rested his chin on my shoulder.

Kesa:(Smiling>Hello

Me:Hi..I am sorry for coming this time..I

Tshepo:Hi.. thanks for looking after our babies.

Kesa let out a naughty smile and looked at me.

Kesa:Come in,they are sleeping..

Tshepo:Can we come take them tomorrow?

Me:(Looked at him)Babe I told you I have to be at the resort ka five phakela..

Tshepo:Akere ee re tla ba tsaa when you are done that side..

Me:No i want to spend the night with my kids..

Tshepo:Babe mma you can't take the kids ba robetse..it's not good to disturb their sleep waitse..you see I am already a better parent than you are.

Me:Kesa I

Kesa:I think Daddy is right..it's not good to disturb them ba robetse..

Tshepo: Thank you,i love you already..(extended his hand)

Tshepo..daddy..(squeezed me into his chest) right babe?

Me:Haha mxm

Tshepo: What you were calling me daddy just a few minutes ago..

Me:Babe stoop..

Tshepo:So can they sleep over?

Kesa:Yes my mother is home and she doesn't mind as long as you buy her milk and sugar.

Me:Kesa..

Tshepo took out a hundred pula note from his wallet and gave Kesa.

Tshepo:Madi ao a ga Mama a sugar and milk please..

Kesa:Ee rra..

Tshepo:Babe?

Me:Go wait in the car you have done enough damage wena.

Tshepo: Goodnight Kesa..

He closed the door behind him,Kesa folded her arms looking at me.

Me:It's a long story..

Kesa:Make it short and nice..and don't leave anything out because I love Daddy already..

Me:Haha agg Tshepo..we kind of hooked up a month before I came to Maun then he spent six months a sa mpuise,came back one time to ask for forgiveness but I was with Ketso then..

Kesa:Ehe you and Ketso dated yaana?

Me: Hahahaha mxm,so he is back and we kinda spend the whole day in bed catching up..

Kesa:Yooo poor vagina..

Me:Hahaha

Kesa:Mmmmh yoooo girl the you are lucky,from fine guy to hot Daddy Tshepo..you guys are cute together..you seem happy and already glowing..look art you..

Me: Haha hle mma I promise tomorrow I am coming to take all the kids le wena o ikhutse..

Kesa:Relax..I am happy for you.. genuinely

Me:Me too..this feels so right..(covered my face) I am happy

Kesa:Yeeesss girl ebile you don't have to say it it's written all over your face..

Me:Hahaha we will come get you phakela..

Kesa:Okay love..(hugged me) goodnight babe..

She walked me out and locked herself in side.

In the car..

Tshepo typed in his pin number and leaned against the seat while his phone loaded.It reported a few messages,i got in the car then he put it down..

Tshepo: Ready?

Me:Yeah..

He leaned over for a kiss then drove into the main road.

Me:I am starving we should grab something to eat..

Tshepo:You know the spots..

Me:Nandos akere everything is closed at this time..no let's grab something by Engine

Tshepo:Okay..

He rubbed my thigh and smiled.

Tshepo:You haven't said anything about school all day..Ga se gore o tshaba sekolo tota babe?

Me:Did we get the chance to talk?

Tshepo: Haha I am sorry,i just missed you..(held my hand) I am sorry about how I reacted when you told me about your status..I realized how uneducated I was HIV..

Me:Are you educated now?

Tshepo:Yes,i had to be because of you.. because I want us to live our lives to the fullest,have a family..

Me:Just one baby..

Tshepo:One is okay..

Me:Hahaha..I forgive you le nna I am sorry I didn't tell you from day one.

Tshepo: Babe you didn't have to.. your status and you don't have to tell everyone you meet.

Me:Yeah..

His phone rang and he ignored it.

Me:Babe you can answer Melanie..you came with her to Maun and..(closed my eyes) break up with her ga le boela Gaborone..I am a woman and..I can't believe I am saying this but..don't break her heart like that..

Tshepo: Aren't you kind?

Me:I am right?

Tshepo:I can't survive another day ke sa go bone..

Me: Believe me i don't want you to go back but right now I am putting myself in her shoes, going on a vacation with bae and coming back single..not cool and you are not that guy.

Tshepo:I don't feel the love right now..

Me:You are babe,we have the rest of our lives to cuddle all day and make love..try out new things..

Tshepo:Mmmmh babe..(kissed my hand)

He parked the car and we stepped out holding hands,he pulled me into him and kissed me..

Meanwhile...

A red Jeep wrangler Rubicon parked behind us,in just an oversized t-shirt and flip flops,Kylie stepped out typing on her iPhone followed by her little sister.

Kylie stopped walking and hid behind a pole .

Ari: What?

Kylie:(Whispering) That's Melanie's boyfriend..(took out her phone and opened the camera)

Ari:Oh..what are you doing?

Kylie: Evidence plus it's high time Mel got of her high horse..

She clicked a few photos then shook her head scrolling through them.

Kylie: Aaah she is going to die..

Ari: Ky I don't think that's a good idea to get involved in people's relationship businesses..

Kylie: Ari how old are you again? You don't know anything about relationships Sis..

She opened her WhatsApp, clicked Melanie's name and sent her the photos.

*

*

*

FALLEN TOO FAR

*

*

*

EPISODE 126

At the Resort

Melanie blew her nose and blinked a few times then put her phone down. She wiped her tears and picked up her phone dialing Kylie.

Kylie: Are you okay friend, I can only imagine my boyfriend cheating on me with such a low life girl..

Melanie: Where are they?

Kylie: They left and I didn't follow them.. are you okay friend?

Melanie: I am fine

Kylie: Tshepo is all hot and shit friend but a cheater? I will come pick you up okay..

Melanie: No I am fine..

Kylie: Don't tell me you are going to listen to his side of the story.. those photos are a full story.. he is lying conniving cheater.

Melanie hung up and covered her eyes crying, she heard footsteps then she wiped her tears, she took off her clothes and wrapped herself with a towel then grabbed her toiletries bag.

Tshepo opened the tent and went inside holding a plastic bag.

Tshepo: Hey

Melanie: Hi

Tshepo: I know you are not going to believe me..

Melanie: (Folded her arms and looked at him with an attitude) try me..

Tshepo: I am sorry I disappeared the whole day, I know we had plans

and..I am so sorry..

Melanie:I am waiting for the story that I won't believe..

Tshepo kept quiet surprised by her calmness,it was definitely what he expected, he didn't even think of a lie to tell.

Melanie:We planned this trip together then first day in Maun you leave me alone and come back at (looked at the time on her phone) past ten..you don't respect me Tshepo,the least you could have done was answer my calls.If you don't want me anymore then tell me,i will get Kylie to come get me and i will be on the next flight back to Gaborone..

Tshepo:Babe..

Melanie:I skipped the Jamaican trip with my family to come here with you..to spend time with you not with your friends and make me look like an idiot.

Tshepo:Babe I am sorry..

Melanie:Are you? If you are over this relationship tell me ke tsamae..

Tshepo put the plastic bag down and held both Mel's hands,he pulled her in for a kiss..

Tshepo:I am sorry..I want you here with me..

He pulled away and kissed her,Melanie let her towel down and unbuckled Tshepo's jean.

Tshepo:Babe wait..

Melanie:You don't want to make love to me?

Tshepo:Ofcourse i do..let's go shower first..

Tshepo removed his clothes and wrapped a towel around his waist then followed Mel to the showers.

At my House..

I switched off the lights and got into bed,smiling alone in the dark I reached for the phone looking at the photos we took earlier,i placed my lips on the phone screen and kissed Tshepo's photo.

I opened WhatsApp and update a status with just a heart then updated another one "If this isn't love I don't know what it is"

Sasa: Details details hoo

Me:ðŸ˜¸,ðŸ˜¸,ðŸ˜¸,ðŸ˜¸, it's a song you don't know it?

Sasa:Haha okay..how is Maun and the kids?

Me:Maun is great,the kids love it here..if business goes this well ke tsaabo ngwanake mma and look for a bachelor pad.

Sasa:Wow,mme o tla bo o bolaile MmaBaki Kana she is always with

Emma everywhere you see her there is Emma..

Me:Yeah,akere mme Baki has another baby..plus Emma will visit during school holidays..I appreciate everything she and her husband do for me and my child but I want to raise Emma, every girl child should be raised by her mother.

Sasa:Akere

Me:Yeah,how is Mochudi?

Sasa: Nothing new.. Terry is getting married..

Me:ðŸ™®ðŸ™®

Sasa:Mabelete a nyalwa friend re setse,being a good girl ke maaka fela..

Me:So you mean there is hope for me? ðŸ™,ðŸ™,ðŸ™,ðŸ™,ðŸ™,ðŸ™,

Sasa:Kana mme wena honestly speaking friend you are a bigger one..

Me:I know.. believe me I know and i am not proud..I need cleansing..ðŸ™,ðŸ™,ðŸ™,

Sasa:ðŸ™,ðŸ™,ðŸ™,ðŸ™,ðŸ™,

Me:Robala mma..

Sasa: Night sfebe..

I put my phone under the pillow and closed my eyes.

At the Resort..

Tshepo quickly pulled out and splashed his cum on Mel's stomach,Mel breathed out loud and covered her face.

Mel:Oh my God babe..that was..wow .

Tshepo wiped himself then wiped Mel's stomach and fell on her side.Melanie fanned herself with her hands,with her legs still shaking she got out of bed and reached for a bottle of water.

Melanie:Fuck babe..that was..

Tshepo:Can I have some?

Melanie gave him the bottle of water and he took a sip,Mel got back into bed and looked at Tshepo.

Melanie:Maybe I should be mad at you more often if you apologize like this..

Tshepo:Haha..

She rested her head on his chest and closed her eyes as he traced his fingers on her back.Tshepo picked up his phone..

Melanie:Babe it's rude to use your phone immediately after what we just did.

Tshepo: Sorry I was checking the time.. (kissed her forehead)

Melanie:I love you Tshepo..I know you think I am just a spoilt brat

but..(raised her head and looked at Tshepo) When I love, I love hard.

Tshepo smiled and kissed her lips..

Melanie: Aren't you going to say something?

Tshepo:Me too..

Mel smiled and closed her eyes.Tshepo swallowed a big lump and closed his eyes.

The next morning..

At MmaBaki's house..

Baki parked his car outside leaving Lolo and the baby inside,he went straight to his bedroom.Isa dried her hands with her gown walking towards the car..

Isa:Hi

Lolo:Hi

Isa:Hey Rosey..look at you all pretty in pink,le ya kae?

Lolo:Gabs

Isa:Le re tleleng ..Nna mma I love Rose and i don't mind babysitting even the other day ha bo Mama ba gana go sala le ngwana I offered to babysit but Baki refused?

Lolo:(Confused)Leng?

Isa:The other night..

Lolo:Oh..Baki told me your mum wasn't home.

Isa:She was home..Bao hle mma if it's not Emma then they don't care..le nna hela they don't help me with the kids,i cook and do everything Mama can't even bath my kids.

Lolo:Ke mathata..

Baki opened the door and got inside the car..

Isa:Bye Rose..

Baki:Ga ke a go lebala..(Took out his phone) Let me do now..

Isa's phone reported an SMS,she smiled and put her hands in her gown pockets.

Isa: Thanks bro..bye..

Baki drove off,Lolo put on a serious face and kissed her daughter..

Lolo: Mummy loves you okay Nana..it doesn't matter who doesn't love you,your Mummy's love is enough to last you a lifetime.. Ebile I will never force anyone to love you ba sa batle..

Baki looked at her..

Lolo:What?

Baki:And then?

Lolo:Isa told me your mum was home,she refused to spend the night with Rose..Wena you told me she wasn't home.

Baki:I didn't want..

Lolo:(Interrupted) You don't have to explain anything..if you ever see me taking my child to your house then o nkgehlele thupa o nchape le nna I will pinch myself if I ever step into that yard.

Baki:...

Lolo:Nna kana gape ga ke lopele bongwetsi wa bona..I really don't care who in your family loves me or who doesn't,ke jola le wena and as long as we are cool then ke shapo..

Baki:...

Lolo:(Rubbed her nose against the baby's) Akere baby..rona ga re lopele ope..(the baby giggled) akere..akere..

At The Resort..

I sat inside the kitchen watching videos on my phone,i laughed outloud then the Waiter came in.

Waiter: Your burgers are really getting good response mma ke kopa secret recepie..

Me:Haha thanks..

Waiter: Yeah.. someone is asking to see you outside..

I fixed my top and followed the waiter,my heart skipped a lot as we walked towards Tshepo's table.I breathed out loud and kept a serious face.

The girl sitting next to Tshepo carefully looked at me then she took out her phone.

Tshepo:We enjoyed breakfast..

Me: Thank you

Friend:Ga gona some more nna ga ke a kgora..

Me:Haha unfortunately not.. thank you..

Tshepo winked at me and i ignored him.. Melanie coughed into her hand..

Tshepo:Are you okay?

Melanie:Can you please get me a glass of water..you are the help right?

Tshepo:Babe she is not the help..(raised his hand to the waiter)

Me: Thank you guys for the complements.. enjoy your breakfast..

I walked back to the kitchen,Melanie stood up..

Melanie:Let me get water..

Tshepo:Okay..

She followed me to the kitchen,she closed the door and folded her arms..

Me:Like your boyfriend told you I am not the help..

Melanie: Continue convincing yourself..I know exactly what you are..

Me:..

Melanie:Let me introduce myself first..I am Melanie Elias.. daughter of Minister Elias..I have more than twenty thousand Instagram followers..

Me:(With an attitude) And i care because?

Melanie: You should care because I can destroy you.. destroy your reputation,your business and destroy your work with just one post..

Me:..

Melanie:(Gave me her phone) Stay away from my boyfriend okay..or else I will show those photos to your boss and you will kiss this job goodbye..don't try me..

Me:Those photos don't say anything..

Melanie:Oh,i didn't know this resort allows the employees to entertain the guests,maybe I should ask the owner..no let me make a poll on Facebook..

She grabbed her phone,i snatched it and threw it in the sink full of water.

Melanie:You bitch..

The door quickly opened and the manager came in.

Melanie:Is this how you treat your guests?

Manager: What's going on here?

Melanie:She tried to steal my phone then she threw it in the sink..

FALLEN TOO FAR

*

*

*

EPISODE 127

Manager: What's going on here?

Melanie:She tried to steal my phone then she threw it in the sink..

The manager looked at me..I didn't know what to say or do instead I ran

outside covering my face crying.

Inside..

Melanie:Is this how you treat your guests here?Do you know who I am,one tweet and I will ruin you business.

Manager:I don't know who you are mam but only staff is allowed in the kitchen,can you please go wait outside while I talk to Miss Johnson please..

Melanie:My phone?

The Manager dipped her hand in the water and took out the phone,she wiped it with the dish cloth and gave it to Mel.

Manager:Hold on to this phone and wait in the reception please..

Melanie walked outside,the Manager close the door and looked around for me.

Behind the Chalets..

Tshepo wiped my tears and looked at me..

Tshepo:Babe talk to me,what happened in there?

Me:(Crying)...

Tshepo:Babe..

He hugged me and kissed my forehead..

Tshepo:Talk to me,what happened?

I wiped my tears as the Manager walked towards us,Tshepo stepped back and held my hand,i pulled it from his hand and wiped my tears.

Manager:Miss Johnson can you please follow me to my office..

Me:Yes ma'am..

She walked away,i wiped my tears and walked behind her totally ignoring Tshepo.He walked back to his friends..

Friend: What happened?

Tshepo:I don't know but whatever it is involves Melanie..

Mel's friend:Do you know that girl?

Tshepo:Yes..she and i are together..

Friend:What?

Tshepo:Look we have always been together long before Mel Okay..I have to find out what's going on.

He went into his tent and changed from shorts into a jean.

In the Office..

Both Melanie and i sat down across the table facing the manager..
Melanie put the phone on the table and folded her arms..

Manager:Miss..(looking at Melanie)I want to hear your story first,dont leave anything out.

Melanie: First of all..

Manager:(Cleared her throat)Mam please..

Melanie:I wanted water,she refused talking about how she is not the help then I followed her into the kitchen,i didn't even know it was the kitchen I just wanted to talk to her about customer service..

Me:You are lying..

Manager:You will get your chance let her speak..

Melanie:I put my phone on the table then drank water .Ga ke fetsa my phone wasn't there,there were only two of us..so i asked her and she denied..I took out my small phone to call my iPhone and she threw my phone in the sink.

Me:(Shook my head)

Melanie:That's when you walked in..

Manager:Is this true..

Me:No,i have never stole anything in my life and I wouldn't start now.

Melanie:It's an iPhone honey everyone wants an iPhone.

Manager:Miss Johnson.. what's your story?

Me:She is lying.. everything she said is not true apart from the part where she asked for water,i wasn't even the one who said o am not the helper her boyfriend did..

Melanie:Oh you want to talk about my boyfriend now..

Manager:Mam please..

Me:I didn't steal her phone..yes I accidentally threw it in the water but I didn't steal it..

Manager:Miss,i want to know everything..

The door opened and Mr Moses stuck his head in the office.

Mr Moses:Hi I came to..(looked at us)Oh hello

Manager: Please come in o nthuse seemo ke se..

I wiped the sweat of my forehead and started sniffing,i was shaking and years blurred my eyes .It was over now.. everything I worked hard for..

Mr Brown stood behind the manager and folded his arms.If I wasn't in a deep shit situation I would totally think he was one of the hottest older men I have seen in my life.

The manager explained everything to him,he bit his lower lip and looked

at me.

Mr Moses: What happened?

Me:(Wiped my tears) I didn't steal her phone.

Manager:This is looking bad for you..can you atleast try to explain what happened..

Me: Melanie is dating my boyfriend..i think he didn't tell her about me so..

Melanie: Your boyfriend?

Me:Yes,i am sorry but Tshepo and i have always been together,we had a little misunderstanding then we kind of broke up,Melanie somehow found out about it because she had photos of us and she threatened to report me for sleeping with the guests,she threatened to drag the resort's name in the mud so I snatched her phone and threw it in the water.

Melanie:She is lying.. about everything..

Mr Moses looked at the Manager..

Mr Moses:Where were this photos taken?

Me:Last night when we went to buy something to eat at Engine..

MrMoses:Did you sleep with him?

Me:Yes but not here..at my house..

MrMoses:What interaction have you had with the boyfriend in the Resort?

Me:Just like other guests he and his friends called me and complemented my cooking that's all..

MrMoses:Oh,so you admit to throwing the phone in the water?

Me:(Looked down)Yes

Mr Moses picked up the phone and carefully looked at it..

Melanie:I bought it in Ney York just three months ago..

Mr Moses:Miss Johnson do you realize what you have done,all your hard earned money you will have to replace this phone.

Me:(Crying) I know

Melanie:(Smiling)It doesn't come cheap honey..

Mr Brown:And Miss..(looked at Melanie)There is nothing we can do after that because there is no evidence that she slept with the guest in the resort or that she indeed stole your phone,but she did admit to throwing your phone in the water..we are going to take her word up for it and make sure she does buy your phone..If you are not happy with our decision you can get your lawyer to draw up a complaint letter..if you post anything negative about our resort without clear evidence then we will get out lawyers involved.

Melanie:(Stood up) Just in that I won't recommend it..

She pushed her chair and left,Mr Brown looked at me shaking his head.

Me:I am so sorry..

Mr Brown: We didn't wake up and have all this success..we worked hard for it,made sacrifices and put our problems aside..that's how success is acquired.

Me:...

Mr Brown:No one wants to work with people who bring drama to their business.

Me: Please don't fire me please..this is my big break..

Mr Brown:I was just giving you some free advice,get your personal life in order because no one thinks about another person's future when they are angry..that's how some men ended up in jail for crimes they did not commit.

Me:Ee rra..

MrBrown:(Turned to the manager) I will see you next year.. please even if the resort burns down dont call me..

Manager: Hahaha I won't.. have a good time..

Mr Brown: Happy holidays..(pat my head) Take my advice and you will go far in life..

Me:Ee rra..

He left,i wiped my tears and stood up.

Manager:Go home akere everything is done here?

Me:Thank you..

Manager:Take all this as a lesson..

Me: Believe me it is a lesson..bye

In Tshepo's tent.. their friends stood outside the tent listening as Tshepo and Melanie shouted at each other.

Tshepo:Why didn't you ask me? Do you know she could have lost her work, she has two fucking kids dammit..but you didn't care about that right..you could have approached me..I am the one who came with you here..I owe you loyalty not her but as usual you wanted to ruin another person's life..that's what you do..that's why you don't have genuine friends..you are the most selfish,self centered human being on this planet
Melanie:...

Tshepo:(Packed his clothes) I am sorry whatever we had ended up like this but I am done with you..

Melanie: Tshepo..

He grabbed his phone and bag then stormed outside,Everyone scattered to their tents.Mel ran after Tshepo..

Melanie:Babe..

Tshepo:I am done with you..

Melanie:You know I never beg anyone..

Tshepo:(Threw his bag in the car) Then don't beg me your highness

Melanie:(Crying) You wronged me,you should be begging for my forgiveness..

Tshepo got in the car and drove off.. Melanie folded her arms and sat down crying.A silver BMW parked next to her and Kylie stepped out.

Kylie:Hey I have been trying to call you..

Melanie:(Wiped her tears) This is all your fault..

Kylie: Excuse me..?

Melanie: Why did you take those photos,why didn't you mind your own business? We all know the reason Eden is with you is because you come from a rich family but you don't hear us telling you that..we never take photos of Eden and his girls when you are not around because your relationship is none of our business but wena..you didn't want to see me happy..

Kylie:You are a sad person..he cheated on you.. don't make this about me..you know what..this is what i get for being a loyal Friend.. Shapo..

Kylie got back in her car and drove off,Melanie took out her other phone and dialed her father.

Melanie:Daddy i want to get out of here..

At my House..

I got out of the bath and sat on the bed naked,i breathed into my hands and sighed,someone knocked on the door.

I kept quiet then the door opened,i quickly covered my breasts.

Tshepo:Hey..

Me: What do you want here shouldn't you be with your girlfriend?

Tshepo:I am starting to question my taste in women..naare lohle ka tsenwa..

Me:..

Tshepo:We broke up..

Me:Did she tell you I have to buy her a twelve thousand phone..Ke gore jaanong I am working for nothing..

Tshepo:I will pay for it..

He removed his t-shirt and shoes and helped me stand..

Tshepo:Now you and i can be together and not hide from the world..

Me: Tshepo I don't want drama..

Tshepo:Le nna,are you sure you and that guy are really broken up..

Me:(Smiling)Yes but..

He kissed me and laid me on the bed while taking off his jean.

Me: Tshepo you..

He rubbed his D on my vagina,i pushed him off..

Me:Tshepo stop..we don't have condoms..

Tshepo:Relax..

Me:No..

I pushed him off me..he took out a condom from his bag and put it on then put both my legs on his shoulders and went all in..

5 Months Later...

*

*

*

FALLEN TOO FAR

*

*

*

EPISODE 129

5 MONTHS LATER

Tshepo parked his car outside the resort and rested his back on the seat looking at me.

Me:(Sighed)Wish me good luck..

Tshepo:You don't need luck,rocking up in that power suit they gonna take you seriously.You look like a millionaire powerful business Woman.

Me:Amme?

Tshepo:Yes..you look beautiful babe did I tell you that?

Me: Thanks..(closed my eyes and opened the door)I will call you as soon as I am done here .

Me: Okay..

I leaned over for a baby kiss then stepped out.I fixed my royal blue blazer that matched my long pants and walked inside the resort.

The receptionist smiled at me and pointed to the board room.."they are waiting" she said.

Me: Thanks..

I took a deep breath and knocked softly before going inside.

Me:Dumelang..

Mr Brown looked at his watch and smiled..

Mr Brown: Twelve minutes earlier this time..I am impressed..that's how you do business,you should never keep your clients waiting.

Me: Hahaha..I didn't think I would ever hear from you guys again..

Mr Brown:Well we didn't think you would have time for us,i heard you opened a restaurant in town..

Me:Haha no I didn't open a restaurant in town.. Bathong who said that a ta ntoisa baloi.

We all laughed,I sat down and opened the bottle of water Infront of me,i took a sip and breathed out loud.

Manager:Ao gompieno you didn't bring samples..

Me:Hahaha no if you told me i would have brought them.

Manager:I am kidding..(looked at me)So we want your burgers and chips on our everyday menu..

Me:What?

At Mochudi..

Malebogo parked her car outside the yard and stepped out,she opened the umbrella walking inside the yard.She looked at the baby clothes hanging on the line and the two kids running around.

There was also a one room house next to the big house,she hadn't come home in almost three years since her mother passed.

A short middle aged woman stopped sweeping and put her hand above her forehead.

Malebogo: Dumelang..

Her: Dumelang..

Malebogo:Who are you I am looking for Nami..

Her:Ke nna MmaRafiwa,we are tenants here..

Malebogo:Tenants?

Her:Ee mma..(called the little boy)Fiwaa bring a chair..

The little boy ran inside the house and came with the plastics chair.

Malebogo: Thank you..(sat down)I didn't know gore go nna bahirisi fa..

Her:We moved in two months ago..

Malebogo:I am Malebogo,the eldest child of this yard..

Her:Oh..

Malebogo took out her phone and dialed Tumelo,she put on loudspeaker..

Tumelo:Hello

Malebogo:Are you aware gore Nami put tenants in the house?

Tumelo: What?

Malebogo:Yes and she didn't bother telling anyone of us..

Tumelo:Let me ask Boi..

Tumelo hung up and dialed Boi but her phone rang unanswered.Few minutes later she called back..

Boi:Hello I was driving..

Tumelo:Do you know gore Nami put tenants in the house?

Boi:No she didn't say anything to me..

Tumelo:Kana Malebogo is going through a tough time with her husband so i suggested she moves back home.. give me Nami's number

Boi:Tumi mme kana that's Nami's house she built it with her own money..

Tumelo:Mo jarateng ya ga mang? If that's the case then a thube ntlo yagwe.

Boi:I will send you the number..

Boi hung up and dialed Nami's number..

Meanwhile,i walked out of the Resort dialing Tshepo,Boi's call came through.

Me:Hello

Boi:Hey,gatwe you put tenants ko lwapeng?

Me:Yes I did..

Boi:Tumelo asked for your number,ba re they want Malebogo to move back home because apparently she is having problems with her husband and stuff.

Me:Ba batla go nyela mo go nna,give him my number..

Boi:It was my daughter's first birthday maabane, you didn't even call.

Me:Emma will be seven in five months and i don't remember you calling to wish her a Happy birthday,i don't understand why I should act like family when all of you treat me like I don't exist.In life you get served what you serve little sister.

Boi: Okay shapo..

Boi hung up and took the plastics from the boot to the house.Ronald came out of the bathroom wiping his hands with his t-shirt.

Ronald:Hey

Boi:..

Ronald:I am sorry for coming home late,thats why I decided to sleep on the sofa,because I didn't want to disturb you.

Boi:You smell alcohol..

Ronald:No it's the mouthwash..

Boi: Since when have you started drink and coming home late and sleeping on the sofa?

Ronald:Babe I didn't want to disturb you akere..I wasn't drinking..

Boi looked at him shaking her head then started packing the groceries.

Ronald:Babe have you talked to your sister about us moving to your house..we can't save up to build re nna mo ntlong e turang

Boi:She has already rented out the place..let's find something affordable.. plus it's the three of us it's not like we need all the extra bedrooms akere..

Ronald:Yeah..

Boi:Do you think I am a bad sister?

Ronald:You guys are not a close knit family but you are not a bad sister.

Boi sat down on the stool and looked at her husband.

Boi:Nami used to date this guy Baki,things were very tough at home..so she started dating her boss kante she was already pregnant with Baki's daughter..she passed the child on as her Boss's..I don't think she loved the boss though,she loved Baki but Baki could'nt give her the better life she wanted..she has always sacrifices for us,she bought me toiletries and clothes,i had the best clothes and was always clean,my hair on point but she wasn't working..

Ronald:She practically raised you..

Boi:Yeah..(smiling) I miss her,i miss her crazy talks and her food,she is such a great cook.

Ronald:You should visit her..

Boi:I don't think she likes me anymore,she didn't come to the baby shower she didn't come to the wedding,she hasn't seen our daughter ever since she was born..

Ronald:Reach out..

Boi:Where do I start?

Ronald:By a phone call o sa kope sepe just saying hello.

Boi sighed and looked at her phone..

At the Mall..

I quued in the line holding a basket with toddlers winter clothes inside,i left the line a picked up a two piece of warm pink pyjamas,i checked for Emma's size then took them.I went back to the line and took out my bank card..

My phone rang..

Me:Hey ke mo Ackermans..

Tshepo: Shapo..

I got to the till and paid for everything then went outside.

Tshepo:Hey..(looked at the plastic)Babe very soon you will be bankrupt..

Me:Ga ba na dipejama..

Tshepo took the plastic from me and looked inside,he took out the receipt and shook his head.

Tshepo: Babe..!

Me:I couldn't help myself..(took out a baby boys military green jacket) bona hela babe imagine Kgotla mo teng..

Tshepo:Nxnx

Me:Pluuuus..

I took out a letter from my handbag and gave him,he carefully read it as we got in the car.

Tshepo:Wow babe,this is a lot of money..

Me:Akere..maybe I should leave school and focus on my business..Kana go raa gore i will be making fifty burgers everyday..

Tshepo:Mmh Mmh you have to be a role model to the kids..Ga ke na mosadi o tshabang sekolo.

Me:Hahaha..

Tshepo's phone rang while I put on my seat belt,i took out the clothes imagining my babies in them.

Tshepo: Hello

MmaT: Hello,i had guests here this afternoon,is there something you want to tell me?

Tshepo looked at me and lowered the phone volume..

FALLEN TOO FAR

*

*

*

EPISODE 130

Tshepo: Hello

MmaT: Hello,i had guests here this afternoon,is there something you want to tell me?

Tshepo looked at me and lowered the phone volume.

Tshepo:Oh,i was going to call you..we are coming to Gabs tomorrow I was planning to come there immediately.

MmaT: Tshepo dikgang tse di ntseng jaana you tell me first not hear from your uncle.. legone how long have you known that girl,none of us know her..

Tshepo:I will call you back..

MmaT:I want to see you tomorrow..

Tshepo:Ee mma..

He hung up and cleared his throat..

Tshepo:I am starving you want to grab something?

Me: What did mother in-law say?

Tshepo:Aahh you know..

He opened the door for me and held my hand walking into the grocery store.

Me:What did she say?

Tshepo:She just misses me..Ke tla mo cheka when we get to the city..

Me:Okay..um babe..

Tshepo:Yeah?

Me:I want to spend a few days with the kids before I come back,you know I rented out the house and..I don't know,i can book a room if maybe..

Tshepo:I am so offended that you think I wouldn't want he kids at my house..

Me: I didn't really say that..I mean..

Tshepo:It's not a big house but they can sleep on the mattress in the living room or in the room..

Me:Aww Babeee.. thank you

I wrapped my arms around his neck and pulled him in for a kiss.

Me: Thank you..

He squeezed me into him and kissed my forehead..

Me:Babe..we are in public..

Tshepo:So..?

Me:Haha..Mmh I am starving too..

Tshepo:Can we buy meat and cook at home,i am tired of eating salads..(put the shopping basket in the trolley)

Me: Hahaha you know after this deal with the resort that means I will have to like permanently stay in Maun

Tshepo:I know

Me:Do you ever think think about the future,like how we going to make

this work with the long distance thing..
Tshepo:..

He put a bottle of fizzy drink in the basket.

Me:Babe?

Tshepo:We will make it work..

Me: Mmmh..okay..

At MmaT's House..

Tshepo..(Tshepo's older sister) gave her mother food and sat on the other chair eating..she cleared her throat..

Tshepi:Nna i once saw a video on WhatsApp a na le the girl and two kids in a car..well that is if it's the same girl he is marrying.

MmaT:Kids?

Tshepi:Yeah..I think maybe one was five the other one six..

MmaT:Why can't he find someone o senang bana and start a family with,dilo tsa di step kids kana ke maaka hela..

Tshepi:Is that what you thought when you meet my dad..you already had two kids..

MmaT:O simolla go nthoga..this is different Tshepo doesn't have kids of his own your father had a child from his previous relationships.

Tshepi:If he loves her then the kids shouldn't be a problem..

MmaT:The only woman perfect for Tshepo was Lulu but he let that one go akere..

Tshepi:Mama,you have daughters you can't say that about another woman's child..

MmaT:He doesn't have a year a bereka already o batla go tsa loan for the wedding..he doesn't have a house..where are they going to stay?

Tshepi ignored her mother and continued eating.

At The Hospital..

Sandra and RenÃ©e both looked at the ultrasound smiling,the Doctor pointed to the monitor..

Doctor:Oh there it is..a boy you can see the little testicles akere..

Sandra:Le roga ngwanake akere..

They all laughed..

Doctor:(Writing down) Everything is good,baby perfectly fine..heart beat fine and so is the mother..

Sandra: Thanks Doc..

Doctor:Do whatever you have been doing okay..keep the good work up.

RenÃ©e:I will..

RenÃ©e wiped her stomach and pulled her top down.They shook hands with the Doctor and left.

Sandra:I have to get back to work..I will see you later..

RenÃ©e:If I was bisexual i would define wife you..look at you all involved..Paul wasn't this involved in my pregnancies like this.

Sandra:(Smiling)..So wa re what happened to your phone?

RenÃ©e: Nothing,i switched it off,ever since I started showing people have been calling non stop asking questions.

Sandra:What if some of the companies you applied at call you back..

RenÃ©e bit her lower lip and took out her phone,she switched it on.

RenÃ©e: Battery low and gatwe the electricity is only going to be back in the evening.

Sandra:I have something you can use in the meantime..

She took out the small phone from her handbag and gave to RenÃ©e.

RenÃ©e:Thanks..(rubbed her stomach) I was in the shops yesterday and i found myself in the baby section.

Sandra:(Fake smiled)Mmmh let me drop you off at home..

RenÃ©e removed her simcard from her phone and inserted it in the smaller phone.

Layer that Evening..

I rested my head on Tshepo's lap watching a movie..it finally ended then I raised my head and stretched my arms yawning.

Me: Great movie..

Tshepo:It was okay..(stood up) Want something to drink?

Me:Water..you know babe le nna I don't think marriage is an achievement..I think I want to do me,grow my business,build a legacy for my kids before I even think of getting married and having more kids.

Tshepo:Oh

Me:(Sat down) Yeah..I just want to be one of those women who made it in life without help from a man..

Tshepo:This is too deep..

Me: What?

Tshepo:What if i want to get married now or next year?

Me:What, isn't it too soon to even think about marriage?

Tshepo:If we can have sex the first day we meet then what's stopping us from getting married a year later or six months later.

Me: Marriage is not sex,its a lifelong commitment you can't just rush into

it..it has to be with someone you love,someone you see a future with,someone you want to spend the rest of your life with.. someone who has your back for life.

Tshepo:And you don't see that with me?

Me:I didn't say that..

Tshepo:Wareng ee?

Me:I am just saying,let us do us before we think of getting married..we are young,lets have fun..

Tshepo:(Sighed) Ok

Me:Well it's not like you are thinking about marriage right?

He went into the bedroom and came back with a little box ring..

Tshepo:I was but..how do I marry someone who doesn't feel the same way I do about them?

Me:(Jaws dropped)..

Tshepo:I thought maybe you felt the same way I do about you..you know.

Me:I..(looked at the ring) not now..but yes I want to get married to you some day..

Tshepo:Why not now?

Me:...

Tshepo:No it's fine..I had already talked to my uncles but..(picked up his phone) I hope they haven't told the entire world..

Me:Tshepo..

Tshepo:No go shapo babe..I am not going to force you do something you don't want to do..I am not mad I swear..

He dialed his uncle and went outside..

At RenÃ©e's House..

She put her hand in the packet of chip while her other hand rubbed her stomach.Her phone rang,she picked it up and put on loudspeaker..

RenÃ©e:(Mouthful) Hey

Sandra:I sent you an SMS ga wa e bona?

RenÃ©e: No haha but I did hear something beep..Ke lebala gore I am using a different phone let me check.

She checked for the message then replied,she checked the sent texts and something caught her eye,she opened the old text messages from the phone and her jaws dropped.

RenÃ©e:What?

FALLEN TOO FAR

*

*

*

EPISODE 131

The Following Day..

I threw my bag in the boot and left it open, Tshepo put the cooler box and closed it while I locked the house.I got in the car and strapped on my seat belt and adjusted my seat.I looked at Tshepo and sighed.

He hadn't said anything since last night and i could tell something was off.

Me:Are we okay?

Tshepo:Yeah why..(looked at the mirror and reversed)

Me:You didn't kiss me good night or good morning..you hardly said a word to me.

He turned and looked at me then touched my hand smiling.

Tshepo:We are fine.. really..

Me:It doesn't feel like it..tell me you are mad because of the whole marriage thing right?

Tshepo:Not mad..I am confused and disappointed not mad at you..I thought we wanted the same things but clearly we don't.

Me:Babe we don't have to get married to be happy.. we are happy now aren't we? Let marriage just be a formality not a definition of our love..you know I love you right and I want to grow old with you..one day I want to be Mrs Moalosi..I want to have your beautiful kids and wake up next to you for the rest of my life..(touched his hand)

Tshepo let out a little chuckle and looked at me,he kissed my hand and put it on his thigh.

Tshepo:Okay,i don't want to force you to do anything you don't want to do,if we have to wait a few more years then fine .

Me: Really babe?

Tshepo:Yeah,le nna I should have spoke to you before ke phaphela bo malome..now they are going to think I was playing with them and not take me seriously next time.

Me:Hahaha,i liked the ring though,can I keep it?

Tshepo:As long as you don't expect me to buy you a new one next time..

Me:I won't..

Tshepo:After Motlopi you are driving..

Me:(Excited) Okay,are we cool?

Tshepo:Yeah we are cool..I love you

Me:I love you..(took out my phone) Let me call MmaBaki and tell her re tla feta re tsaa ngwana.

I dialed MmaBaki's number,her phone rang twice then she picked up.

MmaBaki:Hello

Me:Dumelang..I hope i didn't wake you up..

MmaBaki:Aah wai nna sale ke tsogile ka six ngwanaka.. right now I am washing diaparo tsa ga Mmaskopo akwre ne o re you will come get her?

Me:Yes,we will be there around bo five maitseboa..

MmaBaki: Okay my daughter..

Me:Tanki go siame..

MmaBaki:Bye bye

She hung up and splashed the water on the plants.She looked at the line then took out her phone dialing Baki..

Baki:(Sleepy)Hello

MmaBaki:Sale Emma a tlogela her black jacket in your car you never brought it back..

Baki:Ao Mama you called me this time for the jacket?

MmaBaki:Yes,make sure you bring it before five because Nami is coming to pick her up and go maruru..

Baki:Okay no problem..

He hung up and got out of bed to charge his phone.

Lolo: What did she say?

Baki:No ba batla Jacket ya ga Emma,Nami is coming to take her.

Lolo:She is back home I thought tenants were staying at her house where is she going to stay in that one room?

Baki:Maybe she will be staying with her sister in Gabs..I don't know.

Lolo:Mmmh..kante what course does she study gone ko Maun I always see her photos on Facebook with food.

Baki:I don't know..(pulled up the duvet)

Lolo: Jaanong wa robala?

Baki:Yeah because I don't have answers to all the questions you are asking me.

Lolo: OK,let me check on the baby..

At RenÅ©e's House later that morning..

RenÅ©e sat at the far end of the dining table looking at her phone.

Tracy:Mama..

RenÅ©e:...

Tracy:Mama

RenÅ©e:(Raised her head)Yeah Wareng sorry I was lost in my thoughts..

Tracy: What time is daddy picking us up?

Ren e: Call him he was supposed to be here right now..

Ren e took her food to the kitchen and put them in the microwave. She dialed Sandra walking outside.

Sandra: Hello baby Mama..

Ren e: Hey.. can you please come over?

Sandra: Is everything okay with the baby?

Ren e: Please come over..

Sandra: I on my way..

Ren e hung up and went inside the house.

Ren e: Did you call your dad?

Tracy: Yeah he is on his way..

At Sandra's House

Sandra quickly closed her laptop and grabbed her car keys.. she got in her car and dialed the Doctor.

Sandra: Hello Doc you busy we are coming in a few minutes..

Few minutes later..

Sandra parked her car behind Paul's and stepped out running to the house almost bumping into him.

Sandra: Is Ren e Okay?

Paul: (Confused) Yeah..

Ren e came out of her bedroom rubbing her stomach.

Ren e: Kids can you wait for Daddy in the car..

They all kissed their mum, greeted Sandra and rang to the car.

Sandra: Are you okay I thought maybe you were sick or something..

Ren e: Sit down, Rragwe Tracy can you please close the door and seat down too.

Sandra and Paul looked at each other. Sandra breathed out loud and sat down, Paul closed the door and sat on the wooden chair.

Paul: What's this?

Ren e: The moment of truth.. Sandy I trusted you like my own sister.. is there something you want to tell me?

Sandra breathed out loud and looked at Paul, she swallowed a big lump and fanned herself with her hand.

RenÃ©e: Right now I don't expect Paul to be honest with me, he doesn't owe me anything but I expect you to tell me the whole truth..you actually do owe me that..

Sandra wiped her tears..

RenÃ©e: Don't lie to me, I know the whole truth..

Sandra:I..(looked at Paul) I swear I didn't want to hurt you..(Crying) I was selfish and a bad friend..I am so sorry please forgive me..(knelt down) I swear I am not that person anymore, I was lonely and Paul was there for me after the whole divorce thing..we didn't plan on hurting you.

RenÃ©e:(Confused)What?

Sandra:(Crying)What?

RenÃ©e:(Teary) You slept with my husband?

Sandra stood up confused..

RenÃ©e:(Shook her head) I know you are the one who sent me all those messages but..(Crying) you were the one sleeping with my husband?

Paul:(Looked at Sandra) What? You are the one who sent RenÃ©e the messages?

FALLEN TOO FAR

*

*

*

EPISODE 132

RenÃ©e:(Shook her head) I know you are the one who sent me all those messages but..(Crying) you were the one sleeping with my husband?

Paul:(Looked at Sandra) What? You are the one who sent RenÃ©e the messages?

Sandra swallowed a big lump and breathed out continuously .

RenÃ©e:(Crying) I confined in you..you..(shook her head) you..how could you do this to me..

Sandra:I swear I..

RenÃ©e slapped her hard across the face.Sandra held both her hands and knelt down crying.

Sandra:I am sorry..

RenÃ©e kicked her and pulled her hands..

RenÃ©e:You bitch..you..

RenÃ©e grabbed the glass on the table and smashed it against the wall in attempt to hit Paul.He opened the door and ran outside,Renee grabbed the broom and hit Sandra on the back,Sandra stood up and hugged RenÃ©e tight..

RenÃ©e: Ntlogele.. leave me alone you bitch..

Sandra:I am sorry please forgive me..

RenÃ©e tried to push off Sandra but she was holding on to her tightly,she bit her neck,Sandra screamed and quickly let go of her.She rubbed her neck and wiped her tears.

Sandra:I am so sorry..

RenÃ©e:You are only sorry because the truth is out..you were not sorry when you opened your legs wide open for my husband..

Sandra:...

RenÃ©e:And then you sent me messages,i cried on your shoulder..you gave me hope and convinced me the massages were fake..you..(loosing her breath) You..(choked on her breath)

RenÃ©e touched her chest and fell on the sofa,Sandra screamed and ran outside..Paul had left,panicking she took out her phone and dialed the hospital emergency number.

She ran back inside the house and checked RenÃ©e's pulse,she put the phone down and tried to help her up but she was too heavy.

She grabbed her phone again and dialed Kgetse..

Kgetse:Hello I am not home,call..

Sandra: Please come over to RenÃ©e's house.. please now..

Kgetse:What happened?

Sandra:Now please..

She hung up and dialed the emergency number again but no one picked up..

Sandra: Please God..save my baby.. please God..

She put RenÃ©e's head on her lap and fanned her with her hands constantly checking her pulse which was slowly fading.

Her phone rang, she wiped her tears and picked up.

Sandra: (Sniffed) Hello

Kgetse: Open the gate..

Sandra quickly opened the gate and Kgetse drove in, he stepped out of his car and hurried to the house.

Kgetse: What happened?

Sandra: Please help me..

Kgetse picked up Rená©e and hurried outside to the car. Sandra sat at the back and fanned Rená©e while Kgetse reversed out.

Kgetse: I don't appreciate you summoning me like I am your boyfriend..

Sandra: (Crying) Hurry please.. save our baby..

Kgetse: What? What baby?

Kgetse turned around and looked at Rená©e's visible stomach

Kgetse: You have got to be kidding me..

Sandra: (Crying) Hurry please

Kgetse shook his head and stepped on the breaks.

Along the A1 Road..

Just a few kilometers from the Lehlakane, I secretly opened my eyes and stole glances at Tshepo as he nod his head to some music playing his eyes fully focused on the road.

"How cute is my Man mara..?" He turned his head and looked at me, I closed my eyes and pretended to be sleeping.

Tshepo: I know you are not sleeping..

Me: Do you know how cute you are?

Tshepo: I get that a lot..

Me: From who? Ba a nyela..

Tshepo: Hahaha.. Babe wena wa ntsietsa I am driving alone..

Me: Akere wa re I am slow..

Tshepo: Only if you drove as fast as you ride..

Me: Aaahhhh Babeeee..

Tshepo: Haha sorry ee..

My phone rang.. I looked carefully at the number and picked up.

Me: Hello

Tumelo:Nami it's your brother..

Me:I don't have a brother.. what do you want from me Tumelo?

Tumelo:Lebo needs a place to stay..I

Me:I am sure there are many empty rooms and hotels akere in Gaborone..

Tumelo:You know you might have built that house with your whoring money but that plot is our mother's and we have every right..

Me:Hahaha oh..you are so funny.. that plot is in my name..Mum knew exactly this will happen so she made a wise decision and change it into my name..ask me nicely maybe I will let your sister stay in the back room.

I hung up and clicked my tongue..

Tshepo:Damn Babe that was harsh..

Me:(Shook my head) Ohhhhh no that was nothing ..bale ba batla go ntlwaela..

At the Hospital..

Sandra sat down and covered her face.Kgetse stood up shaking his head and looked at her.

Sandra: Please not now..

Kgetse:I want to know how the egg was planted without my signature.. without my consent..

Sandra:..

Kgetse:Speak up before I call the police..

Sandra:I forged your signature..

Kgetse: What?

The Doctor came out , Sandra quickly stood up and meet her halfway.

Sandra:How are they?

Doctor:She had a panic attack,you can go inside she is fine..

Sandra: Thank you..

She breathed into her hands and opened the door, RenÃ©e sat on the bed tying her robe..

Sandra:Hey..how are you feeling?

RenÃ©e: Tell me it was a dream..tell me you didn't sleep with my husband..

Sandra:...

RenÃ©e:Tell me the honest truth why you sent me those messages..

Sandra:..

RenÃ©e:Was Paul your secret man..

Sandra:(Looked down)...

RenÃ©e: The guy who flushed the toilet at your house that day..was it Paul?

Sandra: (Wiped her tears)...

RenÃ©e: (Screaming) I am talking to you..

Sandra: Yes..

RenÃ©e shook her head and cradled her stomach, she stood up and walked towards Sandra.. Sandra covered her face.. RenÃ©e grabbed her hand and put it on her stomach..

RenÃ©e: This is the last time you touch your baby..say goodbye

FALLEN TOO FAR

*

*

*

EPISODE 133

RenÃ©e: This is the last time you touch your baby..say goodbye..

Sandra:..

RenÃ©e: You don't deserve my kindness or forgiveness Sandra..I don't know if it's possible to change surrogates or maybe this can turn into one of the rotten eggs.

Sandra: Please don't punish my baby for my sins..

RenÃ©e: Why should I carry a child of a woman who stabbed me in the back? Would you do it?

Sandra: Please..you can do whatever you want to me.. just don't kill my baby.

RenÃ©e: Getting this bastard out of my womb is exactly how I want to hurt you..

Sandra: (Crying) Please..

RenÃ©e let go of her hand and walked outside..

Kgetse: Do you know that what you did is illegal?

RenÃ©e: Sue me..

She walked past him then took two steps back.

RenÃ©e: When you were trying to fix things with Sandra, your friend Paul was actually sleeping with her . Some friends we have hey..

She walked away.. Sandra came out of the room wiping her tears.

Kgetse: Is it true?

Sandra:It's a boy..our baby..she is going to have an abortion and there is nothing I can do about it..

Kgetse: How far?

Sandra:Four months..

Kgetse: Your friend's husband Sandy?

Sandra:...

Kgetse:I wish there was something I could do for you but I can't do anything,i am married and if I lie to the court about signing the papers then I will get in trouble with my wife,she will actually think I did sign the papers

Sandra:..

Kgetse:I am sorry..

Sandra:(Crying) It's our baby,its an actual human being.. can't you talk to your wife.. please Kgetse this is all I ask from you.

She knelt down and put her hands together..

Sandra: Please..

Kgetse helped her up and hugged her as she cried her eyes out.

At Tumelo's house .

Tumelo parked his car and rested on the seat calling Malebogo back.

Malebogo:Hello,did you talk to Nami kana Benjamin froze all the cards I can't even withdraw madi a dijo or petrol,(Crying) i want to get out of here tota Tumelo ga ke kake ka sotlega jaana ke na le kwaetsho.

Tumelo:Nami says Mum changed the plot into her name,i don't know how true that is but I sent Boi a text SMS she hasn't replied..in the meantime I will send you three hundred pula for petrol..you would come here but ga re na space.

Malebogo:Give me Nami's number I will talk to her myself,there is no way Mum would do that.. she would atleast change it into my name because I am the eldest or Boi's.

Tumelo:I will send you the number..

He hung up and sent Malebogo the number.Malebogo tried it and it wasn't online.

"Call me back Lebo" She sent the text..

At Kgetse's house..

Kgetse hang the keys and took off his t-shirt going to the kitchen where Lulu was baking with the kids.

Lulu:Hey..

Kgotla: Daddy we are making muffins..
Kgetse:I see you boy..
Zoe: Daddy i an going to decorate them..

Kgetse kissed her then kissed their youngest daughter who was sitting on her high chair eating mixed vegetables.

Lulu: What happened? You know Sandra should know gore if it doesn't involve Zoe then she doesn't have to call you.
Kgetse:I told her

She followed Kgetse to the living room..

Kgetse:She forged my signature and got the embryo planted..

Lulu:She what?

Kgetse:I am about to ask for a favour..I would totally understand if you say no..

Lulu:If you think I am going to raise another child then think twice..Ke feletse fa go Kgotla and Zoe..

Kgetse:You don't have to raise him.. just..the baby is almost here..and Sandra wants him so bad..yes she made a mistake but can you please allow me to lie to the court and say I signed the consent forms?

Lulu: Did you?

Kgetse:No but..

Lulu:I am not going to raise our kids alone while you go to jail for things you were not part off..

Kgetse:Babe..

Lulu:Nooo Aubrey no..let Sandra handle her mess,if she goes to jail we are here for Zoe,wena if you go to jail will she be here for Kgotla and Jess?

Kgetse:...

Lulu: Exactly..we are not getting involved and we are not going to discuss this again..

Lulu went to the kitchen..Kgetse sighed and took out his phone from his pocket..he opened the text.."Can you please go get my car from RenÃ©e's house"

Later that Evening..

Tshepo parked his car Infront of MmaBaki's yard..MmaBaki pointed at us then Emma came running,Tshepo ran towards her and picked her up,he threw her up in the air then caught her as she giggled.

Tshepo:(Hugged her) Ah I missed you Princess..

Emma:I missed you too .

Me:Nna? Not even a hug?

Emma:I missed you too Mummy,re ya Maun?

Me:Not today..

I took her from Tshepo and she wrapped her arms around me.

Me: Aaah I missed this hug..(kissed her) you smell great.. Dumelang..

MmaBaki:Dumelang..

We all exchanged greetings then sat down facing the sunset.

Me:It's already winter this side..

MmaBaki:Heela mma..sale re hlapile re itisa ka dikobo mo sitting room

Me:Maun is not really cold,its chilly..

Tshepo:It's never cold in Maun even in July..

Me:Haha true..le teng?

MmaBaki:Re teng.. Le mmusa leng?

Me: Ao bathong we haven't even left already you asking when she is coming back..

We all laughed,Baki came out of the house with Emma's bag.

Baki:Nami can we talk?

MmaBaki:Ao Baki ga o dumedise kana you have already meet?

FALLEN TOO FAR

*

*

*

EPISODE 134

Baki:Nami can we talk?

MmaBaki:Ao Baki ga o dumedise kana you have already meet?

Baki:(Extended his hand to Tshepo) Sorry I didn't see you..Hello

Tshepo:(Shook Baki's hand) Sure

Emma: Daddy do you know Daddy,he is Nami's boyfriend..

Me:And this is why I can't stay with this girl, Emma what do you know about boyfriends wena..

Emma: Daddy has a girlfriend too..

MmaBaki:Ga se gore ga a bone motho yo o motona..

Me:(Stood up)Nna ke tsile go mo shapa..Baki .?

I followed him to the far end corner of the house and folded my arms.

Baki:Hey

Me:Hey

Baki:You look beautiful..

Me:(Looked down smiling) Thanks,you look great too..

Baki:So how is Maun?

Me:Baki did you call me here to ask me about Maun and complement me?

Baki:Yes

Me:(Smiling)Mxm..Maun is fine..but a little lonely..I want to take Emma but she won't have someone to stay with after school because I wake up phakela and come back home around eight bosigo.

Baki:She is fine here..Mum adores her..

Me:I know and i don't want to separate them but there is going to come that point where I have to stay with her,every girl needs their mother.

Baki:I know.. anyway I just wanted to say hi..

Me:And you pretended not to see my boyfriend?

Baki:Ee,gape o tla nyela

Me:Hahaha Iyoo rra have I ever insulted your wife?

Baki:I am not married..

Me:Ao,then why do you allow her to control you,i heard she made you move from home ebile ga o hlokomele ngwana..

Baki:You know how my mum is don't believe everything she says .

Me:Ao,ene mme Emma do you take care of her..Ga re omane .

Baki: Ofcourse i do,who do you think pays for her hair and the school combi.

Me:Do you ever spend time with her or you are busy with Rose?

Baki: Ofcourse i spend time with my daughter..

Me: Don't be that guy who forgets his child from previous relationship when he gets in a new relationship..Emma used to talk about how you went shopping,you bathed her,did her hair..malatsi a she never says that.. when I ask she literally has nothing to say..

Baki:...

Me:I know you are a great dad Baki..

Baki:I will make time for her . Ke gore akere ke a bo ke busy with work and stuff.

Me:Okay..we cool right?

Baki:Yeah..

Me:See you when you see me..

She looked at Tshepo then pulled my hand,he hugged me and squeezed me into his big broad chest.I rested my head on his chest and hugged him back.

Baki:I am going to get in trouble if anyone sees us..

Me:Batho ba Mochudi ba santse ba le maaka?

Baki:Malatsi a ba worse,i heard they even have WhatsApp groups.

Me:Hahaha..

He let go of me and put his hands in his pockets.I lowered my eyes to his zipped and smiled.

Me: Shapo..
Baki:If ga a nyale a bue rona re nyale
Me:Hahaha I will tell him..

I went back to the front of the house and sat down.

Emma:Nami hle mma let's go..
Me:(Looked at Tshepo)Re tsamae?
Tshepo:Sure..
MmaBaki:Emma..come say goodbye my baby, be a good girl okay..
Emma:Okay .

She hugged her grandmother then we left..I gave her my phone and she kept quiet playing games.

Tshepo:I see you all smiles..Ne go le monate akere ko morago ga ntlo?
Me:Ao bathong..hehe
Tshepo:What did he want to talk about?
Me: Nothing actually,he just wanted to say hi but couldn't say Infront of you..
Tshepo:Seven minutes is a long time for just a hi..

I turned my head and looked at Tshepo..he kept a serious face concentrating on the road.

Me:Are we having trust issues?
Tshepo:No i am just saying seven minutes is a long time for just a hi how are you .
Me:(Rolled my eyes)..
Tshepo:You rolling your eyes at me?
Me:No i am rolling my eyes at your insecurities.. well since you want to know everything he said Hey then I said hey zup and..he said cool so how is Maun..

Tshepo increased the radio volume and ignored me.I lowered it..

Me:Akere you want to know everything..so he said..

He turned his head at me and tithled his eyes..he gave me the scariest look ever,i immediately kept quiet..

Tshepo:You are not going to disrespect me Infront of Emma..I asked you a question and I expected you to answer me like a grown up that you are.
Me:..
Tshepo:So what else did you talk about?
Me:Emma,i told him material things don't really matter to a child he should spend more time with Emma and make memories,she hardly talks about Baki this days ..

Tshepo:A reng?

Me:He is busy with work but he will improve..

Tshepo:He seems like a great guy..

Me:He is and he is a great father..(my phone rang)..Babe fokotsa volume.

Tshepo lowered the volume and looked at me,i picked up.

Me: Hello

Malebogo:Nami you are talking to Lebo I sent you an SMS didn't you see it.

Me:Kante what do you guys want from me?

Malebogo:Gatwe wa re Mama changed the plot into your name?

Me:Yes wena wa reng?

Malebogo:I am going through a rough patch with my husband and I have nowhere to go..you know i am no longer working and business is not doing so great..I will pay rent if you insist

Me:You can rent out any house you want akere ebile ke hoo you have madi a rente.. Malebogo I will never forgive you for how you treated my parents when they were still alive..when my father died you came like a stranger..to a man who raised you and treated you like his own child's funeral..you didn't even contribute a cent..you think just because I lost some of my memories I forgot everything..no..I know you never cared about us or your own mother. You were working,had a successful business and a husband akere and you didn't need us..we slept on empty stomachs o le teng..you didn't care and now I should care about you because everything is falling apart? No..just like you have always said Tshepo is your only family because he is your father's child..le nna I will look out for my own..

Malebogo:(Crying)Nami I..

Me:Nooo Malebogo no..you are not going to stay at my house,i don't care if you think I am evil but no..I am done being taken advantage of..I know when you get back on your feet you are going to treat me like trash just like you always have so no .I am sorry but I can't help you.

I hung up and wiped my tears..Tshepo rubbed my shoulder,i looked outside crying.

Tshepo:Babe

Me:I am sorry if you think I am evil but you have no idea how we grew up,my dad was sick and. (covered my mouth) they never cared,not even about their own mother.

Tshepo:I am sorry .

Me:(Wiped my tears) I don't care if they call me evil..I am done with those people..even Boi turned out just like them..they only know I exist when they need my help..akere bone they are the graduates a ba isote.

Tshepo:Haha jaanong what does graduating have to do with anything?

Me:They think they are better than me akere just because nna I never went to varsity..

Tshepo:Well they are not better than you babe..you are great.
Me:I know..

I looked at the back and Emma was peacefully sleeping.

At RenÃ©e's House..

RenÃ©e gave Kgetse Sandra's car keys,she rubbed her stomach and sighed.

Kgetse:I am sorry for everything..

RenÃ©e:It's not your fault,they were fully aware of what they were doing..

Kgetse:Still you don't have to punish the poor baby for his mother's mistakes and sins.

RenÃ©e:I am no longer carrying this baby,if you know what we can do with him then I am all ears.

Kgetse: Please..I know you are angry but please save that baby..he is not an innocent soul..you have felt his heart beat,his kicks ..I know you are not a bad person..I understand you are sad..

RenÃ©e sat down and covered her face crying.Kgetse sat next to her and rubbed her back.

RenÃ©e:I will keep the baby only under one condition..

Kgetse: Please whatever it is..

RenÃ©e:(Sniffed)Call Sandra..

Kgetse dialed Sandra and put on loudspeaker..

Sandra:Hello

Kgetse:Hey I am with RenÃ©e..

Sandra:A reng?

RenÃ©e:I am only going to keep this baby under one condition..

Sandra: Anything.. please

RenÃ©e:If you give Kgetse all the parental rights..

Sandra:What?

RenÃ©e: Take it or leave it..

No one said anything..

RenÃ©e:You have until tomorrow to give me back the answer..

Meanwhile at Kgetse's house..

Tshepo leaned against his car pressing his phone,i came out of the house with Kgotla on my hip..Lulu followed us carrying her daughter .

Lulu:Bye Kgotla,see you on Sunday..
Kgotla:Bye..

Tshepo put his phone in his pocket and cleared his throat,their eyes meet.Lulu quickly looked away..

Me:This is my boyfriend Tshepo..Babe this is..
Tshepo:We know each other right Lu?

FALLEN TOO FAR

*
*
*

EPISODE 135

Me:This is my boyfriend Tshepo..Babe this is..
Tshepo:We know each other right Lu?
Lulu:Mrs Kgetse now..
Tshepo:Oh..it's been a long time Mrs Kgetse..
Me:(Looked at Lulu)You know each other?
Lulu:Yeah from way back..waaaay back.. anyway it was nice seeing you again..
Tshepo: Likewise..(picked up Kgotla)Hey champ you missed me?

Kgotla shook his head and we all laughed..

Lulu:Bye guys..
Me:Bye

Lulu went back,i looked at Tshepo as he stole glances at her butt.He opened the door and put Kgotla in.

Me:Ao Kgotla will be driving?
Tshepo:Oh..Mxm

He took him out and put him at the back seat then left the door opened.

Me:Tshepo..
Tshepo:Mxm..kante go eng ka nna?
Me:I can't believe you are checking out another woman while I am with you.
Tshepo:Who?
Me:Mxm..

I closed the door and went over to the passenger side.

Tshepo:(Put on his seat belt)Babe I..

Me:(Turned my head to the kids) Did you miss Mummy Kgotla?

Kgotla:Yes..

Emma:Mama are we going to sleep together?

Me:Yes..but wena you are sleeping ko lebotaneng akere wa nthaga..

Tshepo:Babe..

Me:Guys i am starving..who wants pizza?

The kids screamed..I looked at Tshepo..

Me:Can we get something to eat?

Tshepo:Sure..I am sorry I didn't realize I was looking at her..

Me:Babe you were looking at her with your own eyes how do you not realize that?

Tshepo:I am sorry..

Me:..

Tshepo: Please..

Me:How do you know each other?

Tshepo:Mang Lulu .Aaah I know her from way back..waaau back

Me:Le kile la Jana?

Tshepo:(Looked at the kids) Babe PG. Language

Me:Oh my God you have..

Tshepo:We dated for almost three years way way back..

Me:What?

Tshepo:Well it's not important akere ..it's all in the past .

Me:So my baby daddy is dating my boyfriend's ex girlfriend.

Tshepo:Well actually your my girlfriend's baby Daddy married my ex..

Me:Why did you break up she seems like a nice person..

Tshepo:She is and i am not going to answer another question about her..

Me:She looks so innocent,i wonder if ne a go kgona..you are pretty wild..

Tshepo:..

Me:Hahaha

Tshepo:Hle mma o santse o tlo bua o le one..

Me:Mme akere it's not like you can't hear me..so tell me..

Tshepo: Should i ask about Kgetse?

Me:I don't like this game..(looked at the kids) Kgotla how is school?

Tshepo:Hahaha

At Kgetse's House..

Kgetse threw his t-shirt in the washing basket and bent his back.

Kgetse:(Yawning) Aaah my back hurts..

Lulu:You just missed Nami she came to pick up Kgotla..

Kgetse:Was he happy to see her?

Lulu:Yeah..so where did you disappear to?

Kgetse:Huh..I went to do something at the office..(looked at Lulu) I have been thinking.. about the baby..babe he is my son too no matter how angry I am,no matter the circumstances he is still my child,he and Zoe,Jess and Kgotla are one and the same,i know you are angry but the baby is already here. Ke kopa o buse pelo..

Lulu:I told you i am not getting involved with that baby ,o batla gore kamoso a bo gotwe ke ila ngwana wa gago akere..so I am staying away..

Kgetse kept quiet and went into the shower.

Hours later..

I switched off the bedroom light and left the door open..

Me:Ke ba robaditse fa fatshe..

Tshepo lowered the TV volume and pulled me onto his lap.

Tshepo:Are you still mad at me..?

Me: Admit it,you were checking her out..

Tshepo:No i wasn't..we're you jealous?

Me:How would you...

He pulled up my nighty dress and moved my panty to the side.He slid his finger in my cookie and took out his erect D..

Me:Aaahhh babe stop..

He picked me up,pushed my panty to my knees and put me on his lap,i quickly stood up,he pulled me back on his dick and it slid all in..

Tshepo:Shit..oh Yees..ride it babe..

He held my waist tightly so much I couldn't stand up..

Me: Tshepo..stop..

I quickly stood up and covered my face crying..

FALLEN TOO FAR

*

*

*

EPISODE 136

Me: Tshepo..stop..

I quickly stood up and covered my face crying.Tshepo stood up and hugged me..

Tshepo:I am sorry..I got carried away.. I am sorry babe..

Me:I don't want to infect you..

Tshepo:I know,i am sorry babe..(kissed my forehead) I am sorry..

Me:What if we break up and nna ke go tsentse mogare..you might never find someone who accepts you with HIV.. please I know you love me but..I don't want you to hate me because I didn't stop you..

Tshepo:I understand..

He hugged me tightly and sat down,he made me sit on his lap and sighed.

Tshepo:I got a little carried away,i am sorry okay..

Me:Okay..

Tshepo:Can I go get the condom?

Me:Mxm..I am going to bed..(kissed him) goodnight

He pulled me back on his lap and stood up,he tiptoed to the bedroom while I tightly clung on to him,he slowly opened the drawer and took out a condom.

He slowly closed the bedroom door and went to the kitchen,he put me on the kitchen counter,rolled on the condom while he kissed me then rubbed his D on me before he went all in.I held on to him tightly with my mouth wide open gasping.

At Baki's House..

Baki switched off the light and stretched his arms yawning,he got into bed and pulled the duvet up.

Lolo put her phone down..

Lolo:You said you were going to drop the jacket then you came back after two hours,kana kwaalona go fudugile?

Baki:Hahaha

Lolo:Kana you were waiting for Nami..

Baki:I can't go home and just drop of the jacket and hurry home like I had something important to do..

Lolo:Oh it's great to know we are not that important..

Baki:Babe you are being dramatic.. goodnight..

Lolo:(Crying) Bakang if you no long want me tell me ke boela ko lwapeng ga ke a kobiwa kana.

Baki:Heelang Bakgatla I can't go home and spend time with my daughter now? Robala mma..

Lolo sobbed under the duvet, Bakang laughed in disbelief and closed his eyes.

*

*

The Following Day..

I woke up to a call from an unknown number. It was probably one of my siblings, I picked up and put on my ear without saying anything.

Caller: Hello..

Me: Hello

Caller: Is this Nami from Nami's Burger and Chips..

Me: Yes.. yes its me..

The kids ran inside the bedroom, I quickly went into the bathroom and closed the door.

Me: Yes.. our burger and chips are fifty pula and forty if you buy more than twenty..

Caller: Why not thirty ne mma the is a restaurant that sells burgers and chips for thirty..

Me: Jaanong why don't you buy from them?

I clicked my tongue and hung up, I took a leak then washed my hands and went to the sitting room where everyone was sitting having their breakfast.

Tshepo: Morning Mummy..

Emma: Good morning Mummy..

Kgotla: Good morning Mummy..

Me: Hahaha.. morning guys.. Ke a bo ke batlile go sulafalletswa letsatsi ke meleko ya le fatshe le..

I went into the kitchen and got my food..

Me: A re there is a restaurant selling burger and chips for thirty pula.

Tshepo: Then why don't they buy from them..

Me: Mxm.. Ke tla itse.. you know I will never understand people.. if you can't afford burgers and chips tsa Fifty pula then go buy what you can afford.. mxm

Tshepo: Ignore them.. so I was thinking maybe we can go see my mum today..

Me: (Coughing) what?

Tshepo: Yeah.. with the kids..

Me: Babe.. isn't it a little too early?

Tshepo: When is it going to be the right time for anything ne Nami..

He looked at the kids then let out a fade smile.He stood up with his plate and went to the kitchen,i followed him and closed the door.

Me:What I mean is..

Tshepo:No go shapo Nami it's early to get married,to meet my mother,its early to hang out with my friends..why are we even here.. doing this?

Me:What do you mean?

Tshepo:It's clear ga o bone a future here we might as well call the whole thing off..

Me:Ee o ka nna wa rialo..

Tshepo: What's that supposed to mean?

Me: Exactly what it meant..

Tshepo:Mxm..go shapo ee..

He walked towards the door then turned back at me.

Tshepo:The only reason why you don't want us to have unprotected sex is because you know you are not in this relationship to stay..wa itse gore wena o fa kae..this..(pointed at himself then at me) it's just sex to you.. admit it..you don't see a future here..

Me: Believe whatever you want to believe..

Tshepo:I know what I know..

He put his food on the table and went to the sitting room.

Emma: Daddy are we going to see your mum?

Tshepo:Not today Princess..

Emma:Nami can we..

Me:Eish o bona wena ke tla go clapa molomo o bala balang oo..

Emma kept quiet,i circled my fork around the food then put the plate down on the table.

Me:Guys finish eating le hlape so we can go to the mall.

Emma:We already bathed..

Me:Oh,let me go shower then..

I stood up and went to the bedroom,Tshepo was sitting down putting on his shoes.He stood up and sprayed perfume on his t-shirt collars.

Me:You are going?

Tshepo: Yeah..

Me:Can you wait for me o re drope by the mall

Tshepo:Be quick

Me:Are we cool?

Tshepo:No we are not..Nna i don't want to be in a senseless relationship..this relationship is only based on sex only..no future plans made and thirty two years is a lot of years ,I can't be having senseless

relationships

Me:What do you mean?

Tshepo:I mean..what I meant..

Me:Are you breaking up with me?

Tshepo:Nna kana Nami you are all I have,ke ipolella gore ke ipheditse gone ha but I can see that's not the case with you..I have no back up after you..Wena gongwe kana you have back up that's why you don't want anything from me..who knows what you and Baki were talking about behind the house..

Me:(Interrupted) What?

He picked up his car keys and wallet..

Tshepo:We are leaving in ten minutes..

At Kgetse's House..

Lulu gave the kids their breakfast and went to the kitchen,Kgetse quickly put his phone in his pocket and opened the fridge then closed it without taking out anything..

Lulu:Are you okay?

Kgetse:Yeah..

Lulu:Who are you texting phakela jaana?

Kgetse:No one..

Lulu wiped her hands and put her hand in Kgetse's pocket taking out the phone.

Lulu:It can't be anyone..

Kgetse:Babe..

Lulu:Are you cheating on me?

Kgetse:No..what ofcourse not..

Lulu: Unlock the phone..

Kgetse:Babe since when have we turned into that kind of a couple?

Lulu:Since you started disappearing from home,taking calls outside the house and secretly texting.. unlock the phone..

Kgetse:I was talking to Sandra..

Lulu:You said you were not texting anyone.. unlock the phone.

Kgetse:Babe..

Sandra's call came through..

Lulu:Oh..(picked up and put on loudspeaker) Hello

Sandra:Hi can I please talk to Aubrey..

Lulu:Le bua eng kante se se Kalo kalo because Zoe is not sick.. Sandra I respect you as Zoe's mother but please stop texting and calling my husband everytime you are in crisis.If it involves that unborn baby know

gore my husband and I are not getting involved..you wanted that baby now you got him,leave us in peace..Ke tsaa gore you were married once and you understand me fa ke re if it's not about Zoe don't call my husband.

Lulu hung up and gave Kgetse his phone.

Lulu:Stop texting Sandra..

Kgetse:Ee mma..

Lulu: What are you talking about that you couldn't talk about for the ten years you were married? Should I also text my ex? He was here with Nami yesterday should I text him and ask how Kgotla is?

Kgetse: What,Nami is dating your ex?

Lulu:That's not important,ka re a ke molletse because I still know his number..buwa..

Kgetse:I don't want my son exposed to ...

Lulu: Tlogela Nami..Ka re a should I text Tshepo? When you do something to another think how you will feel if it was done to you..

Lulu took out the fruits from the fridge and washed them.

Kgetse:I am sorry,the reason why I have been texting Sandra is because..(sighed) RenÅ©e wanted to have an abortion and I kind of convinced her not to..she said she won't only if Sandra gives me all the parenting rights..

Lulu:Let me guess,she agreed? Anything to keep you close by..mme ga le boelane hela once.

Kgetse:I know you are angry but he is my son,he has a heart,brain and I can't ignore that.

Lulu:Then take your daughter and go back to her mother,raise your kids with Sandra Aubrey because nna I am not getting involved.

Kgetse:Babe..

Lulu:The choice is yours,you can go raise your kids with Sandra or you can have me and my child..the choice is yours Aubrey and choose wisely because once I leave I am not coming back..

FALLEN TOO FAR

*

*

*

EPISODE 136

Later that Evening at Tshepo's House..

I gave the kids their food and put Tshepo's in the microwave,i sat down

and tried his number but it ran unanswered..

Emma:Nami akere I am going to stay with you ga ke bala seven?

Me:Mmmh.

Kgotla:Le nna?

Me:Yeah when Mummy is financially stable with a big house I am going to take you guys to live with me.

Kgotla:Yes..when are you going to have a big house?

Me:I don't know..

Emma:Are we going to stay with Daddy?

Me:I don't know..

Emma:I want him to stay with us..

Me:Me too..

I picked up my phone and went outside,i sat on the stoop and rubbed my hands together.I connected my phone to the headsets and dialed Kesa..

Kesa: Moghel..

Me:Hey are you busy?

Kesa:No i jus finished cooking ke itsapa go ya go hlapa..Zup?

Me: Tshepo wants me to meet his mother..

Kesa:Heelang should I start saving up for a wedding attire go serious golo ha..you are already meeting the parents?

Me:Haha mxm..I said no..what if his mother doesn't like me or what if we break up.

Kesa:So? Do you know how many times I have been introduced to the parents ne wena..I have lost count..Ebile gore the parents don't like you is none of your business,wena akere o sure ka gore Tshepo loves you..why does it matter if his mother doesn't like you,o ja eng mo go ene?

Me:(Sighed) A re this relationship is based on sex ene he wants a serious relationship .I am not sure if we are still together..

Kesa:Mmmh..Tshepo is a catch friend,a man who loves your kids..that's an eleven out of ten .rona re jola le banna ba dilodisele motho wa teng hela on a school night can ask you to come sleep over without a care gore you have to prepare the kids for school..

Me:Do you think I should meet his mum?

Kesa:I can't tell you what to do..

Me:(Breathed out loud) Eish I love Tshepo but I am not ready for any sort of commitment right now,i want to work on my business,i want to graduate and raise my kids is that too much to ask.

Kesa:That's exactly why Tshepo thinks your relationship is based only on sex because out of all the things you want he is not included in anything..if I dated someone and they spoke like that I would also question our relationship.

Me:Well obviously some day I will want to get married and maybe have one more child but not now.

Kesa:You know you can also graduate,build your empire with a ring on your finger..it's even sexier..

Me:Hahaha wena kana o rata go buelella Tshepo friend.

Kesa:Ga ke mmuelle,he is just perfect..yes ga gona motho yo perfect but ene he is close,he makes me question my taste in men because nna I always meet the opposite..dude won't even hold my hand in mall because he has many side chicks..

Me:Ene mma he is great even with the kids,phakela he bathed and cooked breakfast for them while I was still sleeping..

Kesa:Awww I can only dream of such a guy, the mma mo mphe.

Me:Haha ae mma i love him..Friend I have to go bye..

I hung up and went inside the house.

Me:Guys put on your shoes we are going out..

"Tell me fa o emella ko Molepolole I am out with the kids" I sent the text to Tshepo and changed into tracksuits.

Emma:Mama where are we going?

Me:(Looked at the time)To the shops..we have thirty minutes before the shop closes..hurry Kgotla bring your shoes..

At Molepolole..

MmaT and Tshepi attentively watched their favourite TV series,it went for a break then Tshepi stood up cradling her big stomach.

Tshepi:You are sleeping over?

Tshepo:No..

He picked up his phone and read the text message.."Ke a emella" He replied then he stood up and put his phone in his pocket.

Tshepo:I am going..

MmaT:Why don't you sleep over,i cleaned your room I don't like it when you drive bosigo.

Tshepo:I am fine Mum.. goodnight

MmaT:Kana you still haven't told me why you have broke off the engagement.

Tshepo:I was never engaged.. goodnight..

MmaT:You should learn to talk to people ga o na le mathata,you have been sitting on that sofa for five hours without even blinking,a blind person can see that you are not happy.

Tshepi:Mama you can't force someone to open up,they will talk when they want to,when they are ready.

Tshepo grabbed his car keys and leaned over giving his mother a kiss on the forehead.

Tshepo: Night..
MmaT:Call me when you arrive..
Tshepo:I will..

He closed the door and walked to his car dialing my number..

Me:Hey
Tshepo:Hey,ke a emella you wanted something?
Me:No,we are home..
Tshepo:Okay..

He got in his car and reversed out .

At Tshepo's House..

I looked at myself in the mirror and sighed,i sprayed perfume on my neck and stood up admiring myself in the mirror then went to the sitting room.

I picked up Emma and laid her on the mattress in the bedroom next to her brother then closed the door and went back to the sitting room.

I dimmed the lights and sat down..I took out the ring out of the box and put it on the table.Tshepo' car parked outside,i opened the door and pulled down the short pink silk nightdress.

Tshepo locked the car and stepped out holding a six pack of his favourite beer.

Tshepo:Hey..
Me:Hey..(took the beers from him)
Tshepo:You didn't have to wait up..(looked around the candlelit room then looked at me) Babe..did I forget something? Is it my birthday?
Me:Haha no silly..

I kissed him and led him to the table,i pushed him on the seat and sat on his lap.I picked up the ring and put it on the tip of my finger..

Me:(Sighed)..I

FALLEN TOO FAR

*

*

*

EPISODE 137

Tshepo:Hey..

Me:Hey..(took the beers from him)

Tshepo:You didn't have to wait up..(looked around the candlelit room then looked at me) Babe..did I forget something? Is it my birthday?

Me:Haha no silly..

I kissed him and led him to the table,i pushed him on the seat and sat on his lap.I picked up the ring and put it on the tip of my finger..

Me:(Sighed)..I am sorry about everything wrong that comes out of my mouth..I know sometimes i say things and i don't realize how bad they sound to the person being said to.

Tshepo:True..

Me: Haha Babeee..(circled the ring on my finger) You are a great human being .a great boyfriend and you are a great Daddy..(winked) if you know what I mean..

Tshepo:Haha oh yeah I know..

Me:Haha..I know with you by my side I can still be a killer business woman,killer mum and an awesome wife..I know this is not the world's best proposal..I don't even know if it's a proposal because I am doing it myself..

We both laughed .

Me:So today I have decided to rock my engagement ring..I want to meet your mum and i want to get married to you..I want to wake up next to you everyday for the rest of my life.

Tshepo:Babe..

Me:(put a finger on his lips) No..you can't change your mind now,do you know how much courage it took me to say everything..

Tshepo planted a soft kiss on my lips and hugged me.

Tshepo:Yes I will be your husband..

Me:Hahaha..O jele I made your favourite.. spaghetti and meatballs

Tshepo: Yummy..can I say something?

Me:Yeah..

Tshepo:I am sorry I overreacted when you didn't want to see my mum and when you said you are not ready for marriage..I just want you to know that I will never stop you from being you and achieving your dreams..Me marrying you is my way of saying I want to spend the rest of my life with you..not be a housewife or stop going out with your friends..I fell for Nami..the way you are and i wouldn't want to change you..

Me:(Smiling)..

Tshepo:I love you okay

Me:I love you too..(looked at my hand)The ring is beautiful Babeee..

Tshepo:Hahaha..no your fingers are the beautiful ones..

Me:But I want us to wait until after graduation then that's when we can plan the wedding..I want a traditional wedding.. traditional meets English wedding wa bona..we don't have to do two ceremonies,maybe we can..

I looked at Tshepo and covered my mouth..

Tshepo:Go on..

Me: Hahaha hear me going on and on..

Tshepo:It's cute..

He helped me stand up and turned me around.

Tshepo:Babe wee..

Me:Rra?

Tshepo:I expect you to always be this sexy,ga ke batle gore after lenyalo a bo o simolla o apara di onoroko and sleep ka dithaetse le an oversized t-shirt.

Me:Hahahaha mxm bathong.. don't worry hubby I will always be sexy for you.

Tshepo:Yes..Kana lona basadi..

Me:Haha..let me warm your food..

He pulled me into him and kissed my neck then picked me up,i wrapped my legs around him.

Tshepo:Or we can skip right to dessert..

Me:Mmmmh I love the sound of that..

At Kgetse's House..

Lulu tossed and turned them finally switched on the side lamp.

Kgetse:(Sleepy) Babe...

Lulu:(Crying) Wa bona gore now it's like I am the bad person for not wanting your child.

Kgetse:Babe I..I didn't give my concern for the embryo to be planted..

Lulu:(Crying) I know but..(wiped her tears) What Sandra did was plain wrong on all levels but..it's still a baby and I am not a bad person.

Kgetse:I know you are not a bad person baby..

Lulu:I will only accept your baby if you destroy the rest of the remaining embryos because I never want to face this situation ever again,if Sandra can do it once she can do it again.

Kgetse pulled her into his chest and kissed her forehead.

Kgetse:Thank you.. thank you so much..

Lulu:(Wiped her tears) And i want to be present when she signs all the parental rights to you..

Kgetse:I will call my lawyer and ask him to do the paperwork tomorrow.

Lulu:Good

Kgetse kissed her again and snuck his hand in Lulu's pyjama pants.

Kgetse:Babe why o sa shaver?

Lulu:Who gets the time to shave with three toddlers always running around and one on the way?

Kgetse:I will do you the pleasure..(got out of bed)

Lulu:Babe seriously you want to shave my vagina at..(picked up her phone) at past three in the morning..

Kgetse opened the drawers and took out a scissor..

Kgetse: Brush cut nyana hela babe..come

Lulu:Haha you are crazy..

He spread a towel under Lulu's but and pulled down her pants then opened her legs.

Kgetse:Haha don't be shy akere I used to do this when you were pregnant..be still..

Lulu smiled and remained still as Kgetse went down on her with the scissor.

*

*

A Year Later...

FALLEN TOO FAR

*

*

*

EPISODE 138

A Year Later...

At Tshepo's House..

Kesa helped me take out the lagguage from the taxi into the house,i paid then pulled the last bag to the house with my phone on the other hand dialing Tshepo.

Tshepo:Wifey...

Me:Babe re gorogile,the house is dark and i can't find the keys.

Tshepo:They are in the usual spot I just left an hour ago,i forgot to switch on the lights

Me:My battery le yone is low,let me check

Tshepo: Okay..I think there is food nna kana I hardly cook..if there is nothing I will get my cousin to bring you groceries.

Me:No re shapo..how is everything..

Tshepo:(Looked around) Everyone is busy and my mum doesn't want me to touch anything so I just go around with a notebook and a pen ke cheka if everyone is doing their part.

Me: Haha I can't wait for tomorrow..

Tshepo:I can't wait too..

Me:Bye re tla bua..

I hung up and went around the house searching for the keys.I found them and unlocked the door then switched on the lights.

Me:Iyoo bathong I need a warm bath and a full body massage..(connected my phone to the charger) Friend there is only one bedroom,you don't mind sleeping on the mattress akere.

Kesa:Nna i came for the wedding I don't even mind sleeping on the table..

We both laughed,my phone rang..

Me: Hello can I call you back in a few minutes my battery is dying.

Lulu: Okay

She hung up and put her phone down then went to the nursery where the baby was sleeping,she let down the mosquito net and adjusted the AC.

Kgotla came running inside.. "Mama bona my hairstyle" Lulu quickly picked him up and went outside..

Lulu:Sssh baby brother is sleeping..we don't want to wake him right?

Kgotla: Yeah(Whispering) do I look handsome?

Lulu:Yes..you are going to be the most handsome boy tomorrow.

She put Kgotla down and rubbed his head,Kgetse walked in carrying Zoe who also had her hair cut.

Lulu:And then?

Kgetse:She cried a bona Kgotla cutting his hair..

Lulu:Babe just because she was crying didn't mean gore she could get whatever she wanted.we just did her hair last week.. do you know how much I spent on that hair,baby natural hair products are expensive

kana..I can't believe this..

Kgetse:But she looks beautiful with short hair right?

Lulu:Babe stop spoiling the kids..Nna kana waitse ga ba na le nna no one of them even cries for sweets or ice cream at the mall,i give them one look a bo ba ikgalemela..you should learn to say no..Ao bathong that hair was long and big kana..

Kgetse:How do I say no to this cute face..(kissed Zoe's cheek and put her gown) Zozo go get Daddy water..

Both kids ran to the kitchen,Lulu looked at Kgetse and shook her head.

Lulu:I can't believe you cut her hair..(her phone rang) It's Nami..(picked up)Hello

Me:Hey..I will come pick up Kgotla phakela around bo six because the hairdresser will be coming around half past.

Lulu:I am going to work I can drop him off if you don't mind..

Me:Yes..yes I don't mind please thank you ebile you would have saved me the trip.

Lulu: Okay..

Lulu hung up and went to the bedroom taking off her clothes.

Kgetse:You are not Nami's maid if she wants the child a tle go mo itseela.

Lulu:Babe,its no big deal..I am sure she is busy with last minute wedding preparations.

Kgetse: Talking about wedding..maybe it's time we had our white wedding..all our kids will be present..

Lulu:(Smiling)Yeah,it would be great..but Zoe wa go nna flower girl jang when you have cut her hair..

She opened the shower door and got inside.The door bell rang..

Kgetse:This time?

Lulu: Expecting someone?

Kgetse:No..(answered the door bell) Who is it?

Sandra: Sandra..

He opened for her,she drove inside and parked her car outside.

Kgetse:Zozo Mummy is here..

The little girl came running and opened the door,she jumped on her mother and hugged her.

Sandra:And then?

Kgetse: Please I have already got a mouthful from my wife..

Sandra:Do you know how expensive that hair was..?

Zoe:Mama when are you getting married like Kgotla's mum?

Sandra and Kgetse looked at each other..

Kgetse:She didn't hear it from me..

Sandra:Go get your bag Princess..(looked at Kgetse) So Nami ruined my marriage ene she thinks gore she will get a happy ending?

Kgetse:I don't want to comment on that..

Sandra:Does she know Karma? She should ask me ke tla mo jela dikgang..I lost my best friend..i see my son In secret legone for a few minutes..Kana karma doesn't work on another people? Legale ka le wena you cheated on me but you got your happy ending..I guess karma ke ya bo Sandra hela..

Kgetse:The baby is sleeping..

Sandra:I can't stay long I just came to get Zoe..

Zoe came out of her bedroom with her school bag,she went into the master bedroom and knocked softly on the bathroom door.

Lulu:Ke a hlapa..

Zoe:I am going with Mummy..

Lulu:Okay baby see you on Sunday byee..

Zoe:Bye Mama..

Zoe ran back to the sitting room.Sandra picked her up and said goodbye.

Kgotla who was hiding behind the sofa stood up and rubbed his knees.

Kgetse:Were you hiding?

Kgotla:Yes,i am scared of Zoe's mum..she says she hates me and my mum.

Kgetse: What?

Kgetse went outside,Sandra rolled down the window.

Sandra:Yeah?

Kgetse:Did you tell my son you don't like him and his mother..

Sandra:Well it's no secret..

Kgetse:He is a child..now he is terrified of you he was even hiding behind the couch.

Sandra:I can't hate the mother and pretend to like the child right?

Everything happening in my life is because of that girl ebile ga ke lobe how much I despise her..

She rolled up the window and reversed out.

At MmaBaki's House

MmaBaki tied a doek around Emma's head and kissed her forehead.

MmaBaki:Hee ngwanake will be even prettier than the bride tomorrow..

Emma:Ga ke na go rona tukwi autlwa Mama..

MmaBaki:Don't or else you will ruin your hairstyle..I will see you tomorrow.

Emma:Okay..

She grabbed her bag and ran to the car where Baki was waiting impatiently for her.She got inside and strapped on the seat belt.

Baki:Are you excited about tomorrow?

Emma:Yes,Nami says my dress is beautiful..

Baki:Oh,take of the doek I want to see the hairstyle..

Emma:Ae Mama a re i shouldn't take it off..

Later that night..

After everyone went to sleep,i slowly got out of bed and switched on the lights..

I took out my traditional wedding gown and looked at myself in the mirror,it was beautiful with white lace at the bottom and a one hand German print top.

I put it on the bed and took out my phone crying.I dialed Boi and wiped my tears.

Boi:(Sleepy)Hello

Me:I wish Mum and Dad were here to see me tomorrow..

Boi:They would have been proud of you..I know I am proud of you.

Tshepo is a lucky man and i will remind him tomorrow.

Me:Hahaha,no I am the lucky one..

Boi:Nerves kicking in?

Me:Hahaha I am just excited about tomorrow..

Boi:You have to be and you need your beauty sleep,robala mma..

Me:Haha Goodnight..

I hung up then put the dress back on the hanger and got back into bed.

The Following Morning..

I sipped on my tea while the hairdresser did my hair,i slowly put the cup down and grabbed my phone on the table.

My business phone reported a WhatsApp message..

Me:(To the hairdresser)Let me..(bent my back and picked up the phone)
Business kana yone doesn't stop even on my wedding day..

I clicked on the message and my heart skipped..I quickly forwarded the photo to my personal WhatsApp then forwarded the message to Tshepo.

Kesa:Are you okay?

I gave Kesa the phone,she clicked her tongue and laughed in disbelief.

Kesa:Who is this bitch?

Me:Tshepo's ex..you remember her the one wa phone..

Kesa:And why is she sending you her pregnancy photos..(reading) Baby Mama?

Kesa looked at me..

Me:(To the hairdresser) Can you give me two minutes please..

I stood up and went outside dialing Tshepo but he didn't answer his phone.."call me as soon as you get this message" I sent him an SMS and went back inside.

Kesa: Friend that bitch is just trying to ruin your day..

Me:(Fade smile)I know and i am not going to let her..

Kesa:(Screaming) Yeees Babeee..(looked around) where is that champagne?

In Molepolole..few hours later..

ǃMmatswale tlogela dipitsa tseo
Monnga tsona ke yoo o etla
Mosutele Mosutele o etla ǃ

The ladies sang at the back of the house while busy chopping vegetables,Tshepo's Aunt stood up and went inside the house,she came back with a big bottle of Mayonnaise.She opened it and gave to one of the ladies who were making a coleslaw salad.

Tshepo'sAunt:Ae sa tlopele thata nna i don't like mo go tlopetsweng
mmayonisi

Tshepi: Aunty please let the people do ka fa ba itseng ka teng..the bride will be here in a short while come let's go get ready..

They went inside the house and the ladies continued singing.

Outside..

Everyone looked at the silver BMW that parked at the gate,Melanie stepped out and opened the back door,she took out a little boy from his

car seat and put him on her hip,she locked the car and walked inside the yard.

FALLEN TOO FAR

*

*

*

EPISODE 139

Everyone looked at the silver BMW that parked at the gate,Melanie stepped out and opened the back door,she took out a little boy from his car seat and put him on her hip,she locked the car and walked inside the yard.

They all stared at her even the deco ladies,they whispered something as she walked towards the elders sitting Infront of the traditional hut.

Melanie:Dumelang..

Everyone:Dumela..

She grabbed a chair and sat down putting her son on her lap and put a pacifier in his mouth.

Uncle:Re a go itse ne ngwanaka?

Melanie:No..but I am sure you can see why I am here..(touched her son's head) This is Baby EJ he is Tshepo's son that he is well aware off.

Everyone looked at the baby..Tshepo's Aunt stood up and went inside the house,she came back with MmaT.

Uncle:Nnyaa dikgang tse ga se tse di ka buiwang gompieno,if Tshepo is well aware of this child then ga gona molato ngwanaka ene he will explain to us why he hid his son from the family.

MmaT:Bona hela he is a true copy of him..

Aunty:Ao nna ga ke bone setswano ha..let's go inside please.

Melanie stood up and followed the ladies inside the house.

MmaT:Can I hold him?

Melanie:O tshaba batho..go to Granny EJ

MmaT:What is his name?

Melanie:Elias Junior he was named after my father,the only father he has known his entire life..I am sorry for coming here unannounced but..I did it for my son,his father is getting married and he will be starting a new life,he will be having more kids and..

MmaT: You don't have to explain, it is his father's wedding and you don't have to be a guest here..you are part of the family..(looked around)Where is my phone..

Tshepi came inside the house ululating looking beautiful in her long German print dress with her make up on fleek.

Tshepi: Mama the groom is here..(turned around dancing)
Halalaaaaaa..ililili..

MmaT: Just the person I wanted to see..

Outside everyone stood up and started singing as Tshepo walked inside the yard with his brother and cousin dressed in matching German print blazers and black formal pants.

The family surrounded them singing, the ladies left the pots and went to sing along..the singing continued for about thirty minutes then they all went to the tent and took their seats.

Tshepo nervously rubbed his face and took a sip from his glass of wine.

Tshepo: What's keeping them? (Looked at his watch)It's almost ten give me my phone..

Cousin: Mmmh mmmh I told you ga o kgome your phone today..the bride will be here relax .

There was a loud noise of cars hoovering outside then everyone stood up..

Cousin: See I told you..they are here..

Uncle: Ba gorogile Bakgatla..

Outside the yard..

I stepped out of the car holding my big gown then stepped on the red carpet. My Aunt from my mother's side held my left hand and my other Aunt held my right hand walking me inside..

People were ululating and singing so loud I couldn't hear myself think.. Kgotla and Emma walked in front of me as the family sang me to the tent.

Tshepo stood up and smiled at me, I shyly looked down and smiled. My Aunt gave my hand to Tshepo and everyone cheered..

ǀǀǀǀ[Se mo tserere tserere senatla
Ngwana o tserwe ke senatlaǀǀǀǀ[

They continue singing then the DJ played "Hlomela" everyone went crazy and danced until the song ended.

MC: Halalaaaaaa..may we all sit down please..

Everyone sat down..

MC: Gompieno bagaetsho re gorosa ngwetsi..

Everyone cheered..

MC:Sego sa metsi..

Everyone cheered louder and ululated..

MC:But before we star anything..let's pray..Moruti

The old Reverend Father walked Infront and took the mick from the MC..
MC..
"Let's bow out heads and pray".

I looked at Tshepo and smiled..

Tshepo:(Whispering)Why did you take so long?

Me:I was..

Cousin:Sssh go a rapelwa..

We giggled and kept quiet..

Reverend:Amen..

All:Amen..

The MC took back the mick..

MC: Thank you Reverend..to those of you who don't know me I am Mosimane Moalosi,the groom's young uncle..

Me:(Whispering)Why didn't you answer your phone?

Tshepo:(Whispering)It's with my cousin,i haven't touched it since phakela..

Me:Is there something you want to tell me?

Tshepo:No why?

Me:No shapo..

Tshepo:Wena is there something you want to tell me?

Everyone whispered,i raised my head and looked at Melanie as she made the grand entrance holding her son,she took a seat next to MmaT.I swallowed a big lump,Tshepo tightly grabbed my hand,i looked at him and smiled.. nothing was going to ruin my day.

Tshepo:(Whispering)Babe..

Me:(Smiling) People are looking at us.. smile and keep quiet..

He smiled at me then we listened as the MC introduced the family.

At MmaBaki's House..

Isa emptied the trash in the bin and washed her hands then went back to the house where Baki was watching soccer sipping on his beer.

Isa:If I had someone to take care of the kids I would have went le bo Mama to the wedding to see Emma..Ne a ipoka gore kana a re o ya go bina

Baki: Hahaha

Isa:Do you still love her,Nami?

Baki:Even if I still do what difference would it make,she is a married woman.

Isa:I was just asking..

Baki:I don't think I still love her though..I mean I care about her but I don't think it's love.

Isa:Do you ever wonder how it would have turned out if she didn't break your heart?

Baki:I used to..you know I envy Tshepo..he will never go broke with Nami by his side,when it comes to money she is always thinking about the future..she has good business ideas..Bona gore she managed to build that big house when she was dating that rich guy,if it was some girl,they would still be renting while she drives an expensive car and expensive hair.

Isa:True..

Baki:She advised me to sell the gym equipment and buy speakers..now look where I am..I won't give her all credit but if it wasn't for her that expensive machine would still be in my room waiting to open up a gym than even at this time I can't afford.

Isa:Yeah neh..

Baki:So wena?

Isa:What?

Baki:Don't you ever think of working,you know you can't stay home for the rest of your life expecting your baby daddy to take care of your kids and you.

Isa:Nna ga ke a rutega kana Baki..

Baki:Le nna I did form five but I am somewhere in life .. don't you have dreams?

Isa:I have dreams,you know I know how to sew akere..if I had money that's something I would do because I am passionate about it.

Baki:Use my old room then,ke tla go rekela the machines and stuff.

Isa:They are expensive..

Baki: Mathata kana ke gore le rata go nnyatsa..I can fund you then you can pay me once you are on your feet..

Isa:Baki..one machine is twenty thousand pula..I can't expect that from

you.

Baki:I am your brother and I am not happy with you staying home everyday o sa dire sepe..let me help you.

Isa wiped her tears and smiled.

Isa: Thank you..I will go to Gaborone Monday morning and get quotations..

Baki: Okay no problem..

Isa:You know maybe it's time you had a serious talk with your girlfriend too..she can't stay at home year to year a sa dire sepe,Rose is old enough to go to school,le ene a batle tiro or start a business and help you around..or apply for internship akere ba duelwa?

Baki:I will talk to her maitseboa..

In Molepolole..

The Reverend prayed for the food then everyone started eating,i didn't have much appetite so I only ate the mashed potatoes and sipped on my drink.

MmaT walked to our table and bent over whispering.

MmaT:Tshepo Melody a re wa tsamaya..Ga o ye go bona ngwana two minutes?

Tshepo looked at me and swallowed his food..

Me:Melody yoo can't come on such a busy day to show her child..she will come back tomorrow when we are not busy.

MmaT looked at Tshepo and he said nothing,he sipped on his drink and looked down.

MmaT:Ba tsamaye Tshepo?

Me:Yes they will come back tomorrow..

MmaT:That's your son,your flesh and blood my son..

Tshepo:Mum tell Melanie I will see her tomorrow..

MmaT shook her head and left,i pushed the plate away from me and finished the glass of wine.

Me: Melanie o rata attention and she is not going to get it from us..not today..she had time to tell you about the baby but she choose today..if she

.

Tshepo:She told me about the baby..

Me: Melanie wa teng watches too much TV,she thought rocking up with a baby then I would run and leave you like in the movies..haha she

has..(looked at Tshepo)Wait what did you just say?

FALLEN TOO FAR

*

*

*

EPISODE 140

Tshepo:She told me about the baby..

Me: Melanie wa teng watches too much TV,she thought rocking up with a baby then I would run and leave you like in the movies..haha she has..(looked at Tshepo)Wait what did you just say?

Tshepo:She sent me a photo on Monday a re it's my son..

Me:And..(breathed out loud)Not now,we are not going to discuss this now.

I maintained my cool and poured myself another glass of wine,i drank it all,poured another one and put it Infront of me.

Kesa:Wooh slow down on the booze..

Me: Melanie,Tshepo and his mother ruined my day,this was supposed to be the happiest day of my life..

Kesa: Friend don't cry please,you will cry after everyone leaves..don't give Melanie that satisfaction.. tomorrow we are going to hunt down Melanie and she will tell us gore o go twaetswa kii..

Me: Haha..(Fade smile) Tshepo knew about the baby all along and he didn't say anything to me..

Kesa:Mo tlogele he will answer you tonight le le two..now enjoy your day and forget everyone,bona how beautiful your kids look,you look beautiful too.. your little sister is here,i am here ..try to enjoy.

I let out a fade smile and took a sip from the wine.

Kesa: Friend kana Wine yeo ya thuba...slow down..that's your third glass.

Me:Relax..(sipped on the wine again)

At Kgetse's House..

Lulu came out of the bedroom yawning and stretched her arms.

Lulu:(Yawning)Iyoo boroko jwa motshegare..

Kgetse: Lucky you..

Lulu:The night shifts are killing me..(picked up the baby and kissed his cheek) Did you feed him?

Kgetse:He just finished eating..

Lulu:(Looked at the empty plate on the table) Babe rra why didn't you cook phaleche le soup for him..Motho yo kana o motona ga a kake a jela ruri baby food.

Kgetse:I can't believe a grown up like Sandra can say such harsh words to a child..

Lulu:I am not surprised..Tota hela anything that woman says or does doesn't surprise me.

Kgetse:Next time she comes to pick up Zoe she will wait outside,i don't want her near my son who knows what she could do when we are not looking.

Lulu put the baby in his walker and he followed her to the kitchen.

Kgetse:Jay come here..

The baby started crying and raised his arms..

Lulu:Babe come get him..

Kgetse:I am going to lay down for a few minutes..

Lulu:Ae this are not shifts,come take him ke mo apeelee..

Jess came running in the kitchen and pushed the baby walker to the sitting room.

Kgetse:Babe you know he won't stop crying a go bone..

Lulu:Mmelege..

Kgetse picked up the baby and they went outside.

Jess: Daddy i want to swim..

Kgetse:The water is cold you will get sick..go get your brother's ball re tshameke.

The little girl ran to the house and came back with the soccer ball,she kicked it to her father,he kicked it back to her,the baby crawled after the ball giggling.

Kgetse:Jess pass it..

Jess:Akele Nnana o gana ka yone,ke a mo laga nna..

Kgetse:Don't kick him,kick the ball..

The baby laughed and giggled crawling after the ball every direction it went.Lulu who was looking through the window stuck her head outside.

Lulu:Hle bathong le ene he wants to kick the ball..Jess pass to him..

Jess:Ae..Akele ene wa e ja

Lulu:Mxm..

Kgetse kicked the ball towards the baby,he covered it with his hands and tried to eat the little decorations on it.Both Lulu and Kgetse laughed.

At the Mall..

Zoe threw a packet of chips in the trolley while Sandra was busy typing on her phone.She threw two chocolate bars in the trolley again.From a distance a man watched them smiling,Sandra pushed the trolley to the till,the man qued behind them and tapped Sandra's shoulder.

Sandra:(Turned around) Hi

Man:You have been too busy to realize the little girl put almost all the chocolates in the shop in your trolley.

Sandra looked inside the trolley..

Sandra:Aaah Zoe mma.. Heelang..

She took out the chocolates and put them on an empty basket behind them.

Sandra: Thank you..I was busy on my phone ke sa bone.. ngonyana yo kana ga a utlwe.

Man:You are welcome..(to Zoe) Hi

Zoe:Hi

Man:Ne o iteile jackpot ke go senyeleditse?

Zoe ignored him and helped her mum put the groceries.

Man: (Extended his hand) Timothy .

Sandra: Sandra..

They shook hands..

Man:I couldn't help it but notice that you are not wearing your wedding ring.

Sandra: Because I am not married..

Man:Ao..?

Sandra:Haha yes..and you are also not wearing yours..

Man:I am widowed..

Sandra:Oh I am sorry..

Man:Been six years now..

Sandra:Ya..

Cashier: Plastic?

Sandra:No please..

The man helped them put the groceries back in the trolley,he pushed it

outside while Sandra carried Zoe.

Man:See you around Sandra..

Sandra:Tim.. would you like to have dinner maybe sometimes?

Tim:I would love to..home cooked?

Sandra:I am not a good cook thought..

Tim:I am sure you are better than me..

They both laughed then he helped her put the groceries in the car,they exchanged numbers then he went back to the shop.

Later that night...

Tshepo took off my shoes then laid me on my stomach as he unzipped the dress,he removed it and carried my naked self to the bed.

Me:I am so sorry..

Tshepo:I will make sure you never forget how drunk you got on our wedding day.

Me:Babe I..(crying) Do you still love Melanie?

Tshepo:(Annoyed) Listen to yourself mxm..

Someone knocked on the door..Tshepo covered me with the sheet.

Tshepo:Come in..

Kesa came in..she sat on the edge of the bed and started laughing,Tshepo joined in and clicked his tongue.

Tshepo:You were supposed to be her maid..take care of her not let her get drunk like this.

Kesa:I swear i didn't see her drink that bottle.. what did your parents say?

Tshepo:My mother is furious..

Kesa:(Looked at me) Melanie ruined her day..

Tshepo:Nna kana motho yoo on Monday she sent me a picture of the boy a re it's mine,agg I ignored her because I always pulled out..I didn't know she would rock up here with the baby.

Kesa:She is dramatic..(stood up)Let me go,i don't know if I should go with the kids or not.

Tshepo:Don't go you can sleep in here..it's not like I will enjoy my wedding night go ntse jaana..

Kesa: Hahahaha akere

Me:(Mumbling) Melanie o tla nyela kana..

Tshepo:Lareng ne letagwa le?

Me:(Opened my eyes) What's his name again.. Elias Hahahaha maina a bo rraboko..who in this time of cute names calls their child Elias Hahahaha..

Kesa: Hahaha maina a baruti..

Me:(With my eyes closed)O kae rragwe Maelo?

Kesa and i both laughed..Tshepo stood up laughing and stretch his arms.

Tshepo:I don't talk to drunk people nna..Kesa I am going outside,call me if you need anything.

Kesa:Sure..

He closed the door and went outside..

The following Morning...

FALLEN TOO FAR

*

*

*

EPISODE 141

The following Morning...

I breathed on Tshepo's nose and he knod his head.

Tshepo: Shapo but a mint will help..

Me:(Rolled my eyes)..

He gave me a mint and stood behind me,we both looked at the mirror and smiled.

Me:Did i embarrass myself yesterday?

Tshepo:No you were great,i am sure some people didn't even realize gore you were drunk.

Me:(Turned to him)But some did..

Tshepo:Relax okay..(kissed my cheek) I love you..

Me:I love you

Tshepo:Now go out there and perform your Makoti duties.

Me:(Kissed him)I promise I will make it up for last night..it was our first night and you didn't get to spend it with me because I was drunk.Today I don't want to talk about Melanie and the baby,we will talk at home..am I angry yes I am angry that you didn't tell me about the child..but we will talk about it at home,we will meet Melanie and handle this ourselves,you know your mum is not a big Nami fan and Melanie can easily manipulate her that's why I want is to handle this re le two..as husband and wife then we can involve your family..well that's if that baby is yours..

Tshepo:(Held my hands) Thank you

Me:I love you

Tshepo:I love you too babe..

Me:(Sighed)I am scared to go outside..I embarrassed myself didn't i?

Tshepo:Yeah you did..

Me:Haha babe you are not supposed to say that,nkgomotse..

Tshepo: Honestly you didn't do or say anything crazy you kept laughing hela..

Me:(Covered my face with my face)Aaah shit..

I fixed my doek and put a Mogagolwane over my shoulders then went outside,i bent my knees greeting everyone in the sitting room.

Uncle: Stlogolo you are awake..

Me:Ee rra..

Uncle:Motho yo Tshepo o ipecheditse look how beautiful you look..

Me:Haha tanki..

I went into the kitchen where MmaT and other relatives were making tea,i greeted them and kept myself busy rinsing the cups.

MmaT:I washed those cups..

Me:Oh..how can I help?

MmaT: Everything is almost done..

Aunt:Make your husband tea my girl..

Me:(Smiling)Ee mma..

I took out my phone.."Babe kante o nwa coffee or what?" I sent the text and kept myself busy.My phone reported an SMS..

Hubby:No ke shapo nna ga ke batle tea

Me: Please you have to drink it,everyone is busy in the kitchen I want to keep myself busy..

Hubby:Tla kwano..in the back room..

Me;No ðŸ˜¸~ðŸ˜¸~ðŸ˜¸~ - your mum already thinks I woke up late I can't disappear.

Hubby:Your husband is calling you wa gana?

Me:ðŸ˜¸~,ðŸ˜¸~, Husband?

Hubby:Tla kwano..Nna ga ke na mosadi wa di tea..

Me:ðŸ˜¸ »âœƒ that's why I love you..ðŸ˜¸ fðŸ˜¸ f

I put my phone in my pocket and poured juice in a glass,i placed it in the tray and went outside through the backdoor.

Tshepi:Mama you made the poor girl uncomfortable..

MmaT:She should have woke up early and made tea for the elders not wake up ka nine..

Tshepi:Mama this is not the old times where the new bride had to wake up ka bo four and sweep the yard..Nna ebile when I get married right

after the ceremony we are going for the honeymoon I won't sleep over and entertain the in-laws kamoso.

Her mother ignored her..

At the back room.

I put the glass of juice down and closed the door.

Tshepo:Lock the door..

Me:(Looked around) I am not having sex in someone's room.

Tshepo stood up and locked the room,he threw himself on the bed and slept on his side looking at me.

Me:What?

Tshepo: Nothing,ga wa lapa a re robale..

Me:Babe I have to..

Tshepo:I am your husband,you have to listen to me..come let's rest we will wake up kgantele..

I sat on the edge of the bed and looked at him.

Me:I know you think ba go mperekisa thata but I kind of want to..I want to prove to your family gore I am an ideal wife..I don't want to give your mum more reason to hate me .I am not trying to impress anyone I am just doing my duties..

I gave him my business phone..

Me: Answer all the messages and calls neh..

Tshepo:Do I get paid for doing this?

Me:No,you are doing your Husband duties..

I stood up and breathed out loud,i fixed my skirt and left.

At MmaBaki's House..

Everyone listened attentively as MmaBaki narrated her story.Everyone laughed..

Isa:Heela we did miss out golo ko lenyalong golo kwa..

RraBaki:Batho ba Molepolole will never forget Emma,i don't know where she got so much energy..Ne a bina every song..

MmaBaki:Ke fa e bile a haka matorokisi ngwanake..

Everyone laughed then they looked at the gate,Baki parked his car and stepped holding his daughter.

Isa:I will ask Nami to give is a copy of the wedding video re tle re iponele le rona..golo kwa le jele monate..

MmaBaki:Thata and the bride looked so beautiful..O nyalegile Nametso now she has a family.

RraBaki:And her husband is a very kind man..

Baki:Dumelang..

MmaBaki:(Opened her arms)Mmaopenene.. come to Granny..

Baki gave his mother the baby..

MmaBaki:Baki ngwana yo is hungry..(checked her stomach) o gabaletse..

Baki:She just had her breakfast mme kana..

MmaBaki:Ae..Ngwana eats soft porridge in the morning,motshegare cook for her bogobe ka soup,stop feeding the baby youghuts everyday.. bona hela..(looked at the car)Is this why her mother always stays in the car fa le fologa..call her for me..

Baki:We are not staying i just came to get something in my room.

RraBaki:You should take out everything ke tle ke hirise that room akere you don't stay here..

Baki..

RraBaki:Gone mme mona tell me o ikaeletse eng in life,your security company has been doing well for years but I don't see anything you are doing with the money.

Baki:Dad I don't have to tell you everything I do with my money.

RraBaki:You know ga o ka nna monna o senang kelello about life and date a woman like you nothing goes right..

MmaBaki:Rraabo..

RraBaki:No Baki is thirty,he is making money,he has kids,o beile ngwana wa batho ka ntlo,he should find a plot and build,a nyale ngwana yole and make a future for his kids..he is not getting any younger..he is not a boy anymore..a boy with two kids?

Baki stormed out of his house and dusted his hands before picking up the baby.

Baki:I have to rush somewhere..

They all watched him leave,RraBaki clicked his tongue and stood up.

RraBaki:Why did God give me one stupid son tota..

In the Car..

Lolo: What did your mum say I saw her holding the baby..

Baki: Nothing..

Lolo:Why are you angry what happened?

Baki:My dad always finds fault in everything I do.. anything I do is never

good enough for him.
Lolo:(Touched his hand) Sorry..

Later that Afternoon..

I bent one knee and bent my back washing Tshepo's hands,i could feel everyone was looking at me,i gave him a clean dishtowel and he wiped his hands,i took it back to the kitchen with me then came with his food.

He looked into my eyes smiling as I gave him the tray..I went back to the house and got my food then sat next to him.

Uncle:Mona Tshepo,take care of this woman..I never want to hear gotwe you put your hand on her.
Tshepo:Ee rra..

We all ate in silence then I got up and took everyone's plates to the kitchen after eating,i washed them while Kesa took the glasses and drinks to them.

Kesa:We are done?

Me:Yeah..let me go pack everything re tsamaye,where are the kids?

Kesa: Outside playing..

Emma came in through the kitchen door crying..

Emma:Nami motho yole o nkgohlile mo leihlong a bo a ntshela mmu..

Me:Sorry..

I went outside and she pointed at the little girl..

Me:Ke tla go shapela ngwanake o matsuwe..Bona hle motho yo(looked around) Kgotla let's go bath baby..

Kgotla:Ke mo rage?

Me:Mmmh

Kgotla kicked him and ran inside the house,the little girl ran after him and I blocked the way.

Me:Gorileng..

Little girl:He kicked me..

Me:Akere ke wena you hurt his sister's eye,go play and stop fighting others.

I closed the door and dusted Emma's head.

In the Sitting room..

MmaT: Tshepo kana there was a woman here with a baby she claims is yours..we have to talk about that..

Tshepo:My wife and i have decided to deal with this our own way before I agree to anything or before I tell you anything.

MmaT:O batla go itatola ngwana..that baby looks exactly like you.

Uncle:No he doesn't..

Tshepo: That's why ke re let me talk to Melanie first then I will call you all and tell you gore what is what..(stood up) We have to go..

I came out of the house with the kids and all our bags,we said goodbye to everyone and got in the car.

Emma:Mama I had fun when is the next wedding?

Me:Tell your father to get married o motona..

Emma:Okay..

Tshepo:(Looked at me)You know that's exactly what she is going to say right?

Me:Hahaha I know..

Tshepo held my hand and smiled at me..

Tshepo:Wife..

Me: Husband .

Kesa:Hey le a bo le ya go re tapeya gore ekare you are the first people to get married..

Tshepo:Ke rona ee..(looked outside)..

Me:Are you okay?

Tshepo:Yeah..(sniffed)Yeah..

I looked outside,we were passing by the spot where they had their accident that killed Tumi.I rubbed his thigh and smiled.

Me:I love you..

Tshepo:I love you too..

Me:(Looked at Kesa) Hle mma sleep with the kids tonight,i want to recreate our wedding night.

Kesa:Heee..go busy..a bo le dira ngwana hela once..

Me:We might..which reminds me..Babe we have to call MmaElias..

Kesa:Hahaha oh man that name kills me everytime..

Tshepo gave me his phone,i dialed Melanie and put on loudspeaker .

Melanie:Baby Daddy..

Me:You are talking to his wife..we want to meet with you.

Melanie:I have nothing to say to you..gape I am not in the country..I will be joining my father in Washington DC.

Me:Call us when you are back..

I hung up and looked at Tshepo..

Tshepo: Melanie thinks the world revolves around her..

Me:Mxm..(took out my phone and dialed a friend) Hello..Ke Nami..I want to book a honeymoon suite for tonight..

FALLEN TOO FAR

*

*

*

EPISODE 142

Later that Evening at Baki's House..

Lolo put the food on the table and sat down on the sofa,she reached for the TV remote and changed the channel.

Baki:Babe wee..

Lolo:Mmmh

Baki:Rose is old enough to go to school,dint you think you should find work,le fa e le internship..

Lolo: Internship ya one point three Tshepo..no i would rather stay home..

Baki:So you would rather stay home and not gain experience..why did you go to school if you are not prepared to work?

Lolo:Baki one point three..Ke na le ngwana..

Baki:And i am taking care of her..one point three is a lot of money plus you can go look for a job gone mo Mochudi,its much cheaper.

Lolo:No thanks .

Baki:(Snapped) You know what your problem is..you think I am a tree and when I shake go tshologa madi..I work hard for my money kana Lolo and i want to start saving ke reke jarata,i can't do that taking care of you and the baby..Wena o lala o samile degree o re you can't work for one point three go tswa foo month end you want me to give you madi a moriri,nails,lashes,clothes..buy food..Rose's diapers and milk..pay rent and give you money to contribute to you Friend's baby showers and engagement parties..I spend close to six thousand on everything every month ke sa balle mopako wa ga Emma and transport.

Lolo:Ne Nami ene o bereka eng a sa rekele ngwana mopako..

Baki:Wow..you don't even see the point akere..you want to talk about Nami..(stood up) Should we talk about Nami? Did you see that house she is building ko gabone? Do you know the kind of car she drives..have you seen the clothes she buys Emma..Ga a reke ko pep or jet..Ga ke bua le wena o seka wa bua ka Nami because she is doing everything for herself..Wena you want to look beautiful but you don't want to work for your money.. you know what they say,behind every successful man there

is a woman..Ga go tewe just a woman..go tewa a woman who would eat phaleche ka sukiri a beile twenty pula wa seshabo gore monna a ye interview the following day..a woman who cuts her hair and convince herself she is beautiful with short hair just because she knows gore her man can't afford to take her to the saloon..don't make me think my dad was right about you Lolo..get up and go find work..segolo earn twenty pula..let me see gore wa leka not to stay home all day watching di repeats tsa dilo tse o di lebeletseng..you know what month end i am not paying for DSTV ke bona gore bo the Queen ke bone ba go ntshenyetsang.

Baki took his plate of food and went outside,Lolo swallowed a big lump and put her plate down..she switched off the TV and went to bed.

At Sandra's House..

Sandra applied red lipstick on her lips and pout them looking at herself in the mirror.She sprayed perfume on her cleavage and stood up.

Sandra:Lets go Zozo..

The little girl came running with her bag,Sandra put her in her car seat and connected headsets to her phone while driving out.

Kgetse>Hello

Sandra:Hey ke na le emergency can I drop off Zoe ke tla tla go mo tsaya.

Kgetse:Sure,everything okay?

Sandra: Yeah,will drop her off at the gate..Ke a tsena in two minutes..

Kgetse:Shapo..

Minutes later Sandra parked at the gate and took Zoe out,she pressed the intercom and got back in the car.The gate opened and Zoe rang inside..Sandra drove off.

Lulu:Uhu she came back with her bag,i thought o tla go mo tsaya..

Kgetse:Eish mxm..(dialed Sandra)

Sandra>Hello

Kgetse:You brought her back with her bag?

Sandra:Heee...

Kgetse:Wa nkutlwa..

Lulu showed Kgetse to cut off the call,Kgetse hung up and threw his phone on the sofa.

Lulu: Seriously i don't know what she would do if she had to take to take care of Jay too..a pallwa ke Zoe a le one jaanong an infant?

Kgetse:Zozo where did Mummy go?

Zoe:She went to see her boyfriend..

Lulu: Haha

Kgetse:Mxm.. everytime she takes the child after two to three days wa mmusa,i am sick and tired of Sandra waitse..Zoe go put your bag in your room.

Lulu:Did you eat?

Zoe:Yes we had chips and ice cream..

Lulu:No wonder ngwana a nna a bowa a phinya bosula,its always eating junk food..

Kgetse:Haha well all fart smells the same unless you are eggs or beans..

Lulu:Ga o itse sepe babe,there is actually a way fart should smell ask me I know these things I am a nurse..do you know gore go na le sephinya sa metsi..

Kgetse:(Stood up)Are we that boring couple that discusses farts..?

Lulu:Hahaha you wan something to drink..

Kgetse:Get glasses I will get the wine..

At the Hotel..

The Hotel stuff gave me the honeymoon suite keys.

Me: Thank you..(kissed Tshepo)Babe wait by the bar,dont drink more than two beers i will call you when I am done OK.

Tshepo: OK..

I got in the elevator and pressed the second button,i unlocked the room and it was beautiful decorated in coloured candles and roses and petals all over,i connected my phone to the radio and took off my clothes,i had a quick shower then put on a black and red lingerie.I tied my Brazilian wig into a loose knot and sprayed little perfume on my body..I fixed my cleavage and sent him an SMS.."You can come upstairs".

I connected my phone to the speaker via Bluetooth and played Bruno Mars and Cardi B's please me..

I sat on the bed with my legs crossed..the door opened and he came in holding his t-shirt and a bottle of beer.

I took them from her and put them on the table,i made him seat on the sofa and increased the speaker volume.

I stood Infront of him shaking my waist to the rhythm of the song,Tshepo smiled and rested his back on the sofa enjoying the show.

I danced going down then crawled towards him,he smiled..I unzipped his jean and slowly took it off .I stood up an rubbed my butt against his boner,he touched my waist,i slapped his hands and sat on his lap still moving my waist..

Me:No touching..

Tshepo:Aaaahhh..(spread his arms) shit..

I bumped on his boner as it got harder,he moaned and brought his hands closer,he quickly spread them again and closed his eyes..

Tshepo:Aaah babe stop..

Me: Beg me..

I bent my back exposing all my behind in his face then stat twerking,i looked at him through my legs as the veins in his face popped.

Me: Let me hear you say it..

Tshepo: Please...

Me: Louder...

Tshepo:(Screaming)Please

I laughed and turned around,he quickly picked me up and threw me on the bed..he moved my thong to the side and....

FALLEN TOO FAR

*
*
*

EPISODE 143

Same night,at the Waterfall Restaurant..

Sandra wiped her lips then sipped on her drink looking at Tim as he spoke.She laughed and sipped on her drink again.

Sandra:Wow you are very brave..

Tim:I had to be for my kids,the youngest was ten then..now she is a big woman who knows gore she deserves privacy..

Sandra:Hahaha I am not looking forward to the teenage stuff.

Tim:Mme kana wa go feta gone hoo,atleast you are raising a girl..Nna i didn't know what to say or do when she got her period,thank God her older sister stepped in.

Sandra:Hahahaha akere..

They continued talking over their glass of wine,Meanwhile RenÃ©e walked in with her daughter,they went straight to the counter.

RenÃ©e:We are here to pick up our order..

Tracy: Mummy is that Aunty Sandy..

RenÃ©e looked their direction and then turned to the counter.They got their order then left.. outside RenÃ©e clicked her tongue and put the food in the car.

RenÃ©e:Trace I am coming..

She stormed inside the restaurant and went straight to the table.She folded her arms and shook her head.

Tim:(Confused)Hi

RenÃ©e:You ruined my marriage and you are here with another man,your life e tswetse.. having the best time of your life

Sandra:..

RenÃ©e:(At Tim) I am sorry for ruining your dinner,i just wanted to see the face of a woman who ruined my marriage..you are happy right Sandy?

Sandra lowered her head..

RenÃ©e:That's how happy I was with my husband before you started sleeping with him.

She clicked her tongue and left,Sandra raised her head and looked at Tim.

Sandra:I am sorry about that..

Tim:I don't understand women,her husband is the one who owed her loyalty not you..i won't be surprised if they are back together and blaming the whole thing on you.

Sandra:(Sipped on her wine)..

Tim:Let's get out of here..

He paid, picked up her handbag and they walked out with his hand on her back.

At Baki's House..

Baki got into bed and put his phone under the pillow.

Lolo:(Sobbing) I will go drop off applications kamoso..

Baki:Okay..

Lolo:Ra go dira jang ka Rose?

Baki:It's late but I will go register her at school tomorrow

Lolo:(Sniffed) Okay goodnight..

Baki: Night..

They gave each other their backs and fell asleep.

The Following Day..

Have you ever felt like someone is watching you in your sleep?I slowly opened my eyes and found Tshepo staring at me,i shyly covered my face with the white sheet and dug my face in the pillow.

Me:What time is it?

Tshepo: Early..

I looked at him and smiled,he leaned over for a kiss and tucked the wig behind my ear.

Tshepo:I can't stop thinking about last night..

Me:Mmmh..

Tshepo:If this is what marriage is then I should have married you long long ago.

Me: Hahaha..

Tshepo>Last night was magical,it was more than just sex..(put my hand on his chest) I could feel monate wa teng from here and it was too much..now I understand banna ba gotweng ba kgona go lela..shit it too real..

Me: Hahaha,well I enjoyed myself too,you are right there was something different about last night.

Tshepo:It was because we were not doing a sin,we rightful did what married people do.

Me:Hahaha..we need to talk about last night..we..(sighed)

Tshepo:I know..and we also made a baby..

Me:(Rolled my eyes)..

Tshepo:A little boy I hope..

Me:You already have Elias akere?

Tshepo:Mxm

Me:Haha sorry,what if he is your son?

Tshepo:Then why don't I feel it in my blood..

Me: Because you are not the one who carried him for nine months..

Tshepo:Still I should feel some connection.. something..gape hela babe I always pulled out..

Me:It's not a pregnancy prevention method..I know kids who were conceived like that,i know some who were conceived go dirisiwa condoms.

Tshepo:Well there is nothing we can do now akere babe he is in the US..

Me:Yeah..(bit my lower lip)

Tshepo:(Rubbed my flat stomach)

Me:There is nothing in here..

Tshepo:I am telling you nna ga ke shute di blanks kana babe,maybe it's even twins..I am a strong man..

Me:Hahahaha .

He got ontop of me and kissed my neck..He parted my legs with his knee

and put one leg up his shoulder.

At Baki's House..

Lolo finished doing her make up and picked up her handbag, she put her file inside and out her well pedicured feet in the nude high heels.

Lolo:I am going..

Baki:Sure .

Lolo:Tell me what they say at the pre school..

Baki:Sure..

Lolo closed the door and left, Baki moved the curtain and looked at her as she walked to the road, he closed the curtain and went back to bed, few minutes later he woke up and checked on the baby, he took a long shower, bathed his daughter and put her in her car seat and drove out dialing his friend.

Friend:Heee it's going to rain cats and dogs today..

Baki:Fuck you..mona I want to invest money somewhere I can get profit ka pela..a legit legal company, akere wena o rutegile you know this things..

Friend:Haha then why do you live a better life than me?

Baki:I don't know..

Friend:How much are we talking about?

Baki:It's not a lot..fifty thousand .

Friend:Reka bo Mmaofit and rent them for three hundred pula a day.

Baki: Almost everyone has a car, that won't work..

Friend: Believe me, that business is like selling fatcakes dikoloi tsa teng ga di nne..

Baki:Aaah...

Friend:Haha what do you have in mind?

Baki:Ga ke itse mona..(sighed) think of something that big head has to work overtime..

Friend:Haha let me get back to you tomorrow evening..

Baki:Sure..

He hung up and looked at his daughter..

Baki:Rose are you excited about going to school..

Rose:Yes....

Baki:Yeey..I am happy too..are you going to miss Daddy when you are at school.

Rose:Ke tla go pakela..

Baki:Hahahaha Okay..

At RenÃ©'s House..

RenÃ©e walked outside folding her arms as Sandra's car drove in, she parked behind RenÃ©e's car and stepped out. Renee kept a serious face and looked at her..

Sandra:Hi..

RenÃ©e:I am listening..akere you didn't come here to great me?

FALLEN TOO FAR

*

*

*

EPISODE 144

Sandra:Hi..

RenÃ©e:I am listening..akere you didn't come all the way here to great me?

Sandra:Can we talk?

RenÃ©e:Are we dancing?

Sandra took a deep breath and sat on the plastic chair.

Sandra:I know you hate me.. believe me I hated myself too,i am not proud of what I did to you.. I am sorry RenÃ©e,i know my apology won't fix anything but I just want you to know how sorry I am..

RenÃ©e:...

Sandra:You are the best friend and sister I ever had and..life sucks without you.

RenÃ©e:You don't expect me to forgive you right and move on like nothing happened..

Sandra:I know you can't forgive and forget, Kgetse is married and he has a new wife but I still hate Nametso for ruining my marriage..I can only imagine how you feel being betrayed by the closest person you trusted.

RenÃ©e took a deep breath and sat next to Sandra.

RenÃ©e:Paul never apologised,le gompieno he hasn't apologized..he is the one who owed me loyalty not you..he is the one who made wedding those vows to me not you. Yes i will never trust you again but it's high time we start blaming the people who did us wrong and those are our husbands.. Kgetse left you at home and cheated with Nami as much as Paul left me at home and cheated..these men did us wrong..he cheated with you but then again it could have been someone else..

Sandra:...

RenÃ©e:I have long forgave you,yesterday ne ke dirwa ke bo bitter hela..

Sandra; Thank you for forgiving me..I miss you.. there is so much I want

to share with you because I really don't have friends..you were my only friend..

RenÃ©e:You want to tell me about ene guy ya maabane?

Sandra:Kana mme we meet gone maabane for the first time..I don't know if ke a phapha or I really am inlove ..ekare ke ngwananyana with all the bubbles and butterflies in my stomach.

RenÃ©e:Ke nopa hela ga se lorato..

They both laughed .

Sandra: Maybe..DIY le yone mma ke maaka hela..

RenÃ©e:Heela DIY e bolaa nna..

Sandra:He was such a gentleman maabane,he kissed me on the forehead ekare re bananyana a bo a tsamaya..I was like dude are we in primary school..tsena hle o ijele kuku ke ye e tloga e tsamaya bobi..

They both laughed..

RenÃ©e:Why didn't you tell him?

Sandra:I didn't want him to think I am forward, I can see myself growing old with him.

RenÃ©e: Didn't you say you meet yesterday..

Sandra:I know but. Dilo tse you know when you have meet the one..

RenÃ©e:Kana ke mo tsee ke go bakise hela and settle score.

Sandra:Hle mma don't..I really like him..

RenÃ©e:I am kidding I am no that kind..Nna when I have a crush on some and they get married ebile the crush vanishes..

They both kept quiet..an awkward moment passed.

Sandra:I saw Tracy the other day..O tloga o baa botsetsi..

RenÃ©e:Heela mma they grow up so fast..have you ever seen Jay?

Sandra: Yeah..I try not to get emotionally involved with him..

RenÃ©e:I am sorry pain can make us do things that on a normal day hela o ka ipotsa if you are okay..

Sandra:I understand..(stood up)I have to get back to work..

RenÃ©e:Yeah..bye..

Sandra hugged her and went back to her car, RenÃ©e waved at her until the gate closed then she went inside the house.She noticed their wedding photo was still hanging and it was the first thing you see when you get in the house. She got on a plastic chair and took down the photo,she looked at it for a few minutes then went outside and shoved the framed photo in the dustbin.

She went back to the house and took out all her clothes from the wardrobe,she looked at herself in the mirror and noticed how fat she had become..her face had wrinkles and her hairstyle was old..it probably

gave Paul the satisfaction that she was nothing without him.

She sat down on the bed and checked her bank balance, she still had money from the two plots they had sold when they divorced. She quickly took a shower and put on black track suits and left.

At Tshepo's House later that day..

Tshepo parked his car under the tree, i stepped out holding a large box of pizza. The kids came running to me..

Emma: Nami Kgotla ne a nthabile..

Me: I will beat his big head.. Wena Kgotla I will beat you for always hitting your sister..

Kgotla: I will tell my dad..

Me: Rrago ke ene a go rutang go betsa ba bangwe?

We went inside the house while Tshepo remained behind talking to his phone.

Kesa: Oh you are back?

Me: Yes.. guys go get plates re tle go ja..

The kids ran to the kitchen.. Kesa looked at me naughtily and folded her arms..

Me: Mma.. Iyoooo it was.. wow..

We both laughed out loud .

Me: Ke tla go jela ko Maun.. the news are parental guidance language, nudity and sex..

Kesa: Haha I can tell by that smile hela gore hey mane go letse go nkgaga go sa bola.

Me: I didn't even want to come back..

Kesa: I bought two tickets..

Me: Okay.. hey mma I don't want to leave but hey business is calling me..

Kesa: Mmmh akere..

Me: Hubby le ene he better start looking for a job ko Maun because their company doesn't have a branch ko Maun.. we have nothing in Gaborone our lives are in Maun..

Kesa: Yeah..

Tshepo came in and put his arm around me, he pulled me in for a kiss.

Kesa: Get a room guys..

The kids came with the plates and we all sat down eating..

Emma:Nami I want to stay here forever..with you and Daddy and Kgotla.

Me:Me too baby but you know Mummy works a lot akere..one day we will be staying together.

Emma:Like a real family?

Me:We are a real family even if we don't stay together..

Emma:Okay..

Tshepo:And you guys will have a little brother..

Kesa: Elias?

Kesa and i laughed out loud..

Emma:No i want a little sister..

Kgotla:I want a little brother..

Tshepo:Relax Mummy and i will give you both what you want..a little brother and sister..

Me:A baby girl it is akere Bra Elias o teng..

Tshepo:Mxm it's not funny..

Kesa wiped her tears laughing trying to stop, she stood up and went outside then burst into laughter..I looked at Tshepo and we laughed..

Tshepo: Remind me to take off that stupid name from the birth certificate..

Me:Haha hey..

At Baki's House..

Lolo took off her high heels and massaged her toes .

Lolo:Iyooo ke jetsweng ke dihlako..

Baki came out of the bedroom .

Baki:How was the job hunting?

Lolo:Iyoo rra almost everyone is not hiring but I dropped off the CV's.

Baki:That's great..

He sat down next to her and massaged her legs.

Lolo:(With her eyes closed)Aaah..Ohhh right there..

Baki:Next time take flat shoes with you..

Lolo:Mmmh..

Baki massaged her feet and watched her as she fell asleep,he slowly put her feet down in the sofa and went into the kitchen,he threw the frozen chicken pieces down on the floor then picked four pieces and put them in the pot..he closed the kitchen door and started cooking.

At Ren's House..

She parked her car and stepped out with four shopping bags,a headset hung on her ear as she talked to the phone.

Ren: A bo ke bona gore no maan..pyjamas all day is so not me,i registered for gym ebile and bought new clothes..I did my nails and hair..Ke gore i even look better than I did before..I refuse to walk around dressed like my problems..no hle mma.

Sandra:You go girl..

Ren:Let's go out tonight..I will pay

Sandra:Huh..Eish i have plans with Tim..come have dinner with us..

Ren:No i don't want to be the third wheel.. next time..

Sandra:O sure?

Ren:Yes... gompieno don't accept the forehead kiss,right after dinner tell him dessert is in the bedroom.

Sandra:Hahahaha I will

Ren:Bye let me try on my new clothes..

Later that night..

Tshepo hugged me then brushed his cheek against mine,we kissed then he hugged me again.

Kesa:Buy a ticket re tsamaye..

Tshepo:I wish..Babe I don't want you to go..

Me:I don't want to go too..(kissed him)I miss you already..

Tshepo:Me too..(kissed me)..I love you

Me:I love you more

Tshepo:No i love you more..

Kesa:Mmeweeeeee ke borelwang ke batho..

Me:Haha..(sighed) Bye babe .

I walked him outside the bus then came back in after a few minutes and sat down.

Kesa:You guys are boring..

Me:(Looking outside) Friend it hurts,i don't want to go..

Kesa ignored me and put on her headsets.My phone reported an SMS..

Hubby:Babe fologa I will drive you to Mahalapye then come back..

Me:~ -~ -~ - then you will drive back alone..

Hubby:I miss you already..

Me:Me too,see you on Friday akere..I love you
you
you
you
you
you
you
you
you
you
you

Hubby:Love you more
you

I put on my headsets and rested my head as the bus left the bus rank.

*
*
*

3 Months Later

FALLEN TOO FAR

*
*
*

EPISODE 145

3 Months Later

At Woolworths..

With baby Jay in the trolley and Jess walking besides her mother,Lulu pushed the trolley around and went to the dairy section.She put two boxes of Phamalat Milk on the trolley and youghuts.

Jess: Mummy I want this..(pointing)

Lulu:O isa kae inkomazi?

Jess:I like it..

Lulu ignored her and pushed the trolley to the baby section,she put in diapers and wipes then went to the till.She suddenly felt like dÃ©jÃ© vu,she looked around and wrapped her arms around herself,the smell of vinegar was closer then she felt someone touch her shoulder.She shrug her shoulder and stepped back before turning around.

Lulu:Jessy stay close..

She raised her head and looked at the man,he still looked and smelt the same,he smiled with his yellow teeth and touched her shoulder again..she stepped back..

Philip:Lucia..

Lulu:(Raised her hand) Mrs Kgetse now..

Philip: Congratulations..(looked at Jess) She looks like you..

Lulu: Thank you..it was nice seing you again..

Philip:Likewise..

He turned and walked towards the butchery,Lulu paid for the food and

pushed the trolley outside, she put the kids in their seats and packed the groceries in the boot.

A black BMW parked next to her and RenÃ©e rolled down the window and stuck her head outside.

RenÃ©e: Hello

Lulu: oh hi..

She stepped out in a yellow floral suit and a white shirt with white heels, she tucked her long Brazilian wig behind her ear and bent her back looking inside the car.

RenÃ©e: Awww aren't we grown..

Lulu let out a fake uncomfortable smile and closed the boot.

Lulu: You look beautiful..

RenÃ©e: Thank you, my daughter's teacher called I don't know what trouble she is in today.. raising teenagers.

Lulu: Mmmh..bye..

She got in her car and reversed, Renee raised her eyebrows and went into the liquor store dialing Sandra.

Sandra: (Whispering) Hello

RenÃ©e: Ne mogatse Aubrey o makgakga or she was giving me an attitude..

Sandra: Was she with the Baby?

RenÃ©e: Yes..

Sandra: She is like that with me too, when the baby is not around she is a nice person.. I guess she is scared because the baby might feel the connection with us.. I am his mother and you carried him so obviously go na le di connection.

RenÃ©e: Iyoo.. she couldn't wait to drive away.. anyway why are you whispering?

Sandra: Nothing..

RenÃ©e: Sies Sandra Bye..

Sandra: Haha bye..

RenÃ©e hung up and paid for the bottle of wine, she put it in the car and drove out of the mall.

At Sandra's House..

Tim stepped out of the shower with a towel wrapped around his waist, he reached for the body lotion, Sandra naked, hugged him from behind and thrust his butt. They both laughed then Tim turned around and kissed

her.

Tim:We both have to go to work..

Sandra:Is it me or this lunch time was short..

Tim: Hahaha.. Grace offered to babysit Zoe this weekend so that we can have some me time..

Sandra:Awww I love Grace..she can come sleep over kamoso..she can come after school akere you will bring her clothes?

Tim:Yeah..she loves you..she was asking me if you don't mind if she calls you Mama..

Sandra smiled and covered her face..

Tim:Babe did I say something?

Sandra:No..just..(crying) Yes she can call me Mum I would love that..

Tim: Jaanong wa lela?

Sandra:Hahaha..I am scared of getting too close to her,what if we don't work out?

Tim:O bona bo if bao..Ba ntena..

Sandra Smiling and wiped her tears..she put on a clean panty and wore her dress.

At My House..

Kesa looked at me impatiently as I opened the white envelope,she clicked her tongue and grabbed the envelope from me.

Kesa: Agg man those long nails..

She took out the letter and gave me,i breathed out loud and carefully read it .

Kesa:And?

Me:They offered me a job ko sekgweng..I didn't even apply kana.

Kesa:(Excited)Wow..did they write how much you will be earning kana golo kwa go a duelwa gore plus tips from makgowa.

Me:No Kesa salary ga e kwalwe mo lekwalong..(put the letter down)this is great I can learn to make more dishes gone kwa..(frowned)..

Kesa:What?

Me:My contract with Riverbank is for another two years..

Kesa:Well if you give them notice well in time ba tla batla a replacement..

Me:Segwa le sone..I just got married and..

Kesa:Monyana you need the experience,go work for a year or two o Ithute go apaa dijo tsa makgowa..

I breathed out loud and cupped my face,i picked up my phone and dialed "Hubby" s number.

Hubby:Let me call you in two minutes my love I am busy with a client..
Me:Okay..

I threw the phone on the sofa and looked at Kesa.

Me:This can be a great opportunity for me but.. what if I am happy with only making burgers and chips..

Kesa:At the end of the day do what's best for you my love..

Me:Yeah..(my phone rang) it's Hubby..

Kesa:Hey wena ga o ka re Hubby,ne ke wena motho wa ntho go nyalwa..

Me:Hahaha it's not you talking it's the single life le nopa

Kesa:Mxm haha..

She went into the kitchen,i picked up the call and put on loudspeaker while I removed the long nails.

Me:Babe..

Hubby:Hey .Zup?

Me:I got a job offer at one of the big safari camps mo Botswana I didn't even apply.

Hubby: Serious then why don't you sound happy?

Me: Because i don't want to go..I am happy with what I have going on..I am happy making burgers and chips.

Hubby:Can we talk about this when I get home?

Me: Shapo..

Hubby:How is my little boy doing?

Me:(Rubbed my flat tummy) Hahaha bathong what if it's a girl?

Hubby:It's a boy..

Me:Ne you always ask about the baby what about me..I am jealous ..I should have enjoyed the honeymoon phase before getting pregnant..

Hubby:Le wena baby you are too sexy no wonder you already pregnant..

Me:Mxm Hahaha

Hubby:I will call you later..

Me:Bye..

I hung up and rubbed my flat stomach.

At Tracy's School..

Tracy stormed out of the principal's office followed by Paul then Sandra.

Paul:I can't believe you right now.. smoking le gone in school?

Tracy:I am going with Mama..

Tracy got in the car..

Paul:Your daughter..

RenÃ©e: So now she is my daughter and not ours?

Paul: She is suspended, a bala form five?

RenÃ©e: (Sighed) Ke reng tota.. find her a private tutor..

Paul clicked his tongue and put both his hands in his pockets.

Paul: You look beautiful .

RenÃ©e: Thank you.. (her phone rang)..

She smiled and picked up walking towards her car. Paul followed her..

RenÃ©e: Heey.. (She looked at Paul and covered the phone speaker) Yeah?

Paul: We didn't finish talking.. can i come over tonight?

RenÃ©e: I won't be home tonight, come Saturday afternoon..

She got in her car and connected her phone to the headset.

RenÃ©e: Sorry about that.. Wareng?

At My House..

I put the TV remote down and grabbed my phone and logged into Facebook. Kesa screamed from the kitchen and came holding her phone.

Me: What?

Kesa: Heeeeeee I get a notification on WhatsApp, guess what..

Me: What?

Kesa: Bridget added me to her bridal shower group..

FALLEN TOO FAR

*

*

*

EPISODE 146

Kesa: Bridget added me to her bridal shower group..

Me: Haha jaanong o ka kuwa jaana..

Kesa: I didn't know you she is getting married, it's been a long time coming.. she long practiced her signature kana re bala form five..

Me: Hahahaha I used to practice my signature too ke jola le Baki.. (smiled) have you ever felt bad nyana ekare you are cheating because you still have feelings for your ex?

Kesa: I hate all my ex boyfriends..

Me: Hahaha nna I hate Kgetse.. Baki.. (smiled) Baki was my first

everything..he was my best friend and..you don't just loose feelings for someone mothoho jalo..

Kesa:You still love him?

Me:Yes..a lot and i always kept hoping one day he would call and say something but he never did..I guess I really did hurt him.

Kesa:You should have had sex with him one last time before you got married,the feelings would have decreased everytime you cum.

Me:Hahaha that's the worst advice i ever got.. I love my husband too..a lot but part of me still loves Baki.

Kesa:I have once loved two people le nna.. it doesn't mean you are a whore .you are a normal human being.

Me:I feel guilty now because I am married..

Kesa:Hahaha relax your secret is safe with me and in your heart..maybe if you call Baki and tell him..

Me:Noooo

Kesa:Come on..what if he still loves you too..?

Me:It won't matter if he still loves me..(waved my hand)I am married..

Kesa grabbed my phone and stood up.

Me:Kesa..(annoyed) Kesa stop

She ran the house and dialed Baki then put on loudspeaker..

Me:Kesa Baki kana o na le mosadi akere you want her to insult me..

Kesa:Ke tla bua nna..

Me:Kesa...

Baki>Hello

We both froze and looked at each other..

Baki:Nami?

Kesa:Hey Bakang are you alone?

Baki:Yes why.. everything okay?

Kesa:You are talking to Kesa..O sure gore you are alone..look outside gore a your girlfriend is not coming.

Baki:Haha mxm what?

Kesa gave me the phone,i rolled my eyes..

Me:Baki I am sorry about that..

Kesa:Were you gossiping about me..?

Me:No..Kesa is crazy..O teng?

Baki:Ke teng..Zup?

Kesa:(Shouting) She still loves you..

I quickly hung up and looked at Kesa..

Me:Kesa I am a married woman..
Kesa:I know that..now let's wait for his reply..
Me:Mxm..

Baki's call came through,i went into the bedroom and locked myself in.

Me:Baki I am sorry about that.. Kesa..
Baki:(Interrupted) You still love me?
Me:..
Baki:I thought you hated me..
Me:You know I don't hate you just that you are annoying..
Baki:Hahaha you are annoying too.. so tell me did you confess to your friend gore you still have feelings for me?
Me:Yes I did and wa phapha .
Baki:So what are we going to do about it because le nna hela to be honest I never stopped loving you.. believe me I tried so hard to hate you after everything you did to me but..I would find myself lost in my thoughts thinking about you and laugh..we had a good thing going on..we were happy..well I was happy ga ke itse ka wena..
Me:(Crying) I was happy..
Baki:Do you still remember the first time we had sex..
Me:(Covered my face laughing) Bakang i am married ijaaa..
Baki:I will never forget that day..
Me:Hahaha sheee mxm kana o rile wa kgomisa hela next thing you are all in and then there was this pain and pleasure at the same time.
Baki:Did you really believe I wouldn't penetrate,i was wear a condom..
Me:Hahaha I was young and naive..Baki o njele ka boherehere kana..
Baki: Hahaha..maaan
Me:(Wiped my tears) I am sorry..for everything..
Baki:I forgive you..
Me:Are you happy?
Baki:(Smiling) I actually am..I thought you are crazy but heela Babe o worse..kante whats wrong with women ne wena?
Me:Hahaha wa go kgona?
Baki:Haha o simolla go nthoga..
Me: Hahahaha..
Baki:And you? Are you happy?
Me:I am happy..I am inlove and after so long with my husband ekare we meet maabane I can't get enough of him..he is the nicest person ever..he loves and takes care of our kids .
Baki: I hate him..
Me:Haha mxm sies..
Baki:Emma ga a ka re Daddy..
Me:Haha they are besties..he is great with kids but he doesn't have his own .
Baki:Akere mme you are pregnant..Emma told us..
Me:Heelang Bakang hle your daughter o maaka..

Baki:Haha heela that one..France twenty four

Me:Hahaha i am glad we are both happy..

Baki:Me too..

Me:I love you Bakang

Baki:I love you too Baby Mama..

There was silence on both ends of the phone*** I breathed out loud.

Me:Bye

Baki:Bye..

He hung up and sighed,he smiled then grabbed his phone again and dialed his friend.

Friend:Dude..

Baki:Aah mona I think I will go with the car rental business nothing good has come up.

Friend:You won't regret it..so how much am I getting in the business akere it was my idea.

Baki:I will buy you airtime mona..

Friend:I can guarantee you gore after a year you will have about ten cars..that business e dira madi hle mona

Baki:What if someone gets in an accident ka yone,what if they run away with my car?

Friend:That's where a tracking company comes in..come by the office re buwe..

Baki:(looked at his watch) Now?

Friend:Sure ga ke busy..

Baki:I am coming..

He hung up and went into the bedroom,he changed into a black jean and a mustard t-shirt,he dialed Lolo and put on loudspeaker..

Lolo:Babe..

Baki:Babe hurry home so that school bus se go fihlele nna I have to run into the city for a few minutes.

Lolo:OKay babe..

Lolo hung up and continued typing on the laptop,her boss stuck her head inside the office.

Boss:Kante you never go to lunch?

Lolo:Haha I am finishing up here..

Boss:A bo o chaisa mma..Kana jaanong the employees ba itebatsa tiro because you are doing everything..

Lolo: Thank you..

Later that Evening..

Tracy opened the gate for her father and went back to her bedroom, Renee came out of the bedroom in a dinner dress putting on her diamond studs.

RenÃ©e: Ke mang?
Daughter: It's Daddy..

Paul came in playing with his car keys..he paused looking at RenÃ©e looking beautiful in the dress, her wig fell perfectly on her shoulders and he could smell her perfume from a distance.

RenÃ©e: Ever hear of knocking?
Paul: Oh.. sorry..
RenÃ©e: I told you I am going out tonight akere .
Paul: I.. I am not here for you.. kids who want pizza?
RenÃ©e: Haha okay.. make sure they don't stay up late they have school tomorrow..

She went back to her bedroom, Paul followed her and closed the bedroom door.

Paul: You look beautiful..
RenÃ©e: That's the plan..
Paul: Are you seeing someone?

He moved closer and slowly pulled her dress up, Renee let her purse fall down and wrapped her arms around him, Paul made her lay on her back and took out his D..

RenÃ©e: Condom..
Paul: I am not careless.. relax..
RenÃ©e: I have been careless.. I have some in the drawer..

Paul looked at her then clicked his tongue.. he put his D back in his boxers and pulled up his pants.

RenÃ©e: And then?
Paul: So you have been sleeping around?
RenÃ©e: Iyooo let me go I don't have time to explain my sex life to my ex husband.. Tota ka we both wanted this why ne o sa je ka setu? Don't tell me you thought I will die horny just because you left me.. my old pussy is new to someone else..

She pulled her dress down and grabbed her purse and phone.

RenÃ©e: I am going..
Paul: Are you going to meet your little boyfriend..

RenÃ©e:Heela wena who said he was little?

She closed the door behind her and left,Paul clicked his tongue and went to the sitting room.

Daughter: Daddy Tracy won't come out of her room..

RenÃ©e:Mo tlogele,lets go guys..

At the restaurant..

RenÃ©e put her purse on the table..

RenÃ©e: Sorry ladies to keep you waiting,i almost tripped and fell on my ex husband's dick.

They all laughed..

RenÃ©e:So what's on the agenda today?

At my House..

I laid on the bed looking at up at the ceiling eating grapes attentively listening to Tshepo talking on the phone.

Me:I hear you and you actually make some very good points but the thought of leaving you guys three months ke sa le bone..

Tshepo:I know babe but let's secure the bag pele then when the time is right we can all stay together as a family..

Me: Can't I made the pregnancy an excuse?

Tshepo:Hahaha no..

Me:Babeee..(breathed out loud) Okay i will go to their offices kamoso ke utlwe gore ba reng.

Tshepo:The way you don't want to go ka teng babe I don't trust you..I am calling Kesa to accompany you..

Me:Hahaha mxm..Shapo rra my favourite show is starting..

Tshepo:I love you

Me:I love you too

At Baki's House..

Lolo switched off the TV yawning then she stood up and stretched her arms.

Lolo:I am going to bed..

Baki:(Pat the sofa) come sit here..

Before Lolo sat down her pulled her onto his lap..

Lolo:Babeee o tla ntiga...

Baki: Someone said they once broke up with their significant other because they made life changing decisions without consulting them..a re she felt gore the guy didn't see a future with her .

Lolo:..

Baki:I see myself growing up with you and building a home with you that's why I want to talk to you before I made this big business move..

Lolo smiled..

Lolo:Babe it's your money..

Baki: That affects our future..I wanted to invest somewhere and Prince came up with a good business idea..to rent cars .a re ke reke bo Mmaofit and rent them.

Lolo:Thata a good idea..

Baki:You think?

Lolo:Yes .(kissed him) if you buy three you can cash in nine hundred pula everyday if you rent them for three hundred pula..that's..(counting) twenty seven thousand pula a month..

Baki:Wow..that's a lot..I can buy two more cars..

Lolo:Yeah..

Baki Kissed her and turned her to him,he slowly kissed her neck and removed her gown.

The following day..

Kesa gave me her phone laughing while I drove..

Kesa:Batho ba dira dilo..Bona..

I laughed watching the video,it ended and went back to the status lineup.. Tshepo's name popped in the statuses,i clicked on his status and looked at Kesa.

Me:I didn't know you and my husband talk on WhatsApp..

FALLEN TOO FAR

*

*

*

EPISODE 147

Kesa gave me her phone laughing while I drove..

Kesa:Batho ba dira dilo..Bona..

I laughed watching the video,it ended and went back to the status lineup.. Tshepo's name popped in the statuses,i clicked on his status and looked at Kesa.

Me:I didn't know you and my husband talk on WhatsApp..

Kesa:No we don't..I just have his number the only time we talked was when you had lost your phone and you communicated ka app.

Me:Well he has you number too because ke fa le bonelana di status..

Kesa raised her eyebrows and looked at me.

Me:Well i was asking .

Kesa:It didn't seem like a question..more like you don't want me having his number..by the way you are the one who saved it when you used my phone.

Me:I..

Kesa deleted the number and showed me the screen..

Kesa:There..I delete his number..

Me:I didn't say delete his number ne ke botsa hela gore a la buwa on WhatsApp.

Kesa:..

Me:Why get all offended?

Kesa:I am not offended akere I deleted his number..tell him to stop calling me whenever he can't get hold of you.

Me:Kesa we work together obviously if he can't reach me he has to call you.

Kesa:I didn't like your tone when you asked me if we talk on WhatsApp it was like you were accusing me or something.

Me: Accusing you of what..Tshepo is not your type sooo..

Kesa:(Raised her eyebrows) Oh..okay..

Me:I mean..you are not into guys like him..

Kesa:Just shut up everything you say keeps offending me more..

I kept quiet and we drove in silence,Kesa laughed in disbelief and looked at me.

Kesa:Do you think I would talk with your husband behind your back? I am not that kind of a girl,Tshepo is your husband not my friend,you are my friend not him.

Me:I am sorry what I said came out the wrong way..I don't have a problem with him talking to you because I trust you..you are my rock..my best friend.

Kesa:I thought you knew me better..

Me:I am sorry friend I know you better..you are a true friend and I know

you don't see my husband that way.

Kesa:I forgive you..plus Tshepo is not my type akere..

Me:Kesa mma I didn't mean it in a bad way..I mean you are into older guys..

Kesa:(Smiling) True ga ke rate my age mates..gape I dont do pretty boys..

Me: Exactly what I meant,i am sorry if what I said somehow offended you..

Kesa:It did..

Me:(Made a puppy face) please forgive me..

Kesa:On a serious note..if you don't want us talking then it's fine..I will respect that..

Me:You are being dramatic..(Sighed) I can't believe ne a le serious a re he is going to call you to go with me because he doesn't believe I will actually go..

Kesa:You know you can still not go and i won't tell him,if he asks I will tell him you went..that's how much I got your back girlfriend..

Me:Awww..(breathed out loud) Let me do this.. for myself..who knows maybe one day I will actually thank him for forcing me to take up this job.

Kesa:So when you go to work does that mean I won't have a job anymore?

Me:We don't have to cancel our contract with Riverbank..you will be here akere,we will just need one person to help you around delivering all orders.

Kesa:If I am going to be doing everything myself maybe it's time we partnered fifty Fifty on the business..

Me:(Fade smile) I have never had heartburn before..shit is painful and i can't eat..

Kesa:Get something from the pharmacy but tell them you are pregnant first.

Me:I will..

I knod my head to the rhythm of a local song playing on the radio and increased the volume.My phone rang then i reduced it..

Me: Hello..

MmaBaki:We are from the Doctor's..Emma was sick all night a kgwa..

Me:What..what did she eat?

MmaBaki:I don't know mme ne a sa kgwe gala..the Doctor gave her medicine..

Me:Does she eat?

MmaBaki:Gone jaana o gana go ja..she only had a youghut..

Me:I will send money and but her whatever she wants to eat..Eish bathong..

MmaBaki:I didn't call you to stress you..she will be fine..

Me: Thank you for telling me..

I hung up and sighed,i rubbed my face and screamed..

Me:What do I do ke le kgakala jaana..this is the reason why I wanted to take my daughter..I hate feeling helpless.What if she is sick nna ke ko sekgweng and they can't reach me..

I picked up my phone and dialed Hubby..

At MmaBaki's House..

RraBaki helped his wife hung the blankets on the laundry line.They emptied the water in the plastic bags and both looked at the Baki as he stepped out of his car.

MmaBaki:You should have come in the morning and helped is wash this blankets..Emma was vomiting all night.

Baki:What?

MmaBaki:She is sleeping in the house,the Doctor gave her some medicine.

Baki:Did they say what it was?

MmaBaki:She probably ate something she wasn't supposed to eat.

Baki hurried to the house and sat on the sofa,he put Emma's head on his lap.

Baki:Em? Open your eyes Daddy is here..

Emma:I want Nami..

Baki:Huh?

He took out his phone and dialed my number,i cut his call then he called again.

Baki:Mxm..

Emma:Daddy i want Nami..

Baki:She is coming..robala .(kissed her) she is coming.

Baki put her head down slowly and stood up dialing my number,it rang unanswered,he clicked his tongue again.."ke kopa o arabe your phone your daughter needs you" he sent the text message and went outside.

Baki:What should i get for her..O jele?

MmaBaki:Mo rekele mashi maybe she will drink it..

Baki got in his car and speed off..

At RenÃ©e's House..

RenÃ©e decorated the fresh muffins she just took out of the oven with cream then sprinkled a few chocolate sprinkles,she licked her finger then

went to answer the door bell.

RenÃ©:Hello

Paul:Mpulele..

RenÃ©:, First of all this is not your house you don't just rock up when you want to..gape ke na le moeng..

Paul:So you are bringing men Infront of my kids..

RenÃ©: Should i tell them you slept with Aunty Sandy?

Paul:..

RenÃ©: Thought so..what do you want?

Paul:Shapo akere you have company..

RenÃ©:Mmmh..

She went back to the kitchen and continued decorating her muffins

Half an hour later..

Tshepo parked his car behind Baki's and ran inside the yard holding a pharmacy paper bag.He exchanged greetings with Baki's parents and went inside the house.

Tshepo:How is she?

Baki:Hi..her temperature is high..

Tshepo:We should take her to the hospital..

Baki's phone rang..

Baki:So ke gone o letsang , your daughter is sick and..Mxm waitse gore wena Nami o ka tena..

Tshepo raised his head and looked at Baki .

Tshepo:Dude that's my wife..you are not going to disrespect her like that..

FALLEN TOO FAR

*

*

*

EPISODE 148

Baki:So ke gone o letsang , your daughter is sick and..Mxm waitse gore wena Nami o ka tena..

Tshepo raised his head and looked at Baki .

Tshepo:Dude that's my wife..you are not going to disrespect her like that..
Baki:Ke kopa o tle ko ngwaneng wa go batla..

He hung up and cleared his throat..

Baki:I am sorry I didn't mean to disrespect her,i have been calling her for the past hour a sa arabe.

Tshepo:She was in a meeting..look I understand your frustration,ngwana wa lwala but still you had no right to talk to her like that especially in my and Emma's presence.

Baki rubbed his face and put both his hands in his pockets.

Baki:I apologize..let me get her medical card..

Tshepo picked up Emma and went to his car,Baki followed with the medical card and got in the passenger seat.

Tshepo connected his headsets to his phone and dialed my number.

Me:Babe how far ne rra nna kana bo Baki and his mother ba ntshosa..

Tshepo:We are taking her to the hospital .wa temekana hela I don't know why..

Me: Bathong what's wrong with my daughter..I am getting on the next bus..(looked at my watch) go na le bus ya eleven I am sure I will catch it..

Tshepo:Okay..

I hung up and breathed out loud..I covered my face crying then called Tshepo again..

Tshepo:Babe..

Me:Where is she give her the phone..

Tshepo put the phone on loudspeaker and passed it to Baki.

Tshepo:She wants to talk to her..

Baki put the phone on Emma's ear..

Me:Emma..baby

Emma:..

Me: Mummy is coming okay..(crying) o tla fola ngwanaka.. Mummy is coming

Emma:Okay..

Me:Give Daddy the phone..

Baki passed the phone back to Tshepo..

Tshepo:Babe..

Me:Hle rra don't leave her side until ke goroga..

Tshepo:Her father is here,nna I have to meet with an important client after lunch.

Me: Can you please go pick up Kgotla for me maitseboa i will call Lulu and tell her you will come pick him up

Tshepo: Okay

Me: Shapo..

I hung up then Kesa's call came through..

Me:(Sniffed) hey..

Kesa: Kgantele kana you immediately changed topics ga ke bua about partnering in the business..

Me:Kesa ngwanake wa lwala hle mma tota I can't think straight right now ke kopa go bua le wena when I come back from Gaborone..

Kesa:And i will be taking care of business while you go to attend family matters akere..I will be the one doing everything fa o le ko sekgweng.. shapo Nami.

She hung up and continued folding her clothes,her mother came in..

MmaKesa:MmaDitebogo was here a re gatwe go a hirwa ko Toteng..help your little brother the le ene a apllaye..

Kesa:Le nna let me apply maybe bone they are better .

MmaKesa sat on the edge of the bed and looked at her daughter.

MmaKesa:I thought business was going great with you and Nami..

Kesa:It is but I am afraid that of I continue working for Nami it is going to ruin our friendship.. I love her like a sister but I hate her as a Boss..I do all the work while she is having morning sickness..I deliver,now o ya Gaborone which means I will be working alone making fifty burgers everyday until she comes back.. she got a job at the bush..Ga a tsamaya I will be taking care of everything this side but ga a lemoge mosola wame so I want her to do her things wa bona because i really need her in my life..

MmaKesa:Have you talked to her?

Kesa:Yes and she keeps brushing me off..mme kana Nami gets paid seventy five thousand pula every month for delivering burgers and chips everyday at the resort,nna she pays me five thousand,ga ise ke ngongorege because all I did was help with the chips and delivery..now I make burgers,di chips ke le one and deliver while she is sleeping..I deserve a raise or partnership..

MmaKesa:Don't let money come between you two..bua le ene..tell her what you just told me, mmontshe mabaka before you quit.

Kesa:...

The old woman stood up..

MmaKesa: Don't forget to help your little brother apply..

Kesa: Okay..

Kesa breathed out loud and laid on the bed going through her WhatsApp messages.She clicked on Bridget's bridal shower group..

Bridget:Guys i am still adding others then I will exit the group..

Cousin:Hee e le gore how many organizers do you want we are already sixty two in the group.

Bridget:Sixty one akere nna after adding everyone i will exit..gape I know gore you are not all going to contribute..

Kesa continued reading the messages,her jaws dropped looking at the amount of contribution.She opened her calculator and did four hundred times sixty.

Kesa:(Typing) Bridget Jaanong wena you want us to pay for your wedding..Gatwe four hundred pula..Ae mma there is a lot of us dira three hundred pula ga re a ta go jewa mono.

She sent the message to the group.

At Kem's office..

Kem leaned in the chair and picked up his phone ringing..

Kem:Babe..

Bridget:Babe forward me your cousin's numbers i want to add them to the bridal shower.

Kem:Babe I haven't even talked to my uncles and you already want to create a bridal shower group.

Bridget:Babe let me talk to my Uncles pele ka Saturday then you will create the ground.

Bridget:I have long created the group..

Kem:What?

Bridget:I don't want your cousins giving excuses gore I told them late..send all their numbers..le tsa di girlfriend tsa your brothers..

Bridget hung up before Kem replied,she removed Kesa from the group and continued reading the comments.

Later that Evening at Kgetse's house..

Lulu stepped out of the house holding Kgotla's backpack as Tshepo drove in.

Lulu:Ba dule with their father..

Tshepo:You could have called me I would have come later

Lulu:Ba tloga ba tla..do you mind waiting?

Tshepo stepped out of his car and leaned against it,he took out his phone..

Lulu:I never got to congratulate you.. congratulations on your wedding..

Tshepo: Thanks..

*** Awkward moment..

Lulu:Mmmh look at us..I always thought we would end up together instead we ended up with other people..

Tshepo:Akere haha..

Lulu:Yeah..Nami is a nice person..love her and take care of her..

Tshepo:I will

Lulu:She got the best one..you are a one in a million kana Tshepo..

Tshepo let out a chuckle,Lulu wrapped her arms around him and hugged him tightly,he hugged her back then trace his hands down to her butt,he squeezed her butt and breathed out loud.

Lulu:Why does this feel good yet so wrong?

Tshepo raised her chin with his finger and leaned over..they stared into each other's eyes with their lips only inches apart,she could taste the mint in his breath..Lulu swallowed a big lump and stepped back..

Lulu:I will wait inside the house..

Tshepo:Yeah me too..I mean I will wait in the car..not in the house..

FALLEN TOO FAR

*

*

*

EPISODE 149

Tshepo raised her chin with his finger and leaned over..they stared into each other's eyes with their lips only inches apart,she could taste the mint in his breath..Lulu swallowed a big lump and stepped back..

Lulu:I will wait inside the house..

Tshepo:Yeah me too..I mean I will wait in the car..not in the house..

Lulu:Yeah..it's probably best like that..

Tshepo:Yeah..best..
Lulu:Yeah..

She took two steps back and breathed out loud..

Lulu:Is this what happens before people cheat because God knows how much I want to kiss you right now.

Tshepo pulled her into his chest and cupped her face,he knew it was wrong..how would he feel if his wife kissed her ex..shit he hasn't been married for even six months.."what the hell..what she doesn't know won't kill her..plus it was just a kiss not sex..it's not cheating if it's just a kiss"

He pressed his lips on hers,she kissed him back,he picked her up and pinned her against the car,Lulu wrapped her legs around him and unbuckled his jean.

Tshepo:Luu wait..
Lulu:I..just want to touch it..

He put her hand in his boxers and rubbed his D..it slowly became harder as she rubbed it more,she cupped his balls and smiled in the middle of the kiss thinking what she would do to them.

She loosened her feet down,she stepped on her toes as the kiss got more intimate..she took out his big erect mamba then slowly knelt down,she rubbed it and licked his balls..

Tshepo:Aaah..

He grabbed her head and closed his eyes then raised his head.Lulu continued licking his balls and gave him a hand job.

Tshepo:Ohhhhh..shit..

She traced her tongue on the scrotum line and put them both in her mouth,she slowly sucked them then put his whole hard dick in her mouth and gagged on it until her whole face was red and her throat hurt.. Tshepo held her head and started thrusting her mouth..

Tshepo:Ohhh .shit...

He quickly pulled out but he was a little too late splashing his cum all over Lulu's face..

Tshepo:Aaahhh..

The last drops fell on the ground then he caught his breath,Lulu wiped her face with her hand and stood up.

Lulu:I can't see..

Tshepo wiped her face with his t-shirt then reached for a box of tissues from the car,he took out two and wiped her,no one said anything about what just happened.

Lulu took a few tissues from the box and wiped her eyes.

Lulu:Kana mme I just did my lashes this afternoon..

Tshepo:Women and their nails and lashes..

Lulu:Hahaha .

The gate opened,Tshepo put his half erect penis back in his boxers and zipped his jean .Lulu stepped back and wrapped her arms around herself.

The kids all came out of the car running holding ice creams..

Jess: Daddy bought us ice creams .

Lulu:Yey..(looked at Kgetse) Gore ba seka ba ja their dinner..

Kgotla hugged Tshepo's legs..he picked him up and threw him in the air..he giggled and raised his arms again.

Kgetse:Hello did we keep you waiting?

Tshepo:No i just got here..

Kgetse put his arms around Lulu and tried to bring her head in for a kiss,Lulu moved her head and picked up Jay.

Lulu: Kgotla be a good boy and have fun..

Kgotla: Okay..bye

He got in the car..Tshepo went over to the driver's side and said goodbye.The gate opened and he drove off .

Kgetse:What's this in your top..

Lulu:Huh..I.. its the new face wash I am trying out..

Kgetse picked up Jess and followed Lulu to the house.

Kgetse:The house is always quiet without Zoe and Kgotla .

Lulu: Heela rra..

She put Jay down and hurried to the bathroom,she washed her face then

changed the top.

Kgetse:So what did you guys talk about?

Lulu:Huh? Nothing really..plus he came in like two seconds before you..

Kgetse stood behind her and they looked at the mirror,Lulu smiled and lowered her head.. Kgetse Kissed her neck and turned her around.

Kgetse:Do you know how much I love you?

Lulu:I love you too..

He leaned in for a kiss,Lulu have him her cheek.

Lulu:Let me brush up and serve dinner kana le jele?

Kgetse:Are you okay..it's like you don't want me to touch or even kiss you.

Lulu:Hahaha why?

Kgetse:I don't know .

Lulu her teeth then she wrapped her arms around Kgetse,she kissed his neck going down to his stomach..

Lulu:Where else do you want me to kiss you..

Kgetse:Hahaha..

She helped her up and planted a soft warm kiss on her lips.

Kgetse:I am starving..

They held hands going to the kitchen..

At Kem's House..

Bridget quietly typed on her phone then cancelled a name on her diary.Kem sat down holding a bottle of his favourite beer,he reached for the remote and looked at Bridget.

Kem: Babe are you watching?

Bridget:...

Kem:Babe..

Bridget:Huh..no I am not watching..

Kem changed to a sports channel and sipped on his beer.

Bridget:Heee waitse kanaaaaa..ngonyana yo I worked like a slave at her baby shower because I couldn't contribute..you remember babe when you were not working..Mxm o ipolaile mo go nna..

Kem:Babe I thought..

Bridget:Give me Nami's number..she is your friend akere..

Kem shook his head and increased the TV volume..

At Tshepo's House..

Kgotla:Where is Nami?

Tshepo:...

Kgotla:I thought Nami will be here..

Tshepo:O jele?Can I make a sandwich..I am starving..

Kgotla:Can I play a game on your phone..

Tshepo: Okay..(his phone rang) oh Mummy is calling..(picked up) Babe..

Me: In Mahapye..my battery is low but I think the bus will be arriving ka bo to nine past nine..

Tshepo:You will find me at the bus rank..

Me: Okay..where is Kgotla..

Tshepo gave Kgotla the phone and went to the kitchen.

Along the A1 road..

After talking to Kgotla I put my phone on Ultra battery and looked outside as the bus moved.I dialed Baki and put on loudspeaker as I was sitting alone at the back seat.

Baki:(Sleepy) Hey..

Me:Hey..how is Emma?

Baki:They have connected drip to her and we are waiting for the blood test results.

Me:Okay but how is she?

Baki:She is sleeping,she is admitted so my mum is with her.

Me:Ke kopa o tle go ntsaa ko pilane..I don't think I will be able to sleep ke sa mmona.

Baki:How far?

Me:Will be there in an hour and half..let me call Tshepo and..

My battery died..I sighed and looked outside.

An hour later..

I stepped out of the bus holding my handbag and looked around,Baki got out of his car and waved at me,he opened the door for me,we hugged then I got in the car..

I connected my phone to the charger and switched it on.

Baki: Wareng?

Me:I am stressed.. what's wrong with my baby?

Baki:Relax she will be okay..she is a fighter..

Me:(Smiled) She is.. didn't baby Mama want to come with you?

Baki:I didn't tell her I was coming to pick you up..akere you know how you ladies are..

Me:Hahaha ee wa simolla..let me call Tshepo I am sure he is waiting for me ko bus rank.

Tshepo:Hey I parked..

Me:I am on my way to Mochudi..I asked Baki to com pick me up

Tshepo:This time..the hospital is closed akere you could have came here a bo re ya Mochudi together tomorrow..

Me:Babe I..

Tshepo:Where are you going to sleep because the house is rented out and the one room is full of furniture .

Me:I

Tshepo:Tell Baki to drive you here we will meet mo tseleng ke a emella right now..

He hung up on me,i looked at my phone surprised..

Me:I am sorry for wasting your petrol,a re le tla kopana on the way .

Baki:Le nna I wouldn't trust my wife around her Ex.. people who once loved each other and share a child kana can't be trusted .

Me:Aggg..he should relax .

I switched on the mobile data and went through the page's messages .I replied two and put the phone down.We drove in silence until we meet Tshepo.

Me:Babe I..

Tshepo:We don't discuss things that might make us quarrel Infront of the kids .

Me:Okay..(looked at the back) Did you miss Mummy?

Kgotla:(Concentrating on the phone) Yeah

The Following Morning..

Tshepo drove in silence focused on the road,i cleared my throat and looked at Kgotla who was busy on the phone playing games.

Me:Babe..

Tshepo:(Smiled at me) Yeah .

His phone rang,i stole a glance at the screen .he put it on silent and continued driving.

Me:Who is Luu that you don't want to answer?

My business line rang..it was the resort..

Me:Hello..Nami from Nami's burgers and chips how can I help you?

Caller:It's almost eight and the breakfast is not here..you know some guests have breakfast early on weekends..it should have been here half an hour ago..

I looked at the time..

Me:Let me call you back..

I hung up and dialed Kesa but her number went straight to voicemail.I dialed her number again and she answered on the third ring..

Kesa:(Yawning) Hello

FALLEN TOO FAR

*

*

*

EPISODE 150

I hung up and dialed Kesa but her number went straight to voicemail.I dialed her number again and she answered on the third ring..

Kesa:(Yawning) Hello

Me:Ao mma you are sleeping Kesa you were supposed to deliver breakfast before seven.. look at the time now .Ao mma you want me to loose my contract..

Kesa: Exactly your contract,Nami did you tell me gore o ya Gaborone..I mean as my boss did you tell me gore you are going to Gaborone..no you didn't..

Me:But I told you..

Kesa:Just because you mentioned it doesn't mean you told me..

Me:Kesa I thought we are friends..

Kesa:We are ke gore hela o ntsaa mothoho Nami..if it wasn't for me your business wouldn't still be here because I have been working alone wena o lwala..I work every weekend while you go to Gaborone to see your husband and kids..do I ever complain no but everyone has their limits..this is as much as I can take I quit.

Me:(Wiped my tears)..

I looked at Tshepo,he looked at me worried..I hung up the call and covered my face crying.

Tshepo:What happened?

Me:Kesa didn't deliver breakfast and..you know how busy the resort is ka weekend..I could loose my contract kana..

Tshepo:Let me talk to her..

I dialed Kesa and put on loudspeaker then gave Tshepo the phone.

Kesa:Hello

Tshepo:Hi..Ne mma gatwe what's happening there?

Kesa:Is the phone on loudspeaker..ga ke bate gore kamoso a bo gotwe what do we talk about..

Tshepo:What happened?

Kesa:I delivered breakfast and asked ngonyana wa receptionist to call Nami..I just want her to see gore she needs me..her company needs me but she doesn't see that..she didn't even tell me gore she is going to Gaborone..that's how little she sees me.

Tshepo:(Looked at me) Emma is sick i am sure it passed her mind..hle mma please don't abandon her when she needs you the most..I apologize on her behalf..ke tla bua le ene please continue working.

Kesa:I would never jeopardize her work,i love Nami, she is my best friend,the sister I never had but not such a great boss.. I value our friendship more that anything that's why I feel gore maybe it's best I quit..

Tshepo: I hear you..can you talk to her please and make her understand..

Kesa:Shapo..

She hung up,Tshepo gave me the phone and sighed.

Tshepo:You heard her right?

Me:Babe Kesa kana a re she wants shares in my business..I worked my butt off to be where i am right now and..if she wants to quit then a tlogele because I am not going to beg her..

Tshepo: Right now you have to beg her because if she doesn't work you are going to loose you contract..Riverbank is one of the biggest Resorts in Botswana..one of the best in Southern Africa and their reference can get you anywhere anytime.. swallow you pride and talk to her,come to an agreement..raise her salary if needs to..plus ga a yake she is the one working everyday while you are sick..when you are here she is the one taking care of all the orders..when the baby comes she is the one going to be handling all the delivering and stuff..

Me:(Looked outside)...

Tshepo's phone rang again,he stole a glance at me and picked up.

Tshepo:Hello

Lulu:Let's forget yesterday ever happened I can't even look at my husband .we were both caught up in a moment and ..(breathed out loud) let's forget everything.

Tshepo:What happened yesterday..
Lulu: Thank you..
Tshepo:Haha don't worry about it..bye
Lulu:Bye..

Tshepo hung up..

Tshepo:You know him..Luu..
Me:No
Tshepo:I lent him two hundred maloba so a re he couldn't manage to deposit it maabane,he was apologising for it..
Me: Jaanong when is he going to bring it..
Tshepo:Huh..he will today..(looked at me)I love you..
Me:I love you too babe..(picked up my phone) let me check gore a mme the order was delivered..Kana in this world you can never trust anyone even yourself..
Tshepo:Me too..?
Me:No not you..Wena I trust you more than i trust myself..

Tshepo let out a fade smile and rubbed my thigh..he breathed out.."yesterday never happened"..he mumbled.

Me:Huh?
Tshepo:Huh.. nothing..

At Kem's house..

Bridget checked the number of members she had in her bridal shower group and she was left with fifty..she added two more then left the group.

She checked her messages..and clicked on Kesa's.

Kesa:Why did you remove me from the group I was just saying re bantsi and four hundred pula is a lot of money..
Bridget:I removed you because I didn't like your opinion,you wanted to poison people who already agreed to contribute four hundred pula.
Kesa: Bridal shower is a celebration not a business..400 pula..Ke gore i don't understand gore..
Bridget:(Interrupted) It doesn't have to make sense to you akere it's not your shower or your wedding.. clearly you can't afford it so togela..akere you know gore if you can't afford real shoes ko JB spot you can always go buy converse ya hundred pula ko mmaketeng akere,no need to bash the expensive shop.. kante black people what's wrong with you..
Kesa:Sorry mma..I promise I won't ever give my opinion put me back in the group mme nna I don't have four hundred pula I will contribute three..but I won't say anything at the group akere I don't want to poison others..
Kesa:â€œ I will ask the admin to add you nna I have left the group

Kesa: When is the wedding?

Bridget: We haven't set a date yet Hubby ke gone a ileng to talk to his uncle.

Kesa: Uhu..Ehe..

Kesa laughed out loud alone then dialed my number. She quickly hung up and went outside where her mother and and little sister were sitting under the tree.

Kesa: Dilo tsa ga Mmabontle..Kemotho ke gone a ileng to tell his parents gore wa nyala today but Bridget ene long created bridal shower WhatsApp group.

MmaKesa: Leave my niece alone mma she has been with that boy for a long time, he had to marry her..le nna I would be that excited..

At the Hospital..

The Doctor came in with some papers, he put them in the middle of Emma's Medical card and checked her temperature.

MmaBaki: Today she is much better..

Doctor: She admitted to eating wild mushrooms but her blood test results came back clear..her temperature is fine and she can go home..it's a good thing she vomited the poison out..or else re ka bo re bua go sele.

MmaBaki: I always tell her not to play le bananyana ba next door ga ba utlwe..Bona what they made her eat..Emma ke tsile go go shapa fa re tswa fa..

Doctor: Haha please forgive her hle she will never repeat the same mistake..

MmaBaki: Yea she won't because I will discipline her..she almost died..her mother had to leave her work and come here..I didn't sleep all night ka dilo tsa ka bomo.

Doctor: Haha let me get your discharge forms..

MmaBaki: Thank you..can you go explain everything to her parents outside..they are in the waiting room.

Doctor: Thank you I will..

In the Visitor's lounge..

I anxiously bit my nails looking at the door waiting for the Doctor..Baki stood up and paced up and down.

Lolo: Babe sit down you are making me dizzy..

Baki: Kante the Doctor o diilwe ke eng we have been waiting here for almost an hour.

Lolo: He will eventually come out..sit down..

Baki sat down and cupped his face..I secretly looked at them, Lolo rested

her head on his shoulder and he kissed her forehead.

I touched Tshepo's hand and he squeezed it. The Doctor came out and we all stood up.

Me: How is she?

Baki: Please use simple English..

Doctor: She is fine..no poison in her blood she can go home..she ate wild mushrooms and I don't think they were the most poisonous because re ka re bua go sele.. thank God she vomited everything.

Me: So she is okay?

Doctor: Yes and she can go home today..

Me: (Sighed) Thank you..can I go in and see her, we got here a little late for visiting hours.

Doctor: Only one person..

Me: Okay thank you..

I followed him inside, Emma stood up excited and opened her arms..

Me: My baby..

I hugged her tightly..

Emma: Nami bona, the Doctor put a needle here and it hurt..

Me: Dumelang..

MmaBaki: O teng?

Me: Ee mma..(Kissed Emma) I love you okay baby..never eat anything outside home, even if they give you food don't eat okay.

MmaBaki: Gape ke ipotsa why she is the only one who got sick mme a ne a ja ke ba bangwe.

Me: Ke mathata..

MmaBaki: Mme ke tsile go mo shapa..

Me: Ao please forgive her..akere you will never eat the mushrooms again?

Nami: Yes..

I changed her clothes, MmaBaki signed the discharge papers and we left, they got in Baki's car and we drove behind them. Tshepi looked at me and cleared his throat .

Tshepo: Babe can i ask you something?

Me: Yeah..

Tshepo: Don't be offended..

Me: What?

Tshepo: Are you sure Emma is Baki's daughter?

FALLEN TOO FAR

*
*
*

EPISODE 151

Tshepo:Are you sure Emma is Baki's daughter?

Me:Why would you find that question not offensive..

Tshepo:I am sorry..just that Emma looks more like Kgotla and Kgotla looks like his father.

Me:Emma looks like me.. obviously they look alike because they look like me..he looks like me it just depends on the angle you are looking at him from.

Tshepo:Yeah,i am sorry I even asked..so wa go dira jang now because Emma is out of the hospital you are going back tonight?

Me:I need to have a serious talk with Kesa today,i know we won't solve everything over the phone but we need to talk gore a ke ye to my business today kana jang.

Tshepo:Mmmh..

Me:(Rubbed my stomach)I just remembered I am pregnant.

Tshepo: Heelang le nna..

We both laughed..

Me:You know..(looked at Tshepo) I always thank God for you..Ga ke itse gore if you were not in my life ke ka bo ke le kae .your support and love mean the world to me..the love you have for my kids.. thank you babe..

Tshepo:(Squeezed my hand)..

Me:If it wasn't for your cousin.. what's his name again?

Tshepo:Audi..

We both laughed..

Tshepo:That's not even his name.. Everyone calls him that because he only drives di Audi.

Me:Shee,mme kana he was charming gore on the phone..Ga ke ya gore lecat..Hahaha

Tshepo: Remember you hugged me thinking I was him?

Me:Hahaha yeah sheee..Ke fa ke re se ke tsile go se gautsa..

Tshepo:And almost three years later we are married and expecting our first child.

Me: Correction..our last child..

Tshepo:Haha babe we have to balance the equation..two girls and two boys akere..

Me:After this baby I am removing my womb..Babe kana child birth is no child play wa itse tota..

Tshepo:But some women have five kids..some even have ten..

Me:Bone ee..I swear this is my last child..

"Yes" We both looked at Kgotla..

Kgotla:I made highest score..

Tshepo parked behind Baki's car and we all stepped out.We passed Lolo in the car typing on her phone and went inside the house.

At RenÃ©e's House..

RenÃ©e came out of the kitchen holding a glass of juice typing on her phone then sat down across the table,she put the glass down and continued typing on her phone.

Paul:Maybe I shouldn't have come..O busy akere .

RenÃ©e put her phone down and looked at Paul.

RenÃ©e:(Calling) Tracy..

Tracy sat on the other chair and removed her headsets.

Paul:So plan ke eng are you going to sit home all the twenty one days you are suspended and listen to music?

Tracy:..

Paul:I am talking to you..

Tracy:Do you care?

Paul looked at RenÃ©e,Renee raised her shoulders in defense.

Paul:I am your father ofcourse i care..

Tracy:Then you wouldn't have cheated on mum and walked out on her..I hate you for what you did to my mother..

RenÃ©e:Tracy..

Paul:Don't be surprised akere you are the one who teaches her to talk to me like this .

RenÃ©e:Heelang so ne o dira boatla fela Infront of the kids thinking ga ba bone.. Tracy go to your room.

Paul stood up and grabbed his car keys..

Paul:I am not going to be disrespected like that by my own child..

RenÃ©e:Did you find the tutor?

Paul:No Tracy akere ke mogolo she will see what to do..

He slammed the door on her way out.

Rená©e: Tracy that's your father and you had no right talking to him like that.

Tracy: Don't you hate him he hurt you Mama.

Rená©e: No one is perfect my baby..we all make mistakes and you are going to make mistakes too when you are grown up..Paul is your dad and no matter what he did to me you didn't have to get involved . respect him as your father.

Tracy:..

Rená©e: Now we have to find you a tutor you can't stay at home all day o sa dire sepe..and I will have to take your phone..

Tracy: Mum..that's not fair..

Rená©e: You should have thought about that before you smoked at school..

At Sandra's House..

Sandra turned around in her pink silk dress, the girls clapped hands for her.

Grace: Dad is going to die when he sees you..

Sandra: Then I should change I don't want him to die..

Grace: Hahaha old people I didn't literally mean die die like in ghost die..

Sandra: Hahaha..okay

Zoe: Mama you look beautiful

Sandra: Thanks my baby..

She grabbed her purse and phone, the girls walked her to her car.

Grace: Have fun.

Sandra: I will, Zoe be good to your sister okay..

Zoe: Okay

The girls waved at her as she reversed out, the gate closed then they jumped up and down.

Zoe: I want ice cream and pickles and cake.

Grace: Then go watch whatever you want in Mum's room akere..

Zoe: Yes..I won't disturb you and your boyfriend..

Grace: That's why I love you..

She dialed a number on her phone and went to the kitchen, she opened the fridge and took out ice cream.

Grace: Hey babe..my parents are out for a few hours come by my mum's house..it's just me and my little sister..haha okay bye .

At Mochudi..

I sat far from the house with my phone on my ear listening to Kesa in the other end of the line.I knod my head and continued listening..

Me:I hear you and you are right you have been working alone ke lwala..that's overtime and I should pay you over time..we should draft an employment letter gore o bereka eng..how much per hour and how much overtime.

Kesa:Now you are talking..

Me:Yeah re tla bua when I am back,i want to spend tomorrow with the kids will come Monday Evening..

Kesa:No problem..I am glad Emma is fine..

Me:Yeah me too..

Kesa:I saw menu wa the resort kana earlier..you are not going to believe how much they sell our burgers and chips..Ke gore bone they add drink and little green salad a bo ba re one thirty..

Me:Hle mma Riverbank is expensive.. accommodation ya bone is two thousand couple,per night .the only cheap accommodation ke di tents and chalets but le tsone they are expensive.

Kesa:We should go into hospitality business golo ha go jewa madi but this time I am a partner.

Me:Haha we will talk when I come back..

Kesa: Okay love..Heela kana earlier when I paged you ne ke re ke go bolella ka Bridget..

Me:Mma she added me to her bridal shower group le nna..but she didn't Eve ask me if i wanted to br added..

Kesa:What Hahahahaha..Waitse Bridget is a go getter..

Me:I will only contribute because of Kem..Nna le Bridget will never be friends..

Kesa:Haha hey Mabrigado ene ke story..

Me: Haha bye we will talk..

Kesa:Haha shapo..

I hung up and went into the house,MmaBaki gave me Emma's bag.

MmaBaki:Watch her hle mma a seka a ja everything..Kana Emma ga a utlwe.

Me:Haha ee mma..

She walked us out to the car,Emma stuck her head out..

Emma: By Mama..

Tshepo:Princess seat belt on..

Emma pulled her seat belt and Tshepo helped her.We said our goodbyes and drove off. MmaBaki looked at Lolo who was busy with her phone in the car,she ignored her and went to the house..

MmaBaki:Waitse gore ke gola ke nna kana I have never seen such a

disrespectful girl like MmagweRose in my life..

In the Car..

I turned my head and looked at the kids as they were busy playing games on the phone..I couldn't stop thinking about what Tshepo said earlier.I carefully looked at them..the only difference was Emma had Baki's ears and nose..well she wouldn't have them if she wasn't his right..Mxm why was I even thinking about this..

I faced my front and increased the radio volume knoding my head..

Me:I love this song..

Tshepo:Babe fokotsa volume my phone is ringing..(picked up) Hello

Melanie:Baby Daddy we are back in the country.. your son wants to see you..he has been asking me gore kante why don't you love him..he is wondering if he is not good enough to be your son.

Tshepo:Heelang isn't he like a year old?

FALLEN TOO FAR

*
*
*

EPISODE 152

Melanie:Baby Daddy we are back in the country.. your son wants to see you..he has been asking me gore kante why don't you love him..he is wondering if he is not good enough to be your son.

Tshepo:Heelang isn't he like a year old how can he possibly say that or you are the one saying that?

Melanie:So you think just because he is a year old ga a lemoge dilo dingwe..I am driving to your house..

Tshepo looked at me and put the phone on loudspeaker.

Tshepo: Melanie you can't just pop up at my house wherever you feel like it,you have to talk to me first and make arrangements and visiting days and that's if EJ is really my son.

Melanie:Wow..if he is your son? Really Tshepo how can you say that.. ofcourse he is your son..you think I am some loose girl who sleeps around?

Tshepo: Exactly why we need to do a DNA test.

Melanie:You know what I am not going to put my son through that..it's not like I can't afford to take care of him with the help of my parents..we have been doing a pretty good job he is even going to school next fall

while I look for a job shapo rra .
Tshepo:Shapo..

Tshepo hung up and clicked his tongue..

Me: Gatwe a reng Elias Hahahaha..

Tshepo:Not funny,babe would you feel offended if Baki or Kgetse wanted a DNA test?

Me:Yes I would be but I would still do it hela to show gore I am not hiding anything.

Tshepo: Melanie kana o batla go ntena..can I please go see her..I will go straight to her parents's house ke utlwe gore ba reng..

Me:No we are going together..

Tshepo:Who will look after them?

Me:Emma will look after her little brother o motona motho yo..

Tshepo:Mxm.. Melanie wa tena..why didn't she tell me all along gore I have a son and not use him against me..Kana she thinks she will use my son to fight her battles with me but she won't .I don't care if her father is a member of Parliament or whatever.

Me:Ke mathata..if indeed EJ is your son then we are going to deal with her until EJ is eighteen .Ke gore the baby Mama drama I am not looking forward to.

We both kept quiet..I took my phone from between my thighs and started texting.

Me:ǀǂǂǂ,ǀǂǂǂ,ǀǂǂǂ,ǀǂǂǂ,ǀǂǂǂ, heela Elias wa se dira mono..

Kesa:ǀǂǂǂ,ǀǂǂǂ,ǀǂǂǂ,ǀǂǂǂ, O dira eng o yakela monyana isn't he a year old?

Me:Ene yoo mma..O dipuo goreǀǂǂǂ,ǀǂǂǂ,

Kesa:He is back from America?

Me:Yes gatwe a re why doesn't Tshepo love him le gone isn't he worthy of being his son

Kesa:ǀǂǂǂ,ǀǂǂǂ,ǀǂǂǂ,ǀǂǂǂ,ǀǂǂǂ,ǀǂǂǂ,ǀǂǂǂ,ǀǂǂǂ,ǀǂǂǂ“¢ maaka..he is too young to even construct a full sentence.

Me:ǀǂǂǂ,ǀǂǂǂ,ǀǂǂǂ, phogwana ya katse..

Kesa:O ka nna a rialo..he thinks like an old person just like his nameǀǂǂǂ,ǀǂǂǂ,.

Me:Gatwe ke ha a raga raga hoo a re he feels abandoned by his father..Gatwe ntse a kua a re why me why me Mummy..

Kesa:ǀǂǂǂ,ǀǂǂǂ,ǀǂǂǂ, I am dead..

Me:ǀǂǂǂ,ǀǂǂǂ,ǀǂǂǂ, I hope praying that Elias is not Tshepo's son doesn't make me a bad person..the thought of having to deal with Melanie Iyooǀǂǂǂ-ǀǂǂǂ-ǀǂǂǂ-ǀǂǂǂ-

Kesa:You will be strong

Me:Nna kana i am a good baby Mama.. Jaanong Melanie is dramatic ebile o setse a bua bo next fall a sa re next term hela kana ke next season..

Kesa:ǀǂǂǂ,ǀǂǂǂ,ǀǂǂǂ, Melanie and Bridget same WhatsApp group..

Me:Hey mma..

I switched off the mobile data and rested my back on the seat looking into the traffic.

Me:Hey bathong Gaborone month end ke maaka hela

Tshepo: Batswana have money..

Me: Speaking of money..that guy got back to me about renting the shop..a re six thousand pula a month but will have to pay twelve including security first month.I am not even sure if we will sell six thousand a month because golo hale re bapile with people who sell food .few meters away ke KFC ,there is also chicken licken and hungry lion..

Tshepo:Yeah it's expensive .

Me: I was thinking maybe re ka reka setsha..build our own eatery..re baa tables and chairs.. build a swimming pool and we are good to go.

Tshepo: Business plots are expensive babe we don't have that much amount of money.

Me:Let's have faith in this and use our savings..Babe imagine people driving maybe twenty kilometers out of Maun..ba tsena kwa and chill by the pool sipping on their beverages and enjoying our food..we can hire a photographer kana batswana ba rata dilo nyana wa bona.. upload the photos on Facebook..we can even do a TV room for the kids,swinks nyana for the kids .lawn and hire a DJ..come on babe this is a good idea

Tshepo: First of all it's not going to happen over night..to sell alcohol you need a liquor license..to build a swimming pool and those stalls is expensive..to maintain lawn..Babe..

Me:I know..I am just saying it will be better than renting that expensive shop plus I have another year and a few months contract with Riverbank Resort we can live off that money while you pay back loan because our savings di ya go fella mo go rekeng setsha...

Tshepo:...

Me:Babe say something..I can't depend on my contract with Riverbank alone..malatsi a we don't get many orders like we used to before but if we do something different..I have a good feeling about this.

Tshepo:Let me sleep on it .

Me:Babe o batla go gana kana..

Tshepo:No let me calculate how much we are going to need and how much we have and how much I will have to borrow from the bank.

Me: Okay mme it's a great idea akere babe..?

Tshepo:It is but very expensive..Kana I am sure a business plot ra go e bona ka bo hundred and fifty thousand pula which we don't even have half of it..

Me:Yeah..mxm maybe I should call Boi and talk about selling jarata e ko Mochudi it's not like anyone of us lives there.

Tshepo:Bad move,you have houses there which bring you in madi every month..

Me:But I need money right now..

Tshepo: Matthata you want things to go fast fast..it doesn't happen like that .you might take five months before you find a buyer..five months or

even a year until we find a business plot..so relax don't make hasty decisions.

At Sandra's House..

Grace kissed her boyfriend then opened the small gate for him, outside the yard they kissed again and hugged..they held hands and looked into each other's eyes smiling shyly like the teenagers they were.

Grace quickly let go of her boyfriend's hands and stepped back.

Grace:Shit my mum saw us..don't look..

Sandra stuck her head out and smiled at the young couple.

Sandra: Dumelang..

Him: Dumelang..

The gate opened and Sandra drove in, Grace kissed her boyfriend and ran inside the yard. She ran into the house as Sandra took out the groceries from the boot.

Sandra:Come help me ..

Grace looked down embarrassed and took the plastics inside.

Sandra:Where is Zoe?

Grace:She is sleeping in her room

Sandra:Your friend is cute.. what's his name?

Grace:He is not my boyfriend..

Sandra:Did i say he is your boyfriend?

Grace: Please don't tell my dad he will kill me..

Sandra:I won't but that doesn't mean I encourage you to bring boys in my house..

Grace:Ee mma..

Sandra:Are you having sex?

Grace's eyes popped..

Sandra:If you are you need to get started on PreP and pregnancy prevention,i can take you to the center Monday morning.

Grace: Really?

Sandra:Yes,well that's if you are sexually active..

Grace:Oh..um..we only did it two times..but we used a condom..

Sandra:Do you have your ID,i will take you ka Monday.

Grace:And dad?

Sandra:What he doesn't know won't kill him..

Grace hugged Sandra and kissed her all over her neck.

Grace:I love you I love you..you are the best mum in the whole world..can I move here please.. please..I will help you cook and clean.

Sandra:I don't have a problem with that but we will have to talk to dad first..

Grace:Hle mma bua nna wa go gana kana..

Sandra:Haha what makes you think he will agree if go bua nna?

Grace: Because..(smiled naughty) You are his girlfriend and he loves you

Sandra:Haha go get the rest of the groceries at the car..

Grace:Then tell me how your date was..

Sandra:Haha wena hle mma o rata dikgang..I am not your peer kana

Grace..

Grace:You know a girl's best friend is her mother and diamonds..haha..

Sandra: Haha mxm..

She picked up her phone from the kitchen counter and dialed RenÃ©e going to the bedroom.

RenÃ©e:Hey..

Sandra:I am so scared..life e monate and i have a teenage daughter..a man who loves and respects me..it's all too good to be true ke tshaba go tsenya hlogo.

RenÃ©e:Heela tiba..if it doesn't work out then fine..

Sandra: Haha

RenÃ©e:I am happy for you..

Sandra:I want you to be happy too,get back in the game..

RenÃ©e:Who said I am not in the game?

Sandra:Ehe haha

RenÃ©e:Yeah I am just not sharing with anyone yet..

Sandra:Oh..I am driving re tla bua

RenÃ©e:Shapo..

Sandra hung up and dialed Tim..

Tim:My love..

Sandra:Hey o kae?

Tim:I just got home I told you I will be working on a project akere..

Sandra: Okay..Babe wee I told you I love your chandelier akere,send me a picture of it ke batla to show a friend..

Tim:What's going on?

Sandra:Huh?

Tim:What you don't believe I am home?

Sandra: Ofcourse i trust you..I just want a photo of the chandelier..

Tim hung up and video called..

Sandra:Hey

Tim:You see I am home ebile I am alone..(moved the camera lens to the laptop) wa bona I am working on a project..

Sandra:I am sorry..I wasn't accusing you..I am sorry for being insecure..

Tim:I hear people are insecure only when they are inlove.

Sandra:(Smiled shyly) I am..

Tim:Me too..let me finish up here then I will come for dinner

Sandra: Okay..

Tim:I love you

Sandra:I love you too..

She hung up and put her phone on her chest.

Later that Evening..

I closed the bedroom door and took off my gown,I got into bed naked,Tshepo came out of the bathroom rubbing his hands together wearing a boxer,he got into bed and sighed looking up.I put my hand in his boxer and rubbed his soft meat.

Tshepo:Eish babe .

Me:What you haven't touched since I came from Maun..

Tshepo:Yeah Eish..

Me:Eish what I am no longer attractive enough..

Tshepo:No..you are sexy babe..you are attractive

Me:Then make love to me..

He quickly got out of bed and cupped his face.

Tshepo:Babe Eish..I have to tell you something

FALLEN TOO FAR

*

*

*

EPISODE 153

Tshepo:Babe Eish..I have to tell you something..

Me: What..

Tshepo: I love you and..I didn't plan..

Me:(Shouting) Just say it .who did you fuck Tshepo?

Tshepo:I didn't fuck anyone I swear..(rubbed his face)I am so sorry..

Me:(Folded my arms and looked at him with an attitude) Sorry about what?

He wanted to tell her but..this wasn't just about him..it was about Lulu and Kgetse..and Kgotla..he swallowed a big lump and sat down,he cupped his face and breathed out loud.

Tshepo:The supplements I am taking..I dont know how they work but they make me loose interest in sex..it's not you..it's me and the pills. I will stop taking them.

Me:..

Tshepo:Babe?

Me:You are lying to me..

Tshepo:I am not

I pulled the sheet up my chest..

Me:Maybe what I don't know won't hurt me.. sometimes we keep the truth from the ones we love because we don't want to hurt them..if that's the case then I am glad you didn't tell me..I want to still look at you and see the man I love,my faithful husband..

I pulled the sheet up my head and switched off my side lamp.Tshepo cupped his face and breathed out loud..

Tshepo:Babe..

Me:,Yeah?

Tshepo:Ke a go rata..

Me:Le nna ke a go rata babe..

He got into bed and laid behind me,he put his arm around me and kissed my neck,he rubbed my stomach and rubbed my nunu,i felt his hard on poke my butt..he slowly lifted up my butt and moved closer..he rubbed his D on my thighs until he finally went all in..

Tshepo:Oh..I missed this pussy..

He lifted my leg up and started thrusting..he started moaning .to be honest the previous incident had turned me off,i was no longer in the mood..

He thrusted faster and faster then pulled out,he turned me around and got ontop of me..I closed my eyes and tightened my vagina clamping on his dick..he started roaring and went faster then he fell onto of my chest breathing heavily..

Tshepo:Shit..Aaahhh..

He wiped the sweat off his forehead and rolled over..he reached for a clean towel and wiped himself then wiped me.

Tshepo:Babe wee..

Me:Yeah?

Tshepo:Why did you tighten your vagina?

Me:I wanted you to cum..ne ke borega .

I took the towel from him,wiped myself then got out of bed and put on my pyjamas.I baby kissed him and got into bed.

Me: Goodnight..

Tshepo took the towel to the bathroom and got into bed..he switched off his side lamp and we slept giving each other our backs.

At Kgetse's House..

With her back against Kgetse,Lulu went faster and faster,she cupped her breasts and moaned louder as Kgetse started thrusting her from below..they both moaned louder...

Kgetse held on to her waist and helped her hump faster..

Kgetse:Oh shit..

He held Lulu tightly and stood up with her still sitting on his D,he made her kneel on the bed,she lowered her back exposing her whole vagina.. Kgetse went faster and faster then pulled out and splashed his cum on her back..

They both breathed heavily,Lulu fell on her stomach and closed her eyes.Kgetse wiped himself and her back then he laid next to her,he planted a soft kiss on her back.

Kgetse:Babe...

Lulu:Mmmh..

Kgetse smiled and switched off the side lamp,he put his hand on her butt and closed his eyes.

The Following Morning..

I woke up to the smell of a delicious aroma ,I opened my eyes and found Tshepo looking at me with a tray in his hands.

Tshepo:Good morning babe..

Me:(Smiling)Good morning..Mmh they smell delicious..

Tshepo: Specially made for my wife..

Me:(Smiling) Thanks babe..

I took a bite from the omelette and raised my thumb.

Me: Delicious

Tshepo:Can we talk about last night?

Me:I think it was the hormones,i wanted to make love next minute ga ke batle..it's just like the cravings..I think I want pizza when it arrives ga ke e batle.

Tshepo:I promise you I didn't fuck anyone..

Me:I believe you

Tshepo:You do?

Me:Yeah I mean you wouldn't cheat on me right,you know me too well to even think about that..

Tshepo:Haha yeah I mean..(stood up) enjoy your breakfast babe I am going to shower a bo re cheka Melanie..

Me:Oh..hey I am not looking forward to that meeting..

Tshepo:Me too..let me go shower..

Me:Okay..

I sipped on the juice and put the tray down,i grabbed my phone and checked my WhatsApp messages..I clicked on the bridal shower group and went through the messages while enjoying my breakfast..

The door opened and Emma came in.

Me:Mmmh mmh what did I tell you about coming into our bedroom.

Emma quickly ran outside and closed the door then she knocked.

Me:Ke mang?

Emma:(Giggling)It's Emma..

Me:What do you want?

Emma:Can I come in?

Me:Okay baby come in..

She came in and jumped on the bed..

Me:Hey..what do you want?

Emma:If I start calling you Mama will you take me with you to Maun?

Me:You want to call me Mama?

Emma:No i want to stay with you..

Me:What's wrong at Granny's house..she loves you..

Emma: Nothing is wrong I just want to stay with you..

Me:Okay but not today..I will talk to MmaBaki,come to an understanding and then you can come live with me .

Emma:Yes..and Kgotla?

Me:Yes

Emma:And Daddy?

Me: Yes

Emma:And the baby?

Me:Yes haha and the baby..(shouting)Babe Emma is in here

Tshepo:Haha okay..

Emma jumped up and down then hugged me..

Emma:We will be like a real family?

Me:Yes

Emma:Okay i am going to tell Kgotla..

She hopped down the bed and ran to the sitting room.

At Sandra's House

Grace collected the dirty plates and went to the kitchen.Tim wiped his lips and put the napkin down on the table.

Zoe: Mummy can I go watch TV ?

Sandra:Okay babe..(looked at Tim) Has Grace told you she wants to move here..

Tim:She is happy here but.. maybe we should make things official hela once..

Sandra:What?

Tim:Get married and moved in together?

Sandra stared at him for a few seconds then screamed..

Sandra:Oh my God..yes yes..

The girls came running in..

Grace: What happened?

Sandra:(Wiped her tears) We are getting married..

The women jumped up and down hugging..

Grace:Let me see the ring..

Sandra folded her arms and looked at Tim..

Sandra:Ring e kae?

Tim:We will go buy it in Monday..

Grace:Daddy you are so not romantic..you are supposed to propose with a ring..

Sandra:Aaah tswa mo monneng wame mma..

Zoe: Mummy you are going to get married like Kgotla's mum?

Sandra:Don't ruin my day wena..does it have to be like Kgotla's mum?

At RenÃ©e's House..

RenÃ©e smiled with her phone then put her feet up the sofa. Tracy came in holding a piece of paper.

Tracy: Here is his name and number..he tutors almost everything.

RenÃ©e: He ?no batla a lady tutor..

Tracy: Mum I..

RenÃ©e: No i was your age once and i know what's happening up in your mind and I know what goes on in these men's heads..

Tracy rolled her eyes and picked up the paper and went back to her bedroom. Renee's phone rang..she smiled and picked up.

RenÃ©e: Hey

Sandra: He asked me to marry him..

RenÃ©e: Congratulations friend..wow that's great..

Sandra: (Crying) I can't believe this..I keep pinching myself thinking gore it's a dream.

RenÃ©e: Haha it's your reality now girl..

Sandra: When Kgetse cheated on me and had a child outside I thought I would never be happy again..I was in my mid thirties with no kids..no husband while everyone was happily married ba tsenya bana dikolo..I am not going to lie I was miserable, depressed, angry..sad..(sniffed) look at me now years later I am getting married to the most amazing man..I have two beautiful babies even though Jay doesn't know me now he will one day..I always thought so much happiness was beyond my dreams but here I am..

RenÃ©e: I am happy for you..

Sandra: And i want you to be happy too..I know I am the reason why your family is not together but..I really want you to be happy..I do.

RenÃ©e: I am happy..so when is the wedding?

Sandra: Wai I don't even have an engagement ring but I will tell you everything..

RenÃ©e: Okay friend..

RenÃ©e hung up and sighed..he dialed Paul's number and went to the bathroom.

Paul: Hey

RenÃ©e: How serious are you about wanting to fix things?

Paul: I will do anything.. just say it..

RenÃ©e: I will book us an appointment with the marriage counselor...

At Melanie's House..

Melanie came walking behind the maid with baby EJ on her hip.

Melanie:(Smiling) Oh it's my baby Daddy..(looked at me and frowned) and my son's step mother.

FALLEN TOO FAR

*

*

*

EPISODE 154

Melanie:(Smiling) Oh it's my baby Daddy..(looked at me and frowned) and my son's step mother.Me:Oh it's baby Elias Junior and my husband's baby Mama.

Melanie rolled her eyes and gave the maid the baby.

Melanie: Please give him his bottle,its almost his nap time..give him his favourite toy he loves sleeping with it.

I rolled my eyes and put my leg on top of the other.Melanie sat down and looked at us..

Melanie: Does she have to be present everytime we discuss our son?

Me:Well that's if he really is his son..

Tshepo:(Touched my leg) Babe..(to Melanie) yes she is always going to be here,she is my wife and she is going to be part of EJ's life.

Melanie:So what, she is not related to our child.. what if I am not comfortable with her around my son?

Me:If he is his son..we want a DNA test before we agree or discuss anything

Melanie looked at Tshepo..

Tshepo:It's nothing personal,i mean you had all the time to tell me about EJ but you only decided to tell me a week before my wedding

Melanie:You know I would never say he is your son e se ene..he even looks like you..

Me:Haaa

Tshepo:A DNA test would do..

Melanie:Fine..when?

Tshepo: Tomorrow..

Melanie:Fine..tell me where and what time..

Tshepo: Thank you..

He stood up,i stood up too and fixed my dress..

Tshepo:Bye..

Melanie:Bye..

The house helper showed us out.I put on the seat belt and looked at Tshepo.

Me:That went well..

Tshepo: What if I am not a great father?

Me:You are.. believe me..(Yawning) Still no reply from companies you applied at ko Maun?

Tshepo: Nothing..

Me: What if they don't reply you..

Tshepo:I can't leave my job a bo ke ya Maun plus you are going to the bush akere hopefully something will come up..

Me:I am not going..

Tshepo looked at me..

Me:I want to work on the eatery..I know what you are going to say gore I can't make burgers and chips all my life but it's what I want to do.. maybe I am not ambitious because I don't want to work in fancy places that can change my life and take me places..life is not about money or being famous..it's about being happy and what's better than making money doing what you love them most?

Tshepo:You are passionate about the eatery right?

Me:Yes it's all I could think about all night,i want to do it babe I just want you to believe in me..

Tshepo:I do believe in you babe but we don't have money right now..

Me:I know but we will figure something out..(yawning) I am tired

Tshepo:You are finding an excuse not to go back to Maun..

Me:Haha wa yaka Mister..mme gone I don't want to go back..

Tshepo:I know babe le nna I don't want you to go back..

Me:Ke tshaba to call Kesa and ask for two more days..

Tshepo: Haha you are the boss you can take a week off it doesn't matter.

Me:Not when my employee behaves like my boss..

Tshepo: Haha..

Me:So you told your mum about the baby?

Tshepo:No,i will tell her when you start showing..

Me:I wish my mother was here..

Tshepo:You miss her?

Me:Yeah and Boi,i wish we were as close as we used to be when we were little.Now..did I tell you she went back to school..she is doing her master's right now..

Tshepo:That's great..

Me:Yeah,she has her life all figured out,a husband..a child..

Tshepo:Wa hlapelwa that guy..

Me:(Surprised) Ronald?

Tshepo:Yeah we always bump into each other ko dibareng..

Me:O sure Ronald doesn't drink..

Tshepo:Hahaha thats why he is always asking me not to tell you I saw him..

Me:Hahahaha uhu i don't think Boi knows gore he drinks.. ihlele a itirile so sweet calm and collected kante di a ntsha.

Tshepo: Please don't tell Boi maybe she doesn't know..

Me:How can she possibly not know when they sleep together everyday.

Tshepo:Yeah..I guess..can we pass by the bottle store I want to buy something.

Me:I can't wait to get back in the game too,i miss sparkly champagne nyana,drunk sex nyana.. going out just the two of us..bana ba lapisa sometimes.

Tshepo:Haha..

Later that Evening..

Lulu filed her nails listening to Sandra as she spoke,Kgetse looked at Lulu and she raised one shoulder.

Kgetse:If you want to take Zoe then that means she is going to be staying with you Monday to Friday..you are going to do her laundry and everything..you can't just drop her off whenever you want to..

Sandra:I know that bathong Aubrey I am her mother..I know how to take care of her child.

Kgetse:Babe..

Lulu:It's okay by me..I am sure Zoe would love to stay with you too.

Kgetse: Okay then I will talk to the school bus driver a tle a changer di routes..but we are having her every weekend right?

Sandra:Yeah and some of the holidays..(stood up)Let me get going..

Lulu:I will pack all her clothes..

Sandra: Thank you .and thank you for being the best mother to my kids..

Lulu:(Fade smile)...

Kgetse walked her to the door and closed it..

Lulu:I never thought the day will come when Sandra would want to stay full time with her child.

Kgetse:Yeah..she didn't say anything about Jay..

Lulu:Say what?

Outside..

Tshepo parked behind Sandra's car,Kgotla stepped out and ran inside the house.

Tshepo:I will wait here..

I stepped out,Sandra opened the car and stepped out.

Sandra:Nami..

I swallowed a big lump and folded my arms..

Sandra:I heard you got married, congratulations.

Me: Thanks..

Sandra:You know if we had meet a years or three years ago I would tell you I wish some little girls comes to destroy your life and marrieage just like you did mine but..I just wish you the best..the person who made us hate each other is in that house with his wife .he is happy .I am happy too and you are happy..

Me:...

She got back in her car and drove away.. Tshepo stepped out of the car.

Tshepo:Babe..

Me:I am fine..

Lulu came out of the house with Kgotla's backpack..

Lulu:Ga le a mo tsenyetsa his medical card..

Me:Shit I forgot..Babe you will bring it tomorrow right?

Tshepo:Sure...

3 YEARS LATER

*

*

*

FALLEN TOO FAR

*

*

*

EPISODE 155

3 Years Later..

I rested my chin on my hand looking at our only customers,a couple..ab older man and a girl in her mid if not early twenties.The young lady stuck her tongue out and leaned over kissing the man..the old man took out his card and gave the girl,she quickly stood up and sat on the man's lap,she looked around,i quickly grabbed my phone and kept myself busy while actually looking at them,the girl put her hand in the man's pants and stroked him while they kissed passionately.

The gate opened and Tshepo drove inside with the kids sitting at the

back,i took off my apron and walked towards the small space which was our parking space when we are busy.The kids got out of the car and ran towards me,i picked up EJ while Tshepo walked towards us holding Yaya..he looked around the almost empty place..

Tshepo:No customers?

Me:It gets busy ka lunchtime and after working hours nako tse le go robala o ka robala..

EJ:Nami Daddy took us to see the Zebras..

Emma:Can we swim we brought swimming costumes.

Me:Okay go pay guys ga gona sepe sa mahala..

Tshepo:Ga re na madi we just came to say hi re a feta..you remember that old man wa maloba re mo pega..a re ke ye go tsaa madila le digwapa at his cattlepost.

Me:Yeeey..see you guys later..

Tshepo Kissed me on the lips and i walked them back to the car,i kissed Yaya and helped put her in her car seat while Emma sat at the front,she put on her seat belt and played a game on her phone..

Me:Bye guys..be good..

Kgotla:Bye..

Me:(Spoke through my teeth) If you know who finds out you took her son to the cattlepost we will never hear the end of it.

Tshepo: Haha..

Me:(Mimicked Bridget) Do you know how many germs are there..did you use hand sanitizer..oh my God I have to like book an appointment with my doctor right now..

Tshepo and i laughed..

EJ:Are you trying to sound like my mum?

Me:Haha no..bye guys..

I waved at them until the car left,i went back to the counter and sat down going through my Facebook timeline.I liked Sasa's photo of her and her two kids and their dog then scrolled through my timeline,nothing interesting.I searched Baki and went through his timeline,it was just shared from his Car rental and Sound rental pages,i clicked on his photos and there was nothing interesting,the last time he posted a photo of Emma was a year ago.I deleted the search history and went back to the timeline,i refreshed my timeline and dropped a like on Boi's photo.

My phone rang,i cleared my throat and picked up.

Me: Hello

Tenant:Hello..I asked my daughter to deposit rent money please send me a text immediately ga a tsena.

Me:Has she already left,a feng Malebogo..

Tenant: Okay shapo she was about to leave tla re mo a neele..

Me: Okay bye..

Two minutes later Malebogo's call came through..

Me: Hello

Malebogo:The tenants gave me madi a rent..

Me:Yeah buy your kids food..I asked the tenants to leave in two months so you can stay in the big house and rent out your room,i know ga go bonolo staying with teenagers in one room,we have our differences but..

The call cut due to insufficient balance.I breathed out loud and called her back.

Malebogo: Hello

Me: Yeah I was saying..we have our differences but at the end of the day re bana ba motho..I don't think mum is happy wherever she is a bona o sokola jalo..

Malebogo: Thank you..(crying) I wasn't there during your wedding but can I give you advice nnaka,i also gave Boi this advice.. learn to be an individual in marriage..when you have ten pula show your husband nine pula and save one pula for rainy days..don't be like me,a whole graduate but I left my job to be a house wife,ten years later monna kicked me out of his house with nothing but only the clothes I was wearing..gone jaana at fourty six years old I am an intern my boss is young enough to be my daughter.. believe me our marriage was admirable le nna if someone had told me what I just told you I would have rolled my eyes because all my husband's bank cards were with me,i lived ten times better than people who worked,i had an expensive car and we travelled the world..but guess what one day he woke up,opened the drawer and gave me divorce papers,did I mention that him and i made love the previous night.. everything was fine but he still left me for a young hot little girl three years older than his first born.

Me:I am sorry..

Malebogo:Dont be..I have got over it..I have moved on and I have accepted my fate.. just take my advice.

Me:I will sis.. thanks..

Malebogo:And know that you can always come home whenever you want..

Me: Thank you..

Malebogo:You are welcome..bye

Me:Bye..

At MmaBaki's House..

Rose threw herself between RraBaki's lap,he picked her up and put her on his lap.Baki put the plastic bags down and sat on the plastic chair.

Baki: Dumelang

RraBaki:How are you?

Baki:Good..I just came to drop off these groceries..thaema dijo tse tsa gago tsa sukiri they are very expensive..

RraBaki:Mona it's your job to buy them..Kana you want me to die?

Baki:Haha you are dramatic..where is your wife?

MmaBaki came out of Baki's old room wearing a blue German print dress and a matching doek.

Baki:Hee this party is serious ebile you have a a dress made?

MmaBaki:Yes,i had one made for Emma too,you should talk to your sister a segele Rose..

Baki:Okay..you still haven't given me the invitation cards tsa kwa bo Lolo.

MmaBaki:Will they even come ngwana wa bone a sa tsene ka jarata yame..I don't want to waste my cards.

RraBaki:I seriously don't know why this girl is behaving that way..how does she expect to be a daughter in law of this yard a sa re bone ka sepe..bo ngwetsi kana bo a lopelwa..

Baki rubbed his head uncomfortable and stood up.

Baki:Can I leave Rose here I want to run an errand..

MmaBaki: Okay no problem..

Baki stood up and played with his car keys,he said goodbye and walked to the car dialing Lolo.

Lolo:Hey Babe..Ke mo taxing I am going home.

Baki: Okay i am on my way..

At Boi's house..

Boi threw her bag on the sofa and took off her pumps,she unbuttoned her top going to the bathroom,she took a leak ,washed her hands and went outside to the garden where her husband was playing with their daughter.

Ronald:Oh hey..

Daughter: Mummy look..

The little girl made bubbles from her bubble wrap.

Boi: Beautiful..(kissed Ronald) Babe you have been drinking..

Ronald:I had one glass of wine I swear..

Boi:We agree no drinking around the kid .no drinking fa gare ga beke..

Ronald:Geez it was just one glass I didn't kill anyone..relax you should learn to relax babe.. it was one glass..I am not even drunk..

Boi rolled her eyes and stormed to the house dialing my number.

Me:Hey..

Boi: Sometimes I want to kill Ronald,he has been drinking around our daughter.

Me: What..he is drunk ?is Amy Okay?

Boi:A re he had one glass..but still

Me:You are being a drama Queen..one glass is even allowed to pregnant women..if he is not drunk then mo tlogele..sister you should learn to relax..you are young it's okay to have two or more glasses of wine .come on .

Boi:...

Me:Relax okay..I am driving shapo..

Boi:You are always on his side..

Me:Yes because you act like an old wife..come on live a little.

Boi hung up and went to the kitchen,she poured a glass of wine and went outside.

Boi:So would you mind if I had a glass of wine .(took a sip and closed her eyes) Mmmh..(took another sip) mara this thing is not bitter..(took another sip)

Ronald: Heelang babe slow down..

Boi:Babe you never told me wine e monate..

Ronald:Hahaha

He took the glass from Boi and sipped on the wine.

Ronald:We are not supposed to drink around the child..

Boi:It's just one glass

Ronald:Haha..

He gave Boi the glass and picked up their daughter going inside the house.

At Baki's House..

Lolo listened attentively as Baki spoke,she sniffed and wiped her tears.

Lolo:But your mum hates me Baki she doesn't have to say it for me to know.

Baki: Just because she refused to babysit Rose that night doesn't mean she hates you..Ne a re Rose is young for you to go to the club just like le wena you didn't take her to your Mum because you knew she was going to say the same thing.Now everyone at home thinks you are disrespectful

because whenever we go there o sala mo koloing you never ever go to greet them..

Lolo:(Wiped her tears)..

Baki:Can we try to change that babe.. those are your future in-laws.

Lolo smiled and wiped her tears..

Lolo:My Future in-laws..

Baki:(Wiped Lolo's tears) Yes babe..come here..

He hugged her then they brushed cheeks against each other and kissed,Baki slowly laid her on the bed and got between her legs.

Later that Evening..

I chopped the vegetables while talking to my phone.

Me: Business is okay,it has its days..Wena how are things that side? KesaAah e shapo tent renting business needs someone who is patient because ha gongwe people rent only five tents in a month..E monate ka Mascom Derby when everyone is in Maun.. that's when there is real business.

Me:Haha re tla reng.. Atleast ga re a nna hela.. ijaa kana I called you because Bridget added me to her baby shower group .

Kesa: That one is crazy..baby shower for her third child .yoo wa poka ko a teng a re re lema madi.

Me:Haha bumped into her the other day at the grocery store and she hugged me mona all happy to see me.

Kesa:Akere ee ne a lopela gore o nne one of her baby shower organizers..

Me:Haha friend let me cook re tla bua..

Kesa:When are the kids going back ne mma I miss them.

Me:On Tuesday then I will just be me,Kgotla and Yaya..Aah mma ke ipotsa gore monna wame ga a bonele eng tiro mono this long distance is killing me .

Kesa:I thought Emma was coming to school here .

Me:MmaBaki wa gana mma and..let her finish primary I will take her a tla go dira from one.

Kesa:Yeah..Mma let me bath bae is coming..

Me:Heee mohevo mohevo all night long..

Kesa:Yeeees girl..hey kana o monate moshane yoole weee..Ke bata go ya go heelela mmagwe jarata..

Me:Heee haha

Kesa:Shapo monyana..

Me:Bye..

Tshepo came in and hugged me from behind,he kissed my neck and picked up a carrot.

Me:Babe..

Tshepo:I have something to tell you..

Me:(Turned around)Yeah?

Tshepo:So I got a call from Maun Council..for an interview next week

Thursday..

Me: What?

Tshepo:I am going to nail it babe and Month end I will be here with you guys..

I jumped up and down then kissed him.

Me:And EJ?

Tshepo:He will visit during the holidays,you know him mother will never allow him to stay here..

Me:Yeah..

I wrapped my arms around his neck and kissed him..

Me:I can't wait..

Tshepo:Heela I almost died ke nopa kana mme ke nyetse..

Me:Haha is that all you are thinking about sex?

Tshepo:Hahaha..

He pinned me against the wall and kissed me,Emma came running in the kitchen then quickly turned around.

She knocked on the kitchen door .

Emma:Can I come in..

Me: Nooo..

Tshepo turned me around and pulled my panty down,i bent my back lower giving him my all..

*

*

*

*

*

*****THE END*****